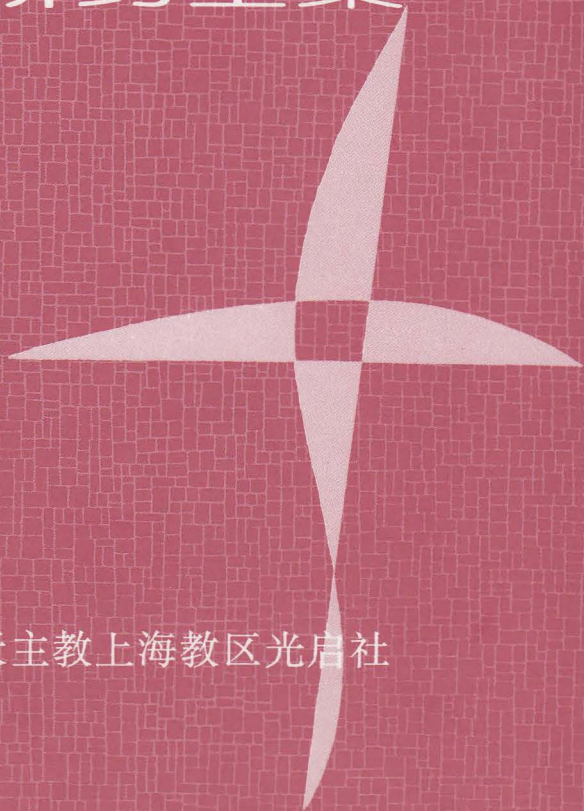


THE NEW TESTAMENT

CHINESE AND ENGLISH TEXTS

中英文对照
新约全集



天主教上海教区光启社

本中英文对照新约承蒙联合圣经公会捐赠纸张。

特此鸣谢！

并请读者为联合圣经公会的事工代祷。

We are grateful to United Bible Societies for funding the paper cost of this bilingual New Testament.

Let us pray for the ministries of the United Bible Societies.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

CHINESE AND ENGLISH TEXTS

(Bilingual Edition)

新 约 全 集

(英汉对照)

天主教上海教区光启社

2007 年 8 月

英文采用版本：

The New Jerusalem Bible
Doubleday & Company, Inc.
Garden City, New York, 1985

中文采用版本：

《圣经·新约全集》
佘山修院译,天主教上海教区光启社 1994 年 7 月版

天主教上海教区主教 金鲁贤 准印

新约全集

(英汉对照)

佘山修院译

天主教上海教区光启社出版、发行

2007 年 8 月第 1 版 第 2 次印刷

印数 20000 册

上海重庆南路 270 号

邮政编码 200025

天主教上海教区印刷部承印

上海市七宝镇南街 76 号乙

上海市新闻出版局

内部资料准印证(2007)第 077 号

版权所有·请勿翻印

出版前言

《圣经》是由天主圣神默感而编写成的一部巨著。全书七十三卷，分为《旧约》(古经)和《新约》(新经)两大部分。书中记载的都是与天主对人类的救赎以及圣言化为血肉——耶稣基督降世的救恩使命有关的天主的启示。

《新约》记载的是天主圣子降生为人，为救赎人类，用自己的圣身圣血作为燔祭，与我们人类订立盟约的事。这是一部在基督教会初期，由耶稣的使徒和门徒们所编写的天主圣子所启示给我们人类的经典著作。它包括玛窦、马尔谷、路加和若望四位圣史撰写的《四福音》，保禄写的《保禄的书信》和雅各伯、伯多禄、若望、犹达写的《给全体教友的信》，还有若望写的《启示录》，共二十七卷。

中国天主教佘山修院自1982年成立以来，即致力于当代最新最佳圣经版本《耶路撒冷圣经》(新版)的翻译工作，经过十年的辛勤笔耕，终于把这二十七卷的经文和注释全部译好，并先后出版了各卷单行本和《圣经·新约全集》等书。

《新约》对我们信友的信仰生活，特别重要。天主圣子——耶稣基督的圣言，就在其中。愿我们广大信友能人手一册，天天阅读、默想，并加以讨论、交流，从而加深对基督的信仰和认识，用心聆听基督的教诲，勉力做名副其实的基督徒，在我们的日常生活中彰显出基督徒的真正信仰来，在成圣的道路上迈步前进，日趋完善，以完成天主在我们身上的计划和使命！

现为进一步满足读者需要，出版英汉对照《新约全

集》，各卷原文采用 The New Jerusalem Bible 1985 年版本，中译文中某些词句由于约定俗成等原因，在翻译上可能与英文所使用的不尽相同，请使用者在对照参阅时注意。

Contents 目 录

The New Testament 新 约 全 集

| | | | | |
|-----------------|------|---------|------|-----|
| Matthew | Mt | 玛窦福音 | 玛 …… | 1 |
| Mark | Mk | 马尔谷福音 | 谷 …… | 70 |
| Luke | Lk | 路加福音 | 路 …… | 112 |
| John | Jn | 若望福音 | 若 …… | 186 |
| Acts | Ac | 宗徒大事录 | 宗 …… | 259 |
| Romans | Rm | 罗马书 | 罗 …… | 326 |
| 1 Corinthians | 1 Co | 格林多前书 | 格前 … | 356 |
| 2 Corinthians | 2 Co | 格林多后书 | 格后 … | 384 |
| Galatians | Ga | 迦拉达书 | 迦 …… | 403 |
| Ephesians | Ep | 厄弗所书 | 弗 …… | 414 |
| Philippians | Ph | 斐理伯书 | 斐 …… | 423 |
| Colossians | Col | 哥罗森书 | 哥 …… | 430 |
| 1 Thessalonians | 1 Th | 得撒洛尼前书 | 得前 … | 438 |
| 2 Thessalonians | 2 Th | 得撒洛尼后书 | 得后 … | 445 |
| 1 Timothy | 1 Tm | 弟茂德前书 | 弟前 … | 449 |
| 2 Timothy | 2 Tm | 弟茂德后书 | 弟后 … | 457 |
| Titus | Tt | 弟铎书 | 铎 …… | 463 |
| Philemon | Phm | 费肋孟书 | 费 …… | 467 |
| Hebrews | Heb | 给希伯来人的信 | 希 …… | 469 |
| James | Jm | 雅各伯的信 | 雅 …… | 491 |
| 1 Peter | 1 P | 伯多禄前书 | 伯前 … | 498 |
| 2 Peter | 2 P | 伯多禄后书 | 伯后 … | 506 |
| 1 John | 1 Jn | 若望一书 | 若一 … | 511 |
| 2 John | 2 Jn | 若望二书 | 若二 … | 526 |
| 3 John | 3 Jn | 若望三书 | 若三 … | 528 |
| Jude | Jude | 犹达的信 | 犹 …… | 530 |
| Revelation | Rv | 启示录 | 启 …… | 533 |

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW

I : THE BIRTH AND INFANCY OF JESUS

The ancestry Jesus

1

¹Roll of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham:

²Abraham fathered Isaac,

Isaac fathered Jacob,

Jacob fathered Judah and his brothers,

³Judah fathered Perez and Zerah, whose mother was Tamar,

Perez fathered Hezron,

Hezron fathered Ram,

⁴Ram fathered Amminadab,

Amminadab fathered Nahshon,

Nahshon fathered Salmon,

⁵Salmon fathered Boaz, whose mother was Rahab,

Boaz fathered Obed, whose mother was Ruth,

Obed fathered Jesse;

⁶and Jesse fathered King David.

David fathered Solomon, whose mother had been Uriah's wife,

⁷Solomon fathered Rehoboam,

Rehoboam fathered Abijah,

Abijah fathered Asa,

⁸Asa fathered Jehoshaphat,

玛 窦 福 音

I : 耶稣的诞生和童年

耶稣的祖先

1

¹ 亚巴郎之子，达味之子，耶稣基督的家谱：

² 亚巴郎生依撒格，

依撒格生雅各伯，

雅各伯生犹大和他的弟兄们；

³ 犹大由塔玛尔生培勒兹和则辣黑，

培勒兹生赫兹龙，

赫兹龙生阿兰，

⁴ 阿兰生阿米纳达布，

阿米纳达布生纳赫雄，

纳赫雄生撒耳孟，

⁵ 撒耳孟由拉哈布生波阿次，

波阿次由卢德生敖贝得，

敖贝得生叶瑟，

⁶ 叶瑟生达味王。

达味由乌黎雅的妻子生撒罗满，

⁷ 撒罗满生勒哈贝罕，

勒哈贝罕生阿彼雅，

阿彼雅生阿撒，

⁸ 阿撒生约沙法特，

Jehoshaphat fathered Joram,
Joram fathered Uzziah,

⁹Uzziah fathered Jotham,
Jotham fathered Ahaz,
Ahaz fathered Hezekiah,

¹⁰Hezekiah fathered Manasseh,
Manasseh fathered Amon,
Amon fathered Josiah;

¹¹and Josiah fathered Jechoniah and his brothers.
Then the deportation to Babylon took place.

¹²After the deportation to Babylon:
Jechoniah fathered Shealtiel,
Shealtiel fathered Zerubbabel,

¹³Zerubbabel fathered Abiud,
Abiud fathered Eliakim,
Eliakim fathered Azor,

¹⁴Azor fathered Zadok,
Zadok fathered Achim,
Achim fathered Eliud,

¹⁵Eliud fathered Eleazar,
Eleazar fathered Matthan,
Matthan fathered Jacob;

¹⁶and Jacob fathered Joseph the husband of Mary;
of her was born Jesus who is called Christ.

¹⁷The sum of generations is therefore: fourteen from Abraham to David; fourteen from David to the Babylonian deportation; and fourteen from the Babylonian deportation to Christ.

- 约沙法特生约兰，
约兰生乌齐雅，
⁹ 乌齐雅生约堂，
约堂生阿哈次，
阿哈次生希则克雅，
¹⁰ 希则克雅生默纳舍，
默纳舍生阿孟，
阿孟生约史雅，
¹¹ 约史雅生耶苛尼雅和他的弟兄们，
时值迁徙在巴比伦期间。
¹² 巴比伦迁徙以后，
耶苛尼雅生沙耳提耳，
沙耳提耳生则鲁巴贝耳，
¹³ 则鲁巴贝耳生阿彼乌得，
阿彼乌得生厄利雅金，
厄利雅金生阿左尔，
¹⁴ 阿左尔生匝多克，
匝多克生阿歆，
阿歆生厄里乌得，
¹⁵ 厄里乌得生厄肋阿匝尔，
厄肋阿匝尔生玛堂，
玛堂生雅各伯，
¹⁶ 雅各伯生若瑟，玛利亚的丈夫；
那称为基督的耶稣是玛利亚生的。

¹⁷ 所以，从亚巴郎到达味共十四代；从达味到流徙巴比伦共十四代；从流徙巴比伦到基督共十四代。

Joseph adopts Jesus as his son

¹⁸This is how Jesus Christ came to be born. His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph; but before they came to live together she was found to be with child through the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹Her husband Joseph, being an upright man and wanting to spare her disgrace, decided to divorce her informally. ²⁰He had made up his mind to do this when suddenly the angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream and said, "Joseph son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary home as your wife, because she has conceived what is in her by the Holy Spirit. ²¹She will give birth to a son and you must name him Jesus, because he is the one who is to save his people from their sins." ²²Now all this took place fulfil what the Lord had spoken through the prophet:

²³Look! the virgin is with child and will give birth to a son whom they will call Immanuel.

a name which means "God-is-with-us." ²⁴When Joseph woke up he did what the angel of the Lord had told him to do: he took his wife to his home; ²⁵he had not had intercourse with her when she gave birth to a son; and he named him Jesus.

The visit of the Magi

2¹After Jesus had been born at Bethlehem in Judaea during the reign of King Herod, suddenly some wise men came to Jerusalem from the east ²asking, "Where is the infant king of the Jews? We saw his star as it rose and have come to do him homage." ³When King Herod heard this he was perturbed, and so was the whole of Jerusalem. ⁴He called together all the chief priests and the scribes of the people, and enquired of them where the Christ was to be born. ⁵They told him, "At Bethlehem in Judaea, for this is what the prophet wrote:

⁶And you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, you are by no means the least among the leaders of Judah, for from you will come a leader

若瑟是耶稣的义父

¹⁸ 耶稣基督的诞生是这样的：他的母亲玛利亚已经许配给若瑟，但在同居以前，已因圣神怀了孕。¹⁹ 她的丈夫若瑟是个义人，不愿告发她，决定悄悄地把她休了。²⁰ 当他正在思考这事的时候，主的天使在他梦中显现，说：“达味之子若瑟！不要怕，把你的妻子玛利亚娶到你家里来，因为她所怀孕的，是因圣神而来的。²¹ 她将生一个儿子，你应给他起名叫耶稣：因为就是他将把自己的百姓从罪恶中拯救出来。”²² 这一切是为了应验主借先知的口所说的话：

²³ 看！将有一位贞女怀孕生子，
人称他为厄玛努耳。

意思是“天主与我们在一起”。²⁴ 若瑟醒后，就依照主的天使的吩咐，把自己的妻子娶回家中，²⁵ 但他一直没有和她同房，玛利亚生了一个儿子，他给婴孩起名叫耶稣。

贤士来朝

¹ 在黑落德王的时代，耶稣诞生在犹太的白冷。有几个
2 贤士从东方来到耶路撒冷，² 说：“新生的犹太君王在哪里？我们在东方见到了他的星升起，我们特来朝拜他。”³ 黑落德王听了，不安起来，整个耶路撒冷也同他一起不安。

⁴ 他召集全体司祭长和民间经师，询问他们基督应当在何处。⁵ 他们回答说：“在犹太的白冷，因为先知曾写道：

⁶ 你，犹太的白冷啊！
你在犹太诸城中，决不是最小的，
因为将有一位领袖从你那里出来，

who will *shepherd* my people Israel."

⁷Then Herod summoned the wise men to see him privately. He asked them the exact date on which the star had appeared ⁸and sent them on to Bethlehem with the words, "Go and find out all about the child, and when you have found him, let me know, so that I too may go and do him homage." ⁹Having listened to what the king had to say, they set out. And suddenly the star they had seen rising went forward and halted over the place where the child was. ¹⁰The sight of the star filled them with delight, ¹¹and going into the house they saw the child with his mother Mary, and falling to their knees they did him homage. Then, opening their treasures, they offered him gifts of gold and frankincense and myrrh. ¹²But they were given a warning in a dream not to go back to Herod, and returned to their own country by a different way.

The flight into Egypt. The massacre of the Innocents

¹³After they had left, suddenly the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up, take the child and his mother with you, and escape into Egypt, and stay there until I tell you, because Herod intends to search for the child and do away with him." ¹⁴So Joseph got up and, taking the child and his mother with him, left that night for Egypt, ¹⁵where he stayed until Herod was dead. This was to fulfil what the Lord had spoken through the prophet:

I called my son out of Egypt.

¹⁶Herod was furious on realising that he had been fooled by the wise men, and in Bethlehem and its surrounding district he had all the male children killed who were two years old or less, reckoning by the date he had been careful to ask the wise men. ¹⁷Then were fulfilled the words spoken through the prophet Jeremiah:

¹⁸*A voice is heard in Ramah,
lamenting and weeping bitterly:
it is Rachel weeping for her children,
refusing to be comforted*

他将牧养我的以色列百姓。”

⁷ 黑落德王秘密召见那几位贤士，问明那颗星出现的时间，⁸ 然后打发他们前往白冷，说：“你们去仔细寻访那婴孩；寻到了，向我报信，好让我也能去朝拜他。”⁹ 他们听了王的话，就动身了。他们在东方看见升起的那星又出现了，走在他们面前，直到婴孩所在的地方，停在上面。¹⁰ 他们看见那星，极其高兴欢喜。¹¹ 进了屋子，他们见到婴孩和他的母亲玛利亚，就俯伏朝拜了他；接着打开宝盒，献上礼物，即黄金、乳香和没药。¹² 后来，他们在梦中得到指示，不要再回去见黑落德王，就从另一条路返回自己的地方去了。

赴埃及避难和无辜婴孩遭屠杀

¹³ 他们离开以后，主的天使在梦中显现于若瑟，说：“起来，带着婴孩和他的母亲逃往埃及去！住在那里等候我的吩咐，因为黑落德要找寻婴孩，谋杀他。”¹⁴ 若瑟深夜起来带着孩子和他的母亲逃到埃及避难去了。¹⁵ 他住在那里，直到黑落德死去。这就应验了主借先知所作的预言：

我从埃及召回我的儿子。

¹⁶ 黑落德知道自己被贤士愚弄，大发雷霆，他派人去白冷城及其周围境内，根据其向贤士细细问到的确切时间来推算，把所有未满二岁的男孩全部杀掉。¹⁷ 这就应验了耶肋米亚先知的話：

¹⁸ 在拉玛听到声音，
痛哭哀号不止：
拉黑尔痛哭她的子女，
不肯接受安慰，

because they are no more.

From Egypt to Nazareth

¹⁹After Herod's death, suddenly the angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt ²⁰and said, "Get up, take the child and his mother with you and go back to the land of Israel, for those who wanted to kill the child are dead." ²¹So Joseph got up and, taking the child and his mother with him, went back to the land of Israel. ²²But when he learned that Archelaus had succeeded his father Herod as ruler of Judaea he was afraid to go there, and being warned in a dream he withdrew to the region of Galilee. ²³There he settled in a town called Nazareth. In this way the words spoken through the prophets were to be fulfilled:

He will be called a Nazarene.

II: THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN PROCLAIMED

A: NARRATIVE SECTION

The proclamation of John the Baptist

3¹In due course John the Baptist appeared; he proclaimed this message in the desert of Judaea, ²"Repent, for the kingdom of Heaven is close at hand." ³This was the man spoken of by the prophet Isaiah when he said:

*A voice of one that cries in the desert,
"Prepare a way for the Lord,
make his paths straight."*

⁴This man John wore a garment made of camel-hair with a leather loin-cloth round his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵Then Jerusalem and all Judaea and the whole Jordan district made their way to him, ⁶and as they were baptised by him in the river Jordan they confessed their sins. ⁷But when he saw a number of Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism he said to them, "Brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the coming

因为他们不在了。

埃及归来,定居纳匝肋

¹⁹ 黑落德死后,主的天使在埃及向梦中的若瑟显现,²⁰ 说:“起来!带着孩子与他的母亲一起启程,回到以色列地方去,因为那些想谋杀孩子的人已经死了。”²¹ 若瑟便起来,带着孩子和他的母亲重返以色列地域。²² 但因听说阿尔赫老继承他父亲黑落德当上了犹太王,就害怕到那儿去;梦中得到指示后,回到加黎利省,²³ 定居在一个名叫纳匝肋的城中。这就应验了先知的話:

他要被称为纳匝肋人。

II: 传报天国

A: 叙事部分

若翰布道

¹ 到了时候,授洗者若翰出来,在犹太的旷野传道,² 说:
3“你们悔改吧!因为天国近了。”³ 此人就是依撒意亚先知所提到的那一位:

旷野中有呼者之声说:

“为预备主的道,

修直他的路!”

⁴ 此人若翰身穿骆驼皮的衣服,腰束皮带,吃的是蝗虫和野蜜。⁵ 那时,耶路撒冷,全部犹太以及整个约旦河一带的居民都来找若翰,⁶ 承认自己的罪恶,并在约旦河中接受他的洗礼。⁷ 当若翰看到许多法利塞人和撒杜塞人来受洗,就对他们说:“你们毒蛇之类,谁指示你们逃

retribution? ⁸Produce fruit in keeping with repentance, ⁹and do not presume to tell yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father,' because, I tell you, God can raise children for Abraham from these stones. ¹⁰Even now the axe is being laid to the root of the trees, so that any tree failing to produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown on the fire. ¹¹I baptise you in water for repentance, but the one who comes after me is more powerful than I, and I am not fit to carry his sandals; he will baptise you with the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹²His winnowing-fan is in his hand; he will clear his threshing-floor and gather his wheat into the barn; but the chaff he will burn in a fire that will never go out."

Jesus is baptised

¹³Then Jesus appeared: he came from Galilee to the Jordan to be baptised by John. ¹⁴John tried to dissuade him, with the words, "It is I who need baptism from you, and yet you come to me!" ¹⁵But Jesus replied, "Leave it like this for the time being; it is fitting that we should, in this way, do all that uprightness demands." Then John gave in to him.

¹⁶And when Jesus had been baptised he at once came up from the water, and suddenly the heavens opened and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming down on him. ¹⁷And suddenly there was a voice from heaven, "This is my Son, the Beloved; my favour rests on him."

Testing in the desert

4 ¹Then Jesus was led by the Spirit out into the desert to be put to the test by the devil. ²He fasted for forty days and forty nights, after which he was hungry, ³and the tester came and said to him, "If you are Son of God, tell these stones to turn into loaves." ⁴But he replied, "Scripture says:

*Human beings live not on bread alone
but on every word that comes from the mouth of God."*

⁵The devil then took him to the holy city and set him on the parapet of the Temple. ⁶"If you are Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down; for scripture says:

避那将临的报应呢？⁸ 结出与悔改相称的果实吧！⁹ 不要自己在心中说：‘我们有亚巴郎为父。’我告诉你们：天主能从这些石头中给亚巴郎生出子孙来。¹⁰ 斧头已经放在树根上了，凡不结好果子的树都将被砍倒，扔进火中。¹¹ 我用水给你们授洗，叫你们悔改，但那位比我能力更大的，在我以后来的，我就是替他提鞋也不配；他要用圣神与火给你们授洗。¹² 他手里拿着簸箕要扬净他的谷场，把他的麦子收进仓库，而糠秕用不灭的火烧掉。”

耶稣领洗

¹³ 那时，耶稣出现，他从加黎利来到约旦，要若翰给他授洗。¹⁴ 若翰想要劝阻他，说：“是我应当受你的洗，你反到我这里来了！”¹⁵ 但耶稣回答说：“你暂且让这样做吧，因为我们应当这样，以完成一切义德。”于是若翰顺从了他。

¹⁶ 耶稣领洗后，立即从水中上来，忽然天空开了，他看见天主圣神像鸽子一样降下，停在他上面；¹⁷ 忽有声音从天上说：“这是我的爱子，我所喜悦的。”

耶稣由旷野中受试探

¹ 那时，耶稣由圣神引到旷野，接受魔鬼的试探。² 他守
4 了四十昼夜的斋，后来就饿了。³ 那试探者前来对他说：“如果你是天主之子，命令这些石头变成饼。”⁴ 耶稣回答说：“经上写着：

人不是单靠饼生活，
而是靠自天主口中所发的每一句话。”

⁵ 魔鬼又带他到圣城，把他放在圣殿顶上，⁶ 对他说：“你如果是天主子，跳下去吧！因为经上写着：

*He has given his angels orders about you,
and they will carry you in their arms
in case you trip over a stone."*

⁷Jesus said to him, "Scripture also says:

Do not put the Lord your God to the test."

⁸Next, taking him to a very high mountain, the devil showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendour. ⁹And he said to him, "I will give you all these, if you fall at my feet and do me homage." ¹⁰Then Jesus replied, "Away with you, Satan! For scripture says:

*The Lord your God is the one to whom you must do homage,
him alone you must serve."*

¹¹Then the devil left him, and suddenly angels appeared and looked after him.

Return to Galilee

¹²Hearing that John had been arrested he withdrew to Galilee, ¹³and leaving Nazara he went and settled in Capernaum, beside the lake, on the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴This was to fulfil what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah:

¹⁵*Land of Zebulun! Land of Naphtali!*

Way of the sea beyond Jordan.

Galilee of the nations!

¹⁶*The people that lived in darkness*

have seen a great light;

*on those who lived in a country of shadow dark as death
a light has dawned.*

¹⁷From that onwards Jesus began his proclamation with the message, "Repent, for the kingdom of Heaven is close at hand."

The first four disciples are called

¹⁸As he was walking by the Lake of Galilee he saw two bro-

他为你吩咐他的天使，
他们要用手托住你，
怕你的脚被石头碰上。”

⁷ 耶稣对他说：“经上也写着：
不应当试探主，你的天主。”

⁸ 魔鬼又带他上了一座很高的山，把世界万国，及其
荣华都指给他看，⁹ 说：“如果你俯伏朝拜我，我把这一切
都赐给你。”

¹⁰ 耶稣说：“撒殢，滚开！经上写着：
你应当崇拜主，你的天主，
你唯独事奉他！”

¹¹ 于是魔鬼离开他，天使忽然前来伺候他。

返回加黎利

¹² 耶稣听说若翰被捕，就回到加黎利。¹³ 后来他又
离开纳匝肋，来到位于则布隆和纳斐塔里边界上，靠海的
葛法翁城住下。¹⁴ 这应验了依撒意亚先知的話：

¹⁵ 则步隆地和纳斐塔里地，
通海大路，约旦河东，
外方人的加黎利。

¹⁶ 那坐在黑暗中的人民，
看见了巨光，
为那些坐在死亡阴影之地的人们，
升起了光明。

¹⁷ 从那时起，耶稣开始传道，说：“天国近了，你们悔改吧！”

招收首批门徒

¹⁸ 耶稣在加黎利海边行走时，看见两兄弟，即叫作伯

thers, Simon, who was called Peter, and his brother Andrew; they were making a cast into the lake with their net, for they were fishermen. ¹⁹And he said to them, "Come after me and I will make you fishers of people." ²⁰And at once they left their nets and followed him.

²¹Going on from there he saw another pair of brothers, James son of Zebedee and his brother John; they were in their boat with their father Zebedee, mending their nets, and he called them. ²²And at once, leaving the boat and their father, they followed him.

Jesus proclaims the message and heals the sick

²³He went round whole of Galilee teaching in their synagogues, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom and curing all kinds of disease and illness among the people. ²⁴His fame spread throughout Syria, and those who were suffering from diseases and painful complaints of one kind or another, the possessed, epileptics, the paralysed, were all brought to him, and he cured them.

²⁵Large crowds followed him, coming from Galilee, the Decapolis Jerusalem, Judaea and Transjordan.

B: THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT

The Beatitudes

5 ¹Seeing the crowds, he went onto the mountain. And when he was seated his disciples came to him. ²Then he began to speak. This is what he taught them:

³How blessed are the poor in spirit:
the kingdom of Heaven is theirs.

⁴Blessed are *the gentle*:
they shall have the earth as inheritance.

⁵Blessed are those who mourn
they shall be comforted.

⁶Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for uprightness:

多禄的西满和他的兄长安德肋,在海中撒网,因为他俩都是渔夫。¹⁹他对他们说:“来,跟我!我要使你们成为渔人的渔夫。”²⁰他俩立刻撇下了网,跟随了他。

²¹他再往前行走,看见另外两兄弟即载伯德的儿子雅各伯和他的弟弟若望,正同他们的父亲一起在船上修网。他召唤了他们,²²他们马上撇下了船和他们的父亲,跟随了他。

传教,治病

²³耶稣走遍了全加黎利,在他们的会堂里施教,宣讲天国的福音,治愈民间各种沉痾痼疾。²⁴他的名声传到叙利亚全境,人们把所有害病的:受各种疾病痛苦煎熬的、附魔的、患癫痫的、瘫痪的人都给他送来,他都治好了他们。²⁵大批群众从加黎利、“十城区”、耶路撒冷、犹太和约旦河东岸都来跟随他。

B: 山中圣训

真福八端

5¹耶稣看见这些群众,就上了山。他坐下来,门徒们来到他身边。²他就开始教训他们说:

³神贫的人是有福的,
因为天国是他们的。

⁴温良的人是有福的,
因为他们将继承大地。

⁵悲痛的人是有福的,
因为他们将受安慰。

⁶饥渴慕义的人是有福的,

they shall have their fill.

⁷Blessed are the merciful:

they shall have mercy shown them.

⁸Blessed are the pure in heart:

they shall see God.

⁹Blessed are the peacemakers:

they shall be recognised as children of God.

¹⁰Blessed are those who are persecuted in the cause of up-
rightness:

the kingdom of Heaven is theirs.

¹¹"Blessed are you when people abuse you and persecute you and speak all kinds of calumny against you falsely on my account.

¹²Rejoice and be glad, for your reward will be great in heaven; this is how they persecuted the prophets before you.

Salt of the earth and light of the world

¹³"You are salt for the earth. But if salt loses its taste, what can make it salty again? It is good for nothing, and can only be thrown out to be trampled under people's feet.

¹⁴"You are the light of the world. A city built on a hill-top can not be hidden. ¹⁵No one lights a lamp to put it under a tub; they put it on the lamp-stand where it shines for everyone in the house.

¹⁶In the same way your light must shine in people's sight, so that, seeing your good works, they may give praise to your Father in heaven.

The fulfillment of the Law

¹⁷"Do not imagine that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets. I have come not to abolish but to complete them. ¹⁸In truth I tell you, till heaven and earth disappear, not one dot, not one little stroke, is to disappear from the Law until all its purpose is achieved. ¹⁹Therefore, anyone who infringes even one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be considered the least in the kingdom of Heaven; but the person who keeps them and teaches them will be considered great in the kingdom of Heaven.

因为他们将得饱饫。

⁷ 怜悯人的人是有福的，

因为他们将受怜悯。

⁸ 心地纯洁的人是有福的，

因为他们将见天主。

⁹ 缔造和平的人是有福的，

因为他们将称为天主的儿女。

¹⁰ 为义而受迫害的人是有福的，

因为天国是他们的。

¹¹ 人若因我而凌辱你们，迫害你们，捏造种种坏话诽谤你们，你们是有福的。¹² 你们欢乐踊跃吧，因为你们在天上的赏报是大的！在你们以前的先知，人们也曾这样迫害过他们。

地上的盐，世上的光

¹³“你们是地上的盐；盐若失了味，用什么来使它再咸呢？它一无用处，只好扔在外边，让人践踏。

¹⁴“你们是世上的光。筑在山上的城，是不能隐蔽的。¹⁵ 人们点灯，不放在斗下，而是放在灯台上照亮屋中所有的人。¹⁶ 同样你们的光也应当照耀在人前，好让他们见到你们的善行，光荣你们在天之父。

成全律法

¹⁷“你们不要以为我是来废除律法和先知的：我不来废除，而来成全。¹⁸ 我切实告诉你们：在天地过去之前，律法上的一点一划也不能废去，必待一切实现。¹⁹ 所以，谁废除这些诫命中最小的一条，又教唆他们这样做，在天国中，将称为最小的；谁实现了，又教人做了，在天国中，将称为最大的。

The new standard higher than the old

²⁰“For I tell you, if your uprightness does not surpass that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will never get into the kingdom of Heaven.

²¹“You have heard how it was said to our ancestors, *You shall not kill*; and if anyone does kill he must answer for it before the court. ²²But I say this to you, anyone who is angry with a brother will answer for it before the court; anyone who calls a brother ‘Fool’ will answer for it before the Sanhedrin; and anyone who calls him ‘Traitor’ will answer for it in hell fire. ²³So then, if you are bringing your offering to the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, ²⁴leave your offering there before the altar, go and be reconciled with your brother first, and then come back and present your offering. ²⁵Come to terms with your opponent in good time while you are still on the way to the court with him, or he may hand you over to the judge and the judge to the officer, and you will be thrown into prison. ²⁶In truth I tell you, you will not get out till you have paid the last penny.

²⁷“You have heard how it was said, *You shall not commit adultery*. ²⁸But I say this to you, if a man looks at a woman lustfully, he has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹If your right eye should be your downfall, tear it out and throw it away; for it will do you less harm to lose one part of yourself than to have your whole body thrown into hell. ³⁰And if your right hand should be your downfall, cut it off and throw it away; for it will do you less harm to lose one part of yourself than to have your whole body go to hell.

³¹“It has also been said, *Anyone who divorces his wife must give her a writ of dismissal*. ³²But I say this to you, everyone who divorces his wife, except for the case of an illicit marriage, makes her an adulteress; and anyone who marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

³³“Again, you have heard how it was said to our ancestors, *You must not break your oath, but must fulfil your oaths to the Lord*.

³⁴But I say this to you, do not swear at all, either by *heaven*, since that is *God’s throne*; ³⁵or by *earth*, since that is *his footstool*; or by *Jerusalem*, since that is *the city of the great King*. ³⁶Do not swear by your own head either, since you cannot turn a single hair white or black. ³⁷All you need say is ‘Yes’ if you mean yes, ‘No’ if you

新的标准超出旧的标准

²⁰“我告诉你们：你们的义德如果不胜过法利塞人和经师们的义德，你们决不能进天国。

²¹“你们听到对我们的祖先说：‘不可杀人，杀人者将受审。’²²但我对你们说：谁向弟兄发怒，将受审判；谁骂弟兄‘笨蛋’，将受‘议会’审判，谁骂弟兄‘叛徒’，将受地狱火刑。²³你在祭台上献礼物，如果想起你的弟兄对你有所不满，²⁴你应把祭品留在那儿，留在祭台前，先去与你的弟兄和好；然后再来献你的礼物。²⁵当你同你的仇人还在路上时，赶快和他和解，免得仇人把你交给法官，法官又把你交给狱吏，把你投入监狱。²⁶我切实告诉你：非到你还清最后一分钱，决不能出狱。

²⁷“你们听到说过：‘不可奸淫’。²⁸可是我对你说：凡注视妇女而又动淫念的，心中已与她犯了奸。²⁹假如你的右眼引你犯罪，挖它出来，从你身上扔掉它，因为丧失你一个肢体，比你全身投入地狱，为你更好。³⁰假如你的右手引你犯罪，砍下它来从你身上扔掉它，因为丧失你一个肢体，比你全身投入地狱，为你更好。

³¹又说：“‘谁若休妻，应当给她休书。’³²但我对你们说：除非由于婚姻非法，谁休妻，就是叫她犯奸；谁娶被休的妇女，也就犯奸。

³³“你们又听到对我们的祖先说：‘不可背誓，所发的誓，都应向主谨守。’³⁴但我对你们说：什么誓都不应发，不可指着天发誓，因为天是天主的宝座；³⁵不可指着地发誓，因为地是他的脚凳；也不可指着耶路撒冷发誓，因为它是大王的城。³⁶也不可指着你的头发誓，因为你不能使一根头发变白或变黑。³⁷你的说话该当是：是，就说

mean no; anything more than this comes from the Evil One.

³⁸"You have heard how it was said: *Eye for eye and tooth for tooth.* ³⁹But I say this to you: offer no resistance to the wicked. On the contrary, if anyone hits you on the right cheek, offer him the other as well; ⁴⁰if someone wishes to go to law with you to get your tunic, let him have your cloak as well. ⁴¹And if anyone requires you to go one mile, go two miles with him. ⁴²Give to anyone who asks you, and if anyone wants to borrow, do not turn away.

⁴³"You have heard how it was said, *You will love your neighbour* and hate your enemy. ⁴⁴But I say this to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you; ⁴⁵so that you may be children of your Father in heaven, for he causes his sun to rise on the bad as well as the good, and sends down rain to fall on the upright and the wicked alike. ⁴⁶For if you love those who love you, what reward will you get? Do not even the tax collectors do as much? ⁴⁷And if you save your greetings for your brothers, are you doing anything exceptional? ⁴⁸Do not even the gentiles do as much? You must therefore set no bounds to your love, just as your heavenly Father sets none to his."

Almsgiving in secret

6¹"Be careful not to parade your uprightness in public to attract attention; otherwise you will lose all reward from your Father in heaven. ²So when you give alms, do not have it trumpeted before you; this is what the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets to win human admiration. In truth I tell you, they have had their reward. ³But when you give alms, your left hand must not know what your right is doing; ⁴your almsgiving must be secret, and your Father who sees all that is done in secret will reward you.

Prayer in secret

⁵"And when you pray, do not imitate the hypocrites: they love to say their prayers standing up in the synagogues and at the street corners for people to see them. In truth I tell you, they have

‘是’；非，就说‘非’；多余的话都来自邪恶。

³⁸“你们听到说过：‘以眼还眼，以牙还牙；’³⁹但我对你们说：不要抵抗恶人。有人打你的右颊，你把另一面也转给他。⁴⁰有人控告你，要拿你的内衣，你连外衣也给他；⁴¹有人强迫你走一千步，你就同他走两千步。⁴²有求你的，就给他；有向你借贷的，你不可拒绝。

⁴³“你们听到说过：‘爱你的近人，恨你的仇人。’
⁴⁴但我对你们说：爱你的仇人！为迫害你们的人祈祷！
⁴⁵使你们成为你们在天之父的儿女，因为他使太阳光照恶人，也光照善人；降雨水给义人，也给不义的人。⁴⁶因为如果你们爱那爱你们的人，你们还有什么赏报呢？税吏不也是这样做的吗？⁴⁷如果你们只向自己的弟兄问好，你们做了什么特别的呢？教外人不也是这样做的吗？⁴⁸所以，你们应当是成全的，如同你们天父是成全的一样。”

悄悄地施舍

6¹“你们要小心，不可在人前行你们的仁义，故意引人注意；不然，你们在天父之前，就没有赏报了。²你施舍时，不要在你前面吹号，像那些伪君子在会堂里和街道上所做的那样，为受人们的赞扬。我切实告诉你们，他们已经得到了他们的赏报。³你施舍时，不让你左手知道你右手所做的，⁴好使你的施舍隐而不露；你父在暗中看到，必将赏报你。

悄悄地祈祷

⁵“你们祈祷时，不要像那些伪君子，爱站在会堂里和十字路口祈祷，引人注目。我切实告诉你们，他们已经得

had their reward. ⁶But when you pray, *go to your private room*, shut yourself in, and so pray to your Father who is in that secret place, and your Father who sees all that is done in secret will reward you.

How to pray. The Lord's Prayer

⁷"In your prayers do not babble as the gentiles do, for they think that by using many words they will make themselves heard. ⁸Do not be like them; your Father knows what you need before you ask him. ⁹So you should pray like this:

Our Father in heaven,
may your name be held holy,

¹⁰your kingdom come,

your will be done,

on earth as in heaven.

¹¹Give us today our daily bread.

¹²And forgive us our debts,

as we have forgiven those who are in debt to us.

¹³And do not put us to the test,

but save us from the Evil One.

¹⁴"Yes, if you forgive others their failings, your heavenly Father will forgive you yours; ¹⁵but if you do not forgive others, your Father will not forgive your failings either.

Fasting in secret

¹⁶"When you are fasting, do not put on a gloomy look as the hypocrites do: they go about looking unsightly to let people know they are fasting. In truth I tell you, they have had their reward.

¹⁷But when you fast, put scent on your head and wash your face,

¹⁸so that no one will know you are fasting except your Father who sees all that is done in secret; and your Father who sees all that is done in secret will reward you.

到了他们的赏报。⁶ 你祈祷时,进入你的内室,关上门,向你在暗中的父祈祷,他在暗看到你,必将赏报你。

怎样祈祷: 天主经

⁷“你们祈祷,不要唠唠叨叨像那些教外人那样,他们以为话说多了必蒙垂听。⁸ 你们不应效法他们,因为在你们祈祷之前,你们的父已经知道你们需要什么。⁹ 所以,你们应当这样祈祷:

我们的天父!

愿你的名受显扬,

¹⁰ 愿你的国来临,

愿你的旨意奉行在人间,

如同在天上。

¹¹ 求你今天赏给我们日用的食粮;

¹² 求你宽恕我们的罪过,

如同我们宽恕别人一样;

不要让我们陷于诱惑,

¹³ 但救我们免于凶恶。

¹⁴“是的,你们若宽恕他人的过犯,你们的天父也必宽恕你们;¹⁵ 但你们若不宽恕他人,你们的父也必不宽恕你们的过犯。

悄悄地守斋

¹⁶“你们守斋时,不要像那些伪君子: 面带愁容,苦丧着脸,让人们看出他们正在守斋。我切实告诉你们,他们已经得到了他们的赏报。¹⁷ 你守斋时,要用油抹你的头,要洗你的脸,¹⁸ 不要让人看出你在守斋,但让在暗中之父看见,你的父在暗中看到,必将赏报你。

True treasures

¹⁹“Do not store up treasures for yourselves on earth, where moth and woodworm destroy them and thieves can break in and steal. ²⁰But store up treasures for yourselves in heaven, where neither moth nor woodworm destroys them and thieves cannot break in and steal. ²¹For wherever your treasure is, there will your heart be too.

The eye, the lamp of the body

²²“The lamp of the body is the eye. It follows that if your eye is clear, your whole body will be filled with light. ²³But if your eye is diseased, your whole body will be darkness. If then, the light inside you is darkened, what darkness that will be!

God and money

²⁴“No one can be the slave of two masters: he will either hate the first and love the second, or be attached to the first and despise the second. You cannot be the slave both of God and of money.

Trust in Providence

²⁵“That is why I am telling you not to worry about your life and what you are to eat, nor about your body and what you are to wear. Surely life is more than food, and the body more than clothing! ²⁶Look at the birds in the sky. They do not sow or reap or gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not worth much more than they are? ²⁷Can any of you, however much you worry, add one single cubit to your span of life? ²⁸And why worry about clothing? Think of the flowers growing in the fields; they never have to work or spin; ²⁹yet I assure you that not even Solomon in all his royal robes was clothed like one of these. ³⁰Now if that is how God clothes the wild flowers growing in the field which are there today and thrown into the furnace tomorrow, will he not much more look after you, you who have so little faith? ³¹So do not worry; do not say, ‘What are we to eat? What are we to drink? What are we to wear?’ ³²It is the gentiles who set their hearts on all these things. Your heavenly Father knows you need

真正的财富

¹⁹“你们不要在地上积聚财富,因为在地上有虫蛀,有锈蚀,也有贼挖洞偷窃。²⁰ 你们积聚财富于天吧! 天上没有虫蛀、锈蚀,也没有贼挖洞偷窃。²¹ 因为你的财宝在哪里,你的心也在那里。

眼睛就是身体的灯

²²“眼睛就是身体的灯,如果你的眼睛健全,你的全身就都光明。²³ 如果你的眼睛有病,你的全身就都黑暗。所以如果你身上的光变成黑暗,那该多大的黑暗啊!

天主和钱财

²⁴“谁也不能事奉两个主人: 或是恨这个而爱那个,或是重视这个而轻视那个。你们不能事奉天主又事奉钱财。

信赖天主

²⁵“因此我对你们说: 不要为你们的生命忧虑,吃什么? 喝什么? 也不要为你们的身体忧虑,穿什么? 生命不是胜过饮食吗? 身体不是胜过衣服吗?²⁶ 你们看那天空的飞鸟,它们不播种,不收割,也不在仓中积藏,你们的天父养活它们。你们不是比它们贵重得多吗?²⁷ 你们中有谁能用思虑使自己的寿命延长一肘呢?²⁸ 至于衣着,你们忧虑什么? 你们观察,田野中的百合花是怎样生长的? 它们不劳作,也不纺织。²⁹ 我告诉你们,就是撒罗满在他最光荣的时候,所穿着的,也比不上这花中的一朵!³⁰ 田野里的草,今天还在,明天就被扔入炉中,天主尚且这样地装饰它。小信德的人啊! 何况你们呢?³¹ 所以,不要忧虑,说: 吃什么? 喝什么? 穿什么?³² 这些都是教外人所追求的。你们的天父知道你们需要这一切。

them all. ³³Set your hearts on his kingdom first, and on God's saving justice, and all these other things will be given you as well. ³⁴So do not worry about tomorrow: tomorrow will take care of itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own."

Do not judge

7¹"Do not judge, and you will not be judged; ²because the judgements you give are the judgements you will get, and the standard you use will be the standard used for you. ³Why do you observe the splinter in your brother's eye and never notice the great log in your own? ⁴And how dare you say to your brother, 'Let me take that splinter out of your eye,' when, look, there is a great log in your own? ⁵Hypocrite! Take the log out of your own eye first, and then you will see clearly enough to take the splinter out of your brother's eye.

Do not profane sacred things

⁶"Do not give dogs what is holy; and do not throw your pearls in front of pigs, or they may trample them and then turn on you and tear you to pieces.

Effective prayer

⁷"Ask, and it will be given to you; search, and you will find; knock, and the door will be opened to you. ⁸Everyone who asks receives; everyone who searches finds; everyone who knocks will have the door opened. ⁹Is there anyone among you who would hand his son a stone when he asked for bread? ¹⁰Or would hand him a snake when he asked for a fish? ¹¹If you, then, evil as you are, know how to give your children what is good, how much more will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask him!

The golden rule

¹²"So always treat others as you would like them to treat you; that is the Law and the Prophets.

The two ways

¹³"Enter by the narrow gate, since the road that leads to de-

³³ 你们更该先求天主的国和他的义德,这一切自会加给你们。³⁴ 因此你们不要为明天忧虑,明天有明天的忧虑。一天的困难,足够一天受的了。”

不要判断他人

7 ¹“不要判断人,你也将不受判断。² 因为,你们怎样判断人,也将怎样受判断;你们以什么尺度衡量人,人也将用什么尺度衡量你们。³ 为什么注视你弟兄眼中的小刺,而对你眼中的大梁却不注意呢?⁴ 或者,你怎能对你的弟兄说: 让我去掉你眼中的小刺! 而你的眼中还有一根大梁呢?⁵ 伪君子啊! 先从你眼中取出大梁,然后你看怎样取出你弟兄眼中的小刺。

不可亵渎圣物

⁶“不要把圣物给狗,也不要将珍珠扔在猪前,恐怕它们把珍珠践踏糟蹋,转过来咬你们。

祈祷的效力

⁷“你们求,必将给你们;你们寻,必将找到;你们敲,必将给你们开。⁸ 因为,凡祈求的,就得到;凡寻的,就找到;凡敲门的,就给他开。⁹ 你们中有谁,儿子要饼吃,会给他石头?¹⁰ 要鱼吃,会给他蛇呢?¹¹ 你们纵然不好,尚且知道把好东西给你们的儿女,何况你们在天之父,岂不更会拿好东西赐给祈求他的人呢?

金科玉律

¹²“所以,你们凡愿意人怎样给你们做的,你们就照样给人做: 律法和先知全在于此。

两条道路

¹³“你们要进窄门! 导引人入丧亡的门是宽大的,路

struction is wide and spacious, and many take it; ¹⁴but it is narrow gate and a hard road that leads to life, and only a few find it.

False prophets

¹⁵"Beware of false prophets who come to you disguised as sheep but underneath are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶You will be able to tell them by their fruits. Can people pick grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? ¹⁷In the same way, a sound tree produces good fruit but a rotten tree bad fruit. ¹⁸A sound tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor a rotten tree bear good fruit. ¹⁹Any tree that does not produce good fruit is cut down and thrown on the fire. ²⁰I repeat, you will be able to tell them by their fruits.

The true disciple

²¹"It is not anyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' who will enter the kingdom of Heaven, but the person who does the will of my Father in heaven. ²²When the day comes many will say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, drive out demons in your name, work many miracles in your name?' ²³Then I shall tell them to their faces: I have never known you; *away from me, all evil doers!*

²⁴"Therefore, everyone who listens to these words of mine and acts on them will be like a sensible man who built his house on rock. ²⁵Rain came down, floods rose, gales blew and hurled themselves against that house, and it did not fall: it was founded on rock. ²⁶But everyone who listens to these words of mine and does not act on them will be like a stupid man who built his house on sand. ²⁷Rain came down, floods rose, gales blew and struck that house, and it fell; and what a fall it had!"

The amazement of the crowds

²⁸Jesus had now finished what he wanted to say, and his teaching made a deep impression on the people ²⁹because he taught them with authority, unlike their own scribes.

是广阔的,而走的人多。¹⁴ 导入生命的门是窄小的,路是狭隘的,但找到它的人少。

假先知

¹⁵“你们应提防假先知,他们来到你们跟前,外面披着羊皮,里面却是残暴的狼。¹⁶ 凭着他们的果实,你们就可以认出他们来。荆棘上岂能收到葡萄? 蒺藜上岂能收到无花果?¹⁷ 凡好树都结好果,而坏树都结坏果。¹⁸ 好树绝不能结坏果,坏树也不会结好果。¹⁹ 所有不结好果的树都要砍掉,投入火中。²⁰ 所以凭着他们的果实,你们就可以认出他们来。

真正的门徒

²¹“不是向我说:‘主啊! 主啊!’的人,就能进天国,而是承行我在天之父的旨意的人。²² 到那一天,有很多人要向我说:‘主啊! 主啊! 我们不是奉你的名作过预言,不是奉你的名驱过魔鬼,不是奉你的名行过许多奇迹吗?’²³ 那时我将当面对他们说:我从来不认识你们,你们这些作恶的人,离开我吧!

²⁴“所以凡听了我的话,而实行的,好比一个聪明人,把自己的房屋盖在岩石上。²⁵ 哪怕雨淋、水冲、风吹袭击那所房屋,它却不倒,因为房基筑在岩石上。²⁶ 凡听了我的话,而不去实行的,好比一个糊涂人,把房屋盖在沙土上,²⁷ 雨淋、水冲、风吹袭击那所房屋,它就倒塌了,而且倒塌得多惨!”

听众不胜惊讶

²⁸ 耶稣讲完了这些话,群众都为他的教导所震惊,²⁹ 因为他教训他们真是有权威,不像他们的经师。

III: THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS PROCLAIMED

A: NARRATIVE SECTION: TEN MIRACLES

Cure of a man with skin-disease

8¹After he had come down from the mountain large crowds followed him. ²Suddenly a man with a virulent skin-disease came up and bowed low in front of him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can cleanse me." ³Jesus stretched out his hand and touched him saying, "I am willing. Be cleansed." And his skin-disease was cleansed at once. ⁴Then Jesus said to him, "Mind you tell no one, but go and show yourself to the priest and make the offering prescribed by Moses, as evidence to them."

Cure of the centurion's servant

⁵When he went into Capernaum a centurion came up and pleaded with him. ⁶"Sir," he said, "my servant is lying at home paralyzed and in great pain." ⁷Jesus said to him, "I will come myself and cure him." ⁸The centurion replied, "Sir, I am not worthy to have you under my roof; just give the word and my servant will be cured. ⁹For I am under authority myself and have soldiers under me; and I say to one man: 'Go,' and he goes; to another, 'Come here,' and he comes; to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it." ¹⁰When Jesus heard this he was astonished and said to those following him, "In truth I tell you, in no one in Israel have I found faith as great as this. ¹¹And I tell you that many will come from east and west and sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob at the feast in the kingdom of Heaven; ¹²but the children of the kingdom will be thrown out into the darkness outside, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth." ¹³And to the centurion Jesus said, "Go back, then; let this be done for you, as your faith demands." And the servant was cured at that moment.

III: 宣讲天国的福音

A: 叙事部分: 十个奇迹

治好癩病人

8 ¹ 当耶稣下山时,有一大群人跟着他。² 看! 有一个患癩病的人前来拜倒在他跟前,说:“主,你若愿意,就能洁净我。”³ 耶稣伸手抚摸他说:“我愿意,你洁净吧!” 他的癩病立刻洁净了。⁴ 耶稣对他说:“小心! 不要告诉任何人,只去把你给司祭检验,再献上梅瑟所规定的礼品,给他们作为证据。”

治好百夫长的仆人

⁵ 耶稣进入葛法翁,有一位百夫长前来求他说:
⁶“主,我的仆人瘫痪了,躺在家中,痛苦得很。”⁷ 耶稣说:
 “我去治好他。”⁸ 百夫长回答说:“主,你到我家去,实在堪当不起,你只要说一句话,我的仆人就会痊愈。”⁹ 因为我是属人权下的,但我手下也有士兵。我对这个说:去! 他就去;对另一个说:来! 他就来;我对仆人说:做这事,他就做。”¹⁰ 耶稣听了就惊奇,向跟随他的人说:“我切实告诉你们,这样大的信德我在以色列人中还未见过。¹¹ 我告诉你们,将来有许多人从东方和西方来与亚巴郎、依撒格、雅各伯在天国一起坐席,¹² 而本国的子民将被驱逐到外边黑暗中去,那里有哀号切齿。”¹³ 接着,耶稣对百夫长说:“回去吧! 照你所信的给你成就吧!” 就在这个时刻,仆人就痊愈了。

Cure of Peter's mother-in-law

¹⁴And going into Peter's house Jesus found Peter's mother-in-law in bed and feverish. ¹⁵He touched her hand and the fever left her, and she got up and began to serve him.

A number of cures

¹⁶That evening they brought him many who were possessed by devils. He drove out the spirits with a command and cured all who were sick. ¹⁷This was to fulfil what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah:

He himself bore our sicknesses away and carried our diseases.

Unconditional commitment

¹⁸When Jesus saw the crowd all about him he gave orders to leave for the other side. ¹⁹One of the scribes then came up and said to him, "Master, I will follow you wherever you go." ²⁰Jesus said, "Foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head."

²¹Another man, one of the disciples, said to him, "Lord, let me go and bury my father first." ²²But Jesus said, "Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their dead."

The calming of the storm

²³Then he got into boat followed by his disciples. ²⁴Suddenly a storm broke over the lake, so violent that the boat was being swamped by the waves. But he was asleep. ²⁵So they went to him and woke him saying, "Save us, Lord, we are lost!" ²⁶And he said to them. "Why are you so frightened, you who have so little faith?" And then he stood up and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. ²⁷They were astounded and said, "Whatever kind of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?"

The demoniacs of Gadara

²⁸When he reached the territory of the Gadarenes on the other side, two demoniacs came towards him out of the tombs—they were dangerously violent that nobody could use that path.

治好伯多禄的岳母

¹⁴ 耶稣来到伯多禄的家里，见他的岳母正发高烧躺着。¹⁵ 耶稣一摸她的手，高烧就退了，她就起来伺候他。

治好许多病人

¹⁶ 到了晚上，人们带着许多附魔鬼的人来到耶稣跟前，他一句话就驱逐了魔鬼，他还治好了所有的病人。

¹⁷ 这为应验先知依撒意亚的话：

“他肩负我们的脆弱，承担我们的疾病。”

无条件地跟随耶稣

¹⁸ 耶稣见许多人都围着自己，就吩咐到对岸去。¹⁹ 一位经师前来，对他说：“师傅，无论你到哪里，我将跟随你。”²⁰ 耶稣对他说：“狐狸有洞，天上的鸟儿有巢，但人子连枕头的地方也没有。”

²¹ 另一个门徒对他说：“主，请许我先去埋葬我的父亲。”²² 耶稣对他说：“你跟从我！让死人去埋葬他们的死人。”

平静风浪

²³ 耶稣上了船，他的门徒跟随着他。²⁴ 海上突然起了大风，船都被波浪遮盖，而耶稣却睡着了。²⁵ 门徒们前来叫醒他，说：“主！救救我们！我们快要死了！”²⁶ 耶稣对他们说：“你们这些信德浅薄的人！为什么胆小呢？”他就起来，叱责风浪和海，就此大为平静了。²⁷ 人们都惊奇说：“他究竟是谁？连风和海也得听从他。”

加达拉的群魔

²⁸ 耶稣来到对岸加达拉人的地区，有两个附魔鬼的人，从坟墓里走出，迎着耶稣前来。他们非常凶猛，没有

²⁹Suddenly they shouted, "What do you want with us, Son of God? Have you come here to torture us before the time?" ³⁰Now some distance away there was a large herd of pigs feeding, ³¹and the devils pleaded with Jesus, "If you drive us out, send us into the herd of pigs." ³²And he said to them, "Go then," and they came out and made for the pigs; and at that the whole herd charged down the cliff into the lake and perished in the water. ³³The herdsmen ran off and made for the city, where they told the whole story, including what had happened to the demoniacs. ³⁴Suddenly the whole city set out to meet Jesus; and as soon as they saw him they implored him to leave their neighbourhood.

Cure of a paralytic

G¹He got back in the boat, crossed the water and came to his home town. ²And suddenly some people brought him a paralytic stretched out on a bed. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic, "Take comfort, my child, your sins are forgiven." ³And now some scribes said to themselves, "This man is being blasphemous." ⁴Knowing what was in their minds Jesus said, "Why do you have such wicked thoughts in your hearts? ⁵Now, which of these is easier: to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk?' ⁶But to prove to you that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins,"—then he said to the paralytic—"get up, pick up your bed and go off home." ⁷And the man got up and went home. ⁸A feeling of awe came over the crowd when they saw this, and they praised God for having given such authority to human beings.

The call of Matthew

⁹As Jesus was walking on from there he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax office, and he said to him, "Follow me." And he got up and followed him.

Eating with sinners

¹⁰Now while he was at table in the house it happened that a number of tax collectors and sinners came to sit at the table with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹When the Pharisees saw this, they said to his disciples, "Why does your master eat with tax collectors and

人能从那条路上走过。²⁹ 他们叫嚷说：“天主子！我们与你有什么相干呢？时辰还没有到，你就来磨难我们吗？”³⁰ 离他们远处，有一大群猪正在觅食。³¹ 魔鬼求耶稣说：“你若驱逐我们，就打发我们进入猪群吧！”³² 耶稣说：“去吧！”魔鬼就出来，进入猪群。整个猪群就冲下陡坡，冲进海中，淹死水中了。³³ 放猪的人逃走，进城去报告这一切和附魔人的遭遇。³⁴ 全城的人出来迎上耶稣；见了他，就央求他离开他们的地区。

医治瘫子

9 ¹ 耶稣上了船，渡海回到本城。² 有人抬来一个躺在担架上的瘫子，耶稣看到他们的信德，就对瘫子说：“放心吧！孩子，你的罪赦了。”³ 有几个经师心中说：“这人褻渎了天主。”⁴ 耶稣看透了他们的心思，就说：“你们为什么心中思念恶事呢？”⁵ 说：‘你的罪已赦了’；或者说：‘你起来！走吧！’哪个更容易呢？⁶ 好，为叫你们知道，人子在地上有赦罪的权力，……”他对瘫子说：“起来！拿了你的担架，回家去吧！”⁷ 那人就站起来，回家去了。⁸ 群众看见这事，就都敬畏、颂扬天主把这样的权力赐给了人。

玛竇蒙召

⁹ 耶稣从那里前行，见到一个名叫玛竇的人坐在关卡上，就对他说：“跟随我！”这人就起来，跟随了耶稣。

与罪人同席

¹⁰ 当耶稣在屋内坐席时，有许多税吏和罪人也来与耶稣和门徒们同席。¹¹ 法利塞人看到了，就对他的门徒们说：“你们的老师为什么与税吏和罪人一起吃饭呢？”¹² 耶稣听到了，说：“不是健康的人，而是患病的人需要

sinners?" ¹²When he heard this he replied, "It is not the healthy who need the doctor, but the sick. ¹³Go and learn the meaning of the words: *Mercy is what pleases me, not sacrifice.* And indeed I came to call not the upright, but sinners."

A discussion on fasting

¹⁴Then John's disciples came to him and said, "Why is it that we and the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not?" ¹⁵Jesus replied, "Surely the bridegroom's attendants cannot mourn as long as the bridegroom is still with them? But the time will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth onto an old cloak, because the patch pulls away from the cloak and the tear gets worse. ¹⁷Nor do people put new wine into old wineskins; otherwise, the skins burst, the wine runs out, and the skins are lost. No; they put new wine in fresh skins and both are preserved."

Cure of the woman with a haemorrhage. The official's daughter raised to life

¹⁸While he was speaking to them, suddenly one of the officials came up, who bowed low in front of him and said, "My daughter has just died, but come and lay your hand on her and her life will be saved." ¹⁹Jesus rose and, with his disciples, followed him.

²⁰Then suddenly from behind him came a woman, who had been suffering from a haemorrhage for twelve years, and she touched the fringe of his cloak, ²¹for she was thinking, "If only I can touch his cloak I shall be saved." ²²Jesus turned round and saw her; and he said to her, "Courage, my daughter, your faith has saved you." And from that moment the woman was saved.

²³When Jesus reached the official's house and saw the flute-players, with the crowd making a commotion, he said, ²⁴"Get out of here; the little girl is not dead, she is asleep." And they ridiculed him. ²⁵But when the people had been turned out he went inside and took her by the hand; and she stood up. ²⁶And the news of this spread all round the countryside.

Cure of two blind men

²⁷As Jesus went on his way two blind men followed him shouting, "Take pity on us, son of David." ²⁸And when Jesus reached the

医生。¹³ 你们去研究一下：我要的是仁爱而不是祭献这句话的意思。确实，我不是来召义人，而是召罪人。”

关于守斋的争论

¹⁴ 那时，若翰的门徒前来向耶稣说：“为什么我们和法利塞人守斋，而你的门徒不守斋呢？”¹⁵ 耶稣说：“伴郎岂能当新郎和他们在一起时哀哭？来日新郎从他们中被劫走时，他们就要守斋了。¹⁶ 没有人将未漂过的布去补在旧衣服上的，因为补上的一块必扯裂旧衣，使破绽更大。¹⁷ 也没有人把新酒装入旧皮囊里，不然皮囊涨破，酒也流了，连皮囊也坏了。新酒应装进新皮囊里，两样才得保全。”

治好血漏病和复活女孩

¹⁸ 耶稣正在和他们讲话时，有一堂长前来拜倒在他跟前说：“我的女儿刚死，但请你去，把你的手按在她身上，她必会活。”¹⁹ 耶稣便起来，带了门徒跟着他去了。

²⁰ 看，有一个患了十二年血漏病的妇女，从后面走近，摸了他外衣的流苏。²¹ 她心里说：“我只要一摸他的衣服，我就会好的。”²² 耶稣回过头来看着她，说：“女儿，放心吧！你的信德救了你。”从那时起，那女人就好了。

²³ 耶稣来到堂长的家里，看见吹笛的以及乱哄哄的群众，就说：²⁴“你们退出去吧！女孩子没有死，只是睡着了。”²⁵ 他们都嘲笑他。群众驱出之后，耶稣就进去，拉了女孩的手，这女孩便起来了。²⁶ 这消息传遍了全境。

治好两个盲人

²⁷ 耶稣从那里往前走，有两个瞎子跟着他，喊说：“达味之子，可怜我们吧！”²⁸ 耶稣进了屋子，两瞎子就走

house the blind men came up with him and he said to them, "Do you believe I can do this?" They said, "Lord, we do." ²⁹Then he touched their eyes saying, "According to your faith, let it be done to you." ³⁰And their sight returned. Then Jesus sternly warned them, "Take care that no one learns about this." ³¹But when they had gone away they talked about him all over the countryside.

Cure of a dumb demoniac

³²They had only just left when suddenly a man was brought to him, a dumb demoniac. ³³And when the devil was driven out, the dumb man spoke and the people were amazed and said, "Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel." ³⁴But the Pharisees said, "It is through the prince of devils that he drives out devils."

The distress of the crowds

³⁵Jesus made a tour through all the towns and villages, teaching in their synagogues, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom and curing all kinds of diseases and all kinds of illness.

³⁶And when he saw the crowds he felt sorry for them because they were harassed and dejected, like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is rich but the labourers are few, ³⁸so ask the Lord of the harvest to send out labourers to his harvest."

B: INSTRUCTION FOR APOSTLES

The mission of the Twelve

10¹He summoned his twelve disciples and gave them authority over unclean spirits with power to drive them out and to cure all kinds of disease and all kinds of illness.

²These are the names of the twelve apostles: first, Simon who is known as Peter, and his brother Andrew; James the son of Zebedee, and his brother John; ³Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Thad-daeus; ⁴Simon the Zealot and Judas Iscariot, who was also his betrayer. ⁵These twelve Jesus sent out, instructing them as follows:

到他跟前，耶稣对他们说：“你们相信我能作这事吗？”他们对他说：“主，我们信！”²⁹ 耶稣就摸他们的眼睛，说：“按照你们的信德，给你们成就吧！”³⁰ 他们的眼便开了。耶稣严肃嘱咐他们说：“小心，不可让他人知道！”³¹ 但他们出去后，就把他的名声传遍全境。

治好附魔的哑巴

³² 他们出去后，看，有人领来一个附魔鬼的哑巴。³³ 魔鬼一被赶走，哑巴就开口了。群众惊奇说：“在以色列从来没有见过这样的事。”³⁴ 但法利塞人却说：“他是靠魔王驱了魔。”

庄稼多，工人少

³⁵ 耶稣周游各地各村，在会堂内施教，宣讲天国的福音，治好一切疾病，一切灾殃。

³⁶ 耶稣看到群众流离困苦，好像一群无牧之羊，就对他们动了怜悯之心。³⁷ 他对门徒们说：“庄稼固多，工人却少，³⁸ 因此，你们要祈求庄稼的主人，派遣工人来收庄稼。”

B: 教导宗徒

派遣十二人传教

10 ¹ 耶稣召集了他的十二门徒，授给他们制伏不洁之魔的权柄，能驱赶它们，医治百病，各种疾苦。

² 十二宗徒的名字就是：第一是被称为伯多禄的西满，和他的哥哥安德肋；载伯德的儿子雅各伯和他的弟弟若望；³ 斐理伯和巴尔多禄茂；多默和税吏玛窦；亚尔斐的儿子雅各伯和达陡；⁴ 热诚者西满和出卖耶稣的依斯加略人茹达斯。⁵ 耶稣派遣这十二人，嘱咐他们说：

“Do not make your way to gentile territory, and do not enter any Samaritan town; ⁶ go instead to the lost sheep of the House of Israel. ⁷ And as you go, proclaim that the kingdom of Heaven is close at hand. ⁸ Cure the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those suffering from virulent skin-diseases, drive out devils. You received without charge, give without charge. ⁹ Provide yourselves with no gold or silver, not even with coppers for your purses, ¹⁰ with no haversack for the journey or spare tunic or footwear or a staff, for the labourer deserves his keep.

¹¹“Whatever town or village you go into, seek out someone worthy and stay with him until you leave. ¹² As you enter his house, salute it, ¹³ and if the house deserves it, may your peace come upon it; if it does not, may your peace come back to you. ¹⁴ And if anyone does not welcome you or listen to what you have to say, as you walk out of the house or town shake the dust from your feet. ¹⁵ In truth I tell you, on the Day of Judgement it will be more bearable for Sodom and Gomorrah than for that town. ¹⁶ Look, I am sending you out like sheep among wolves; so be cunning as snakes and yet innocent as doves.

Missionaries will be persecuted

¹⁷“Be prepared for people to hand you over to sanhedrins and scourge you in their synagogues. ¹⁸ You will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as evidence to them and to the gentiles. ¹⁹ But when you are handed over, do not worry about how to speak or what to say; what you are to say will be given to you when the time comes; ²⁰ because it is not you who will be speaking; the Spirit of your Father will be speaking in you.

²¹“Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; children will come forward against their parents and have them put to death. ²² You will be universally hated on account of my name; but anyone who stands firm to the end will be saved. ²³ If they persecute you in one town, take refuge in the next; and if

“不要走教外人的路，不要进撒玛黎亚人的城；⁶ 宁可往以色列家迷失的羊那里去。⁷ 你们一路走，一路宣讲：天国近了。⁸ 治好病人，复活死人，洁净癞病人，驱逐魔鬼。你们无偿得来，也要无偿施舍。⁹ 你们腰带里，不要带金、银、铜钱。¹⁰ 路上不要带行囊，也不要带两件内衣，也不要穿鞋，也不要带拐杖，因为工人应得他的一份食物。

¹¹“你们无论进哪一城，哪一村，查问谁是当得起的，就住在那儿，直到动身。¹² 进屋时，祝他平安，¹³ 如果这一家当得起平安，则你们的平安就会留在这家；如果当不起，则你们的平安仍旧归你们。¹⁴ 谁若不接待你们，也不听你们的话，你们离开这一家或这座城市，并抖落你们脚上的灰尘。¹⁵ 我切实告诉你们：在审判的日子，给索多玛和哈摩拉地的审判，比那座城的更好受。¹⁶ 看！我派遣你们好像放羊入狼群，所以你们应像蛇那样机警，像鸽子那样诚朴。

预言宗徒将被迫害

¹⁷“谨防世人，因为他们要把你们送交公议会，要在他们的会堂里鞭打你们；¹⁸ 你们因我的缘故会被人解送到总督和君王前，向着他们和教外人作证。¹⁹ 但当人们把你们交出时，你们不必顾虑怎样说话，或说什么；到时候，自会赐给你们应说什么，²⁰ 因为那时不是你们，而是你们父的神在你们内说话。

²¹“弟兄要把弟兄，父亲要把儿女置于死地；儿女也要起来反抗父母，要把他们害死。²² 你们将因我的名字而被众人憎恨，谁坚持到底，必将得救。²³ 如果人们在这城迫害你们，你们就逃往另一城去。我切实告诉你们：你

they persecute you in that, take refuge in another. In truth I tell you, you will not have gone the round of the towns of Israel before the Son of man comes.

²⁴“Disciple is not superior to teacher, nor slave to master. ²⁵It is enough for disciple to grow to be like teacher, and slave like master. If they have called the master of the house ‘Beelzebul’, how much more the members of his household?

Open and fearless speech

²⁶“So do not be afraid of them. Everything now covered up will be uncovered, and everything now hidden will be made clear. ²⁷What I say to you in the dark, tell in the daylight; what you hear in whispers, proclaim from the housetops.

²⁸“Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul; fear him rather who can destroy both body and soul in hell. ²⁹Can you not buy two sparrows for a penny? And yet not one falls to the ground without your Father knowing. ³⁰Why, every hair on your head has been counted. ³¹So there is no need to be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows.

³²“So if anyone declares himself for me in the presence of human beings, I will declare myself for him in the presence of my Father in heaven. ³³But the one who disowns me in the presence of human beings, I will disown in the presence of my Father in heaven.

Jesus, the cause of dissension

³⁴“Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth: it is not peace I have come to bring, but a sword. ³⁵For I have come to set son against *father*, *daughter against mother*, *daughter-in-law against mother-in-law*; ³⁶*a person's enemies will be the members of his own household.*

Renouncing self to follow Jesus

³⁷“No one who prefers father or mother to me is worthy of me. No one who prefers son or daughter to me is worthy of me. ³⁸Any one who does not take his cross and follow in my footsteps in not worthy of me. ³⁹Anyone who finds his life will lose it; anyone who loses his life for my sake will find it.

们还没有走遍以色列的城市,人子就来到。

²⁴“徒弟不能胜过师傅,仆人不能胜过主人。²⁵ 徒弟和师傅一样,仆人和主人一样就够了。既然家主被人称作‘贝尔则步’,何况他的家人呢?

丢掉顾虑,公开宣讲

²⁶“不要怕他们! 因为没有掩盖的事,将来不被揭露的;没有隐瞒的事,将来不被人知道的。²⁷ 我在暗中向你们所说的,你们要在光天化日之下说出来;你们贴耳所听到的,要在屋顶上宣布开去。

²⁸“不要怕那些杀害肉身而不能杀害灵魂的人,但更要怕那能同时把你们的灵魂和肉身陷于地狱的人。²⁹ 两只麻雀不是只卖一分钱吗? 但非经你们父的许可,它们中连一只也不会掉在地上!³⁰ 就是你们的头发也都被数过了。³¹ 因此不要怕! 你们比许多麻雀贵重得多嘛!

³²“谁在人面前承认我的,我在天上的父前也承认他;
³³ 可是谁在人面前否认我的,我在天上的父前也否认他。

耶稣是纷争的原因

³⁴“你们不要以为我来是为把平安带到地上,我来不是为带平安,而是带刀剑。³⁵ 因为我来叫人反对父亲,女儿反对母亲,儿媳反对婆婆;³⁶ 一人的仇敌就是自己的家人。

抛弃自己,紧跟耶稣

³⁷“谁爱父亲和母亲胜过爱我的,不配是我的;谁爱儿子或女儿胜过爱我的,不配是我的;³⁸ 谁不背起自己的十字架跟随我的,不配是我的。³⁹ 谁找到自己的生命的,将丧失生命;谁为我而丧失生命的,将找到生命。

Conclusion of the Instruction

⁴⁰“Anyone who welcomes you welcomes me; and anyone who welcomes me welcomes the one who sent me.

⁴¹“Anyone who welcomes a prophet because he is a prophet will have a prophet’s reward; and anyone who welcomes an upright person because he is upright will have the reward of an upright person.

⁴²“If anyone gives so much as a cup of cold water to one of these little ones because he is a disciple, then in truth I tell you, he will most certainly not go without his reward.”

IV: THE MYSTERY OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

A: NARRATIVE SECTION

11 ¹When Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples he moved on from there to teach and preach in their towns.

The Baptist’s question. Jesus commends him

²Now John had heard in prison what Christ was doing and he sent his disciples to ask him, ³“Are you the one who is to come, or are we to expect someone else?” ⁴Jesus answered, “Go back and tell John what you hear and see; ⁵the blind see again, and the lame walk, those suffering from virulent skin-diseases are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised to life and the good news is proclaimed to the poor; ⁶and blessed is anyone who does not find me a cause of falling.”

⁷As the men were leaving, Jesus began to talk to the people about John: “What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed swaying in the breeze? No? ⁸Then what did you go out to see? A man wearing fine clothes? Look, those who wear fine clothes are to be found in palaces. ⁹Then what did you go out for? To see a prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet: ¹⁰he is the one of whom scripture says:

Look, I am going to send my messenger in front of you;

训话的结尾

⁴⁰“谁接待你们，就是接待我；谁接待我，就是接待派遣我来的那一位。

⁴¹谁接待一位先知，因他是先知，将得到先知的赏报；谁接待一位义人，因他是义人，将得到义人的赏报。

⁴²任何人，哪怕他只把一杯凉水给这些小子中的一个喝，因他是门徒，我切实告诉你们：这人不会得不到赏报。”

IV：天国的奥迹

A：叙事部分

11 ¹耶稣对十二名门徒吩咐完了，就离开那里，往他们的城中去，传道施教。

若翰提的问题，耶稣赞扬若翰²若翰在狱中，听到基督所行的，就派遣他的门徒去，问他说：³“你是不是要来的那一位，或者我们还要等待另一位？”⁴耶稣回答他们说：“你们去，把听到的，看到的报告给若翰：⁵瞎子看见，瘸子行走，癞病人洁净，聋子听见，死人复活，穷人听到了福音。⁶凡不因我而失足的是有福的！”

⁷他们走后，耶稣就向听众论若翰说：“你们赶到旷野去看什么呢？是为看随风摇曳的芦苇吗？⁸你们究竟去看什么呢？为看一位身穿细软的人吗？但那穿细软的人是在王宫里。⁹你们究竟为什么出去呢？为看一位先知吗？我对你们说：是的，而且不止是先知！¹⁰他就是经上指的那一位：

“看！我派遣一位使者在你们面前。

to prepare your way before you.

¹¹"In truth I tell you, of all the children born to women, there has never been anyone greater than John the Baptist; yet the least in the kingdom of Heaven is greater than he. ¹²Since John the Baptist came, up to this present time, the kingdom of Heaven has been subjected to violence and the violent are taking it by storm. ¹³Because it was towards John that all the prophecies of the prophets and of the Law were leading; ¹⁴and he, if you will believe me, is the Elijah who was to return. ¹⁵Anyone who has ears should listen!

Jesus condemns his contemporaries

¹⁶"What comparison can I find for this generation? It is like children shouting to each other as they sit in the market place:

¹⁷We played the pipes for you,
and you wouldn't dance;
we sang dirges,
and you wouldn't be mourners.

¹⁸"For John came, neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He is possessed.' ¹⁹The Son of man came, eating and drinking, and they say, 'Look, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.' Yet wisdom is justified by her deeds."

Lament over the lake-towns

²⁰Then he began to reproach the towns in which most of his miracles had been worked, because they refused to repent.

²¹"Alas for you, Chorazin! Alas for you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²²Still, I tell you that it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon on Judgement Day than for you. ²³And as for you, Capernaum, did you want to be *raised as high as heaven? You shall be flung down to hell.* For if the miracles done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have been

他要在你面前预备你的道路。”

¹¹“我切实告诉你们：在妇女所生者中，没有出过一个比授洗者若翰更大的；但在天国中最小的也比他大。¹²从授洗者若翰的日子起直至今日，天国是以猛力去争夺的，用强力的人就夺取了它。¹³因为所有的先知和律法所作的预言都到若翰为止。¹⁴如果你们愿意接受的话，他就是那位要再来的厄里亚。¹⁵有耳听的，听吧！”

斥责同时代的人

¹⁶“我要用什么来比拟这个世代呢？它好像一群坐在大街上的儿童，在对另一些儿童喊叫说：

¹⁷我们为你们吹笛，
你们却不舞蹈；
我们唱哀歌，
你们却不捶胸。

¹⁸“若翰来了，不吃也不喝，人们说他附了魔。¹⁹人子来了，又吃又喝，而人们说：看！一个贪食好酒之徒！是税吏和罪人的朋友！但智慧通过自己的工程，证明自己的正义。”

批评湖滨城市

²⁰那时，耶稣开始痛斥他在那里显过很多灵迹的城市，因为他们没有悔改。

²¹“苛拉匝因，你是有祸的！贝特赛达，你是有祸的！因为在你们那里所行的灵迹，如果行在提洛和漆冬，他们早已披麻抹灰而悔改了。²²但是我告诉你们：在审判的日子，提洛和漆冬要比你们更好受。²³葛法翁！你认为你将会被举到天上吗？你必将堕入地狱。因为在你们那里所行的灵迹，如果行在索多玛，它准可存留到今天。

standing yet. ²⁴Still, I tell you that it will be more bearable for Sodom on Judgement Day than for you."

The good news revealed to the simple. The Father and the Son

²⁵At that time Jesus exclaimed, "I bless you, Father, Lord of heaven and of earth, for hiding these things from the learned and the clever and revealing them to little children. ²⁶Yes, Father, for that is what it pleased you to do. ²⁷Everything has been entrusted to me by my Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father, just as no one knows the Father except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.

The gentle mastery of Christ

²⁸"Come to me, all you who labour and are overburdened, and I will give you rest. ²⁹Shoulder my yoke and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, *and you will find rest for your souls.* ³⁰Yes, my yoke is easy and my burden light."

Picking corn on the Sabbath

12¹At that time Jesus went through the cornfields one Sabbath day. His disciples were hungry and began to pick ears of corn and eat them. ²The Pharisees noticed it and said to him, "Look, your disciples are doing something that is forbidden on the Sabbath."³But he said to them, "Have you not read what David did when he and his followers were hungry—⁴how he went into the house of God and they ate the loaves of the offering although neither he nor his followers were permitted to eat them, but only the priests? ⁵Or again, have you not read in the Law that on the Sabbath day the Temple priests break the Sabbath without committing any fault? ⁶Now here, I tell you, is something greater than the Temple. ⁷And if you had understood the meaning of the words: *Mercy is what pleases me, not sacrifice,* you would not have condemned the blameless. ⁸For the Son of man is master of the Sabbath."

Cure of the man with a withered hand

⁹He moved on from there and went to their synagogue; ¹⁰now a man was there with a withered hand. They asked him, "Is it permitted to cure somebody on the Sabbath day?" hoping for some-

²⁴ 我告诉你们：在审判的日子，索多玛要比你更好受。”

福音启示给纯朴的人 父和子

²⁵ 就在那时，耶稣发言说：“父啊！天地的主！我称感谢你，因为你把这些事给明哲乖巧的隐瞒起来，而启示给孩童们。²⁶ 是的，父啊！你原来喜欢这样。²⁷ 我父将一切交给了我，除了父外，没有人认识子；除了子和子愿意启示的人，没有人认识父。

耶稣的担子是轻的

²⁸ “凡劳苦和负重担的人，你们都到我这里来吧！我要使你们得到安息。²⁹ 你们负起我的轭，向我学吧！我是良善心谦的，你们的心灵必将找到安息。³⁰ 因为我的轭是甘饴的，我的担子是轻松的。”

安息日采麦穗

12 ¹ 那时耶稣在安息日由麦田中经过；门徒们饿了，就掐起麦穗来吃。² 法利塞人看到了就对耶稣说：“看！你的门徒做了安息日不允许做的事。”³ 耶稣对他们说：“你们没有读过达味和他的随从在饥饿时所做的事吗？⁴ 他怎样进入天主的殿，吃了供饼，而这饼不是他和他的随从可以吃的，唯独司祭才能吃。⁵ 你们也没有读过律法上，关于在安息日圣殿内的司祭违犯安息日而不犯罪的记载吗？⁶ 我对你们说：这里有比圣殿更大的。⁷ 如果你们领会：‘我要仁慈，不要祭献’是什么，你们就决不判断无罪的人了，⁸ 因为人子是安息日的主。”

治好枯手

⁹ 耶稣离开那里，进入他们的会堂，¹⁰ 那里有一个人，他的一只手萎枯了。他们为了要控告耶稣，问他说：“安

thing to charge him with. ¹¹But he said to them, "If any one of you here had only one sheep and it fell down a hole on the Sabbath day, would he not get hold of it and lift it out?" ¹²Now a man is far more important than a sheep, so it follows that it is permitted on the Sabbath day to do good." ¹³Then he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out and his hand was restored, as sound as the other one. ¹⁴At this the Pharisees went out and began to plot against him, discussing how to destroy him.

Jesus the "servant of Yahweh"

¹⁵Jesus knew this and withdrew from the district. Many followed him and he cured them all, ¹⁶but warned them not to make him known. ¹⁷This was to fulfil what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah:

¹⁸*Look! My servant whom I have chosen,
my beloved, in whom my soul delights,
I will send my Spirit upon him,
and he will present judgement to the nations;*
¹⁹*he will not brawl or cry out,
his voice is not heard in the streets,*
²⁰*he will not break the crushed reed,
or snuff the faltering wick,*
²¹*until he has made judgement victorious;
in him the nations will put their hope.*

Jesus and Beelzebul

²²Then they brought to him a blind and dumb demoniac; and he cured him, so that the dumb man could speak and see. ²³All the people were astounded and said, "Can this be the son of David?" ²⁴But when the Pharisees heard this they said, "The man drives out devils only through Beelzebul, the chief of the devils."

²⁵Knowing what was in their minds he said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is heading for ruin; and no town, no

息日允许治病吗？”¹¹ 耶稣对他们说：“你们中谁只有一只羊，在安息日掉入坑内，而会不把它抓住，拉上来的呢？¹² 人比羊贵重得多了！所以安息日行善是许可的。”¹³ 他对那人说：“伸出你的手来！”这人把手一伸，手就复原了，和另一只一样健全了。¹⁴ 法利塞人出去，商量如何对付耶稣，谋害耶稣。

耶稣是“雅威的仆人”

¹⁵ 耶稣知道后，就离开那里。跟随他的人很多，他治好了他们众人。¹⁶ 但他嘱咐他们，不要把他传扬出去，¹⁷ 这为应验先知依撒意亚所说的话：

¹⁸ “看！我挑选的仆人，
我所钟爱的，我心灵所喜悦的：

我要把我的神安放在他身上，
他必将向万国宣讲公义，

¹⁹ 他不争论，也不喧嚷，
大路上也没有人听到他的声音。

²⁰ 已压伤的芦苇，他不折断，
冒烟的灯芯，他不熄灭，
直至他使公义胜利，

²¹ 天下万国将仰望他的名字。”

耶稣和魔王

²² 那时有人给他领来一个又哑又瞎的附魔人，耶稣治好了他，使那哑巴既能讲话又能看见。²³ 群众都惊讶，说：“这位莫非就是达味之子吗？”²⁴ 但法利塞人听见后，就说：“他只是靠着魔王贝尔则步驱魔的。”

²⁵ 耶稣知道他们的思想，就对他们说：“凡是内部分裂的国家，必成废墟；凡是内部分裂的城市或家庭，都不

household divided against itself can last. ²⁶Now if Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself; so how can his kingdom last?

²⁷And if it is through Beelzebul that I drive devils out, through whom do your own experts drive them out? They shall be your judges, then.

²⁸But if it is through the Spirit of God that I drive out devils, then be sure that the kingdom of God has caught you unawares.

²⁹“Or again, how can anyone make his way into a strong man’s house and plunder his property unless he has first tied up the strong man? Only then can he plunder his house.

³⁰“Anyone who is not with me is against me, and anyone who does not gather in with me throws away. ³¹And so I tell you, every human sin and blasphemy will be forgiven, but blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. ³²And anyone who says a word against the Son of man will be forgiven; but no one who speaks against the Holy Spirit will be forgiven either in this world or in the next.

Words betray the heart

³³“Make a tree sound and its fruit will be sound; make a tree rotten and its fruit will be rotten. For the tree can be told by its fruit. ³⁴You brood of vipers, how can your speech be good when you are evil? For words flow out of what fills the heart. ³⁵Good people draw good things from their store of goodness; bad people draw bad things from their store of badness. ³⁶So I tell you this, that for every unfounded word people utter they will answer on Judgement Day, ³⁷since it is by your words you will be justified, and by your words condemned.”

The sign of Jonah

³⁸Then some of the scribes and Pharisees spoke up. “Master,” they said, “we should like to see a sign from you.” ³⁹He replied, “It is an evil and unfaithful generation that asks for a sign! The only sign it will be given is the sign of the prophet Jonah. ⁴⁰For as *Jonah remained in the belly of the sea-monster for three days and three nights*, so will the Son of man be in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. ⁴¹On Judgement Day the men of Nineveh will appear against this generation and they will be its condemna-

会存在。²⁶ 如果撒殛驱逐撒殛,那是内部分裂,他的国家怎能存在呢?²⁷ 如果我是靠着贝尔则步驱魔,那你们的子弟又靠谁在驱魔呢? 为此,他们将是你们的裁判者。²⁸ 如果我是靠天主的神在驱魔,那末证明天主的国已来到你们中间了。

²⁹“一个人怎能进入壮士家中,夺走他的钱财? 除非先把壮士捆住,然后洗劫他的家。

³⁰“谁不和我在一起,就是反对我;谁不和我一起收集,就是分散。³¹ 为此,我告诉你们: 一切罪过和亵渎都可得赦免,但亵渎圣神,不得赦免。³² 谁说话冒犯人子,可以得到赦免,但谁说话冒犯圣神,今生和来世都得不到赦免。

言为心声

³³“你们或者说: 树好,它的果实也好;树坏,它的果实也坏,因为从果实就可认出树来。³⁴ 毒蛇之类啊! 你们既是恶人,怎能说出善来? 因为心里充满什么,口里就说出什么。³⁵ 善人从善库里,取出善来;恶人从恶库里,取出恶来。³⁶ 但我告诉你们: 人说的每一句没有根据的话,在审判之日,要句句清算。³⁷ 因为凭你的话,定你为义人;也凭你的话,定你为罪人。”

约纳的征兆

³⁸ 有几个经师和法利塞人对耶稣说:“老师! 我们愿意看看你的一个征兆。”³⁹ 他回答说:“邪恶和不忠的世代,要求征兆,但除了约纳先知的征兆外,必不给其它征兆。⁴⁰ 约纳曾在大鱼腹中三天三夜,人子也同样要在大地的怀中三天三夜。⁴¹ 在审判时,尼尼微人将同这一代人起来定他们的罪,因为尼尼微人听了约纳的宣讲而悔

tion, because when Jonah preached they repented; and look, there is something greater than Jonah here. ⁴²On Judgement Day the Queen of the South will appear against this generation and be its condemnation, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and look, there is something greater than Solomon here.

The return of the unclean spirit

⁴³“When an unclean spirit goes out of someone it wanders through waterless country looking for a place to rest, and cannot find one. ⁴⁴Then it says, ‘I will return to the home I came from.’ But on arrival, finding it unoccupied, swept and tidied, ⁴⁵it then goes off and collects seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and set up house there, and so that person ends up worse off than before. That is what will happen to this wicked generation.”

The true kinsfolk of Jesus

⁴⁶He was still speaking to the crowds when suddenly his mother and his brothers ⁴⁷were standing outside and were anxious to have a word with him. ⁴⁸But to the man who told him this Jesus replied, “Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?” ⁴⁹And stretching out his hand towards his disciples he said, “Here are my mother and my brothers. ⁵⁰Anyone who does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother.”

B: DISCOURSE OF PARABLES

Introduction

13¹That same day, Jesus left the house and sat by the lakeside, ²but such large crowds gathered round him that he got into a boat and sat there. The people all stood on the shore, ³and he told them many things in parables.

Parable of the sower

He said, “Listen, a sower went out to sow. ⁴As he sowed, some

改。看！这里有一个比约纳更大的！⁴² 在审判时，南方的女王，将同这一代人起来，定他们的罪，因为她从天涯海角来，聆听撒罗满的智慧。而这里有一个比撒罗满更大的！

不洁之魔去而复来

⁴³“一个不洁之魔从人身上出来以后，在干旱之地徘徊，寻找一个安息之所，却找不到。⁴⁴ 它于是说：‘我要回到我出来的屋子里去。’它来到那里，见房屋空着，并打扫干净，布置整齐。⁴⁵ 它纠集了另外七个比它更恶的魔鬼，进去住下。那人最后的情况比先前更坏了，这邪恶的世代也将如此。”

耶稣的真亲戚

⁴⁶ 耶稣还在和大众讲话时，他的母亲和他的弟兄站在外面要和他说话。⁴⁷ 有人告诉他说，看！你的母亲和你的弟兄在外面，要和你说话。⁴⁸ 耶稣回答告诉他的人：“谁是我的母亲？谁是我的弟兄？”⁴⁹ 他伸手指着门徒说：“看！我的母亲，我的弟兄！”⁵⁰ 凡承行我在天之父的旨意的，就是我的弟兄、姊妹和母亲。”

B：比喻的道理

引言

13 ¹ 那天，耶稣从屋中出来，坐在海边。² 有许多群众集合在他周围，他只得上了一条小船，坐下，而群众站在岸上。³ 他用比喻向他们谈论许多道理。

撒种的比喻

他说：“看！一个撒种的人出去撒种。⁴ 撒种时，有

seeds fell on the edge of the path, and the birds came and ate them up. ⁵Others fell on patches of rock where they found little soil and sprang up at once, because there was no depth of earth; ⁶but as soon as the sun came up they were scorched and, not having any roots, they withered away. ⁷Others fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them. ⁸Others fell on rich soil and produced their crop, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. ⁹Anyone who has ears should listen!"

Why Jesus speaks in parables

¹⁰Then the disciples went up to him and asked, "Why do you talk to them in parables?" ¹¹In answer, he said, "Because to you is granted to understand the mysteries of the kingdom of Heaven, but to them it is not granted. ¹²Anyone who has will be given more and will have more than enough; but anyone who has not will be deprived even of what he has. ¹³The reason I talk to them in parables is that they look without seeing and listen without hearing or understanding. ¹⁴So in their case what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah is being fulfilled:

Listen and listen, but never understand!

Look and look, but never perceive!

This people's heart has grown coarse,

¹⁵their ears dulled, they have shut their eyes tight

to avoid using their eyes to see, their ears to hear,

their heart to understand,

changing their ways and being healed by me.

¹⁶"But blessed are your eyes because they see, your ears because they hear! ¹⁷In truth I tell you, many prophets and upright people longed to see what you see, and never saw it; to hear what you hear, and never heard it

The parable of the sower explained

¹⁸"So pay attention to the parable of the sower. ¹⁹When anyone hears the word of the kingdom without understanding, the Evil One comes and carries off what was sown in his heart: this is the

的种子落在路边，飞鸟来吃了。⁵ 有些种子落在盖有浅土的岩石地上，由于土层不深，随即发了芽；⁶ 但太阳一出，因为没有根，就晒枯了。⁷ 有些种子落在荆棘中，荆棘长起来，便把它们窒息了。⁸ 有些种子落在良田里，结了果实，有一百倍的，有六十倍的，也有三十倍的。⁹ 有耳听的，听吧！”

为什么耶稣借用比喻

¹⁰ 门徒们前来对他说：“对他们讲话，你为什么要用比喻？”¹¹ 他回答说：“因为天国的奥秘只给你们知道，而不给他们知道。¹² 因为凡有的，还要加给他，使他富足；凡没有的，连他仅有的，也要从他夺走。¹³ 为此，我用比喻对他们讲话，因他们视而不见，听而不闻，也不懂。

¹⁴ 这就应验了先知依撒意亚所说的：

‘你们听而又听，却不了解，
看而又看，却不明白。

¹⁵ 因为这民族的思想僵化，
他们充耳不闻，双目紧闭，
生怕眼睛看见，耳朵听到，
精神领会，
回心转意，而我医好他们。’

¹⁶ “你们的眼睛是有福的，因为看得见；你们的耳朵是有福的，因为听得清。¹⁷ 我切实告诉你们：许多先知和义人曾渴望看到你们所看到的，却没有看到；渴望听到你们所听到的，却没有听到！”

撒种比喻的解释

¹⁸ “所以你们听听这撒种的比喻吧！”¹⁹ 凡听了天国的道理而不领会的，恶者就来把撒在他心中的夺走，这指的

seed sown on the edge of the path. ²⁰The seed sown on patches of rock is someone who hears the word and welcomes it at once with joy. ²¹But such a person has no root deep down and does not last; should some trial come, or some persecution on account of the word and at once he falls away. ²²The seed sown in thorns is someone who hears the word, but the worry of the world and the lure of riches choke the word and so it produces nothing. ²³And the seed sown in rich soil is someone who hears the word and understands it; this is the one who yields a harvest and produces now a hundredfold, now sixty, now thirty.”

Parable of the darnel

²⁴He put another parable before them, “The kingdom of Heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵While everybody was asleep his enemy came, sowed darnel all among the wheat, and made off. ²⁶When the new wheat sprouted and ripened, then the darnel appeared as well. ²⁷The owner’s labourers went to him and said, ‘Sir, was it not good seed that you sowed in your field? If so, where does the darnel come from?’ ²⁸He said to them, ‘Some enemy has done this.’ And the labourers said, ‘Do you want us to go and weed it out?’ ²⁹But he said, ‘No, because when you weed out the darnel you might pull up the wheat with it. ³⁰Let them both grow till the harvest; and at harvest time I shall say to the reapers: First collect the darnel and tie it in bundles to be burnt, then gather the wheat into my barn.’”

Parable of the mustard seed

³¹He put another parable before them, “The kingdom of Heaven is like a mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field. ³²It is the smallest of all the seeds. but when it has grown it is the biggest of shrubs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air can come and shelter in its branches.”

Parable of the yeast

³³He told them another parable, “The kingdom of Heaven is like the yeast a woman took and mixed in with three measures of flour till it was leavened all through.”

是撒在路旁的。²⁰ 那撒在石地里的,指的是一个人听到道后,立刻高兴接受,但他心里没有根,是暂时的,²¹ 一旦为道遭受艰难或迫害时,就立刻跌倒了。²² 撒在荆棘中的,指的是那些听了道的人,忙于世俗事务,迷恋物质财富,把道抑塞,结不出果实。²³ 撒在良田中的,指的是那些听了道后,加以领会,当然结了果实,有结一百倍的,有结六十倍的,有结三十倍的。”

莠子的比喻

²⁴ 耶稣又给他们设了另一个比喻说:“天国好比一个人把良种撒在自己的田里。²⁵ 当人们熟睡时,来了他的仇人,在麦子中间撒了莠子,就走了。²⁶ 当麦苗茁壮吐穗时,莠子也显出了。²⁷ 仆人前来报告主人说:‘主人!你撒在田里的不都是良种吗?从哪里来的莠子呢?’²⁸ 主人说:‘这是仇人干的’。仆人对他说:‘你要我们去把莠子收集起来吗?’²⁹ 他却说:‘不!恐怕你们收集莠子时,连麦子也拔起来。³⁰ 让两样一起长到收割时。到那时,我将对收割的人说:先收集莠子,扎成捆,好烧火,再把麦子收入仓内。’”

芥菜子的比喻

³¹ 耶稣又设了一个比喻说:“天国好比一粒芥菜子,人把它种在自己的田里。³² 这原是一切种子中最小的,但长起来时,比一切蔬菜都大,竟成为树。天上的飞鸟在它枝上栖息。”

酵母的比喻

³³ 耶稣又给他们讲了一个比喻:“天国好比酵母,一个妇女把它拿来加入三斗面粉,直等全部发了酵。”

The people are taught only in parables

³⁴In all this Jesus spoke to the crowds in parables; indeed, he would never speak to them except in parables. ³⁵This was to fulfil what was spoken by the prophet:

*I will speak to you in parables,
unfold what has been hidden since the foundation of the world.*

The parable of the darnel explained

³⁶Then, leaving the crowds, he went to the house; and his disciples came to him and said, "Explain to us the parable about the darnel in the field." ³⁷He said in reply, "The sower of the good seed is the Son of man. ³⁸The field is the world; the good seed is the subjects of the kingdom; the darnel, the subjects of the Evil One; ³⁹the enemy who sowed it, the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; the reapers are the angels. ⁴⁰Well then, just as the darnel is gathered up and burnt in the fire, so it will be at the end of time. ⁴¹The Son of man will send his angels and they will gather out of his kingdom all causes of falling and all who do evil, ⁴²and throw them into the blazing furnace, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth. ⁴³Then the upright will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Anyone who has ears should listen!

Parables of the treasure and of the pearl

⁴⁴"The kingdom of Heaven is like treasure hidden in a field which someone has found; he hides it again, goes off in his joy, sells everything he owns and buys the field.

⁴⁵"Again, the kingdom of Heaven is like a merchant looking for fine pearls; ⁴⁶when he finds one of great value he goes and sells everything he owns and buys it.

Parable of the dragnet

⁴⁷"Again, the kingdom of Heaven is like a dragnet that is cast in the sea and brings in a haul of all kinds of fish. ⁴⁸When it is full, the fishermen haul it ashore; then, sitting down, they collect the good ones in baskets and throw away those that are no use. ⁴⁹This is how it will be at the end of time: the angels will appear and separate the wicked from the upright, ⁵⁰to throw them into the blazing furnace, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

借用比喻教育群众

³⁴ 这一切都是耶稣用比喻来向群众讲的,不用比喻,不给他们讲什么。³⁵ 这就应验了先知的预言:

“我要开口说比喻——

要说出创世以来的隐瞒事。”

莠子比喻的解释 ³⁶ 耶稣离开群众,进入屋内,门徒前来说:“请把田间莠子的比喻讲给我们听吧!”³⁷ 耶稣回答说:“那撒良种的人,就是人子;³⁸ 田,就是世界;良种,就是天国的子民;莠子,就是恶者之子民;³⁹ 投放莠子的仇人,就是魔鬼;收割时期,就是世界的终结;收割的人,就是天神。⁴⁰ 正如把收集起来的莠子,用火焚烧;世界末日时也将如此。⁴¹ 人子将派遣天使把一切使人跌倒的事和作恶的人从他的国中收集起来,⁴² 扔进火窑中,在那里有哀哭和切齿声。⁴³ 那时义人在他们父的国内,犹如太阳,闪耀着光芒。有耳听的,听吧!

宝藏和珍珠的比喻

⁴⁴“天国好比埋在地里的宝藏,有人找到了,就把它埋起来;然后喜冲冲地去变卖他的一切,买下了这块地。

⁴⁵“天国又好比一个寻觅精美珍珠的商人,⁴⁶ 找到了一颗价值连城的珍珠,就去变卖一切,买下这颗珍珠。

鱼网的比喻

⁴⁷“天国也好比撒在海中的网,捕了各种的鱼。⁴⁸ 网满后,渔夫就把它拉上岸,坐下来,从网中挑选好的放在鱼筐内,把坏的都扔在外面。⁴⁹ 世界终结时,也是这样:天神要出来,把坏人从义人中拣出来,⁵⁰ 扔入火窑中,在那里要有哀哭和切齿声。

Conclusion

⁵¹"Have you understood all this?" They said, "Yes." ⁵²And he said to them, "Well then, every scribe who becomes a disciple of the kingdom of Heaven is like a householder who brings out from his storeroom new things as well as old."

V : THE CHURCH, FIRST-FRUITS OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

A: NARRATIVE SECTION

A visit to Nazareth

⁵³When Jesus had finished these parables he left the district; ⁵⁴and, coming to his home town, he taught the people in their synagogue in such a way that they were astonished and said, "Where did the man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers? ⁵⁵This is the carpenter's son, surely? Is not his mother the woman called Mary, and his brothers James and Joseph and Simon and Jude? ⁵⁶His sisters, too, are they not all here with us? So where did the man get it all?" ⁵⁷And they would not accept him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is despised only in his own country and in his own house," ⁵⁸and he did not work many miracles there because of their lack of faith.

Herod and Jesus

14¹At that time Herod the tetrarch heard about the reputation of Jesus, ²and said to his court, "This is John the Baptist himself; he has risen from the dead, and that is why miraculous powers are at work in him."

John the Baptist beheaded

³Now it was Herod who had arrested John, chained him up and put him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴For John had told him, "It is against the Law for you to have her." ⁵He had wanted to kill him but was afraid of the people, who regarded John as a prophet. ⁶Then, during the celebrations for He-

结论

⁵¹“这一切你们都明白了吗？”他们对他说：“明白了。”⁵² 耶稣对他们说：“凡成了天国门徒的经师，就好比一个家主从自己的宝库里取出新的和旧的东西。”

V：教会，天国的初果

A：叙事部分

访问纳匝肋

⁵³ 耶稣讲完了这些比喻，就从那里动身，⁵⁴ 来到自己的家乡。他在会堂里教训他们，使他们惊讶不已，说：“他从哪里得到这样的智慧和奇能呢？⁵⁵ 他不就是那个木匠的儿子吗？他的母亲不是叫玛利亚吗？他的弟兄不就是雅各伯、若瑟、西满和犹达吗？⁵⁶ 他们的姊妹不就在这里吗？他这一切从哪里来的呢？”⁵⁷ 他们不愿意接受他。耶稣对他们说：“先知只在本乡、本家受不到尊敬。”⁵⁸ 因为他们不信，耶稣在那里没有多行奇迹。

黑落德与耶稣

¹ 那时，分封王黑落德耳闻耶稣的名声，² 就对自己的
14 臣仆说：“这人该是授洗的若翰，他从死人中复活了，所以，在他身上有这些奇能显出！”

若翰蒙难

³ 原来黑落德为了他兄弟斐理伯的妻子黑落狄雅的缘故，将若翰逮捕，关在监中。⁴ 因为若翰曾对他说过：“你占有她是非法的！”⁵ 黑落德本想杀他，但怕人民，因为公众都把若翰看作一位先知。⁶ 到了黑落德的生日，黑

rod's birthday, the daughter of Herodias danced before the company and so delighted Herod ⁷ that he promised on oath to give her anything she asked. ⁸ Prompted by her mother she said, "Give me John the Baptist's head, here, on a dish." ⁹ The king was distressed but, thinking of the oaths he had sworn and of his guests, he ordered it to be given her, ¹⁰ and sent and had John beheaded in the prison. ¹¹ The head was brought in on a dish and given to the girl who took it to her mother. ¹² John's disciples came and took the body and buried it; then they went off to tell Jesus.

First miracle of the loaves

¹³ When Jesus received this news he withdrew by boat to a lonely place where they could be by themselves. But the crowds heard of this and, leaving the towns, went after him on foot. ¹⁴ So as he stepped ashore he saw a large crowd; and he took pity on them and healed their sick.

¹⁵ When evening came, the disciples went to him and said, "This is a lonely place, and time has slipped by; so send the people away, and they can go to the villages to buy themselves some food." ¹⁶ Jesus replied, "There is no need for them to go: give them something to eat yourselves." ¹⁷ But they answered, "All we have with us is five loaves and two fish." ¹⁸ So he said, "Bring them here to me." ¹⁹ He gave orders that the people were to sit down on the grass; then he took the five loaves and the two fish, raised his eyes to heaven and said the blessing. And breaking the loaves he handed them to his disciples, who gave them to the crowds. ²⁰ They all ate as much as they wanted, and they collected the scraps left over, twelve baskets full. ²¹ Now about five thousand men had eaten, to say nothing of women and children.

Jesus walks on the water and, with him, Peter

²² And at once he made the disciples get into the boat and go on ahead to the other side while he sent the crowds away. ²³ After sending the crowds away he went up into the hills by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone, ²⁴ while the boat, by now some furlongs from land, was hard pressed by rough waves, for there was a head-wind. ²⁵ In the fourth watch of the night he came towards them, walking on the sea, ²⁶ and when the disciples saw him walking on the sea they were terrified. "It is a ghost," they

落狄雅的女儿在客人前跳舞，中悦了黑落德。⁷ 为此黑落德起誓许下，她无论求什么，都要给她。⁸ 她在母亲的唆使下，就说：“请你把授洗者若翰的头放在盘里，就在这里给我。”⁹ 王便忧愁，但为了誓言和同席的人，就下令给她；¹⁰ 派人在狱中斩了若翰的头，¹¹ 放在盘中端来，交给女孩。女孩拿去给了她的母亲。¹² 若翰的门徒前去把尸体领回埋葬了，然后去报告了耶稣。

初次增饼

¹³ 耶稣听见了，就从那里上船，私下退到一个偏僻的地方去；群众听到了，就从各城市中出来，步行跟随他。¹⁴ 耶稣出来看见一大群人，便对他们动了怜悯之心，治好了他们的病。

¹⁵ 夜临了，门徒们到他跟前说：“这地方是荒野，而且时间已过了，请你遣散群众，叫他们到村中去，各自购买食物。”¹⁶ 耶稣却对他们说：“他们不必去，你们给他们吃吧！”¹⁷ 门徒们对他说：“我们这里只有五个饼、两条鱼。”¹⁸ 耶稣说：“拿来给我吧！”¹⁹ 接着就吩咐群众坐在草地上，耶稣拿起这五个饼和两条鱼，举目向天，祝福后把饼掰开，交给门徒，门徒再分给群众。²⁰ 众人都吃了，而且吃饱了，把剩下的碎块，收了满满十二篮！²¹ 吃的人数，不算妇女和小孩，单男子大约有五千。

耶稣步行水面，伯多禄和他一起

²² 耶稣随即催促门徒上船，先渡到对岸去，他自己遣散群众。²³ 群众遣散后，他独自上山去祈祷。到了夜晚，只有他一人在那里。²⁴ 那时船已离岸几里，因是逆风，被波浪摇荡。²⁵ 深夜四更时，耶稣步行在水面，向他们走去。²⁶ 门徒们一见他在海上行走，大为惊慌，说：“是鬼

said, and cried out in fear. ²⁷ But at once Jesus called out to them, saying, "Courage! It's me! Don't be afraid." ²⁸ It was Peter who answered. "Lord," he said, "if it is you, tell me to come to you across the water." ²⁹ Jesus said, "Come." Then Peter got out of the boat and started walking towards Jesus across the water, ³⁰ but then noticing the wind, he took fright and began to sink, "Lord," he cried. "save me!" ³¹ Jesus put out his hand at once and held him. "You have so little faith," he said, "why did you doubt?" ³² And as they got into the boat the wind dropped. ³³ The men in the boat bowed down before him and said, "Truly, you are the Son of God."

Cures at Gennesaret

³⁴ Having made the crossing, they came to land at Gennesaret. ³⁵ When the local people recognized him they spread the news through the whole neighbourhood and took all that were sick to him, ³⁶ begging him just to let them touch the fringe of his cloak. And all those who touched it were saved.

The traditions of the Pharisees

15 ¹ Then Pharisees and scribes from Jerusalem came to Jesus and said, ² "Why do your disciples break away from the tradition of the elders? They eat without washing their hands." ³ He answered, "And why do you break away from the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? ⁴ For God said: '*Honour your father and your mother*' and '*Anyone who curses his father or mother will be put to death.*' ⁵ But you say, 'If anyone says to his father or mother: Anything I might have used to help you is dedicated to God, ⁶ he is rid of his duty to father or mother.' In this way you have made God's word ineffective by means of your tradition. ⁷ Hypocrites! How rightly Isaiah prophesied about you when he said:

⁸ *This people honours me only with lip-service, while their hearts are far from me.*

怪！”他们因为害怕，叫喊起来。²⁷ 耶稣立刻对他们说：“放心！是我！不要怕！”²⁸ 伯多禄回答说：“主！如果是你，请下令，我从水面上走到你那里去！”²⁹ 耶稣说：“来吧！”伯多禄就从船上跨下步行水面，朝着耶稣走去。³⁰ 但当他看见风大，害怕起来，他开始下沉时，他叫喊：“主！快救我。”³¹ 耶稣立刻伸出手来，拉住他说：“小信德的人啊，你为什么怀疑呢？”³² 当他们上了船，风就息了。³³ 在船上的人都伏倒在耶稣跟前说：“你真是天主之子！”

在革乃撒勒治愈病人

³⁴ 他们渡过了海，来到了革乃撒勒的地方。³⁵ 当地的人一认出他是耶稣时，就派遣人到整个境内去，把所有的病人都领到他跟前：³⁶ 求他允许他们摸他外衣的流苏。所有摸着的人，都痊愈了。

法利塞人的祖传成规

15¹ 那时，有法利塞人和经师从耶路撒冷来到耶稣跟前说：²“你的门徒为什么违反祖先的遗规？他们吃饭前不洗手！”³ 耶稣回答他们说：“你们为什么为了你们的遗规而违反天主的诫命呢？⁴ 天主说：‘你要孝敬你的父母。’又说：‘谁咒骂父亲和母亲的应处死刑。’⁵ 但你们却说：‘任何人对父亲或母亲说：我把供养你的已奉献给天主了，⁶ 他就可以不孝敬父亲或母亲了。’你们就为了你们的遗规废除了天主的话。⁷ 伪君子！依撒意亚指着你们说的预言真对，他说：

⁸“这民族用嘴唇尊敬我，
他们的心却远离我；

⁹*Their reverence of me is worthless;
the lessons they teach are nothing but human commandments.*"

On clean and unclean

¹⁰He called the people to him and said, "Listen, and understand. ¹¹What goes into the mouth does not make anyone unclean; it is what comes out of the mouth that makes someone unclean."

¹²Then the disciples came to him and said, "Do you know that the Pharisees were shocked when they heard what you said?" ¹³He replied, "Any plant my heavenly Father has not planted will be pulled up by the roots. ¹⁴Leave them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind; and if one blind person leads another, both will fall into a pit."

¹⁵At this, Peter said to him, "Explain the parable for us." ¹⁶Jesus replied, "Even you—don't you yet understand? ¹⁷Can't you see that whatever goes into the mouth passes through the stomach and is discharged into the sewer? ¹⁸But whatever comes out of the mouth comes from the heart, and it is this that makes someone unclean. ¹⁹For from the heart come evil intentions: murder, adultery, fornication, theft, perjury, slander. ²⁰These are the things that make a person unclean. But eating with unwashed hands does not make anyone unclean."

The daughter of the Canaanite woman healed

²¹Jesus left that place and withdrew to the region of Tyre and Sidon. ²²And suddenly out came Canaanite woman from that district and started shouting. "Lord, Son of David, take pity on me. My daughter is tormented by a devil." ²³But he said not a word in answer to her. And his disciples went and pleaded with him, saying, "Give her what she wants, because she keeps shouting after us." ²⁴He said in reply, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the House of Israel." ²⁵But the woman had come up and was bowing low before him. "Lord," she said, "help me." ²⁶He replied, "It is not fair to take the children's food and throw it to little dogs." ²⁷She retorted, "Ah yes, Lord; but even little dogs eat the scraps that fall from their masters' table." ²⁸Then Jesus answered her, "Woman, you have great faith. Let your desire be granted." And from that moment her daughter was well again.

⁹ 他们恭敬我也是枉然，
他们把人的规律作为教义来教训人。’”

论洁净与污秽

¹⁰ 耶稣叫群众前来，对他们说：“你们听吧！并要理解！¹¹ 不是入于口的，使人污秽；是出自口的，使人污秽。”

¹² 门徒前来对耶稣说：“你知道吗？法利塞人听了这话，大起反感。”¹³ 耶稣说：“凡不是由我在天之父栽种的植物，都要拔掉。¹⁴ 任凭他们吧！他们是瞎子，做瞎子的领导；如果瞎子领瞎子，两人都得掉进坑里！”

¹⁵ 伯多禄应声对耶稣说：“请给我们解释这个比喻吧！”耶稣说：¹⁶“你们到现在还不明白吗？难道你们不懂吗？¹⁷ 凡入于口的往腹中去，然后排泄到厕所内；¹⁸ 但出自口的，发自内心，这才真使人污秽。¹⁹ 因为恶念、凶杀、奸淫、邪淫、盗窃、妄证、诽谤都发自内心，²⁰ 这些都使人污秽。至于吃饭不洗手，并不使人污秽。”

治好客南罕妇女的女儿

²¹ 耶稣离开那里，退到提洛和漆冬境内。²² 忽有一个客南罕妇女从那地方出来，喊道：“主！达味之子！可怜我吧！我的女儿被魔鬼折磨得好苦啊！”²³ 耶稣却一句不回答她。门徒们走前来求他说：“她所求的你就答应她吧！她跟在我们后面喊叫。”²⁴ 耶稣回答说：“我被派遣来，只是为了以色列家迷失的羊的。”²⁵ 这妇女趋前伏倒在他跟前说：“主！救援我吧！”²⁶ 耶稣回答说：“不宜把儿女的饼扔给小狗。”²⁷ 她说：“主！不错，但是小狗也吃主人桌子上掉下来的碎渣儿！”²⁸ 耶稣回答说：“女人，你的信德真大，按照你所要的，给你成就吧！”她的女儿的病就在那时刻痊愈了。

Cures near the lake

²⁹Jesus went on from there and reached the shores of the Lake of Galilee, and he went up onto the mountain. He took his seat, ³⁰and large crowds came to him bringing the lame, the crippled, the blind, the dumb and many others; these they put down at his feet, and he cured them. ³¹The crowds were astonished to see the dumb speaking, the cripples whole again, the lame walking and the blind with their sight, and they praised the God of Israel.

Second miracle of the loaves

³²But Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I feel sorry for all these people; they have been with me for three days now and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them off hungry, or they might collapse on the way." ³³The disciples said to him, "Where in a deserted place could we get sufficient bread for such a large crowd to have enough to eat?" ³⁴Jesus said to them, "How many loaves have you?" They said, "Seven, and a few small fish." ³⁵Then he instructed the crowd to sit down on the ground, ³⁶and he took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks he broke them and began handing them to the disciples, who gave them to the crowds. ³⁷They all ate as much as they wanted, and they collected what was left of the scraps, seven baskets full. ³⁸Now four thousand men had eaten, to say nothing of women and children. ³⁹And when he had sent the crowds away he got into the boat and went to the territory of Magadan.

The Pharisees ask for a sign from heaven

16¹The Pharisees and Sadducees came, and to put him to the test they asked if he would show them a sign from heaven. ²He replied, "In the evening you say, 'It will be fine; there's a red sky,' ³and in the morning, 'Stormy weather today; the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to read the face of the sky, but you cannot read the signs of the times. ⁴It is an evil and unfaithful generation asking for a sign, and the only sign it will be given is the sign of Jonah." And he left them and went off.

海滨治愈病人

²⁹ 耶稣离开那里,来到加黎利海边。他上了山,就在那里坐下。³⁰ 许多群众前来,还带来了瘸子、残废、瞎子、哑巴和许多其他病人,放在他跟前。耶稣便治好了他们。³¹ 群众看见哑巴说话,残废的康复,瘸子行走,瞎子重见,都大为惊奇,称颂以色列的天主。

二次增饼

³² 耶稣把自己的门徒叫来,对他们说:“我可怜这些群众,他们留在我身边已经三天了,也没有什么吃,我不愿意叫他们空着肚子回去,恐怕他们会昏倒在路上。”³³ 门徒说:“在荒野里,我们从哪里得到这么多的饼,叫这许多群众吃饱呢?”³⁴ 耶稣对他们说:“你们有多少饼?”他们说:“七个饼和几条小鱼。”³⁵ 耶稣就吩咐众人就地坐下。³⁶ 他拿起七个饼和几条鱼,祝谢了,掰开饼,递给门徒。门徒再分给群众。³⁷ 每个人都吃到并且吃饱了,剩下来的碎块装满了七个筐子。³⁸ 吃的人,除妇女和小孩外,共有四千人。³⁹ 耶稣遣散了群众,就上船,来到玛加丹境内。

法利塞人要求天上征兆

16 ¹ 法利塞人和撒杜塞人来到耶稣跟前,为的是试探他,要求他显一个从天上来的征兆给他们看。² 耶稣回答说:“傍晚,你们说:‘天空发红,天要放晴了’;³ 黎明时,你们说:‘天色暗红,今日必有风雨’;你们会分辨天象,而不会分辨时代的征兆。⁴ 邪恶不忠的世代,要求征兆!除了约纳先知的征兆外,不给其他的征兆。”耶稣就离开他们走了。

The yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees

⁵The disciples, having crossed to the other side, had forgotten to take any food. ⁶Jesus said to them, "Keep your eyes open, and be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." ⁷And they said among themselves, "It is because we have not brought any bread." ⁸Jesus knew it, and he said, "You have so little faith, why are you talking among yourselves about having no bread? ⁹Do you still not understand? Do you not remember the five loaves for the five thousand and the number of baskets you collected? ¹⁰Or the seven loaves for the four thousand and the number of baskets you collected? ¹¹How could you fail to understand that I was not talking about bread? What I said was: Beware of yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." ¹²Then they understood that he was telling them to be on their guard, not against yeast for making bread, but against the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Peter's profession of faith; his pre-eminence

¹³When Jesus came to the region of Caesarea Philippi he put this question to his disciples, "Who do people say the Son of man is?" ¹⁴And they said, "Some say John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets." ¹⁵"But you," he said, "who do you say I am?" ¹⁶Then Simon Peter spoke up and said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." ¹⁷Jesus replied, "Simon son of Jonah, you are a blessed man! Because it was no human agency that revealed this to you but my Father in heaven. ¹⁸So I now say to you: You are Peter and on this rock I will build my community. And the gates of the underworld can never overpower it. ¹⁹I will give you the keys of the kingdom of Heaven: whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven; whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." ²⁰Then he gave the disciples strict orders not to say to anyone that he was the Christ.

First prophecy of the Passion

²¹From that onwards Jesus began to make it clear to his disciples that he was destined to go to Jerusalem and suffer grievously at the hands of the elders and chief priests and scribes and to be put to death and to be raised up on the third day. ²²Then, taking

法利塞人与撒杜塞人的酵母

⁵ 门徒渡海抵达对岸时,忘了带饼。⁶ 耶稣对他们说:“小心! 谨防法利塞人和撒杜塞人的酵母!”⁷ 门徒们彼此议论说:“这是因为我们没有带饼吧!”⁸ 耶稣看出来就说:“信德浅薄的人啊! 你们为什么彼此议论没有带饼呢?⁹ 难道你们还不懂吗? 你们不记得五个饼分给五千人,你们收拾了几筐?¹⁰ 也不记得七个饼分给四千人,你们又收拾了几筐?¹¹ 怎么你们不明白,我不是指着饼向你们说的: 你们应当谨防法利塞人和撒杜塞人的酵母!”¹² 门徒们这时才明白他说的,不是谨防饼的酵母,而是谨防法利塞人和撒杜塞人的说教。

伯多禄承认耶稣为默西亚: 他的卓越地位

¹³ 耶稣来到了斐理伯的凯撒勒雅境内,向门徒说:“人们说人子是谁?”¹⁴ 他们说:“有人说是授洗者若翰,有人说是厄里亚,也有人说是耶肋米亚或先知中的一位。”¹⁵ 耶稣对他们说:“你们说我是谁?”¹⁶ 西满伯多禄回答说:“你是默西亚,永生天主之子。”¹⁷ 耶稣说:“约纳的儿子西满,你是有福的! 因为启示你的不是血肉,而是我的在天之父。¹⁸ 我给你说: 你是伯多禄,我要把我的教会建立在这磐石上,地狱的门不能战胜它。¹⁹ 我要把天国的钥匙交给你: 凡你在地上所束缚的,在天上也要束缚; 凡你在地上所释放的,在天上也要释放。”²⁰ 当时,他嘱咐门徒不要对人说他是默西亚。

首次预言受难

²¹ 从那时起,耶稣就开始向门徒们说明: 他要往耶路撒冷去,受长老、大司祭和经师们的许多折磨,并将被杀,而第三天要复活。²² 伯多禄把他拉往一旁,开始谏责

him aside, Peter started to rebuke him. "Heaven preserve you, Lord," he said, "this must not happen to you."²³ But he turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are an obstacle in my path, because you are thinking not as God thinks but as human beings do."

The condition of following Christ

²⁴Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone wants to be a follower of mine, let him renounce himself and take up his cross and follow me. ²⁵Anyone who wants to save his life will lose it; but anyone who loses his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶What, then, will anyone gain by winning the whole world and forfeiting his life? Or what can anyone offer in exchange for his life?

²⁷"For the Son of man is going to come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he will reward each one according to his behaviour. ²⁸In truth I tell you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the Son of man coming with his kingdom."

The transfiguration

17¹Six days later, Jesus took with him Peter and James and his brother John and led them up a high mountain by themselves. ²There in their presence he was transfigured: his face shone like the sun and his clothes became as dazzling as light. ³And suddenly Moses and Elijah appeared to them; they were talking with him. ⁴Then Peter spoke to Jesus. "Lord," he said, "it is wonderful for us to be here; if you want me to, I will make three shelters here, one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah." ⁵He was still speaking when suddenly a bright cloud covered them with shadow, and suddenly from the cloud there came a voice which said, "This is my Son, the Beloved; he enjoys my favour. Listen to him." ⁶When they heard this, the disciples fell on their faces, overcome with fear. ⁷But Jesus came up and touched them, saying, "Stand up, do not be afraid." ⁸And when they raised their eyes they saw no one but Jesus.

他说：“主！千万不可！这事决不会在你身上发生。”
 23 耶稣转身对伯多禄说：“撒殢，退后去！你是我的绊脚石！因为你体味的只是人的想法，不是天主的想法。”

跟随耶稣的条件

24 于是耶稣对门徒说：“谁若愿意跟随我，该弃绝自己；背起他的十字架，跟从我。25 因为谁若愿意救自己的性命，必要丧失性命；但谁若为我的缘故，丧失自己的性命，必要获得性命。26 人纵然赚得了全世界，而赔上了自己的性命，为他有什么益处呢？人还能拿什么作为自己生命的代价？

27“人子将要在他的父的荣耀中与他的天使降来，那时他要按各人的行为予以赏报。28 我切实告诉你们：站在这里的人中，有些人还没有尝到死味就已看见人子来到自己的国中。”

耶稣显圣容

17¹ 六天以后，耶稣带着伯多禄、雅各伯和雅各伯的弟
 弟若望，单独带领他们上了一座高山。² 他当着他们面前变了容貌：他的脸发光如日，他的衣服洁白如光。
³ 忽然，梅瑟和厄里亚也显现给他们，并在同耶稣交谈。
⁴ 伯多禄发言对耶稣说：“主啊！我们在这里，真好！你若愿意，我在这里搭三座帐篷：一座为你，一座为梅瑟，另一座为厄里亚。”⁵ 他还在说话时，一朵光亮的云彩，遮蔽他们，云中发出声音说：“这是我的爱子，我所喜悦的，你们要听从他。”⁶ 门徒听到了，就俯伏在地，惶恐万分。
⁷ 耶稣走前来，抚摸他们说：“起来吧！不用害怕！”⁸ 他们举目一望，未见他人，只有耶稣独自一人。

The question about Elijah

⁹As they came down from the mountain Jesus gave them this order, "Tell no one about this vision until the Son of man has risen from the dead." ¹⁰And the disciples put this question to him, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" ¹¹He replied, "Elijah is indeed coming, and he will set everything right again; ¹²however, I tell you that Elijah has come already and they did not recognize him but treated him as they pleased; and the Son of man will suffer similarly at their hands." ¹³Then the disciples understood that he was speaking of John the Baptist.

The epileptic demoniac

¹⁴As they were rejoining the crowd a man came up to him and went down on his knees before him. ¹⁵"Lord," he said, "take pity on my son: he is a demented and in a wretched state; he is always falling into fire and into water. ¹⁶I took him to your disciples and they were unable to cure him." ¹⁷In reply, Jesus said, "Faithless and perverse generation! How much longer must I be with you? How much longer must I put up with you? Bring him here to me." ¹⁸And when Jesus rebuked it the devil came out of the boy, who was cured from that moment.

¹⁹Then the disciples came privately to Jesus. "Why were we unable to drive it out?" they asked. ²⁰He answered, "Because you have so little faith. In truth I tell you, if your faith is the size of a mustard seed you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; nothing will be impossible for you."²¹...

Second prophecy of the Passion

²²When they were together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of man is going to be delivered into the power of men; ²³they will put him to death, and on the third day he will be raised up again." And a great sadness came over them.

The Temple tax paid by Jesus and Peter

²⁴When they reached Capernaum, the collectors of the half-

论厄里亚

⁹ 他们下山时,耶稣命令他们说:“非等人子从死人中复活,决不要把所见到的向任何人说。”¹⁰ 门徒们问耶稣说:“为什么经师们说厄里亚应当先来?”¹¹ 耶稣回答说:“厄里亚的确要来,且要重整一切。¹² 我告诉你们:厄里亚已经来了,人们却认不出他,反而任意对待他。人子也将受他们磨难。”¹³ 这时,门徒们才明白耶稣这话是指着授洗者若翰说的。

附魔的癫痫病孩

¹⁴ 当他们来到众人那里时,有一个人前来跪在耶稣跟前说:¹⁵“主啊! 可怜我的儿子,他患癫痫病很苦,屡次扑到火里,又屡次掉入水中。¹⁶ 我曾带他见你的门徒,但他们不能治好他。”¹⁷ 耶稣回答说:“无信而又败坏的世代,我同你们在一起要到几时呢? 我容忍你们要到几时呢? 把他带到我这里来吧!”¹⁸ 耶稣叱责魔鬼,魔鬼就离开了孩子,从那时候孩子就好了。

¹⁹ 门徒到耶稣跟前,私下问他说:“我们为什么不能赶走那魔鬼呢?”²⁰ 耶稣说:“因为你们缺少信德。我切实告诉你们: 如果你们有像芥菜子那么大的信德,你们对这座山说:‘从这边移到那边去!’ 它准会移过去,为你们没有不可能的事。”²¹.....

二次预告受难

²² 当他们周游加黎利时,耶稣对他们说:“人子将被交付于人手中。²³ 他们将杀死他,第三天他将复活。”他们就深深地愁闷起来。

耶稣和伯多禄纳税

²⁴ 他们来到葛法翁,收人丁税的税吏来对伯多禄说:

shekel came to Peter and said, "Does your master not pay the half-shekel?" ²⁵"Yes," he replied, and went into the house. But before he could speak, Jesus said, "Simon, what is your opinion? From whom do earthly kings take toll or tribute? From their sons or from foreigners?" ²⁶And when he replied, "From foreigners," Jesus said, "Well then, the sons are exempt. ²⁷However, so that we shall not be the downfall of others, go to the lake and cast a hook; take the first fish that rises, open its mouth and there you will find a shekel; take it and give it to them for me and for yourself."

B: THE DISCOURSE ON THE CHURCH

Who is the greatest?

18¹At this time the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of Heaven?" ²So he called a little child to him whom he set among them. ³Then he said, "In truth I tell you, unless you change and become like little children you will never enter the kingdom of Heaven. ⁴And so, the one who makes himself as little as this little child is the greatest in the kingdom of Heaven.

On leading others astray

⁵"Anyone who welcomes one little child like this in my name welcomes me. ⁶But anyone who is the downfall of one of these little ones who have faith in me would be better drowned in the depths of the sea with a great millstone round his neck. ⁷Alas for the world that there should be such causes of falling! Causes of falling indeed there must be, but alas for anyone who provides them!

⁸"If your hand or your foot should be your downfall, cut it off and throw it away: it is better for you to enter into life crippled or lame, than to have two hands or two feet and be thrown into eternal fire. ⁹And if your eye should be your downfall, tear it out and throw it away: it is better for you to enter into life with one eye, than to have two eyes and be thrown into the hell of fire.

¹⁰"See that you never despise any of these little ones, for I tell

“你们的师傅不交人丁税吗？”²⁵ 伯多禄说：“纳的。”当他进入屋内，耶稣先向他说：“西满！你的意见如何？世上的君王向谁征收关税或人丁税呢？向自己的儿子，还是向外人？”²⁶ 他说：“向外人。”耶稣对他说：“所以，儿子是免税的。²⁷ 但是，为了不使他们疑怪，你且到海边去钓鱼，把捉的第一条鱼的嘴掰开，你会找到一个银币，就拿去交给他们，作为我和你的人丁税。”

B: 有关教会的教导

谁是最大？

18 ¹ 那时，门徒来到耶稣跟前，问道：“在天国中，谁最大？”² 耶稣叫了一个小孩来，把他放在他们中间，说：³“我切实告诉你们，你们若不变成如同小孩一样，你们进不了天国。⁴ 因此，谁若自谦自卑像这小孩一样，他在天国中就是最大的。”

戒立恶表

⁵“凡因我名而接待一个像这样的小孩，就是接待我。⁶ 凡使这些信我的小孩中的一个跌倒，不如把一块驴推磨石拴在他颈上，沉入大海中更好。⁷ 因了恶表，世界是有祸的！恶表固然免不了要来，但立恶表的人是有祸的！”

⁸“如果你的手或你的脚使你跌倒，砍下它，从你身上扔掉；为你独臂或缺腿进入永生，比有双手双脚被扔进永火中更好。⁹ 如果你的眼睛使你跌倒，挖出它来，从你身上扔掉；为你独眼进入永生，比有双目被扔进地狱的永火中更好。”

¹⁰“小心！不可轻视这些小孩中的一个，因为，我告诉你

you that their angels in heaven are continually in the presence of my Father in heaven. ¹¹...

The lost sheep

¹²"Tell me. Suppose a man has a hundred sheep and one of them strays; will he not leave the ninety-nine on the hillside and go in search of the stray? ¹³In truth I tell you, if he finds it, it gives him more joy than do the ninety-nine that did not stray at all. ¹⁴Similarly, it is never the will of your Father in heaven that one of these little ones should be lost.

Brotherly correction

¹⁵"If your brother does something wrong, go and have it out with him alone, between your two selves. If he listens to you, you have won back your brother. ¹⁶If he does not listen, take one or two others along with you: *whatever the misdemeanour, the evidence of two or three witnesses is required to sustain the charge.* ¹⁷But if he refuses to listen to these, report it to the community; and if he refuses to listen to the community, treat him like a gentile or a tax collector.

¹⁸"In truth I tell you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven; whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

Prayer in common

¹⁹"In truth I tell you once again, if two of you on earth agree to ask anything at all, it will be granted to you by my Father in heaven. ²⁰For where two or three meet in my name, I am there among them."

Forgiveness of injuries

²¹Then Peter went up to him and said, "Lord, how often must I forgive my brother if he wrongs me? As often as seven times?"

²²Jesus answered, "Not seven, I tell you, but seventy-seven times.

Parable of the unforgiving debtor

²³"And so the kingdom of Heaven may be compared to a king who decided to settle his accounts with his servants. ²⁴When the reckoning began, they brought him a man who owed ten thousand

们,他们的天使在天上常常注视我在天之父的面容。 11……

亡羊比喻

12“你们以为怎样? 如果一个人有一百只羊,其中一只迷失了路,他岂不把九十九只羊留在山上,而去找寻那只迷失了路的吗? 13 如果他找到了,我切实告诉你们,他为这一只,比那没有走失的九十九只,更要喜欢呢? 14 因此,你们在天之父也同样不愿这些小孩中的一个丧失。

友谊规劝

15“如果你的弟兄犯了过失,你去私下规劝他。如果他听从你,你就争取得了你的弟兄。 16 如果他不听,你就另带上一个或两个人去,为使一切事情都凭两或三个证人的证词为准。 17 如果他仍不听从他们,你就去报告教会。如果他连教会也不听从,你就把他视为教外人和税吏。

18“我切实告诉你们: 凡你们在地上束缚的,在天上也要束缚;凡你们在地上释放的,在天上也要释放。

集体祈祷

19“我再切实告诉你们: 如果你们中有两人在地上同心合意地祈求,不论求什么,我的在天之父必定给他们成就。 20 因为,哪里有两个或三个人因我的名义聚集在一起,我就在他们中间。”

论宽恕

21 那时,伯多禄前来,对耶稣说:“主,如果有弟兄得罪我,我该宽恕他多少次呢? 直至七次吗?” 22 耶稣回答说:“我不对你说七次,而说七十个七次。”

冷酷无情的债务人之比喻

23“所以,天国好比一个君王,要同他的臣仆算账。 24 开始算账时,就有一个欠他一万元宝的人带到他面前。

talents; ²⁵ he had no means of paying, so his master gave orders that he should be sold, together with his wife and children and all his possessions, to meet the debt. ²⁶ At this, the servant threw himself down at his master's feet, with the words, 'Be patient with me and I will pay the whole sum.' ²⁷ And the servant's master felt so sorry for him that he let him go and cancelled the debt. ²⁸ Now as this servant went out, he happened to meet a fellow-servant who owed him one hundred denarii; and he seized him by the throat and began to throttle him, saying, 'Pay what you owe me.' ²⁹ His fellow-servant fell at his feet and appealed to him, saying, 'Be patient with me and I will pay you.' ³⁰ But the other would not agree; on the contrary, he had him thrown into prison till he should pay the debt. ³¹ His fellow-servants were deeply distressed when they saw what had happened, and they went to their master and reported the whole affair to him. ³² Then the master sent for the man and said to him, 'You wicked servant, I cancelled all that debt of yours when you appealed to me. ³³ Were you not bound, then, to have pity on your fellow-servant just as I had pity on you?' ³⁴ And in his anger the master handed him over to the torturers till he should pay all his debt. ³⁵ And that is how my heavenly Father will deal with you unless you each forgive your brother from your heart."

VI: THE APPROACHING ADVENT OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

A: NARRATIVE SECTION

The question about divorce

19¹ Jesus had now finished what he wanted to say, and he left Galilee and came into the territory of Judaea on the far side of the Jordan. ² Large crowds followed him and he healed them there.

³ Some Pharisees approached him, and to put him to the test they said, "Is it against the Law for a man to divorce his wife on any pretext whatever?" ⁴ He answered, "Have you not read that the Creator from the beginning *made them male and female* ⁵ and that he said: *This is why a man leaves his father and mother and becomes attached to his wife, and the two become one flesh?* ⁶ They are no longer two, therefore, but one flesh. So then, what God has

²⁵ 因他无力偿还,主人就下令把他的妻子、儿女连同所有财产都变卖来抵债。²⁶ 臣仆下跪恳求说:‘请宽恕我吧!我一定如数还清。’²⁷ 那仆人的主人动了慈心,就把他释放了,并且免了他的债务。²⁸ 这仆人刚出门口,遇上了一个欠他一百银币的同伴。他就把他揪住,扼住他的喉咙说:‘还你所欠的债。’²⁹ 这个同伴下跪恳求说:‘请宽容我吧!我一定还你。’³⁰ 但他不同意,且把他关进监狱,要等他还清债务为止。³¹ 同伴们目睹此事的经过,对此非常气愤,就去把所发生的一切汇报了主人。³² 主人把那仆人叫来说:‘你这可恶的仆人!你恳求了我,我把你全部债务免了,³³ 难道你不该怜悯你的同伴,如同我怜悯了你一样吗?’³⁴ 主人大怒,把他交给刑役,直到他还清所欠债务为止。³⁵ 如果你们不从内心宽恕你们的弟兄,我的在天之父也必将同样对待你们。”

VI: 天国的来临

A: 叙事部分

论离婚

19 ¹ 耶稣讲完了这些话,就离开加黎利,来到约旦河对岸的犹太境内。² 许多群众跟着他。他在那里,把他们的病人治好了。

³ 法利塞人来到他跟前,试探他说:“无论什么理由,都可以休妻吗?”⁴ 耶稣回答说:“你们难道没有读过,当初,造物主造了一男一女;⁵ 且说:‘人要离开父母,依附自己的妻子,两人成为一体’吗?⁶ 因此,他们不再是两

united, human beings must not divide.”

⁷They said to him, “Then why did Moses command that a writ of dismissal should be given in cases of divorce?” ⁸He said to them, “It was because you were so hardhearted, that Moses allowed you to divorce your wives, but it was not like this from the beginning. ⁹Now I say this to you: anyone who divorces his wife—I am not speaking of an illicit marriage—and marries another, is guilty of adultery.”

Continence

¹⁰The disciples said to him, “If that is how things are between husband and wife, it is advisable not to marry.” ¹¹But he replied, “It is not everyone who can accept what I have said, but only those to whom it is granted. ¹²There are eunuchs born so from their mother’s womb, there are eunuchs made so by human agency and there are eunuchs who have made themselves so for the sake of the kingdom of Heaven. Let anyone accept this who can.”

Jesus and the children

¹³Then people brought little children to him, for him to lay his hands on them and pray. The disciples scolded them, ¹⁴but Jesus said, “Let the little children alone, and do not stop them from coming to me; for it is to such as these that the kingdom of Heaven belongs.” ¹⁵Then he laid his hands on them and went on his way.

The rich young man

¹⁶And now a man came to him and asked, “Master, what good deed must I do to possess eternal life?” ¹⁷Jesus said to him, “Why do you ask me about what is good? There is one alone who is good. But if you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments.” ¹⁸He said, “Which ones?” Jesus replied, “These: *You shall not kill. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not give false witness.* ¹⁹*Honour your father and your mother. You shall love your neighbour as yourself.*” ²⁰The young man said to him, “I have kept all these. What more do I need to do?” ²¹Jesus said, “If you wish to be perfect, go and sell your possessions and give the money to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; then come, follow me.” ²²But when the young man heard these words he went away sad, for he was a man of great wealth.

个,而是一体了。天主所结合的,人不可分开。”

⁷ 他们对他说:“为什么梅瑟有写休书和让休妻的规定呢?”⁸ 耶稣说:“梅瑟因为你们心硬,才允许你们休妻,但当初并不如此。⁹ 我对你们说:除非婚姻非法,凡休妻另娶的就是犯奸。”

志愿守贞

¹⁰ 门徒对耶稣说:“男人与妻子的关系如果是这样,那么倒不如不结婚了。”¹¹ 耶稣对他们说:“这话不是大家都能领会的,唯独蒙受恩赐的人,才能领会。¹² 因为有的阉人从母胎中生出来就是这样的,有的阉人是人为的,有的阉人是为了天国而自阉的。谁能领会,就领会吧!”

耶稣和孩童

¹³ 那时,有人带着孩童来见耶稣,要他给他们按手祈祷,但门徒斥责他们。¹⁴ 耶稣说:“让孩童们来吧!不要阻拦他们到我跟前来,因为天国是属于这样的人。”¹⁵ 耶稣给他们按了手,就离开那里。

富家少年

¹⁶ 有人前来对他说:“师傅!我该行什么善,才能得到永生?”¹⁷ 耶稣说:“你为什么问我关于‘善’?善的,只有一个。如果你想进入永生,就应遵守诫命。”¹⁸ 他对耶稣说:“什么诫命?”耶稣回答说:“毋杀人,毋奸淫,毋盗窃,毋妄证,¹⁹ 孝敬父母,爱你的近人如爱你自己。”²⁰ 那少年人说:“这一切我都遵守了,我还缺少什么呢?”²¹ 耶稣对他说:“你若愿意是成全的,去变卖你所有的,施舍给穷人,你将有一宝藏天上,然后,来跟随我!”²² 少年人一听这话,怅然离去,因为他拥有很多财产。

The danger of riches

²³Then Jesus said to his disciples, "In truth I tell you, it is hard for someone rich to enter the kingdom of Heaven. ²⁴Yes, I tell you again, it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for someone rich to enter the kingdom of Heaven."

²⁵When the disciples heard this they were astonished. "Who can be saved, then?" they said. ²⁶Jesus gazed at them. "By human resources", he told them, "this is impossible; for God everything is possible."

The reward of renunciation

²⁷Then Peter answered and said, "Look, we have left everything and followed you. What are we to have, then?" ²⁸Jesus said to them, "In truth I tell you, when everything is made new again and the Son of man is seated on his throne of glory, you yourselves will sit on twelve thrones to judge the twelve tribes of Israel.

²⁹And everyone who has left houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, children or land for the sake of my name will receive a hundred times as much, and also inherit eternal life.

³⁰"Many who are first will be last, and the last, first."

Parable of the labourers in the vineyard

20¹"Now the kingdom of Heaven is like a landowner going out at daybreak to hire workers for his vineyard. ²He made an agreement with the workers for one denarius a day and sent them to his vineyard. ³Going out at about the third hour he saw others standing idle in the market place ⁴and said to them, 'You go to my vineyard too and I will give you a fair wage.' ⁵So they went. At about the sixth hour and again at about the ninth hour, he went out and did the same. ⁶Then at about the eleventh hour he went out and found more men standing around, and he said to them, 'Why have you been standing here idle all day?' ⁷'Because no one has hired us,' they answered. He said to them, 'You go into my vineyard too.' ⁸In the evening, the owner of the vineyard said to his bailiff, 'Call the workers and pay them their wages, starting with

财富的危险

²³ 耶稣就向门徒说：“我切实告诉你们：富人难进天国。²⁴ 我再告诉你们，骆驼穿过针孔，比富人进天国更容易！”²⁵ 门徒们听了非常惊异，说：“这样，谁还能得救呢？”²⁶ 耶稣注视着他们说：“在人，这是不可能的；但在天主，一切都可能的。”

百倍的赏报

²⁷ 于是伯多禄对他说：“看！我们已舍弃一切跟从了你，将来我们会得到什么呢？”²⁸ 耶稣对他们说：“我切实告诉你们，到再生的时候，人子将坐在荣耀的宝座上，你们也将坐在十二个宝座上，审判以色列的十二支派。²⁹ 凡因了我的名而舍弃自己的房屋、父母、弟兄、姊妹、子女和田地的，必将得到百倍的赏报，并将享受永生。

³⁰“许多在前的将成为在后的；在后的，将成为在前的。”

葡萄园工人之喻

20¹“天国好比一个家主，清晨出外，为自己的葡萄园雇工人。² 他和工人讲定，一天一个银币，就打发他们到葡萄园去。³ 约在第三时辰，他出去，看见还有人在广场上闲立着，⁴ 对他们说：‘你们也快到葡萄园去，我会给你们合理的工资的。’⁵ 他们就去了。约在第六和第九时辰，他又出去，也照样做了。⁶ 约在第十一时辰，他又出去，发觉还有人那里立着，就对他们说：‘你们为什么整天在这里闲立着？’⁷ 他们回答说：‘因为没有人雇我们。’他给他们说：‘你们也到葡萄园去吧！’⁸ 到了晚上，葡萄园的主人对他的管事只说：‘叫工人来，付给他们工

the last arrivals and ending with the first.' ⁹ So those who were hired at about the eleventh hour came forward and received one denarius each. ¹⁰ When the first came, they expected to get more, but they too received one denarius each. ¹¹ They took it, but grumbled at the landowner saying, ¹² 'The men who came last have done only one hour, and you have treated them the same as us, though we have done a heavy day's work in all the heat.' ¹³ He answered one of them and said, 'My friend, I am not being unjust to you; did we not agree on one denarius?' ¹⁴ 'Take your earnings and go. I choose to pay the lastcomer as much as I pay you.' ¹⁵ 'Have I no right to do what I like with my own? Why should you be envious because I am generous?' ¹⁶ Thus the last will be first, and the first, last."

Third prophecy of the Passion

¹⁷ Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, and on the road he took the Twelve aside by themselves and said to them, ¹⁸ "Look, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man is about to be handed over to the chief priests and scribes. They will condemn him to death ¹⁹ and will hand him over to the gentiles to be mocked and scourged and crucified; and on the third day he will be raised up again."

The mother of Zebedee's sons makes her request

²⁰ Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came with her sons to make a request of him, and bowed low; ²¹ and he said to her, "What is it you want?" She said to him, "Promise that these two sons of mine may sit one at your right hand and the other at your left in your kingdom." ²² Jesus answered, "You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup that I am going to drink?" They replied, "We can." ²³ He said to them, "Very well; you shall drink my cup, but as for seats at my right hand and my left, these are not mine to grant; they belong to those to whom they have been allotted by my Father."

Leadership with service

²⁴ When the other ten heard this they were indignant with the two brothers. ²⁵ But Jesus called them to him and said, "You know that among the gentiles the rulers lord it over them, and great men

资,从最后来的开始,直至最先来的。’⁹ 那些约在第十一时辰来的人,每人得到一个银币。¹⁰ 那些最先被雇来的,以为必能多得,也各得一个银币。¹¹ 他们拿钱时,抱怨家主说: ¹²‘我们冒炎热劳动了一天,这些最后来的人只干了一个时辰的活,你却对待他们和我们一样。’¹³ 家主答复其中一个工人说: ‘朋友,我没有亏待你,你和我讲定的不是一个银币吗? ¹⁴ 拿你应得的,走吧! 我愿意给这最后来的和给你的一样。 ¹⁵ 难道不许我拿我的财富,行我所愿意的吗? 或是因为我好,你就眼红吗? ¹⁶ 这样,最后的将成为最先的,最先的将成为最后的。’”

三次预告受难

¹⁷ 耶稣在上耶路撒冷去时,把十二门徒带到一边,在路上对他们说: ¹⁸“看! 我们上耶路撒冷去,人子将被交给司祭长及经师,他们要定他死罪,¹⁹ 并把他交给外邦人戏弄、鞭打、钉死;第三日,他要复活。”

雅各伯和若望的母亲的请求

²⁰ 这时,载伯德儿子的母亲同她的儿子前来,伏在耶稣跟前,请求他一件事。²¹ 耶稣问她: “你要什么?” 她回答说: “你叫我这两个儿子,在你的王国中,一个坐在你右边,一个坐在你左边。”²² 耶稣回答说: “你们不知道所求的是什么,你们能饮我将饮的爵吗?” 他们说: “我们能饮。”²³ 耶稣对他们说: “我的爵你们是要饮的,但坐在我右边或左边,这不是我赏赐的,而是我的父给谁预备了,就给谁。”

领导是公仆

²⁴ 那十个听了,就对这两兄弟恼火。²⁵ 耶稣把他们叫来说: “你们知道: 外邦人有首长统治他们,有大臣也

make their authority felt. ²⁶Among you this is not to happen. No; anyone who wants to become great among you must be your servant, ²⁷and anyone who wants to be first among you must be your slave, ²⁸just as the Son of man came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

The two blind men of Jericho

²⁹As they left Jericho a large crowd followed him. ³⁰And now there were two blind men sitting at the side of the road. When they heard that it was Jesus who was passing by, they shouted, "Lord! Have pity on us, son of David." ³¹And the crowd scolded them and told them to keep quiet, but they only shouted the louder, "Lord! Have pity on us, son of David." ³²Jesus stopped, called them over and said, "What do you want me to do for you?" ³³They said to him, "Lord, let us have our sight back." ³⁴Jesus felt pity for them and touched their eyes, and at once their sight returned and they followed him.

The Messiah enters Jerusalem

21¹When they were near Jerusalem and had come to Bethphage on the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ²saying to them, "Go to the village facing you, and you will at once find a tethered donkey and a colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me. ³If anyone says anything to you, you are to say, 'The Master needs them and will send them back at once.'" ⁴This was to fulfil what was spoken by the prophet:

⁵*Say to the daughter of Zion:
Look, your king is approaching,
humble and riding on donkey
and on a colt, the foal of a beast of burden.*

⁶So the disciples went and did as Jesus had told them. ⁷They brought the donkey and the colt, then they laid their cloaks on their backs and he took his seat on them. ⁸Great crowds of people

对他们施行威权。²⁶但在你们中间却不可这样：谁若愿意在你们中间作大的，就应该做你们的仆人；²⁷谁若愿意在你们中做首领，就应做大家的奴仆。²⁸正如人子，不是来受人侍候，而是来侍候人；并交出自己的生命，作为许多人的赎价。”

耶利哥两瞎子

²⁹ 他们出耶利哥时，一大群人跟随他。³⁰ 有两个瞎子，坐在路边，听说耶稣经过，就喊叫说：“主，达味之子！可怜我们吧！”³¹ 众人斥责他们，叫他们缄默，而他们却喊得更响：“主，达味之子！可怜我们吧！”³² 耶稣停下来，叫他们来，说：“你们要我为你们做什么呢？”³³ 他们说：“主，叫我们眼睛开开。”³⁴ 耶稣动了慈心，就摸他们的眼睛，他们立刻重见光明，并跟随了耶稣。

荣进圣城

21 ¹ 当他们走近耶路撒冷时来到橄榄山，已能望见贝特法革时，² 耶稣打发两个门徒，对他们说：“你们往对面村子中去，立即会看到一匹拴着的母驴，它旁边还有一匹驴驹。你们把它解开，并把它们给我牵来。³ 如果有人对你们说什么，你们就说：‘主，需要用它们，会立刻送还的。’”⁴ 这事发生，为应验先知的预言：

⁵ “你们应对熙雍的女儿说：
看，你的君王走向前来，
温和良善，骑在一匹驴上，
一匹母驴的小驴驹上。”

⁶ 门徒就照耶稣吩咐的去办了，⁷ 他们牵来了母驴和驴驹。他们把自己的外衣铺在上面，扶耶稣骑上。⁸ 很多

spread their cloaks on the road, while others were cutting branches from the trees and spreading them in his path. ⁹The crowds who went in front of him and those who followed were all shouting:

Hosanna to the son of David!

Blessed is he who is coming in the name of the Lord!

Hosanna in the highest heavens!

¹⁰And when he entered Jerusalem, the whole city was in turmoil as people asked, "Who is this?" ¹¹and the crowds answered, "This is the prophet Jesus from Nazareth in Galilee."

The expulsion of the dealers from the Temple

¹²Jesus then went into the Temple and drove out all those who were selling and buying there; he upset the tables of the money-changers and the seats of the dovesellers. ¹³He said to them, "According to scripture, *my house will be called a house of prayer*; but you are turning it into a *bandits' den*." ¹⁴There were also blind and lame people who came to him in the Temple, and he cured them.

¹⁵At the sight of the wonderful things he did and of the children shouting, "Hosanna to the son of David" in the Temple, the chief priests and the scribes were indignant and said to him, ¹⁶"Do you hear what they are saying?" Jesus answered, "Yes. Have you never read this:

*By the mouths of children, babes in arms,
you have made sure of praise?"*

¹⁷With that he left them and went out of the city to Bethany, where he spent the night.

The barren fig tree withers. Faith and prayer

¹⁸As he was returning to the city in the early morning, he felt hungry. ¹⁹Seeing a fig tree by the road, he went up to it and found nothing on it but leaves. And he said to it, "May you never bear fruit again," and instantly the fig tree withered. ²⁰The disciples were amazed when they saw it and said, "How is it that the fig tree withered instantly?" ²¹Jesus answered, "In truth I tell you, if you have faith and do not doubt at all, not only will you do what I have

群众把自己的外衣铺在路上，也有人把树枝砍下来铺路。

⁹ 群众前呼后拥，喊说：

“贺撒纳于达味之子！

因主名而来的当受赞美！

贺撒纳于至高之天！”

¹⁰ 耶稣进入耶路撒冷时，全城轰动，问道：“这人是谁？”¹¹ 群众说：“这是加黎利纳匝肋的先知耶稣。”

驱逐商人出圣殿

¹² 耶稣进入圣殿，把里面的商人、顾客全部赶出，又把兑换钱币者的桌子以及卖鸽子者的凳子推翻。¹³ 耶稣对他们说：“经上写着：‘我的住所称做祈祷之所，但你们把它变成了贼窝！’”¹⁴ 殿中有瞎子、瘸子来到耶稣跟前，他都把他们治好。¹⁵ 司祭长和经师看到他所行的奇迹，又见孩子们在圣殿内喊说：“贺撒纳于达味之子！”大为恼怒。¹⁶ 对耶稣说：“这些人说的，你听见了吗？”耶稣对他们说：“听到，难道你们没有读过这段经文吗？

‘从婴孩和吃奶者的口中，

你备受赞美。’”

¹⁷ 说罢，他离开他们，出城到伯大尼去，在那里过夜。

不结果的无花果树，信德和祈祷

¹⁸ 清晨，回城时，他饿了。¹⁹ 见路旁有一颗无花果树，就走到跟前，但除了叶子以外，他什么也没有找到，就对树说：“以后，你永远不结果子了。”那无花果树立刻枯萎了。²⁰ 门徒见了惊讶地说：“这棵无花果树怎么会一下子就枯萎了呢？”²¹ 耶稣回答他们说：“我切实告诉你们，如果你们有信德而不疑惑，你们不但能对无花果树

done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, 'Be pulled up and thrown into the sea,' it will be done. ²²And if you have faith, everything you ask for in prayer, you will receive."

The authority of Jesus is questioned

²³He had gone into the Temple and was teaching, when the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him and said, "What authority have you for acting like this? And who gave you this authority?" ²⁴In reply Jesus said to them, "And I will ask you a question, just one; if you tell me the answer to it, then I will tell you my authority for acting like this. ²⁵John's baptism, what was its origin, heavenly or human?" And they argued this way among themselves, "If we say heavenly, he will retort to us, 'Then why did you refuse to believe him?'; ²⁶but if we say human, we have the people to fear, for they all hold that John was a prophet." ²⁷So their reply to Jesus was, "We do not know." And he retorted to them, "Nor will I tell you my authority for acting like this."

Parable of the two sons

²⁸"What is your opinion? A man had two sons. He went and said to the first, 'My boy, you go and work in the vineyard today.' ²⁹He answered, 'I will not go,' but afterwards thought better of it and went. ³⁰The man then went and said the same thing to the second who answered, 'Certainly, sir,' but did not go. ³¹Which of the two did the father's will?" They said, "The first." Jesus said to them, "In truth I tell you, tax collectors and prostitutes are making their way into the kingdom of God before you. ³²For John came to you, showing the way of uprightness, but you did not believe him, and yet the tax collectors and prostitutes did. Even after seeing that, you refused to think better of it and believe in him."

Parable of the wicked tenants

³³"Listen to another parable. There was a man, a landowner, who planted a vineyard; he fenced it round, dug a winepress in it

做这件事,即使对这座山说:‘你移开这里,投入海中去!’这事也可实现。²²你们祈祷时,不论求什么,只要信,一切会得到。”

追问耶稣的权柄

²³ 耶稣进入圣殿,正在教训人时,司祭长和民间的长老前来对他说:“你凭什么权柄做这些事?谁给了你这样的权柄?”²⁴ 耶稣回答他们说:“我也向你们提一个问题,如果你们答复我,我就告诉你们我凭什么权柄做这些事。²⁵ 若翰的洗礼是从哪里来的?从天上?还是从人来的?”他们心中思量说:“如果我们说:‘从天上来的’,他会说:‘那么你们为何不相信他呢?’²⁶ 但如果我们说:‘从人来的’,我们又害怕群众,因为众人都认若翰是一位先知。”²⁷ 于是他们回答耶稣说:“我们不知道。”耶稣说:“我也不告诉你们,我凭什么权柄做这些事。”

两个儿子之喻

²⁸ “你们以为怎样?一个人有两个儿子,他走到第一个儿子跟前,说:‘孩子,你今天到葡萄园中去工作吧!’²⁹ 他回答说:‘我不愿意。’但后来懊悔了,去了。³⁰ 这人又走到第二个跟前,说了同样的话。他回答说:‘主,一定去!’但他未去。³¹ 两人中,哪一个遵行了父亲的旨意呢?”他们说:“前一个。”耶稣说:“我切实告诉你们,税吏和娼妓都要比你们先进天国。³² 因为若翰遵循正义的道路,来到你们中间,你们不信他;税吏和娼妓倒相信他;你们见了后,仍不悔悟去相信他。”

杀人的葡萄户之喻

³³ “你们再听一个比喻吧!一个家主种植了一个葡萄园,四周围上篱笆,里面挖了一个压酒池,盖了一座守望

and built a tower; then he leased it to tenants and went abroad. ³⁴When vintage time drew near he sent his servants to the tenants to collect his produce. ³⁵But the tenants seized his servants, thrashed one, killed another and stoned a third. ³⁶Next he sent some more servants, this time a larger number, and they dealt with them in the same way. ³⁷Finally he sent his son to them thinking, 'They will respect my son.' ³⁸But when the tenants saw the son, they said to each other, 'This is the heir. Come on, let us kill him and take over his inheritance.' ³⁹So they seized him and threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. ⁴⁰Now when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?" ⁴¹They answered, "He will bring those wretches to a wretched end and lease the vineyard to other tenants who will deliver the produce to him at the proper time." ⁴²Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the scriptures:

*The stone which the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone;
this is the Lord's doing
and we marvel at it?*

⁴³I tell you, then, that the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a people who will produce its fruit."⁴⁴...

⁴⁵When they heard his parables, the chief priests and the scribes realized he was speaking about them, ⁴⁶but though they would have liked to arrest him they were afraid of the crowds, who looked on him as a prophet.

Parable of the wedding feast

22¹Jesus began to speak to them in parables once again, ²"The kingdom of Heaven may be compared to a king who gave a feast for his son's wedding. ³He sent his servants to call those who had been invited, but they would not come. ⁴Next he sent some more servants with the words, 'Tell those who have been invited: Look, my banquet is all prepared, my oxen and fattened cattle

台,把它租给园户,就出门远行去了。³⁴ 收果子的时刻近了,他就派遣仆人去向园户收取果子。³⁵ 园户却抓住仆人,打一个,杀一个,又用石头砸死一个。³⁶ 主人又派遣别的仆人去,人数更多,园户还是同样对待他们。³⁷ 最后,他派遣自己的儿子到他们那里去,心想:‘他们会尊敬我的儿子的!’³⁸ 但园户看到他的儿子,就互相说:‘这是继承人,来吧! 我们杀掉他,我们就得到他的产业了。’³⁹ 他们就把他抓住,推出葡萄园外,杀了。⁴⁰ 当葡萄园的主人回来时,他将怎样处置这些园户呢?”⁴¹ 他们对他说:“他将要凶狠地消灭那些凶恶的人,把葡萄园另租给那些能按期交付果子的园户。”⁴² 耶稣对他们说:“你们读过这段经文吗?”

‘匠人弃而不用石头，
反而成了屋角的基石；
这是主的工程，
在我们看来真是奇妙。’

⁴³ 为此我告诉你们,天主的国将从你们中收回,赐给能交付果实的百姓。”⁴⁴.....

⁴⁵ 司祭长和法利塞人听了耶稣这些比喻,明白他是指着他们说的。⁴⁶ 他们想逮捕他,但又害怕群众,因为人们都以耶稣为一位先知。

婚宴之喻

22 ¹ 耶稣又用比喻给他们说: ²“天国好比一个君王,为自己的儿子办婚宴。³ 他派遣他的仆人去邀请客人前来赴宴,但他们不肯来。⁴ 他又派遣其他仆人,说:‘你们对客人说:看! 我的酒席已经预备好了,牛和肥畜都

have been slaughtered, everything is ready. Come to the wedding.’⁵ But they were not interested: one went off to his farm, another to his business,⁶ and the rest seized his servants, maltreated them and killed them.⁷ The king was furious. He despatched his troops, destroyed those murderers and burnt their town.⁸ Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding is ready; but as those who were invited proved to be unworthy,⁹ go to the main crossroads and invite everyone you can find to come to the wedding.’¹⁰ So these servants went out onto the roads and collected together everyone they could find, bad and good alike; and the wedding hall was filled with guests.¹¹ When the king came in to look at the guests he noticed one man who was not wearing a wedding garment,¹² and said to him, ‘How did you get in here, my friend, without a wedding garment?’ And the man was silent.¹³ Then the king said to the attendants, ‘Bind him hand and foot and throw him into the darkness outside, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.’¹⁴ For many are invited but not all are chosen.”

On tribute to Caesar

¹⁵Then the Pharisees went away to work out between them how to trap him in what he said.¹⁶ And they sent their disciples to him, together with some Herodians, to say, “Master, we know that you are an honest man and teach the way of God in all honesty, and that you are not afraid of anyone, because human rank means nothing to you.¹⁷ Give us your opinion, then. Is it permissible to pay taxes to Caesar or not?”¹⁸ But Jesus was aware of their malice and replied, “You hypocrites! Why are you putting me to the test?¹⁹ Show me the money you pay the tax with.” They handed him a denarius,²⁰ and he said, “Whose portrait is this? Whose title?”²¹ They replied, “Caesar’s,” Then he said to them, “Very well, pay Caesar what belongs to Caesar—and God what belongs to God.”²² When they heard this they were amazed; they left him alone and went away.

The resurrection of the dead

²³That day some Sadducees—who deny that there is a resurrection—approached him and they put this question to him,²⁴ “Master, Moses said that if a man dies childless, his brother is to marry the widow, his sister-in-law, to raise children for his brother.²⁵ Now we had a case involving seven brothers; the first married

已宰了，一切都齐备了，请来坐席吧！⁵ 但客人们不理睬，都走了。一个到自己田里去，一个作买卖去，⁶ 其余的竟然把仆人抓住，凌辱后又把他们杀了。⁷ 君王大怒，发兵去诛灭了这些杀人凶手，并焚烧了他们的城市。⁸ 然后他对仆人说：‘婚筵已齐备了，但被邀请者都不配，⁹ 你们到路口去，不论遇到谁全部都请赴宴。’¹⁰ 那些仆人出去，到大路上，把遇到的人，好人坏人全都叫了进来，婚宴厅中坐满了客人。¹¹ 君王进来，观看客人时，发觉那里有一个人没有穿礼服，¹² 就对他说：‘朋友，你到这里来，为什么不穿婚宴礼服呢？’这人默默不语。¹³ 君王对仆人说：‘把他手足绑起来，扔到外面黑暗中去，在那里要有哀号和切齿。’¹⁴ 因为被召的人多，被选的人少。”

向凯撒纳税

¹⁵ 法利塞人出去，商议如何在言谈中叫耶稣入圈套。
¹⁶ 他们派了自己的门徒和黑落德党人，一起去见耶稣说：“师傅！我们知道你是真实的，并按照真实传授天主的道路。你对任何人都没有顾忌，因为你不看人的情面。¹⁷ 请告诉我们：可以不可以向凯撒纳税？你以为怎样？”¹⁸ 耶稣看出他们的恶意，就说：“伪君子！为什么试探我？¹⁹ 拿一枚纳税的钱币来给我看。”他们就拿出一个钱币来给他。
²⁰ 他对他们说：“这是谁的像？谁的号？”他们回答说：
²¹“凯撒的。”耶稣对他们说：“凯撒的，归凯撒；天主的，归天主。”²² 他们听了大为惊异，就离开他走了。

论复活

²³ 就在那天，否认复活的撒杜塞人前来问耶稣说：
²⁴“师傅，梅瑟曾说：假如一个人死后没有遗下儿子，他的弟弟应当娶他的妻，替哥哥生子立后。²⁵ 以前在我们中

and then died without children, leaving his wife to his brother; ²⁶the same thing happened with the second and third and so on to the seventh, ²⁷and then last of all the woman herself died. ²⁸Now at the resurrection, whose wife among the seven will she be, since she had been married to them all?" ²⁹Jesus answered them, "You are wrong, because you understand neither the scriptures nor the power of God. ³⁰For at the resurrection men and women do not marry; no, they are like the angels in heaven. ³¹And as for the resurrection of the dead, have you never read what God himself said to you: ³²*I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?* He is God, not of the dead, but of the living." ³³And his teaching made a deep impression on the people who heard it.

The greatest commandment of all

³⁴But when the Pharisees heard that he had silenced the Sadducees they got together ³⁵and, to put him to the test, one of them put a further question, ³⁶"Master, which is the greatest commandment of the Law?" ³⁷Jesus said to him, "*You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.* ³⁸This is the greatest and the first commandment. ³⁹The second resembles it: *You must love your neighbour as yourself.* ⁴⁰On these two commandments hang the whole Law, and the Prophets too."

Christ not only son but also Lord of David

⁴¹While the Pharisees were gathered round, Jesus put to them this question, ⁴²"What is your opinion about the Christ? Whose son is he?" They told him, "David's." ⁴³He said to them, "Then how is it that David, moved by the Spirit, calls him Lord, where he says:

⁴⁴*The Lord declared to my Lord,
take your seat at my right hand,
till I have made your enemies
your footstool?*

⁴⁵"If David calls him Lord, how then can he be his son?" ⁴⁶No one could think of anything to say in reply, and from that day no one

间有弟兄七人,老大娶了妻,死了,没有孩子,遗下妻子给弟弟;²⁶ 第二个,第三个直至第七个都如此;²⁷ 最后,那妇人也死了。²⁸ 在复活的时候,她是七人中哪一个的妻子呢?因为他们都娶过她。”²⁹ 耶稣回答说:“你们错了,你们既不明白圣经又不知道天主的德能。³⁰ 在复活的时候,人不娶也不嫁,都像天上的天神一样。³¹ 关于死人复活,你们没有读过圣经吗? 天主对你们说,³² 我是亚巴郎的天主,依撒格的天主,雅各伯的天主。是活人的天主而不是死人的天主!”³³ 群众听了,惊异他的教导。

最大的诫命

³⁴ 法利塞人听说耶稣使撒杜塞人闭口无言,就聚集在一起。³⁵ 其中有一个法学士,试探耶稣,问他说:³⁶“师傅,律法上的诫命,哪一条最大?”³⁷ 耶稣说:“你当全心、全灵、全意、爱你的天主,³⁸ 这是最大的也是第一条诫命。³⁹ 第二条与此相仿: 你当爱你的近人如爱你自己。⁴⁰ 全部律法和先知都系于这两条诫命。”

基督不只是达味之子,也是达味之主

⁴¹ 法利塞人聚集在一起。耶稣问他们说:⁴²“对于默西亚,你们以为如何? 他是谁的儿子?”他们回答说:“是达味之子。”⁴³ 耶稣对他们说:“怎么达味因圣神默启时,还称他为主呢? 达味说:

⁴⁴“主对我的主说:
你坐在我的右边,
直到我把你的仇敌,
放在你的脚下。”

⁴⁵ 既然达味称他为主,怎么他又是达味之子呢?”
⁴⁶ 他们没有人能回答他一句话。从那日起,再也没有人

dared to ask him any further questions.

The scribes and Pharisees: their hypocrisy and vanity

23¹Then addressing the crowds and his disciples Jesus said,
²"The scribes and the Pharisees occupy the chair of Moses.
³You must therefore do and observe what they tell you; but do not be guided by what they do, since they do not practise what they preach. ⁴They tie up heavy burdens and lay them on people's shoulders, but will they lift a finger to move them? Not they!
⁵Everything they do is done to attract attention, like wearing broader headbands and longer tassels, ⁶like wanting to take the place of honour at banquets and the front seats in the synagogues, ⁷being greeted respectfully in the market squares and having people call them Rabbi.

⁸"You, however, must not allow yourselves to be called Rabbi, since you have only one Master, and you are all brothers. ⁹You must call no one on earth your father, since you have only one Father, and he is in heaven. ¹⁰Nor must you allow yourselves to be called teachers, for you have only one Teacher, the Christ. ¹¹The greatest among you must be your servant. ¹²Anyone who raises himself up will be humbled, and anyone who humbles himself will be raised up.

The sevenfold indictment of the scribes and Pharisees

¹³"Alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You shut up the kingdom of Heaven in people's faces, neither going in yourselves nor allowing others to go in who want to. ¹⁴...

¹⁵"Alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You travel over sea and land to make a single proselyte, and anyone who becomes one you make twice as fit for hell as you are.

¹⁶"Alas for you, blind guides! You say, 'If anyone swears by the Temple, it has no force; but anyone who swears by the gold of

敢问他了。

法利塞人与经师的虚伪

23¹那时,耶稣对群众和门徒说:“²经师和法利塞人坐在梅瑟的讲座上。³因此,凡他们吩咐你们的,你们要行,要守,但不要效法他们的行为,因为他们说而不做。⁴他们把重担捆起来压在人的肩上,而自己连一个手指也不愿动。⁵他们所作的事都是为了引人注目。因此,他们把经匣做得大,繸子放得长。⁶在宴席上爱坐首位,在会堂里喜居前排。⁷喜欢人在公共场所向他请安,尊称他们为‘拉比’。

⁸“但你们不要让人称你们为‘拉比’,因为你们的师傅只有一位,你们众人都是兄弟。⁹你们不要在世上称人为你们的‘父亲’,因为你们的父亲只有一位,就是天上的父。¹⁰也不要让人称你们为‘导师’,因为你们的导师只有一位,就是默西亚。¹¹你们中间最大的就应做你们的仆人。¹²凡高举自己的,必被贬抑;凡贬抑自己的,必被高举。

法利塞人与经师的七祸

¹³“祸哉!你们经师和法利塞人,伪君子!你们给人封闭了天国,你们自己不进去,也不让愿意进去的人进去!¹⁴……

¹⁵“祸哉,你们经师和法利塞人,伪君子!因为你们走遍海洋陆地,使一个人成为皈依者,当他成了后,你们却使他成为比你们加倍坏的‘地狱之子’!

¹⁶“祸哉,你们瞎眼的向导!因为你们说:‘谁指着圣所起誓,不算什么;但谁指着圣所内的金子起誓,就必须

the Temple is bound.' ¹⁷Fools and blind! For which is of greater value, the gold or the Temple that makes the gold sacred? ¹⁸Again, 'If anyone swears by the altar it has no force; but anyone who swears by the offering on the altar, is bound.' ¹⁹You blind men! For which is of greater worth, the offering or the altar that makes the offering sacred? ²⁰Therefore, someone who swears by the altar is swearing by that and by everything on it. ²¹And someone who swears by the Temple is swearing by that and by the One who dwells in it. ²²And someone who swears by heaven is swearing by the throne of God and by the One who is seated there.

²³"Alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You pay your tithe of mint and dill and cummin and have neglected the weightier matters of the Law—justice, mercy, good faith! These you should have practised, those not neglected. ²⁴You blind guides, straining out gnats and swallowing camels!

²⁵"Alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You clean the outside of cup and dish and leave the inside full of extortion and intemperance. ²⁶Blind Pharisee! Clean the inside of cup and dish first so that it and the outside are both clean.

²⁷"Alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You are like whitewashed tombs that look handsome on the outside, but inside are full of the bones of the dead and every kind of corruption. ²⁸In just the same way, from the outside you look upright, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

²⁹"Alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You build the sepulchres of the prophets and decorate the tombs of the upright, ³⁰saying, 'We would never have joined in shedding the blood of the prophets, had we lived in our ancestors' day.' ³¹So! Your own evidence tells against you! You are the children of those who murdered the prophets! ³²Very well then, finish off the work that your ancestors began.

Their crimes and approaching punishment

³³"You serpents, brood of vipers, how can you escape being condemned to hell? ³⁴This is why—look—I am sending you pro-

遵守。¹⁷ 你们糊涂瞎眼的人哪！究竟哪一样更贵重呢？是金子还是使金子成圣的圣所？¹⁸ 你们还说：‘谁指着祭台起誓，不算什么；但谁指着祭台上的供品起誓，就必须遵守。’¹⁹ 瞎眼人哪！究竟哪一样更贵重呢？是祭品还是使供品成圣的祭台呢？²⁰ 况且，凡指着祭台起誓的，就是指着祭台和那上面的一切起誓；²¹ 凡指着圣所起誓的，就是指着圣所和居住在那里的这位起誓；²² 凡指着天起誓的，就是指着天主的宝座和坐在上面的那位起誓。

²³“祸哉，你们经师和法利塞人，伪君子！你们捐献十分之一的薄荷、茴香和蒔萝，却放过了律法上最重要的公义、仁慈和信实。那几点固当奉行，但这几点也不可放过。²⁴ 瞎眼的向导，你们过滤出蚊虫，却吞下了骆驼！”

²⁵“祸哉，你们经师和法利塞人，伪君子！因为你们洗净杯盘的外面，里面却盛满了贪欲和放荡。²⁶ 瞎眼的法利塞人，先洗净杯盘的里面，好使外面也成为洁净的！”

²⁷“祸哉，你们经师和法利塞人，伪君子！因为你们好像粉白的坟墓，外表美观，里面满是死人的骨骸和各样的污秽。²⁸ 同样，你们外面叫人看来像义人，里面却尽是虚伪和不法。

²⁹“祸哉，你们经师和法利塞人，伪君子！因为你们建筑先知的坟，装饰义人的墓；³⁰ 且说，如果我们生在我们祖先的时代，我们决不会与他们同伙流先知的血。³¹ 这样，你们自己供认，你们是那些杀害先知们的子孙了！³² 你们就满盈你们祖先的恶贯吧！”

他们的罪行与即将来临的惩罚

³³“你们这些蛇类，蝮蛇的毒种！你们怎能逃脱地狱的惩罚呢？³⁴ 看！我派遣先知、贤士和经师们到你们这

phets and wise men and scribes; some you will slaughter and crucify, some you will scourge in your synagogues and hunt from town to town;³⁵ and so you will draw down on yourselves the blood of every upright person that has been shed on earth, from the blood of Abel the holy to the blood of Zechariah son of Barachiah whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar.³⁶ In truth I tell you, it will all recoil on this generation.

Jerusalem admonished

³⁷“Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you that kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often have I longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you refused!³⁸ Look! Your house will be deserted,³⁹ for, I promise, you shall not see me any more until you are saying:

Blessed is he who is coming in the name of the Lord!”

B: THE END AND THE SECOND COMING

Introduction

24¹ Jesus left the Temple, and as he was going away his disciples came up to draw his attention to the Temple buildings.² He said to them in reply, “You see all these? In truth I tell you, not a single stone here will be left on another: everything will be pulled down.”³ And while he was sitting on the Mount of Olives the disciples came and asked him when they were by themselves, “Tell us, when is this going to happen, and what sign will there be of your coming and of the end of the world?”

The beginning of sorrows

⁴And Jesus answered them, “Take care that no one deceives you,⁵ because many will come using my name and saying, ‘I am the

里来,其中有的你们要杀害,有的你们要钉死,有的你们要在会堂内鞭打,有的你们要从这城追逼到那城。³⁵使流在地上的义人的血——从义人亚伯尔的血,直到你们在至圣所与祭台之间所杀的贝勒基雅的儿子则加黎雅的鲜血为止——都落在你们身上。³⁶我切实告诉你们:这一切都将落到这一代人的身上!

警告圣城

³⁷“耶路撒冷! 耶路撒冷! 你残杀先知, 又用石头砸死奉命到你处来的人。多少次我愿意聚集你的儿女, 像母鸡把小鸡聚集在她的翅膀底下那样, 但你们竟不愿意。³⁸看吧! 你们房屋将荒废无人。³⁹我告诉你们, 从今以后你们不再见到我, 直到你们说:

‘因主名而来的应受赞颂!’”

B: 末日与第二次来临

引言

24¹ 耶稣出了圣城后, 正走之间, 他的门徒前来, 指给他看圣殿的建筑。² 但耶稣回答他们说: “你们不是看到这一切吗? 我切实告诉你们, 将来这里没有一块石头叠在另一块石头上而不被拆毁的。”³ 他在橄榄山上坐着的时候, 门徒单独地前来私下问他说: “请告诉我们, 这件事什么时候发生? 你的来临和世界末日将有什么先兆?”

灾祸的开端

⁴ 耶稣回答他们说: “你们要小心! 不要受骗上当。⁵ 因为将有许多人冒着我的名而来, 说着: ‘我是基督。’”

Christ,' and they will deceive many. ⁶You will hear of wars and rumours of wars; see that you are not alarmed, for this is something that must happen, but the end will not be yet. ⁷For nation will fight against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. ⁸All this is only the beginning of the birthpangs.

⁹"Then you will be handed over to be tortured and put to death; and you will be hated by all nations on account of my name. ¹⁰And then many will fall away; people will betray one another and hate one another. ¹¹Many false prophets will arise; they will deceive many, ¹²and with the increase of lawlessness, love in most people will grow cold; ¹³but anyone who stands firm to the end will be saved.

¹⁴"This good news of the kingdom will be proclaimed to the whole world as evidence to the nations. And then the end will come.

The great tribulation of Jerusalem

¹⁵"So when you see *the appalling abomination*, of which the prophet Daniel spoke, set up in the holy place (let the reader understand), ¹⁶then those in Judaea must escape to the mountains; ¹⁷if anyone is on the housetop, he must not come down to collect his belongings from the house; ¹⁸if anyone is in the fields, he must not turn back to fetch his cloak. ¹⁹Alas for those with child, or with babies at the breast, when those days come! ²⁰Pray that you will not have to make your escape in winter or on a Sabbath. ²¹For then there will be *great distress, unparalleled since the world began*, and such as will never be again. ²²And if that time had not been shortened, no human being would have survived; but shortened that time shall be, for the sake of those who are chosen.

²³"If anyone says to you then, 'Look, here is the Christ,' or, 'Over here,' do not believe it; ²⁴for false Christs and false prophets will arise and provide great signs and portents, enough to deceive even the elect, if that were possible. ²⁵Look! I have given you warning.

他们会欺骗许多人。⁶ 你们也将听到讲战争和战争的风声,但你们不要惊慌,因为这是必须发生的,但还不是结局。⁷ 因为民族要起来攻击民族,国家要起来攻击国家;并且在许多地方将有瘟疫、饥荒与地震。⁸ 但这一切只是分娩的开始。

⁹“那时,你们要被交出去受苦,要被杀害;你们又要因我的名而被众人憎恨。¹⁰ 那时将有许多人要失足,互相出卖,互相仇恨。¹¹ 许多假先知起来,欺骗迷惑许多人。¹² 由于罪恶增加,许多人的爱心必将冷漠。¹³ 唯有坚持到底的才能得救。

¹⁴“这天国的喜讯将传遍全世界,给万民作证。然后结局来临。

耶路撒冷遭大难

¹⁵“当你们看到达尼尔先所说的,‘招致荒凉的可憎之物’已立于圣地——读者应明白,¹⁶ 那时凡在犹太的人,该逃到山上;¹⁷ 在房上的人不要下来,从屋里取自己的东西;¹⁸ 在田里的人也不要回家取他的外衣。¹⁹ 在那些日子里,孕妇及哺乳的是不幸的。²⁰ 你们当祈祷,使你逃难的时候不要遇到冬天或安息日。²¹ 因为那时必有大灾难,从宇宙开始起直到今天从未有过的,将来也不会再有。²² 如果这些日子不缩短,将没有人得救;但是为了那些被选的人,这些日子必将缩短。

²³“那时,若有人对你们说:‘看!默西亚在这里!’或‘在那里!’你们切勿相信。²⁴ 因为假默西亚、假先知将出现,大显神通和奇事,甚至使天主特选的子民也会受骗上当。²⁵ 看!现在我预先告诉了你们。

The coming of the Son of man

²⁶“If, then, they say to you, ‘Look, he is in the desert,’ do not go there; ‘Look, he is in some hiding place,’ do not believe it; ²⁷because the coming of the Son of man will be like lightning striking in the east and flashing far into the west. ²⁸Wherever the corpse is, that is where the vultures will gather.

The universal significance of this coming

²⁹“Immediately after the distress of those days the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall from the sky and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ³⁰And then the sign of the Son of man will appear in heaven; then too, all the peoples of the earth will beat their breasts; and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ³¹And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet to gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

The time of this coming

³²“Take the fig tree as a parable: as soon as its twigs grow supple and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. ³³So with you when you see all these things: know that he is near, right at the gates. ³⁴In truth I tell you, before this generation has passed away, all these things will have taken place. ³⁵Sky and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. ³⁶But as for that day and hour, nobody knows it, neither the angels of heaven, nor the Son, no one but the Father alone.

Be on the alert

³⁷“As it was in Noah’s day, so will it be when the Son of man comes. ³⁸For in those days before the Flood people were eating, drinking, taking wives, taking husbands, right up to the day Noah went into the ark, ³⁹and they suspected nothing till the Flood came and swept them all away. This is what it will be like when the Son of man comes. ⁴⁰Then of two men in the fields, one is taken, one left; ⁴¹of two women grinding at the mill, one is taken, one left.

⁴²“So stay awake, because you do not know the day when your

人子再临世界

²⁶“为此,如果有人对你们说:‘看!他在旷野里’,你们不要去。或说:‘看!在内室’,你们也不要相信。²⁷因为正如闪电由东方发出照到西方,人子的来临也将如此。²⁸尸体在哪里,老鹰也聚在那里。

基督来临时的壮观

²⁹“那些灾难的日子一过,太阳就要昏暗,月亮也不发光,星辰从天上陨落,诸天的万象都被震撼。³⁰人子的标记要出现在天际。地上的各族人民无不哀号,他们要看见人子带着权力和大光荣乘着天上的云降来。³¹他要派遣天神用响亮的号角从四方,从天这边到地那边,把他的选民聚集起来。

来临的时间

³²“你们可以从无花果树上取得比喻。当它的枝条发嫩了,叶子长出来了,你们就知道夏天近了。³³同样地,当你们看见这一切,你们就知道他近了,就在门口。³⁴我切实告诉你们,这世代尚未过去,一切都先发生。³⁵天地要过去,但我的话不会过去。³⁶至于那日子和那时辰,除了父一个人以外,谁也不知道,连天上的天使也不知道,子也不知道。

时刻准备着

³⁷“人子的来临,犹如诺厄的时期一样。³⁸在洪水以前的日子里,人们照常吃喝嫁娶,直到诺厄登上方舟的那天,³⁹仍然没有觉察。洪水来了,把他们全部卷走。人子来临也是如此。⁴⁰那时,两个人在田里,取去一个,留下一个;⁴¹两个妇女在推磨,取去一个,留下一个。

⁴²“你们要警惕,因为你们不知道,你们的主人哪一天

master is coming. ⁴³You may be quite sure of this, that if the householder had known at what time of the night the burglar would come, he would have stayed awake and would not have allowed anyone to break through the wall of his house. ⁴⁴Therefore, you too must stand ready because the Son of man is coming at an hour you do not expect.

Parable of the conscientious steward

⁴⁵“Who, then, is the wise and trustworthy servant whom the master placed over his household to give them their food at the proper time? ⁴⁶Blessed that servant if his master’s arrival finds him doing exactly that. ⁴⁷In truth I tell you, he will put him in charge of everything he owns. ⁴⁸But if the servant is dishonest and says to himself, ‘My master is taking his time,’ ⁴⁹and sets about beating his fellow-servants and eating and drinking with drunkards, ⁵⁰his master will come on a day he does not expect and at an hour he does not know. ⁵¹The master will cut him off and send him to the same fate as the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.”

Parable of the ten wedding attendants

25¹“Then the kingdom of Heaven will be like this: Ten wedding attendants took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom. ²Five of them were foolish and five were sensible: ³the foolish ones, though they took their lamps, took no oil with them, ⁴whereas the sensible ones took flasks of oil as well as their lamps. ⁵The bridegroom was late, and they all grew drowsy and fell asleep. ⁶But at midnight there was a cry, ‘Look! The bridegroom! Go out and meet him.’ ⁷Then all those wedding attendants woke up and trimmed their lamps, ⁸and the foolish ones said to the sensible ones, ‘Give us some of your oil: our lamps are going out.’ ⁹But they replied, ‘There may not be enough for us and for you; you had better go to those who sell it and buy some for yourselves.’ ¹⁰They had gone off to buy it when the bridegroom arrived. Those who were ready went in with him to the wedding hall and the door was closed. ¹¹The other attendants arrived later. ‘Lord, Lord,’ they said, ‘open the door for us.’ ¹²But he replied, ‘In truth I tell you, I do not know you.’ ¹³So stay awake, because you do not know either the

会回来。⁴³ 你们应好好地体会：如果家主知道晚上几更有贼来，他必要醒寤，不让人来挖他房屋的墙洞了。

⁴⁴ 因此你们准备着，因为正当你们想不到的时刻，人子来了。

忠诚管家的比喻

⁴⁵ “谁是受主人委托，管理家人，按时分配食物的忠诚聪明的仆人呢？”⁴⁶ 当主人回来时，看到他这样行事，这仆人才是有福的！⁴⁷ 我切实告诉你们，主人会把全部产业都交给他管理。⁴⁸ 但如果那个恶仆，心里想：‘我的主人必定迟到’，⁴⁹ 便开始殴打同伴，又与酗酒者一起吃喝。

⁵⁰ 就在他不期待的日子，和想不到的时刻，主人回来了。

⁵¹ 主人要把他开除，使他与伪君子遭受同样的命运：在那里有哀号和切齿。

十童女之喻

25 ¹ “那时，天国好比十个童女拿着她们的灯，去迎接新郎。² 其中五个是愚笨的，五个是聪明的。³ 愚笨的拿了灯，没有带油；⁴ 聪明的拿了灯，同时还在壶中带着油。⁵ 新郎来迟了，她们都打盹睡着了。⁶ 半夜有人喊叫：‘新郎来了，出来，迎接他！’⁷ 那些童女都起来，收拾她们的油灯。⁸ 愚笨的童女对聪明的说：‘请分点油给我们，因为我们的灯要熄灭了。’⁹ 聪明的回答说：‘只怕为你们和你们都不够，倒不如你们自己到卖油人处去买吧！’¹⁰ 她们去买的时候，新郎到了。那些准备好了的与新郎一同进去，门就关上了。¹¹ 最后，其余的童女也来了，说：‘主啊！主啊！请给我们开门吧！’¹² 但他回答说：‘我切实告诉你们，我不认识你们。’¹³ 所以你们要警醒着，因为

day or the hour.

Parable of the talents

¹⁴It is like a man about to go abroad who summoned his servants and entrusted his property to them. ¹⁵To one he gave five talents, to another two, to a third one, each in proportion to his ability. Then he set out on his journey. ¹⁶The man who had received the five talents promptly went and traded with them and made five more. ¹⁷The man who had received two made two more in the same way. ¹⁸But the man who had received one went off and dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money. ¹⁹Now a long time afterwards, the master of those servants came back and went through his accounts with them. ²⁰The man who had received the five talents came forward bringing five more, 'Sir,' he said, 'you entrusted me with five talents; here are five more that I have made.' ²¹His master said to him, 'Well done, good and trustworthy servant; you have shown you are trustworthy in small things; I will trust you with greater; come and join in your master's happiness.' ²²Next the man with the two talents came forward. 'Sir,' he said, 'you entrusted me with two talents; here are two more that I have made.' ²³His master said to him, 'Well done, good and trustworthy servant; you have shown you are trustworthy in small things; I will trust you with greater; come and join in your master's happiness.' ²⁴Last came forward the man who had the single talent. 'Sir,' said he, 'I had heard you were a hard man, reaping where you had not sown and gathering where you had not scattered; ²⁵so I was afraid, and I went off and hid your talent in the ground. Here it is; it was yours, you have it back,' ²⁶But his master answered him, 'You wicked and lazy servant! So you knew that I reap where I have not sown and gather where I have not scattered? ²⁷Well then, you should have deposited my money with the bankers, and on my return I would have got my money back with interest. ²⁸So now, take the talent from him and give it to the man who has the ten talents. ²⁹For to everyone who has will be given more, and he will have more than enough; but anyone who has not, will be deprived even of what he has. ³⁰As for this good-for-nothing servant, throw him into the darkness outside, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.'

那日子和那时辰,你们都不知道。

元宝之喻

¹⁴“天国好比一个人要出门远行,把自己的仆人叫来,把财产托给他们。¹⁵ 按各人的才能,一个给了五个元宝,一个给了两个,一个给了一个,然后他就动身了。¹⁶ 那个领到五个元宝的立刻着手谋利,另外赚了五个元宝。¹⁷ 那个领到两个的同样赚了另外两个。¹⁸ 但那个领到一个的却去挖了一个洞,把主人的钱埋藏了。¹⁹ 过了很久,那些仆人的主人回来了,和仆人们算账。²⁰ 那领五个元宝的又带着另外五个元宝前来,说:‘主!你交给我五个元宝,请看,我又赚了五个。’²¹ 主人对他说:‘好,你这善良又忠心的仆人!你在小事上忠心,我要委托你许多大事,来分享你主人的快乐吧!’²² 接着,那领两个元宝的也前来说:‘主!你交给我两个元宝,现在我赚了另外两个元宝。’²³ 主人对他说:‘好,你这善良又忠心的仆人!你在小事上忠心,我要委托你许多大事,来分享你主人的快乐吧!’²⁴ 随后,那个领到一个元宝的也前来了,说:‘主!我知道你是一个狠心的人。在没有播种的地方,也要收获;在没有散布的地方,你也要收集。²⁵ 由于害怕,我就把你交给我的元宝埋在土中。请看,你的仍是你的。’²⁶ 主人回答说:‘你这又恶又懒的仆人!你既然知道,我在没有播种的地方也要收获;在没有散布的地方,也要收集;²⁷ 你就应当把我的银钱存放在钱庄里,好等我回来时,连本带利收回。²⁸ 所以,你们把他的这个元宝取回来,给那个有十个元宝的人。²⁹ 因为凡有的,还要给他,使他更富裕;凡没有的,连他原有的,也要夺走。³⁰ 把这个无用的仆人,扔投到外面黑暗中去!在那里是哀号和切齿。’

The Last Judgement

³¹“When the Son of man comes in his glory, escorted by all the angels, then he will take his seat on his throne of glory. ³²All nations will be assembled before him and he will separate people one from another as the shepherd separates sheep from goats. ³³He will place the sheep on his right hand and the goats on his left. ³⁴Then the King will say to those on his right hand, ‘Come, you whom my Father has blessed, take as your heritage the kingdom prepared for you since the foundation of the world. ³⁵For I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me drink; I was a stranger and you made me welcome, ³⁶lacking clothes and you clothed me, sick and you visited me, in prison and you came to see me.’ ³⁷Then the upright will say to him in reply, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you drink? ³⁸When did we see you a stranger and make you welcome, lacking clothes and clothe you? ³⁹When did we find you sick or in prison and go to see you?’ ⁴⁰And the King will answer, ‘In truth I tell you, in so far as you did this to one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it to me.’ ⁴¹Then he will say to those on his left hand, ‘Go away from me, with your curse upon you, to the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels. ⁴²For I was hungry and you never gave me food; I was thirsty and you never gave me anything to drink, ⁴³I was a stranger and you never made me welcome, lacking clothes and you never clothed me, sick and in prison and you never visited me.’ ⁴⁴Then it will be their turn to ask, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty, a stranger or lacking clothes, sick or in prison, and did not come to your help?’ ⁴⁵Then he will answer, ‘In truth I tell you, in so far as you neglected to do this to one of the least of these, you neglected to do it to me.’ ⁴⁶And they will go away to eternal punishment, and the upright to eternal life.”

最后审判

³¹“当人子，在自己的光荣中同众天使一起降来时，将坐在荣耀的宝座上。³² 万民都聚集在他面前，他要把他们彼此分开，像牧羊人把绵羊与山羊分开一样，³³ 把绵羊放在自己的右边，山羊放在左边。³⁴ 那时君王要对右边的人说：‘我父降福的人，你们来吧。承受在创世时就为你们预备的王国吧！³⁵ 因为，我饿时，你们给我吃。我口渴时，你们给我喝；我出门时，你们接待我；³⁶ 我赤身裸体时，你们给我衣穿；我患病时，你们照顾我；我坐牢时，你们来探望我。’³⁷ 那时，义人回答说：‘主啊！我们什么时候见你饿了给你吃，见你渴了给你喝呢？³⁸ 什么时候见你作了旅客，接待你？见你赤身裸体给你穿？³⁹ 什么时候见你病了或坐牢，来探望你呢？’⁴⁰ 君王回答他们说：‘我切实告诉你们，凡你们为我的兄弟中最小的一人做的，就是为我做的。’⁴¹ 君王又要对左边的人说：‘你们该受诅咒的人，离开我！到那专为魔鬼及其使者所准备的永火中去吧！⁴² 因为我饿了，你们不给我吃；我渴了，你们不给我喝；⁴³ 我出门时，你们不收留我；我赤身裸体时，你们不给我衣穿；我患病时和在监狱时，你们不来探望我。’⁴⁴ 他们也要回答说：‘主啊！我们什么时候见你饿了，渴了，出门，赤身裸体，患病或在监狱时，不服侍你呢？’⁴⁵ 君王要回答他们说：‘我切实告诉你们，凡你们没有为这些最小中的一人做，就是没有为我做。’⁴⁶ 这些人要去受永罚，而义人却进入永生。”

VII: PASSION AND RESURRECTION

The conspiracy against Jesus

26¹ Jesus had now finished all he wanted to say, and he told his disciples, ²“It will be Passover, as you know, in two days’ time, and the Son of man will be handed over to be crucified.”

³Then the chief priests and the elders of the people assembled in the palace of the high priest, whose name was Caiaphas, ⁴and made plans to arrest Jesus by some trick and have him put to death. ⁵They said, however, “It must not be during the festivities; there must be no disturbance among the people.”

The anointing at Bethany

⁶Jesus was at Bethany in the house of Simon, a man who had suffered from a virulent skin-disease, when ⁷a woman came to him with an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and poured it on his head as he was at table. ⁸When they saw this, the disciples said indignantly, “Why this waste? ⁹This could have been sold for a high price and the money given the poor.” ¹⁰But Jesus noticed this and said, “Why are you upsetting the woman? What she has done for me is indeed a good work! ¹¹You have the poor with you always, but you will not always have me. ¹²When she poured this ointment on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. ¹³In truth I tell you, wherever in all the world this gospel is proclaimed, what she has done will be told as well, in remembrance of her.”

Judas betrays Jesus

¹⁴Then one of the Twelve, the man called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests ¹⁵and said, “What are you prepared to give me if I hand him over to you?” They paid him thirty silver pieces, ¹⁶and from then onwards he began to look for an opportunity to betray him.

Preparations for the Passover supper

¹⁷Now on the first day of Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus to say, “Where do you want us to make the preparations

VII: 耶稣受难和复活

恶党的阴谋

26¹ 耶稣讲完了这些话后,对门徒们说:“² 你们知道,再过两天就是逾越节了。人子将被交给别人,钉死在十字架上。”

³ 那时,司祭长和民间长老们聚集在名叫盖法的大司祭的官邸,⁴ 商议用诡计逮捕耶稣并杀死他。⁵ 但他们说:“不能在节日上,怕民间引起骚乱。”

香膏敷主

⁶ 耶稣在伯大尼患癩病的西满家里时,⁷ 有一个妇女,拿着一瓶贵重的香液走前来,倾注在正坐席的耶稣的头上。⁸ 门徒们见到,气愤地说:“⁹ 为什么要这样浪费? 这可以卖很多钱,周济穷人。”¹⁰ 耶稣知道了,就说:“你们为什么难为这妇女呢? 她在我身上作了一件‘美事’。¹¹ 因为你们常有穷人在一起;但我,你们却不常有。¹² 她把香液抹在我身上,是为我安葬而作的。¹³ 我切实告诉你们,普天之下,这福音无论传到哪里,都要述说她刚才的行为,而忆念她。”

茹达斯的叛逆

¹⁴ 那时,十二宗徒之一名叫茹达斯依斯加略的人,去见大司祭说:“¹⁵ 我把耶稣交给你们,你们愿意给我什么?”他们就约定给他三十枚银币。¹⁶ 从那时起,他就找寻机会,交出耶稣。

准备逾越节

¹⁷ 无酵节的第一天,门徒来问耶稣说:“你要我们在

for you to eat the Passover?" ¹⁸He said, "Go to a certain man in the city and say to him, 'The Master says: My time is near. It is at your house that I am keeping Passover with my disciples.'" ¹⁹The disciples did what Jesus told them and prepared the Passover.

The treachery of Judas foretold

²⁰When evening came he was at table with the Twelve. ²¹And while they were eating he said, "In truth I tell you, one of you is about to betray me." ²²They were greatly distressed and started asking him in turn, "Not me, Lord, surely?" ²³He answered, "Someone who has dipped his hand into the dish with me will betray me. ²⁴The Son of man is going to his fate, as the scriptures say he will, but alas for that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! Better for that man if he had never been born!" ²⁵Judas, who was to betray him, asked in his turn, "Not me, Rabbi, surely?" Jesus answered, "It is you who say it."

The institution of the Eucharist

²⁶Now as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and when he had said the blessing he broke it and gave it to the disciples. "Take it and eat," he said, "this is my body." ²⁷Then he took a cup, and when he had given thanks he handed it to them saying, "Drink from this, all of you, ²⁸for this is my blood, the blood of the covenant, poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. ²⁹From now on, I tell you, I shall never again drink wine until the day I drink the new wine with you in the kingdom of my Father."

Peter's denial foretold

³⁰After the psalms had been sung they left for the Mount of Olives. ³¹Then Jesus said to them, "You will all fall away from me tonight, for the scripture says: *I shall strike the shepherd and the sheep of the flock will be scattered,* ³²but after my resurrection I shall go ahead of you to Galilee." ³³At this, Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away from you, I will never fall away." ³⁴Jesus answered him, "In truth I tell you, this very night, before the cock

哪里预备吃逾越节晚餐呢？”¹⁸ 耶稣说：“你们进城，到某人家里，对他说：‘老师说，我的时候近了，我和我的门徒要在你家里过逾越节。’”¹⁹ 门徒就按照耶稣的吩咐，准备了逾越节晚餐。

预告茹达斯叛逆

²⁰ 到了晚上，耶稣与十二门徒坐席吃晚餐时，耶稣说：²¹“我切实告诉你们，你们中有一人要出卖我。”²² 门徒们很忧闷，一个接一个地问耶稣说：“主，是我吗？”²³ 他回答说：“那个与我同时把手伸进盘中的人要出卖我！”²⁴ 人子固将按照经上所写的那样而去，但出卖人子的人是有祸的，倒不如他不生出来更好！”²⁵ 出卖耶稣的茹达斯也开口问耶稣说：“拉比！难道是我吗？”耶稣回答说：“你说的是。”

建立圣体圣事

²⁶ 他们正吃晚餐时，耶稣拿起饼，祝福了，掰开授给门徒们说：“拿去吃吧，这是我的身体。”²⁷ 他又拿起杯来，祝谢了，授给门徒们说：“你们都从中喝吧！”²⁸ 因为这是我的血，新约的血，将为许多人流出，以赦免罪过。²⁹ 我切实告诉你们，从今以后，直到我在我父的王国中与你们共饮新酒之前，不再喝这葡萄汁了。”

预言伯多禄背叛

³⁰ 他们唱完圣咏，就出外往橄榄山走去。³¹ 耶稣对他们说：“今天晚上，你们为我的缘故，都要跌倒。因为经上写道：‘我打击牧人，羊群都逃散’。”³² 但我在复活后，要在你们之前，先到加黎利。”³³ 伯多禄回答他说：“即使众人都为你的缘故而跌倒，我绝对不会跌倒！”³⁴ 耶稣对他说：“我切实告诉你，就在今晚鸡啼前，你将

crows, you will have disowned me three times.”³⁵ Peter said to him, “Even if I have to die with you, I will never disown you.” And all the disciples said the same.

Gethsemane

³⁶Then Jesus came with them to a plot of land called Gethsemane; and he said to his disciples, “Stay here while I go over there to pray.”³⁷ He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee with him. And he began to feel sadness and anguish.

³⁸Then he said to them, “My soul is sorrowful to the point of death. Wait here and stay awake with me.”³⁹ And going on a little further he fell on his face and prayed. “My Father,” he said, “if it is possible, let this cup pass me by. Nevertheless, let it be as you, not I, would have it.”⁴⁰ He came back to the disciples and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, “So you had not the strength to stay awake with me for one hour?⁴¹ Stay awake, and pray not to be put to the test. The spirit is willing enough, but human nature is weak.”⁴² Again, a second time, he went away and prayed: “My Father,” he said, “if this cup cannot pass by, but I must drink it, your will be done!”⁴³ And he came back again and found them sleeping, their eyes were so heavy.⁴⁴ Leaving them there, he went away again and prayed for the third time, repeating the same words.⁴⁵ Then he came back to the disciples and said to them, “You can sleep on now and have your rest. Look the hour has come when the Son of man is to be betrayed into the hands of sinners.⁴⁶ Get up! Let us go! Look, my betrayer is not far away.”

The arrest

⁴⁷And suddenly while he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, appeared, and with him a large number of men armed with swords and clubs, sent by the chief priests and elders of the people.⁴⁸ Now the traitor had arranged a sign with them saying, “The one I kiss, he is the man. Arrest him.”⁴⁹ So he went up to Jesus at once and said, “Greetings, Rabbi,” and kissed him.⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, “My friend, do what you are here for.” Then they came forward, seized Jesus and arrested him.⁵¹ And suddenly, one of the fol-

三次不认我。”³⁵ 伯多禄回答他说：“即使我应与你同死，我也决不会不认你。”众门徒也都这样说了。

革责玛尼山园

³⁶ 耶稣同他们来到一个名叫革责玛尼的山园，对门徒说：“你们留在这里，等我到那边去祈祷。”³⁷ 他带着伯多禄和载伯德的两个儿子同去，他开始忧郁和悲伤。

³⁸ 那时他对他们说：“我的心灵忧闷得要死，你们留在这里，与我一起醒着。”³⁹ 他就稍往前行，伏倒在地，祈祷说：“我父！如有可能，请把这杯离开我吧！但不要照我的意愿，而照你的意愿！”⁴⁰ 他回到门徒那里，见他们睡着了，就对伯多禄说：“难道你们不能和我一同醒寤一个时辰吗？”⁴¹ 醒醒吧，祈祷吧！免陷于诱惑，你们的心神固然愿意，但肉体却软弱。”⁴² 他第二次回去祈祷说：“我父，这杯如果不能离开，非要我饮不可，愿你的旨意成全吧！”⁴³ 他又回到门徒跟前，见他们仍是睡着，因为他们的眼睛沉重。⁴⁴ 耶稣就离开他们，再去作第三次祈祷，说了同样的话。⁴⁵ 之后他回到门徒跟前，对他们说：“你们睡觉，休息吧！看！时候到了，人子将被交到罪人手中了。⁴⁶ 起来！我们去吧！看，那出卖我的人近了。”

耶稣被捕

⁴⁷ 他还在说话时，看！那十二人中之一的茹达斯来了。和他一起的，还有一大群人，手带着刀剑棍棒，是由司祭长和民间长老派遣来的。⁴⁸ 这个出卖耶稣的给了他们一个暗号：“我口亲谁，谁就是，你们抓住他。”⁴⁹ 茹达斯随即到耶稣跟前，说：“拉比，你好！”就口亲了他。⁵⁰ 耶稣对他说：“朋友，你来干的事就干吧！”于是，他们就上前，向耶稣下手，抓住了他。⁵¹ 跟随耶稣的一个人伸

lowers of Jesus grasped his sword and drew it; he struck the high priest's servant and cut off his ear. ⁵²Jesus then said, "Put your sword back, for all who draw the sword will die by the sword. ⁵³Or do you think that I cannot appeal to my Father, who would promptly send more than twelve legions of angels to my defence? ⁵⁴But then, how would the scriptures be fulfilled that say this is the way it must be?" ⁵⁵It was at this time that Jesus said to the crowds, "Am I a bandit, that you had to set out to capture me with swords and clubs? I sat teaching in the Temple day after day and you never laid a hands on me." ⁵⁶Now all this happened to fulfil the prophecies in scripture. Then all the disciples deserted him and ran away.

Jesus before the Sanhedrin

⁵⁷The men who had arrested Jesus led him off to the house of Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. ⁵⁸Peter followed him at a distance right to the high priest's palace, and he went in and sat down with the attendants to see what the end would be.

⁵⁹The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were looking for evidence against Jesus, however false, on which they might have him executed. ⁶⁰But they could not find any, though several lying witnesses came forward. Eventually two came forward ⁶¹and made a statement, "This man said, 'I have power to destroy the Temple of God and in three days build it up.'" ⁶²The high priest then rose and said to him, "Have you no answer to that? What is this evidence these men are bringing against you?" ⁶³But Jesus was silent. And the high priest said to him, "I put you on oath by the living God to tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God." ⁶⁴Jesus answered him, "It is you who say it. But, I tell you that from this time onward you will see the *Son of man seated at the right hand of the Power and coming on the clouds of heaven.*" ⁶⁵Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has blasphemed. What need of witnesses have we now? There! You have just heard the blasphemy. ⁶⁶What is your opinion?" They answered, "He deserves to die."

⁶⁷Then they spat in his face and hit him with their fists; others said as they struck him, ⁶⁸"Prophecy to us, Christ! Who hit you then?"

手拔出剑来，向司祭长的仆人砍去，削下了他的一只耳朵。⁵² 耶稣对他说：“把你的剑放回原处，凡动剑者，必死在剑下。⁵³ 你想我不能求我父，立刻派遣十二团以上的天使来吗？⁵⁴ 若这样，经上所说应该发生的事怎能应验呢？”⁵⁵ 这时，耶稣对众人说：“难道我是强盗，你们竟拿着剑棒前来捉拿我！我每天都坐在圣殿内施教，你们并没有抓我。⁵⁶ 这一切都发生了，是为应验先知所记载的。”那时，门徒们都撇下他，逃散了。

耶稣在公议会受审

⁵⁷ 来捉拿耶稣的人，把他押到大司祭盖法那里，经师及长老们已在那里集合了。⁵⁸ 伯多禄远远跟着耶稣，一直到大司祭的庭院。他进去，坐在仆人们中间，想看个结局。

⁵⁹ 大司祭和全公议会寻找伪证，以诬告耶稣，好处死他。⁶⁰ 虽有许多假证人出庭，但找不出什么。最后有两人站出来⁶¹ 说：“这个人曾说过：‘我能拆毁天主的圣殿，并在三天内把它重建。’”⁶² 大司祭就站起来对耶稣说：“这些人作证指控你的事，你为什么不回答？”

⁶³ 耶稣却一言不发。大司祭对他说：“我因生活的天主，起誓命令你对我们说：你是不是基督，天主之子。”⁶⁴ 耶稣对他说：“你说的是，我并告诉你们，今后你们会看到人子坐在全能者的右边，驾着天上的云彩降来。”⁶⁵ 于是大司祭撕裂自己的衣服，说：“他说了亵渎的话！我们还需要什么证人呢？你们现在都听到了这亵渎话，⁶⁶ 你们认为该怎样？”他们回答说：“他该死！”

⁶⁷ 于是他们吐唾沫在他脸上，用拳打他，还有人用巴掌打他，⁶⁸ 说：“基督，给我们猜猜！告诉我们，谁在打你？”

Peter's denials

⁶⁹Meanwhile Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant-girl came up to him and saying, "You, too, were with Jesus the Galilean." ⁷⁰But he denied it in front of them all. "I do not know what you are talking about," he said. ⁷¹When he went out to the gateway another servant-girl saw him and said to the people there, "This man was with Jesus the Nazarene." ⁷²And again, with an oath, he denied it, "I do not know the man." ⁷³A little later the bystanders came up and said to Peter, "You are certainly one of them too! Why, your accent gives you away." ⁷⁴Then he started cursing and swearing, "I do not know the man." And at once the cock crowed, ⁷⁵and Peter remembered what Jesus had said, "Before the cock crows you will have disowned me three times." And he went outside and wept bitterly.

Jesus is taken before Pilate

27¹When morning came, all the chief priests and the elders of the people met in council to bring about the death of Jesus. ²They had him bound, and led him away to hand him over to Pilate the governor.

The death of Judas

³When he found that Jesus had been condemned, then Judas, his betrayer, was filled with remorse and took the thirty silver pieces back to the chief priests and elders. ⁴saying, "I have sinned, I have betrayed innocent blood." They replied, "What is that to us? That is your concern." ⁵And flinging down the silver pieces in the sanctuary he made off, and went and hanged himself. ⁶The chief priests picked up the silver pieces and said, "It is against the Law to put this into the treasury; it is blood-money." ⁷So they discussed the matter and with it bought the potter's field as a graveyard for foreigners, ⁸and this is why the field is still called the Field of Blood. ⁹The word spoken through the prophet Jeremiah was then fulfilled: *And they took the thirty silver pieces, the sum at which the precious One was priced by the children of Israel,* ¹⁰*and they gave them for the potter's field, just as the Lord directed me.*

伯多禄不认耶稣

⁶⁹ 伯多禄在外面院中坐着。有一个使女走前来说：“你也是和加黎利人耶稣在一起的。”⁷⁰ 他当着众人否认说：“我不知道你在说什么。”⁷¹ 他即退出。走到门廊时，另一个使女看到了他，就对在那里的人说：“这人是和纳匝肋的耶稣在一起的。”⁷² 伯多禄又发誓否认说：“我不认识那个人。”⁷³ 不久，旁边站着的人走拢来，对伯多禄说：“你准是他一伙中的人，你的口音把你暴露出来了。”⁷⁴ 伯多禄就诅咒起誓说：“我不认识那个人。”就在那时鸡啼了。⁷⁵ 伯多禄想起了耶稣说过的话，“在鸡啼之前，你要三次不认我。”他就出外，伤心痛哭。

耶稣被交给比拉多

27 ¹ 到了早晨，全体司祭长及民间长老集会决议，处死耶稣。² 他们把他捆绑了，解送给总督比拉多。

茹达斯的死

³ 那时，出卖耶稣的茹达斯，看见他已被判决，就后悔了。他把三十枚银币退还给大司祭和长老们，说：“我犯罪了，我出卖了无辜的血。”但他们说：“这与我们有什么关系呢？这是你自己的事！”⁵ 他把银币扔在圣所内，就出去，上吊死了。⁶ 司祭长拾起银币，说：“这是血价，不能放入献仪箱内。”⁷ 他们商议后，就用这笔钱买了一块窑田，作为埋葬外乡人之用。⁸ 所以这块田，至今，还被称为血田。⁹ 这就应验了耶肋米亚先知的話：“他们拿了三十枚银币，这是以色列子民为这位可贵的人所估定的价钱，¹⁰ 买下一块窑田，如主吩咐我做的那样。”

Jesus before Pilate

¹¹Jesus, then, was brought before the governor, and the governor put to him this question, "Are you the king of the Jews?" Jesus replied, "It is you who say it." ¹²But when he was accused by the chief priests and the elders he refused to answer at all. ¹³Pilate then said to him, "Do you not hear how many charges they have made against you?" ¹⁴But to the governor's amazement, he offered not a word in answer to any of the charges.

¹⁵At festival time it was the governor's practice to release a prisoner for the people, anyone they chose. ¹⁶Now there was then a notorious prisoner whose name was Barabbas. ¹⁷So when the crowd gathered, Pilate said to them, "Which do you want me to release for you: Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" ¹⁸For Pilate knew it was out of jealousy that they had handed him over.

¹⁹Now as he was seated in the chair of judgement, his wife sent him a message, "Have nothing to do with that upright man; I have been extremely upset today by a dream that I had about him."

²⁰The chief priests and the elders, however, had persuaded the crowd to demand the release of Barabbas and the execution of Jesus. ²¹So when the governor spoke and asked them, "Which of the two do you want me to release for you?" they said, "Barabbas."

²²Pilate said to them, "But in that case, what am I to do with Jesus who is called Christ?" They all said, "Let him be crucified!" ²³He asked, "But what harm has he done?" But they shouted all the louder, "Let him be crucified!" ²⁴Then Pilate saw that he was making no impression, that in fact a riot was imminent. So he took some water, washed his hands in front of the crowd and said, "I am innocent of this man's blood. It is your concern." ²⁵And the people, every one of them, shouted back, "Let his blood be on us and on our children!" ²⁶Then he released Barabbas for them. After having Jesus scourged he handed him over to be crucified.

Jesus is crowned with thorns

²⁷Then the governor's soldiers took Jesus with them into the

耶稣在比拉多前

¹¹ 耶稣站在总督面前, 总督问他说: “你是犹太人的国王吗?” 耶稣回答说: “你说的是!”¹² 当司祭长及长老们控告他时, 他什么也不回答。¹³ 比拉多对他说: “他们作证控告你的这么多的事, 你没有听到吗?”¹⁴ 耶稣连一句也不回答, 以致总督大为惊讶。

¹⁵ 每逢节日, 总督照惯例根据民众的意愿, 释放一名囚犯。¹⁶ 当时有一个出名的犯人, 名叫巴拉巴的。¹⁷ 比拉多对聚集在他面前的群众说: “你们要我为你们释放哪一个? 巴拉巴, 还是称为基督的耶稣?”¹⁸ 原来他知道, 他们是由于嫉妒才把他解送来的。

¹⁹ 比拉多正在坐堂时, 他的妻子差人来对他说: “你切勿干预这义人的事, 因为今天我在梦中为了他受苦不少。”

²⁰ 但是, 司祭长和长老们煽动群众, 要求释放巴拉巴, 处死耶稣。²¹ 总督发言对群众说: “这两个人中, 你们要我给你们释放哪一个?” 他们喊说: “巴拉巴。”²² 比拉多对他们说: “那么, 对这个被称为基督的耶稣, 我怎样处置他呢!” 众人都喊说: “钉他在十字架上!”²³ 他说: “他作了什么坏事呢?” 他们越发叫喊说: “钉他在十字架上!”²⁴ 比拉多见再说也无益, 反而更为混乱, 就拿水, 当着民众洗手, 说: “这人的血, 我不负责任, 你们自己负责吧!”²⁵ 民众全体回答说: “他的血归在我们和我们的子孙身上。”²⁶ 比拉多就把巴拉巴放了, 又叫人鞭打了耶稣后, 交给他们把他钉在十字架上。

耶稣戴茨冠

²⁷ 总督的兵士把耶稣带进衙门, 叫全营士兵来围着

Praetorium and collected the whole cohort round him. ²⁸ And they stripped him and put a scarlet cloak round him, ²⁹ and having twisted some thorns into a crown they put this on his head and placed a reed in his right hand. To make fun of him they knelt to him saying, "Hail, king of the Jews!" ³⁰ And they spat on him and took the reed and struck him on the head with it. ³¹ And when they had finished making fun of him, they took off the cloak and dressed him in his own clothes and led him away to crucifixion.

The crucifixion

³² On their way out, they came across a man from Cyrene, called Simon, and enlisted him to carry his cross. ³³ When they had reached a place called Golgotha, that is, the place of the skull, ³⁴ they gave him wine to drink mixed with gall, which he tasted but refused to drink. ³⁵ When they had finished crucifying him they shared out his clothing by casting lots, ³⁶ and then sat down and stayed there keeping guard over him.

³⁷ Above his head was placed the charge against him; it read: "This is Jesus, the King of the Jews." ³⁸ Then two bandits were crucified with him, one on the right and one on the left.

The crucified Jesus is mocked

³⁹ The passers-by jeered at him; they shook their heads ⁴⁰ and said, "So you would destroy the Temple and in three days rebuild it! Then save yourself if you are God's son and come down from the cross!" ⁴¹ The chief priests with the scribes and elders mocked him in the same way, ⁴² with the words, "He saved others; he cannot save himself. He is the king of Israel; let him come down from the cross now, and we will believe in him. ⁴³ He has put his trust in God; now let God rescue him if he wants him. For he did say, 'I am God's son.'" ⁴⁴ Even the bandits who were crucified with him taunted him in the same way.

The death of Jesus

⁴⁵ From the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour. ⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "*Eli, eli, lama sabachthani?*" that is, "*My God, my*

他。²⁸ 他们剥下他的衣服后,给他穿上一件朱红色的袍子;²⁹ 用荆棘编了一顶王冠,戴在他头上;又拿一根苇竿放在他的右手里。他们跪在他面前,戏弄他说:“犹太人的国王,万岁!”³⁰ 然后向他吐唾沫,拿过苇竿打他的头。³¹ 戏弄完了,又脱下他的袍子,让他仍穿上自己的衣服,带他去钉在十字架上。

耶稣被钉在十字架上

³² 他们出去时,遇到一个名叫西满的基勒乃人,就强迫他背耶稣的十字架。³³ 到了一个地方,名叫哥耳哥达,意思是髑髅地。³⁴ 他们把苦胆汁调和的酒给他喝,他尝了一尝,不愿喝下。³⁵ 他们把他钉在十字架上后,就抽阉分了他的衣服,³⁶ 然后坐在那里,看守他。

³⁷ 在他头上,安放了一块牌子,写着他的罪状:“此人是耶稣,犹太人的国王。”³⁸ 当时还有两个强盗和他一起钉在十字架上:一个在右边,一个在左边。

耶稣身悬十字架上受人嘲笑侮辱

³⁹ 过路的人侮辱他,摇着头说:“你这拆毁圣殿在三日内把它重建起来的,救救你自己吧!如果你是天主之子,就从十字架上下来吧!”⁴¹ 同样地,司祭长们也嘲笑他。他们与经师和长老们都说:“他救了别人,却救不了自己。他如果真是以色列王,现在从十字架上下来!那我们就信他!”⁴³ 他信赖天主,如果天主喜悦他,现在会救他!因为他曾说过:“我是天主之子!”⁴⁴ 连那和他一同钉在十字架上的强盗也这样讥笑他。

耶稣之死

⁴⁵ 从第六时辰时,直至第九时辰,黑暗笼罩着整个大地。⁴⁶ 约莫第九时辰时,耶稣大声呼喊说:“厄里,厄里,

God, why have you forsaken me?" ⁴⁷When some of those who stood there heard this, they said, "The man is calling on Elijah." ⁴⁸and one of them quickly ran to get a sponge which he filled with vinegar and, putting it on a reed, gave it him to drink. ⁴⁹But the rest of them said, "Wait! And see if Elijah will come to save him." ⁵⁰But Jesus, again crying out in a loud voice, yielded up his spirit.

⁵¹And suddenly, the veil of the Sanctuary was torn in two from top to bottom, the earth quaked, the rocks were split, ⁵²the tombs opened and the bodies of many holy people rose from the dead, ⁵³and these, after his resurrection, came out of the tombs, entered the holy city and appeared to a number of people. ⁵⁴The centurion, together with the others guarding Jesus, had seen the earthquake and all that was taking place, and they were terrified and said, "In truth this man was son of God."

⁵⁵And many women were there, watching from a distance, the same women who had followed Jesus from Galilee and looked after him. ⁵⁶Among them were Mary of Magdala, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's sons.

The burial

⁵⁷When it was evening, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, called Joseph, who had himself become a disciple of Jesus. ⁵⁸This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be handed over. ⁵⁹So Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean shroud ⁶⁰and put it in his own new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock. He then rolled a large stone across the entrance of the tomb and went away. ⁶¹Now Mary of Magdala and the other Mary were there, sitting opposite the sepulchre.

The guard at the tomb

⁶²Next day, that is, when Preparation Day was over, the chief priests and the Pharisees went in a body to Pilate ⁶³and said to him, "Your Excellency, we recall that this impostor said, while he

肋玛撒巴黑塔尼！”就是说：“我的天主，我的天主！你为什么舍弃我？”⁴⁷ 站在那里的人中，有几个听了就说：“这人在呼喊厄里亚呢。”

⁴⁸ 他们中有一人立刻跑去，拿海绵蘸了醋，绑在苇竿头上送给他喝。⁴⁹ 但其余的人却说：“且等等，我们看，厄里亚会不会来救他？”⁵⁰ 这时，耶稣又大喊一声，就交付了灵魂。

⁵¹ 看！至圣所的帐幔从上到下裂成两半，大地震动，岩石崩裂，⁵² 坟墓开了，许多安眠的圣人们的尸体复活了！⁵³ 那些在耶稣复活后从坟墓里出来的人，进入圣城，显现给许多人。⁵⁴ 百夫长和同他一起看守耶稣的人，目睹地震和发生的一切，都很害怕，说：“这人真是天主之子！”

⁵⁵ 有许多妇女在那里，远远地注视着。她们从加黎利就跟着耶稣，为服侍他。⁵⁶ 其中有玛达肋纳玛利亚，雅各伯和若瑟的母亲玛利亚与载伯德儿子的母亲。

耶稣埋葬

⁵⁷ 到了晚上，来了阿黎玛特雅的富人若瑟，他也是耶稣的门徒。⁵⁸ 这人来到比拉多处，要求领取耶稣的遗体。比拉多就下令把遗体发还给他。⁵⁹ 若瑟领到了遗体，用洁白殓布裹好，⁶⁰ 安放在为自己在岩石中凿成的新墓穴中，又把一块巨石滚在墓穴的进口，他就离去了。⁶¹ 当时有玛利亚玛达肋纳和另一位也叫玛利亚的，还在坟墓的对面坐着。

守卫坟墓

⁶² 第二天，也就是预备日已过，司祭长们和法利塞人一同求见比拉多，⁶³ 说：“阁下！我们记起这个骗子生前

was still alive, 'After three days I shall rise again.' ⁶⁴Therefore give the order to have the sepulchre kept secure until the third day, for fear his disciples come and steal him away and tell the people, 'He has risen from the dead.' This last piece of fraud would be worse than what went before." ⁶⁵Pilate said to them, "You may have your guard, go and make all as secure as you know how." ⁶⁶So they went and made the sepulchre secure, putting seals on the stone and mounting a guard.

The empty tomb. The angel's message

28¹After the Sabbath, and towards dawn on the first day of the week. Mary of Magdala and the other Mary went to visit the sepulchre. ²And suddenly there was a violent earthquake, for an angel of the Lord, descending from heaven, came and rolled away the stone and sat on it. ³His face was like lightning, his robe white as snow. ⁴The guards were so shaken by fear of him that they were like dead men. ⁵But the angel spoke; and he said to the women, "There is no need for you to be afraid. I know you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. ⁶He is not here, for he has risen, as he said he would. Come and see the place where he lay, ⁷then go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead and now he is going ahead of you to Galilee; that is where you will see him.' Look! I have told you." ⁸Filled with awe and great joy the women came quickly away from the tomb and ran to tell his disciples.

Appearance to the women

⁹And suddenly, coming to meet them, was Jesus. "Greetings," he said. And the women came up to him and, clasping his feet, they did him homage. ¹⁰Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid; go and tell my brothers that they must leave for Galilee; there they will see me."

Precautions taken by the leaders of the people

¹¹Now while they were on their way, some of the guard went off into the city to tell the chief priests all that had happened. ¹²These held a meeting with the elders and, after some discussion,

说过：‘三天后我将复活。’⁶⁴ 请下令守卫坟墓直到第三天，以防他的门徒们把他偷走，而对百姓说：‘他已从死人中复活了！’那后一个诡计比以前一个更坏了！”⁶⁵ 比拉多对他们说：“你们有卫兵，你们去，尽力妥善地守卫吧！”⁶⁶ 他们就去了，在石头上加了封条，并派卫兵驻守坟墓。

坟墓空了 天使报信

28¹ 安息日刚过，一周的第一天，快天亮时，玛利亚玛达肋纳和另一位玛利亚来探看坟墓。² 忽然，大地震动，主的天使从天降下，前来把石头滚开，并坐在上面。³ 他的容貌如闪电，他的衣服洁白如雪。⁴ 守兵见了，吓得浑身打颤，好像死人一样。⁵ 天使对妇女们说：“你们不要害怕！我知道你们是来寻找被钉死的耶稣的。⁶ 他不在这里，因为已如他说过的那样，复活了。你们来看看安葬他的地方，⁷ 快去告诉他的门徒说：‘因为他已从死人中复活了，并要在你们之前，先到加黎利去，在那里你们将见到他！’看！我已告诉了你们。”⁸ 她们赶快离开坟墓，又害怕又非常喜乐，奔去向门徒报信。

向圣妇显容

⁹ 忽然耶稣迎着她们说：“你们好！”她们就上前，抱着他的脚，又朝拜了他。¹⁰ 耶稣对她们说：“不要害怕！去告诉我的弟兄们，叫他们到加黎利去，在那里他们将见到我。”

犹太领导们采取的措施

¹¹ 当妇女离去时，守墓的卫兵中有几个进城去，向司祭长汇报了事情的一切经过。¹² 司祭长和长老们集会商

handed a considerable sum of money to the soldiers ¹³with these instructions, "This is what you must say, 'His disciples came during the night and stole him away while we were asleep.' ¹⁴And should the governor come to hear of this, we undertake to put things right with him ourselves and to see that you do not get into trouble." ¹⁵So they took the money and carried out their instructions, and to this day that is the story among the Jews.

Appearance in Galilee. The mission to the world

¹⁶Meanwhile the eleven disciples set out for Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had arranged to meet them. ¹⁷When they saw him they fell down before him, though some hesitated. ¹⁸Jesus came up and spoke to them. He said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. ¹⁹Go, therefore, make disciples of all nations; baptise them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, ²⁰and teach them to observe all the commands I gave you. And look, I am with you always; yes, to the end of time."

议后,给了卫兵一大笔钱,嘱咐他们说:¹³“你们要这样说:‘夜间,我们熟睡时,他的门徒前来偷走了他。’¹⁴如果这事传入总督耳中,我们自会说服他,保你们无事。”¹⁵卫兵们收了钱,就按照他们的吩咐去做了。这说法在犹太人中间,直至今天还在流传。

加黎利显容 门徒的使命

¹⁶十一门徒前往加黎利,到耶稣给他们指定的山上。¹⁷他们见到耶稣,都俯伏在地;但有些人还怀疑。¹⁸耶稣走前来,对他们说:“天上地下,一切权柄都交给了我,¹⁹你们要去使万民成为门徒,因父及子及圣神之名给他们授洗,²⁰教导他们遵守我所给你们规定的一切。看!我将常与你们在一起,直至世界末日。”

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MARK

I : PRELUDE TO THE PUBLIC MINISTRY OF JESUS

The proclamation of John the Baptist

1 ¹The beginning of the gospel about Jesus Christ, the Son of God. ²It is written in the prophet Isaiah:

*Look, I am going to send my messenger in front of you
to prepare your way before you.*

³ *A voice of one that cries in the desert:
Prepare a way for the Lord,
make his paths straight,*

⁴John the Baptist was in the desert, proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁵All Judaea and all the people of Jerusalem made their way to him, and as they were baptised by him in the river Jordan they confessed their sins. ⁶John wore a garment of camel-skin, and he lived on locusts and wild honey. ⁷In the course of his preaching he said, "After me is coming someone who is more powerful than me, and I am not fit to kneel down and undo the strap of his sandals. ⁸I have baptised you with water, but he will baptise you with the Holy Spirit."

Jesus is baptised

⁹It was at this time that Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee and was baptised in the Jordan by John. ¹⁰And at once, as he was coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens torn apart and the Spirit, like a dove, descending on him. ¹¹And a voice came from heaven, "You are my Son, the Beloved; my favour rests on you."

马尔谷福音

I : 耶稣传教的序幕

若翰传道

1 天主子耶稣基督福音的开始。² 正如先知依撒意亚书
上记载的：

“看啊，我派遣我的使者在你面前，
预备你的道路。

³ 旷野中有呼者之声说：
预备主的道。
修直他的路。”

⁴ 授洗的若翰便在旷野里出现，宣讲悔改的洗礼，为得罪的赦免。⁵ 犹太全境和耶路撒冷的众居民都出来，到他那里承认自己的罪，在约旦河里受他的洗礼。⁶ 若翰穿着骆驼毛的衣服，吃的是蝗虫和野蜜。⁷ 他宣告说：“有一位能力比我强的，他将后我而来，我连俯身解他的鞋带也不配。⁸ 我用水给你们授洗，他却将用圣神给你们授洗。”

耶稣受洗

⁹ 那时耶稣由加黎利的纳匝肋来，在约旦河里受若翰的洗礼。¹⁰ 他刚从水里上来，就看见天裂开，圣神犹如鸽子降在他上面。¹¹ 又有声音从天上说：“你是我的爱子，我喜悦你。”

Testing in the desert

¹²And at once the Spirit drove him into the desert ¹³and he remained there for forty days, and was put to the test by Satan. He was with the wild animals, and the angels looked after him.

II: THE GALILEAN MINISTRY

Jesus begins to proclaim the message

¹⁴After John had been arrested, Jesus went into Galilee. There he proclaimed the gospel from God saying, ¹⁵"The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is close at hand. Repent, and believe the gospel."

The first four disciples are called

¹⁶As he was walking along by the Lake of Galilee he saw Simon and Simon's brother Andrew casting a net in the lake—they were fishermen. ¹⁷And Jesus said to them, "Come after me and I will make you into fishers of people." ¹⁸And at once they left their nets and followed him.

¹⁹Going on a little further, he saw James son of Zebedee and his brother John; ²⁰they too were in their boat, mending their nets. At once he called them and, leaving their father Zebedee in the boat with the men he employed, they went after him.

Jesus teaches in Capernaum and cures a demoniac

²¹They went as far as Capernaum, and at once on the Sabbath he went into the synagogue and began to teach. ²²And his teaching made a deep impression on them because, unlike the scribes, he taught them with authority.

²³And at once in their synagogue there was a man with an unclean spirit, and he shouted, ²⁴"What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are: the Holy One of God." ²⁵But Jesus rebuked it saying, "Be quiet! Come out of him!" ²⁶And the unclean spirit threw the man into convul-

耶稣在旷野受试探

¹² 此后,圣神立即催他到旷野里去。¹³ 他在旷野里四十天之久,受撒殫的试探,与野兽在一起,并有天神服侍他。

II: 在加黎利传教

开始宣讲福音

¹⁴ 若翰被监禁后,耶稣来到加黎利,宣讲天主的福音说:¹⁵“时期满了,天主的国近了。你们悔改并相信福音吧!”

初召门徒

¹⁶ 当耶稣沿着加黎利海行走时,看见西满和他的哥哥安德肋在海里撒网。他们原是渔夫。¹⁷ 耶稣向他们说:“来跟随我,我要使你们成为渔人的渔夫。”¹⁸ 他们便立即抛下网,跟随了他。

¹⁹ 耶稣再稍微走向前去,看见载伯德的儿子雅各伯和他的弟弟若望。他们正在船上修网。²⁰ 耶稣立即召唤他们,他们就让自已的父亲载伯德和佣工们留在船上,跟随他去了。

在葛法翁讲道驱魔

²¹ 他们进了葛法翁。一到安息日,耶稣就进入会堂教训人们。²² 人们都惊奇他的教训,因为他教训他们正像有权威似的,不像经师们一样。

²³ 当时在他们的会堂里,正有一个附不洁之魔的人。他喊叫说:²⁴“纳匝肋的耶稣,我们与你有什么相干? 你竟来毁灭我们! 我知道你是谁,你是天主的圣者。”²⁵ 耶稣叱责他说:“不要作声! 从他身上出去!”²⁶ 不洁之魔

sions and with a loud cry went out of him. ²⁷The people were so astonished that they started asking one another what it all meant, saying, "Here is a teaching that is new, and with authority behind it: he gives orders even to unclean spirits and they obey him."

²⁸And his reputation at once spread everywhere, through all the surrounding Galilean countryside.

Cure of Simon's mother-in-law

²⁹And at once on leaving the synagogue, he went with James and John straight to the house of Simon and Andrew. ³⁰Now Simon's mother-in-law was in bed and feverish, and at once they told him about her. ³¹He went to her, took her by the hand and helped her up. And the fever left her and she began to serve them.

A number of cures

³²That evening, after sunset, they brought to him all who were sick and those who were possessed by devils. ³³The whole town came crowding round the door, ³⁴and he cured many who were sick with diseases of one kind or another; he also drove out many devils, but he would not allow them to speak, because they knew who he was.

Jesus quietly leaves Capernaum and travels through Galilee

³⁵In the morning, long before dawn, he got up and left the house, and went off to a lonely place and prayed there. ³⁶Simon and his companions set out in search of him, ³⁷and when they found him they said, "Everybody is looking for you." ³⁸He answered, "Let us go elsewhere, to the neighbouring country towns, so that I can proclaim the message there too, because that is why I came." ³⁹And he went all through Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and driving out devils.

Cure of a man suffering from a virulent skin-disease

⁴⁰A man suffering from a virulent skin-disease came to him and pleaded on his knees saying, "If you are willing, you can cleanse me." ⁴¹Feeling sorry for him, Jesus stretched out his hand, touched him and said to him, "I am willing. Be cleansed." ⁴²And at once the skin-disease left him and he was cleansed. ⁴³And at once Jesus sternly sent him away and said to him, ⁴⁴"Mind you tell no one anything, but go and show yourself to the priest, and

使那人拘挛了一阵，大喊一声，就从他身上出去了。²⁷ 众人大为惊愕，以致彼此询问说：“这是怎么一回事！这是具有权威的新教训，他竟然给不洁之魔出命，而不洁之魔也听从他。”²⁸ 他的声誉遂即传遍加黎利附近各处。

治好伯多禄的岳母

²⁹ 他一出会堂，就同雅各伯和若望来到了西满和安德肋的家里。³⁰ 那时西满的岳母正躺着发烧，有人就向耶稣提起她。³¹ 耶稣上前去握住她的手，拉她起来。热症遂即离开了她，她就侍候他们。

治好许多病人

³² 到了晚上日落之后，人们把所有患病和附魔的都带到他跟前。³³ 全城的人都聚在门前。³⁴ 耶稣治好了许多患各种病症的人，驱逐了许多魔鬼，不许魔鬼说话，因为他们认识他。

耶稣悄悄离开葛法翁，周游加黎利

³⁵ 清晨，天还很黑，耶稣就起身出去，到荒野里，在那里祈祷。³⁶ 西满和同伴去追寻他，³⁷ 找到了他，就向他说：“众人都找你呢！”³⁸ 耶稣对他们说：“我们到别处去吧！到邻近的村镇去吧！好叫我也在那里宣讲，因为我是为这事而来的。”³⁹ 他遂到加黎利各地，在他们的会堂里宣讲，并驱逐魔鬼。

治好癩病人

⁴⁰ 有一个癩病人来到耶稣跟前跪下说：“你若愿意，就能洁净我。”⁴¹ 耶稣动了怜悯的心，就伸手抚摸他，向他说：“我愿意，你洁净了吧！”⁴²……癩病立时消除，他就洁净了。⁴³ 然后耶稣严肃地嘱咐他，打发他走。⁴⁴ 并向他说：“小心！什么也不可告诉人。但去叫司祭检验

make the offering for your cleansing prescribed by Moses as evidence to them." ⁴⁵The man went away, but then started freely proclaiming and telling the story everywhere, so that Jesus could no longer go openly into any town, but stayed outside in deserted places. Even so, people from all around kept coming to him.

Cure of a paralytic

2¹When he returned to Capernaum, some time later word went round that he was in the house; ²and so many people collected that there was no room left, even in front of the door. He was preaching the word to them ³when some people came bringing him a paralytic carried by four men, ⁴but as they could not get the man to him through the crowd, they stripped the roof over the place where Jesus was; and when they had made an opening, they lowered the stretcher on which the paralytic lay. ⁵Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic, "My child, your sins are forgiven." ⁶Now some scribes were sitting there, and they thought to themselves, ⁷"How can this man talk like that? He is being blasphemous. Who but God can forgive sins?" ⁸And at once, Jesus, inwardly aware that this is what they were thinking, said to them, "Why do you have these thoughts in your hearts? ⁹Which of these is easier to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven' or to say, 'Get up, pick up your stretcher and walk?' ¹⁰But to prove to you that the Son of man has authority to forgive sins on earth"—¹¹he said to the paralytic—"I order you: get up, pick up your stretcher, and go off home." ¹²And the man got up, and at once picked up his stretcher and walked out in front of everyone, so that they were all astonished and praised God saying, "We have never see anything like this."

The call of Levi

¹³He went out again to the shore of the lake; and all the people came to him, and he taught them. ¹⁴As he was walking along he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax office, and he said to him, "Follow me." And he got up and followed him.

你,并为你的洁净,奉献梅瑟所规定的礼物,给他们作为证据。”⁴⁵但那人一出去即开始大大地宣扬,把这事传开了,以致耶稣不能公开进城,只好留在外边荒野的地方。但人们却从各处到他跟前来。

治好瘫子

2¹过了一些日子,耶稣又进了葛法翁。人听说他在家²里,²就聚来了许多人,连门前也没有空地。他就对他们讲道。³那时有人带着一名由四个人抬着的瘫子到他这里来。⁴但因为人众多,不能送到他面前,就在耶稣所在处,揭开了房顶,钻了个洞口,把瘫子躺在上面的榻缒下去。⁵耶稣一见他们的信心,就对瘫子说:“孩子,你的罪赦了。”⁶那时有几个经师坐在那里,心里忖度说:“⁷怎么这人这样说话呢?他说了亵渎的话。除了天主一个外,谁能赦罪呢?”⁸耶稣凭自己的神力,立刻识透了他们的私自忖度,遂向他们说:“你们心中为什么这样忖度呢?⁹什么比较容易呢?是对瘫子说,‘你的罪赦了!’还是说,‘起来,拿你的床走?’”¹⁰但为叫你们知道,人子在地上有赦罪的权柄”——遂对瘫子说:¹¹“我给你说,起来拿你的榻,回家去吧!”¹²那人就起来,立刻拿起床,当着众人的面走出去了。以致众人大为惊愕,遂光荣天主说:“我们从未见过这样的事!”

召选肋未为徒

¹³耶稣又出去到了海边。群众都到他跟前,他便教训他们。¹⁴当他前行时,看见亚尔斐的儿子肋未坐在税关上,便向他说:“跟随我!”肋未就起来跟随了耶稣。

Eating with sinners

¹⁵When Jesus was at dinner in his house, a number of tax collectors and sinners were also sitting at table with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many of them among his followers.

¹⁶When the scribes of the Pharisee party saw him eating with sinners and tax collectors, they said to his disciples, "Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?" ¹⁷When Jesus heard this he said to them, "It is not the healthy who need the doctor, but the sick. I came to call not the upright, but sinners."

A discussion on fasting

¹⁸John's disciples and the Pharisees were keeping a fast, when some people came to him and said to him, "Why is it that John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not?" ¹⁹Jesus replied, "Surely the bridegroom's attendants cannot fast while the bridegroom is still with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰But the time will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then, on that day, they will fast. ²¹No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old cloak; otherwise, the patch pulls away from it, the new from the old, and the tear gets worse. ²²And nobody puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise, the wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost and the skins too. No! New wine into fresh skins!"

Picking corn on the Sabbath

²³It happened that one Sabbath day he was taking a walk through the cornfields, and his disciples began to make a path by plucking ears of corn. ²⁴And the Pharisees said to him, "Look, why are they doing something on the Sabbath day that is forbidden?" ²⁵And he replied, "Have you never read what David did in his time of need when he and his followers were hungry—²⁶how he went into the house of God when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the loaves of the offering which only the priests are allowed to eat, and how he also gave some to the men with him?"

²⁷And he said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath; ²⁸so the Son of man is master even of the Sabbath."

与罪人同桌

¹⁵ 当耶稣在肋未家中坐席的时候,有许多税吏和罪人,也与耶稣和他的门徒一起坐席,因为有许多人跟随了他。¹⁶ 法利塞党的经师看见耶稣与罪人、税吏一起进食,就对他的门徒说:“怎么他与罪人和税吏一起吃喝?”¹⁷ 耶稣听到了就对他们说:“不是健康的人需要医生,而是有病的人。我不是来召义人,而是来召罪人。”

禁食的争论

¹⁸ 当时若翰的门徒和法利塞人正在禁食。有人来向耶稣说:“为什么若翰的门徒和法利塞人的门徒禁食,而你的门徒却不禁食呢?”¹⁹ 耶稣对他们说:“陪伴新郎之人岂能在新郎还与他们在一起的时候禁食? 他们与新郎在一起时,决不能禁食。²⁰ 但日子将要到来。当新郎从他们中被劫走时,在那一天他们就要禁食了。²¹ 没有人将未漂过的布补在旧衣服上的。不然补上的那块新布将扯裂旧的,破绽就更大了。²² 也没有人把新酒装在旧皮囊里的,否则酒涨破了皮囊,酒连皮囊都完了,而是新酒该装在新皮囊里。”

安息日门徒掐食麦穗

²³ 一个安息日,耶稣从麦田路过,他的门徒在行路时掐起麦穗来。²⁴ 法利塞人向耶稣说:“你看,他们为什么做安息日不许做的事?”²⁵ 耶稣对他们说:“你们从未读过,达味和他的随从,在急难饥饿时所作的事吗?”²⁶ 当厄贝雅塔尔作大司祭时,达味怎样进入天主的殿内,吃了供饼,还给了他的随从吃! 而这供饼除了司祭外,谁也不许吃的?”²⁷ 耶稣又对他们说:“安息日是为人立的,并不是人为安息日造的,²⁸ 所以人子也是安息日的主。”

Cure of the man with a withered hand

3¹Another time he went into the synagogue, and there was a man present whose hand was withered. ²And they were watching him to see if he would cure him on the Sabbath day, hoping for something to charge him with. ³He said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and stand in the middle!" ⁴Then he said to them, "Is it permitted on the Sabbath day to do good, or to do evil; to save life, or to kill?" But they said nothing. ⁵Then he looked angrily round at them, grieved to find them so obstinate, and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out and his hand was restored. ⁶The Pharisees went out and began at once to plot with the Herodians against him, discussing how to destroy him.

The crowds follow Jesus

⁷Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the lakeside, and great crowds from Galilee followed him. From Judaea, ⁸and from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea and Transjordan and the region of Tyre and Sidon, great numbers who had heard of all he was doing came to him. ⁹And he asked his disciples to have a boat ready for him because of the crowd, to keep him from being crushed. ¹⁰For he had cured so many that all who were afflicted in any way were crowding forward to touch him. ¹¹And the unclean spirits, whenever they saw him, would fall down before him and shout, "You are the Son of God!" ¹²But he warned them strongly not to make him known.

The appointment of the Twelve

¹³He now went up into the mountain and summoned those he wanted. So they came to him ¹⁴and he appointed twelve; they were to be his companions and to be sent out to proclaim the message, ¹⁵with power to drive out devils. ¹⁶And so he appointed the Twelve, Simon to whom he gave the name Peter, ¹⁷James the son of Zebedee and John the brother of James, to whom he gave the name Boanerges or "Sons of Thunder"; ¹⁸Andrew, Philip, Bartholo-

安息日治好枯手人

3¹ 耶稣又进了会堂，在那里有枯了一只手的人。² 他们窥测耶稣是否在安息日治好那人，好去控告他。³ 耶稣对那枯了一只手的说：“起来，站在中间！”⁴ 他又对他们说：“安息日许行善呢，还是作恶？许救命呢，还是害命？”他们一声不吭。⁵ 耶稣怒目环视他们，见他们心硬而悲伤起来，就对那人说：“伸出你的手来！”他一伸手，手就复原了。⁶ 法利塞人一出去，立即同黑落德党人商讨反对耶稣，怎样谋害他。

群众跟随耶稣

⁷ 于是耶稣同自己的门徒退到海边，有一大群加黎利人跟了来。⁸ 还有许多群众从犹太、耶路撒冷、依杜默亚、约旦河彼岸、提洛和漆冬一带地方，来到他那里，因为他们听说了他所作的一切事。⁹ 因为人多，他便吩咐他的门徒为自己备好一只小船，免得人们拥挤他。¹⁰ 因为他治好了许多人，所以凡有病痛的人都向他拥来，要触摸他。¹¹ 那些不洁之魔一见了他就俯伏在他面前，喊说：“你是天主子。”¹² 他却严厉斥责他们，不许把他显露出来。

拣选十二宗徒

¹³ 耶稣上了山，把自己所想要的人叫来。他们便来到他面前。¹⁴ 他就选定了十二人，要他们同他常在一起，并要派遣他们去宣讲，¹⁵ 且具有驱魔的权柄。¹⁶ 他立了十二人：西满，给他起名伯多禄；¹⁷ 载伯德的儿子雅各伯和雅各伯的弟弟若望，并为他们起名叫“巴乃热”，就是：“雷霆之子”；¹⁸ 安德肋；斐理伯；巴尔多禄茂；玛窦；多默；

mew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, the man who was to betray him.

His family are concerned about Jesus

²⁰He went home again, and once more such a crowd collected that they could not even have a meal. ²¹When his relations heard of this, they set out to take charge of him; they said, "He is out of his mind."

Allegations of the scribes

²²The scribes who had come down from Jerusalem were saying, "Beelzebul is in him," and, "It is through the prince of devils that he drives devils out." ²³So he called them to him and spoke to them in parables, ²⁴"How can Satan drive out Satan? If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot last. ²⁵And if a household is divided against itself, that household can never last. ²⁶Now if Satan has rebelled against himself and is divided, he cannot last either—it is the end of him. ²⁷But no one can make his way into a strong man's house and plunder his property unless he has first tied up the strong man. Only then can he plunder his house.

²⁸"In truth I tell you, all human sins will be forgiven, and all the blasphemies ever uttered; ²⁹but anyone who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven, but is guilty of an eternal sin." ³⁰This was because they were saying, "There is an unclean spirit in him."

The true kinsmen of Jesus

³¹Now his mother and brothers arrived and, standing outside, sent in a message asking for him. ³²A crowd was sitting round him at the time the message was passed to him, "Look, your mother and brothers and sisters are outside asking for you." ³³He replied, "Who are my mother and my brothers?" ³⁴And looking at those sitting in a circle round him, he said, "Here are my mother and my brothers. ³⁵Anyone who does the will of God, that person is my brother and sister and mother."

亚尔斐的儿子雅各伯；达陡和热诚者西满；¹⁹ 以及出卖他的依斯加略人茹达斯。

家人关心他

²⁰ 耶稣回到家里，群众又聚集而来，以致他们连饭都不能吃。²¹ 他的亲戚听说了，便出来想抓住他，因为他们说：“他疯了。”

经师们的指控

²² 从耶路撒冷下来的经师们说：“他附有贝耳则步”；又说“他靠魔王驱魔。”²³ 耶稣把他们叫来，用比喻向他们说：²⁴“撒殢怎么会驱逐撒殢呢？如果一个国家自相纷争，那个国家就不能存在；²⁵ 如果一个家庭自相纷争，那个家庭也将不能存在。²⁶ 撒殢若起来自相攻击纷争，也就不能存在，必将灭亡。²⁷ 决没有人能进入壮士的家，抢劫他的家具。除非先把那壮士捆绑起来，然后抢劫他的家。

²⁸“我切实告诉你们，世人的一切罪恶，连说的任何亵渎的话，都可赦免。²⁹ 但谁若亵渎了圣神，永远不得赦免，而是永久罪恶的罪人。”³⁰ 耶稣说这话是因为他们说：“他附有不洁之魔。”

耶稣的真亲属

³¹ 耶稣的母亲和他的兄弟们来了。站在外边，派人到他跟前去叫他。³² 那时群众正围着他坐着。有人对他说：“瞧！你的母亲和你的兄弟在外面找你。”³³ 耶稣回答他们说：“谁是我的母亲和我的兄弟？”³⁴ 遂环视坐在周围的人说：“瞧！这是我的母亲和我的兄弟。³⁵ 因为凡奉行天主的旨意，就是我的兄弟姊妹和母亲。”

Parable of the sower

4¹ Again he began to teach them by the lakeside, but such a huge crowd gathered round him that he got into a boat on the water and sat there. The whole crowd were at the lakeside on land.² He taught them many things in parables, and in the course of his teaching he said to them,³ "Listen! Imagine a sower going out to sow."⁴ Now it happened that, as he sowed, some of the seed fell on the edge of the path, and the birds came and ate it up.⁵ Some seed fell on rocky ground where it found little soil and at once sprang up, because there was no depth of earth;⁶ and when the sun came up it was scorched and, not having any roots, it withered away.⁷ Some seed fell into thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it produced no crop.⁸ And some seeds fell into rich soil, grew tall and strong, and produced a good crop; the yield was thirty, sixty, even a hundredfold."⁹ And he said, "Anyone who has ears for listening should listen!"

Why Jesus spoke in parables

¹⁰ When he was alone, the Twelve, together with the others who formed his company, asked what the parables meant.¹¹ He told them, "To you is granted the secret of the kingdom of God, but to those who are outside everything comes in parables,

¹² so that *they may look and look, but never perceive;*

listen and listen, but never understand;

to avoid changing their ways and being healed."

The parable of the sower explained

¹³ He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? Then how will you understand any of the parables?"¹⁴ What the sower is sowing is the word.¹⁵ Those on the edge of the path where the word is sown are people who have no sooner heard it than Satan at once comes and carries away the word that was sown in them.

¹⁶ Similarly, those who are sown on patches of rock are people who, when first they hear the word, welcome it at once with joy.

¹⁷ But they have no root deep down and do not last; should some trial come, or some persecution on account of the word, at once they fall away.¹⁸ Then there are others who are sown in thorns. These have heard the word,¹⁹ but the worries of this world, the lure of riches and all the other passion come in to choke the word,

撒种的比喻

¹ 耶稣又开始在海边施训,有大批群众聚集在他跟前。
4 他只得上了船,坐在海上,群众都在海边地上。² 他用比喻教训他们许多事。在施训时他对他们说:³“你们听!有一个撒种的人出去撒种。⁴ 他撒种时,有的落在路旁,飞鸟来把它吃了。⁵ 有的落在土浅的石头地里,因为泥土不深即发了芽,⁶ 太阳一出来被晒焦了;又因为没有根,就干枯了。⁷ 有的落在荆棘中,荆棘长起来把它窒息了,就不结果实。⁸ 有的落在好地里,就长大成熟,结了果实;有的结三十倍,有的结六十倍,有的结一百倍。”⁹ 他又说:“有耳听的,听吧!”

耶稣为什么用比喻

¹⁰ 当耶稣独自一人时,那些跟随他和十二门徒便问他这些比喻的意义。¹¹ 耶稣对他们说:“天主国的奥义只赏给了你们。但对那些人,一切都用比喻。

¹²“使他们看是看了,却看不见;

听是听了,却不明白。

免得他们回头,而得赦免。”

撒种之喻的解释

¹³ 耶稣对他们说:“你们不明白这个比喻,又怎能明白其他一切的比喻呢?¹⁴ 那撒种人撒的,是所讲的道。¹⁵ 那撒在路旁的道,是指人听了后,撒弹立时来把撒在他们心里的道夺去了。¹⁶ 同样,那撒在石头地里的是指人听了道后,即欣然接受;¹⁷ 但他们心里没有根,不能持久;及至为了道发生艰难或迫害,立刻就跌倒了。¹⁸ 还有那撒在荆棘中的,是指人听了道后,¹⁹ 世俗的焦虑、财富的

and so it produces nothing. ²⁰And there are those who have been sown in rich soil; they hear the word and accept it and yield a harvest, thirty and sixty and a hundredfold."

Receiving and handing on the teaching of Jesus

²¹He also said to them, "Is a lamp brought in to be put under a tub or under the bed? Surely to be put on the lamp-stand? ²²For there is nothing hidden, but it must be disclosed, nothing kept secret except to be brought to light. ²³Anyone who has ears for listening should listen!"

Parable of the measure

²⁴He also said to them, "Take notice of what you are hearing. The standard you use will be used for you—and you will receive more besides; ²⁵anyone who has, will be given more; anyone who has not, will be deprived even of what he has."

Parable of the seed growing by itself

²⁶He also said, "This is what the kingdom of God is like. A man scatters seed on the land. ²⁷Night and day, while he sleeps, when he is awake, the seed is sprouting and growing; how, he does not know. ²⁸Of its own accord the land produces first the shoot, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. ²⁹And when the crop is ready, at once he starts to reap because the harvest has come."

Parable of the mustard seed

³⁰He also said, "What can we say the kingdom is like? What parable can we find for it? ³¹It is like a mustard seed which, at the time of its sowing, is the smallest of all the seeds on earth. ³²Yet once it is sown it grows into the biggest shrub of them all and puts out big branches so that the birds of the air can shelter in its shade."

The use of parables

³³Using many parables like these, he spoke the word to them,

迷惑以及其它的贪欲,把道压了,结不出果实。²⁰ 那撒在好地里的,是指人听了道,就接受了,并结了果实,有的三十倍,有的六十倍,有的一百倍。”

接受与传授耶稣的教导

²¹ 耶稣又对他们说:“人拿灯来,岂是为放在斗里或床下的吗? 不是为放在灯台上的吗?²² 因为没有什么隐藏的事,不是为显露出来的;也没有隐密的事,不是为昭彰出来的。²³ 谁若有耳听,听吧!”

度量之喻

²⁴ 耶稣又对他们说:“留心你们所听的! 你们用什么尺度来量人,也必用什么尺度来量你们,而且还要多加给你们。²⁵ 因为凡有的,还将给他;凡没有的,连他所有的也将要从他夺去。”

种子自长的比喻

²⁶ 他又说:“天主的国好比一个人把种子撒在地里。²⁷ 他黑夜白天,或睡或起。那种子发芽、生长,至于怎样,他却不知道。²⁸ 土地自然生长果实,先发苗,后吐穗,最后穗又长满了麦粒。²⁹ 当果实成熟时,便用镰刀收割,因为到了收获的时期。”

芥菜子的比喻

³⁰ 他又说:“我们用什么比喻天主的国呢? 或用什么比喻来形容它呢?³¹ 它好像一粒芥菜子,种到地里时,比地上一切种子都小;³² 但下种以后,生长起来比一切蔬菜都大;并且长出大枝,以致天上的飞鸟能栖息在它的荫下。”

比喻的总结

³³ 耶稣用许多这样的比喻,按照他们所能听懂的,给

so far as they were capable of understanding it. ³⁴He would not speak to them except in parables, but he explained everything to his disciples when they were by themselves.

The calming of the storm

³⁵With the coming of evening that same day, he said to them, "Let us cross over to the other side." ³⁶And leaving the crowd behind they took him, just as he was, in the boat; and there were other boats with him. ³⁷Then it began to blow a great gale and the waves were breaking into the boat so that it was almost swamped. ³⁸But he was in the stern, his head on the cushion, asleep. ³⁹They woke him and said to him, "Master, do you not care? We are lost!" And he woke up and rebuked the wind and said to the sea, "Quiet now! Be calm!" And the wind dropped, and there followed a great calm. ⁴⁰Then he said to them, "Why are you so frightened? Have you still no faith?" ⁴¹They were overcome with awe and said to one another, "Who can this be? Even the wind and the sea obey him."

The Gerasene demoniac

5¹They reached the territory of the Gerasenes on the other side of the lake, ²and when he disembarked, a man with an unclean spirit at once came out from the tombs towards him. ³The man lived in the tombs and no one could secure him any more, even with a chain, ⁴because he had often been secured with fetters and chains but had snapped the chains and broken the fetters, and no one had the strength to control him. ⁵All night and all day, among the tombs and in the mountains, he would howl and gash himself with stones. ⁶Catching sight of Jesus from a distance, he ran up and fell at his feet ⁷and shouted at the top of his voice, "What do you want with me, Jesus, son of the Most High God? In God's name do not torture me!" ⁸For Jesus had been saying to him, "Come out of the man, unclean spirit." ⁹Then he asked, "What is your name?" He answered, "My name is Legion, for there are many of us." ¹⁰And he begged him earnestly not to send them out of the district. ¹¹Now on the mountainside there was a great herd of pigs feeding,

他们讲道。³⁴若不用比喻,他就不给他们讲什么,但私下却给自己的门徒解释一切。

平息风浪

³⁵在当天晚上,耶稣对门徒说:“我们渡到对岸去吧!”³⁶他们撇下群众。耶稣还在船上,他们就这样带着他走了。与他一起的还有别的小船。³⁷忽然狂风大作,波浪涌进舱内,以致小船已满了水。³⁸耶稣却在船尾依枕而睡。他们叫醒他,对他说:“师傅,我们要丧命了,你不管吗?”³⁹耶稣醒来,叱责了风,并向海说:“不要作声,平定了吧!”风就停止了,遂大告平静。⁴⁰耶稣对他们说:“为什么你们这样胆怯?你们怎么还没有信德呢?”⁴¹他们非常惊惧。彼此说:“这人到底是谁?连风和海也听从他!”

革拉撒的附魔人

5¹他们来到了海的对面,革拉撒人的地方。²耶稣一下船,即有一个附着不洁之魔的人,从坟墓里出来,迎着他走来。³那人居住在坟墓里,没有人能捆住他,就是用锁链也不能。⁴因为人曾屡次用脚镣和锁链将他捆绑,他却将锁链挣断,将脚镣弄碎,没有人能制服他。⁵他昼夜在坟墓里或山陵中喊叫,用石头击伤自己。⁶他从远处望见了耶稣,就跑来跪拜在他脚前,⁷大声喊说:“至高天主子耶稣,我与你有什么相干?我因着天主之名求你,不要磨难我!”⁸原来耶稣曾向他说:“不洁之魔,从这人身上出去!”⁹耶稣问他说:“你名叫什么?”他回答说:“我名叫‘军旅’,因为我们众多。”¹⁰他再三恳求耶稣不要驱逐他们离开这个地方。¹¹那时山崖那边上,有一大群猪

¹² and the unclean spirits begged him, "Send us to the pigs, let us go into them." ¹³ So he gave them leave. With that, the unclean spirits came out and went into the pigs, and the herd of about two thousand pigs charged down the cliff into the lake, and there they were drowned. ¹⁴ The men looking after them ran off and told their story in the city and in the country round about; and the people came to see what had really happened. ¹⁵ They came to Jesus and saw the demoniac sitting there—the man who had had the legion in him—properly dressed and in his full senses, and they were afraid. ¹⁶ And those who had witnessed it reported what had happened to the demoniac and what had become of the pigs. ¹⁷ Then they began to implore Jesus to leave their neighbourhood. ¹⁸ As he was getting into the boat, the man who had been possessed begged to be allowed to stay with him. ¹⁹ Jesus would not let him but said to him, "Go home to your people and tell them all that the Lord in his mercy has done for you." ²⁰ So the man went off and proceeded to proclaim in the Decapolis all that Jesus had done for him. And everyone was amazed.

Cure of the woman with a haemorrhage. The daughter of Jairus raised to life

²¹ When Jesus had crossed again in the boat to the other side, a large crowd gathered round him and he stayed by the lake. ²² Then the president of the synagogue came up, named Jairus, and seeing him, fell at his feet ²³ and begged him earnestly, saying, "My little daughter is desperately sick. Do come and lay your hands on her that she may be saved and may live." ²⁴ Jesus went with him and a large crowd followed him; they were pressing all round him.

²⁵ Now there was a woman who had suffered from a haemorrhage for twelve years; ²⁶ after long and painful treatment under various doctors, she had spent all she had without being any the better for it; in fact, she was getting worse. ²⁷ She had heard about Jesus, and she came up through the crowd and touched his cloak from behind, thinking, ²⁸ "If I can just touch his clothes, I shall be saved." ²⁹ And at once the source of the bleeding dried up, and she felt in herself that she was cured of her complaint. ³⁰ And at once aware of the power that had gone out from him, Jesus turned

正在吃食。¹² 他们恳求耶稣说：“请打发我们到猪群，好让我们进入它们内。”¹³ 耶稣准许了他们。不洁之魔就出来，进入了猪内。那群猪约有两千只，便从山崖上直冲海里淹死了。¹⁴ 放猪的人逃走了，到城里和乡间去传开。人都来看个究竟。¹⁵ 他们来到耶稣跟前，看见那个附魔的人——即为“军旅”所附的人——坐在那里穿着衣服，神志清醒，就害怕起来。¹⁶ 目睹的人，就把附魔的人所遇到的和那猪群的事都对他们述说了。¹⁷ 他们便请求耶稣离开他们的境界。¹⁸ 当耶稣上船时，那曾附过魔鬼的人恳求耶稣，让他与耶稣同在一起。¹⁹ 耶稣没有允许他，但对他说：“你回家，到你亲属处，对他们传述上主为你作了何等大事，怎样怜悯了你。”²⁰ 那人就走了，在十城区开始传扬耶稣为他所作的何等大事，众人都惊奇不已。

治好患血漏的妇女与复活雅依洛的女儿

²¹ 耶稣乘船再回到对岸。大伙群众汇集在他四周，他就留在海滨。²² 那时来了一个会堂长，名叫雅依洛。他一见耶稣，就跪在他脚前，²³ 恳求他说：“我的小女儿快要死了，请去给她覆手，叫她得救回生。”²⁴ 耶稣就同他去了。后面拥随了一大群人。

²⁵ 有一个妇女患血漏病已有十二年。²⁶ 她请了许多医生，受了许多苦，花尽了她的一切，病势非但没有好转，反而加重了。²⁷ 她听了有关耶稣的传说，便来到人群中，从后面摸了耶稣的外衣。²⁸ 她心里想：“我只要一摸他的衣服，病必然会好。”²⁹ 她的血漏来源立刻涸竭了。她觉得身上的病也好了。³⁰ 耶稣立时觉得有一股能力从自己身上出去。就在人群中回过头来说：“谁摸了我的衣

round in the crowd and said, "Who touched my clothes?" ³¹His disciples said to him, "You see how the crowd is pressing round you; how can you ask, 'Who touched me?'" ³²But he continued to look all round to see who had done it. ³³Then the woman came forward, frightened and trembling because she knew what had happened to her, and she fell at his feet and told him the whole truth. ³⁴"My daughter," he said, "your faith has restored you to health; go in peace and be free from your complaint."

³⁵While he was still speaking some people arrived from the house of the president of the synagogue to say, "Your daughter is dead; why put the Master to any further trouble?" ³⁶But Jesus overheard what they said and he said to the president of the synagogue, "Do not be afraid; only have faith." ³⁷And he allowed no one to go with him except Peter and James and John the brother of James. ³⁸So they came to the house of the president of the synagogue, and Jesus noticed all the commotion, with people weeping and wailing unrestrainedly. ³⁹He went in and said to them, "Why all this commotion and crying? The child is not dead, but asleep." ⁴⁰But they ridiculed him. So he turned them all out and, taking with him the child's father and mother and his own companions, he went into the place where the child lay. ⁴¹And taking the child by the hand he said to her, "*Talitha Kum!*" which means, "Little girl, I tell you to get up." ⁴²The little girl got up at once and began to walk about, for she was twelve years old. At once they were overcome with astonishment, ⁴³and he gave them strict orders not to let anyone know about it, and told them to give her something to eat.

A visit to Nazareth

6¹Leaving that district, he went to his home town, and his disciples accompanied him. ²With the coming of the Sabbath he began teaching in the synagogue, and most of them were astonished when they heard him. They said, "Where did the man get all this? What is this wisdom that has been granted him, and these miracles that are worked through him?" ³This is the carpenter, surely, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joset and Jude and Simon? His sisters, too, are they not here with us?" And they would not ac-

服？”³¹ 他的门徒对他说：“你看，群众四面拥挤着你，你还问‘谁摸了我’！”³² 耶稣环视四周，要看看作这事的妇女。³³ 那妇女明知在自己身上所发生的事，就战战兢兢地前来跪伏在耶稣面前，把实情告诉了他。³⁴ 耶稣对她说：“女儿，你的信德救了你，平安回去吧！你的病痊愈了。”

³⁵ 当他还在说话时，有人从会堂长家里出来说：“你的女儿死了，何必再烦劳老师呢？”³⁶ 耶稣听见所说的话，就对会堂长说：“不要怕，只管信。”³⁷ 于是他带了伯多禄、雅各伯和雅各伯的弟弟若望前去，而不让任何人跟着。³⁸ 他们到了会堂长的家。耶稣看到群众非常嘈杂，有的在哭泣，有的哀号。³⁹ 进去后便对他们说：“你们为什么又哭又叫？小女孩没有死，只是睡着呢！”⁴⁰ 他们都讥笑他。耶稣把众人都撵出去，带着小女孩的父亲和母亲，以及同他在一起的人，进了小女孩所在之处。⁴¹ 他拉起小女孩的手，对她说：“塔里塔古木！”意思是说：“小女孩，我命你起来！”⁴² 那女孩立即起来行走，原来她已十二岁了。他们都大为惊讶。⁴³ 耶稣却切切嘱咐他们，不叫任何人知道这事，又吩咐给女孩进食。

访问纳匝肋

¹ 耶稣从那里起身，来到自己的家乡，门徒也跟了他来。
6² 到了安息日，他在会堂里开始教训人。众人听了都惊讶说：“他这一切是从哪里得来的呢？所赐给他的是怎么样的智慧？他经手行出的是怎样的奇能呢？”³ 这人不就是那个木匠吗？他不是玛利亚的儿子吗？不是雅各伯、若瑟、犹达、西满的兄弟吗？他的姊妹不都在我们这

cept him. ⁴And Jesus said to them, "A prophet is despised only in his own country, among his own relations and in his own house"; ⁵and he could work no miracle there, except that he cured a few sick people by laying his hands on them. ⁶He was amazed at their lack of faith.

The mission of the Twelve

He made a tour round the villages, teaching. ⁷Then he summoned the Twelve and began to send them out in pairs, giving them authority over unclean spirits. ⁸And he instructed them to take nothing for the journey except a staff—no bread, no haversack, no coppers for their purses. ⁹They were to wear sandals but, he added, "Don't take a spare tunic." ¹⁰And he said to them, "If you enter a house anywhere, stay there until you leave the district. ¹¹And if any place does not welcome you and people refuse to listen to you, as you walk away shake off the dust under your feet as evidence to them." ¹²So they set off to proclaim repentance; ¹³and they cast out many devils, and anointed many sick people with oil and cured them.

Herod and Jesus

¹⁴King Herod had heard about him, since by now his name was well known. Some were saying, "John the Baptist has risen from the dead, and that is why miraculous powers are at work in him." ¹⁵Others said, "He is Elijah," others again, "He is a prophet, like the prophets we used to have." ¹⁶But when Herod heard this he said, "It is John whose head I cut off; he has risen from the dead."

John the Baptist beheaded

¹⁷Now it was this same Herod who had sent to have John arrested, and had had him chained up in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife whom he had married. ¹⁸For John had told Herod, "It is against the law for you to have your brother's wife." ¹⁹As for Herodias, she was furious with him and wanted to kill him but she was not able to do so, ²⁰because Herod was in awe of John,

里吗？”他们便对他起了反感。⁴ 耶稣对他们说：“先知只在本乡、本族和本家里受不到尊敬。”⁵ 耶稣在那里不能行什么奇能，只给少数几个病人覆手，治好了他们。⁶ 他因为他们的无信心而感到诧异，就周游四周各村教训人。

派遣十二人

⁷ 耶稣叫来十二门徒，开始派遣他们两个两个地出去，赐给他们制伏不洁之魔的权柄。⁸ 嘱咐他们在路上除了一根棍杖外，什么也不带，不带食物，不带口袋，腰带里也不带钱，⁹ 只要穿鞋，“不穿两件内衣。”¹⁰ 又对他们说：“你们无论到何处，进了一家，就住在那里，直至离开那个地方。¹¹ 无论何处不接待你们，无论何人不听从你们，你们就从那里出去。拂去你们脚上的尘土，作为反对他们的证据。”¹² 他们就出去宣讲，使人悔改；¹³ 并驱逐了许多魔鬼；且给许多病人敷油，治愈了他们。

黑落德与耶稣

¹⁴ 耶稣的名声传扬出去，黑落德王也听到了。有人说：“授洗的若翰从死人中复活了，为此，在他身上才会展出这些奇能。”¹⁵ 另有人说：“他是厄里亚。”又有人说：“这是先知，好像古先知中的一位。”¹⁶ 黑落德听了却说：“是我斩首的若翰复活了！”

若翰的死

¹⁷ 原来就是这个黑落德，为了他的兄弟斐理伯的妻子黑落狄雅的缘故——因为他娶了她为妻——曾亲自派人逮捕了若翰，把他锁在监里。¹⁸ 因为若翰曾给黑落德说：“你不可占有你兄弟的妻子。”¹⁹ 黑落狄雅便怀恨他，想杀害他，只是不能。²⁰ 因为黑落德敬畏若翰，知道

knowing him to be a good and upright man, and gave him his protection. When he had heard him speak he was greatly perplexed, and yet he liked to listen to him.

²¹An opportunity came on Herod's birthday when he gave a banquet for the nobles of his court, for his army officers and for the leading figures in Galilee. ²²When the daughter of this same Herodias came in and danced, she delighted Herod and his guests; so the king said to the girl, "Ask me anything you like and I will give it you." ²³And he swore her an oath, "I will give you anything you ask, even half my kingdom." ²⁴She went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask for?" She replied, "The head of John the Baptist." ²⁵The girl at once rushed back to the king and made her request, "I want you to give me John the Baptist's head, immediately, on a dish." ²⁶The king was deeply distressed but, thinking of the oaths he had sworn and of his guests, he was reluctant to break his word to her. ²⁷At once the king sent one of the bodyguard with orders to bring John's head. ²⁸The man went off and beheaded him in the prison; then he brought the head on a dish and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother. ²⁹When John's disciples heard about this, they came and took his body and laid it in a tomb.

First miracle of the loaves

³⁰The apostles rejoined Jesus and told him all they had done and taught. ³¹And he said to them, "Come away to some lonely place all by yourselves and rest for a while"; for there were so many coming and going that there was no time for them even to eat. ³²So they went off in the boat to a lonely place where they could be by themselves. ³³But people saw them going, and many recognised them; and from every town they all hurried to the place on foot and reached it before them. ³⁴So as he stepped ashore he saw a large crowd; and he took pity on them because they were like sheep without a shepherd, and he set himself to teach them at some length. ³⁵By now it was getting very late, and his disciples came up to him and said, "This is a lonely place and it is getting very late, ³⁶so send them away, and they can go to the farms and villages round about, to buy themselves something to eat." ³⁷He replied, "Give them something to eat yourselves." They answered,

他是一名义人、圣人，曾保全了他。听他讲话时，就甚感困惑，但仍乐意听他。

²¹ 好机会到了。当黑落德在自己的生日上，为他的官员、军官和加黎利的要人设筵席时，²² 黑落狄雅的女儿进来跳舞，获得了黑落德和同席人的欢心。王便对女孩说：“你随意向我求什么，我都赐给你！”²³ 又对她发誓说：“无论你求我什么，就是我王国的一半，我也必定给你！”²⁴ 她便出去问母亲说：“我该求什么？”她母亲答说：“授洗的若翰的头。”²⁵ 她便急忙回到王前求说：“我要你立刻把授洗的若翰的头，放在盘子里给我！”²⁶ 王就十分忧郁。但由于誓言和同席的人，不愿对她失信，²⁷ 遂即派遣卫兵，命令把若翰的头送来。卫兵便在监里斩了若翰的头，²⁸ 放在盘里送来；交给了那女孩，那女孩又交给了她母亲。²⁹ 若翰的门徒听说了这事，就来领去他的尸身，把他安葬在坟墓里。

首次增饼

³⁰ 宗徒们到耶稣那里集合了，把他们所作所教的一切都报告给耶稣。³¹ 耶稣对他们说：“你们来，私下到荒野的地方去休息一会！”这是因为来往的人很多，他们连进食的时间也没有。³² 他们便上船，私下往荒野地方去。³³ 人们看见他们走了。许多人知道他们所要去的，便从各城徒步在后奔走，而且比他们先到。³⁴ 耶稣一下船，看见一大群人，就动了怜悯之心。因为他们好像没有牧人的羊，就开口教训他们许多事。³⁵ 时间已经很晚了，他的门徒来到他跟前说：“这里是荒野，而且时间已晚，³⁶ 请你遣散他们，好叫他们到四周田舍村庄去各自买东西吃。”³⁷ 耶稣却回答说：“你们自己给他们吃的吧！”

"Are we to go and spend two hundred denarii on bread for them to eat?" ³⁸He asked, "How many loaves have you? Go and see." And when they had found out they said, "Five, and two fish." ³⁹Then he ordered them to get all the people to sit down in groups on the green grass, ⁴⁰and they sat down on the ground in squares of hundreds and fifties. ⁴¹Then he took the five loaves and the two fish, raised his eyes to heaven and said the blessing; then he broke the loaves and began handing them to his disciples to distribute among the people. He also shared out the two fish among them all. ⁴²They all ate as much as they wanted. ⁴³They collected twelve basketfuls of scraps of bread and pieces of fish. ⁴⁴Those who had eaten the loaves numbered five thousand men.

Jesus walks on the water

⁴⁵And at once he made his disciples get into the boat and go on ahead to the other side near Bethsaida, while he himself sent the crowd away. ⁴⁶After saying goodbye to them he went off into the hills to pray. ⁴⁷When evening came, the boat was far out on the sea, and he was alone on the land. ⁴⁸He could see that they were hard pressed in their rowing, for the wind was against them; and about the fourth watch of the night he came towards them, walking on the sea. He was going to pass them by, ⁴⁹but when they saw him walking on the sea they thought it was a ghost and cried out; ⁵⁰for they had all seen him and were terrified. But at once he spoke to them, and said, "Courage! It's me! Don't be afraid." ⁵¹Then he got into the boat with them and the wind dropped. They were utterly and completely dumbfounded, ⁵²because they had not seen what the miracle of the loaves meant; their minds were closed.

Cures at Gennesaret

⁵³Having made the crossing, they came to land at Gennesaret and moored there. ⁵⁴When they disembarked people at once recognised him, ⁵⁵and started hurrying all through the countryside and brought the sick on stretchers to wherever they heard he was. ⁵⁶And wherever he went, to village or town or farm, they laid down the sick in the open spaces, begging him to let them touch even the fringe of his cloak. And all those who touched him were saved.

门徒向他说：“我们去买二百元银币的饼给他们吃吗？”³⁸ 耶稣问他们说：“你们有多少饼？去看看。”他们说：“五个饼和两条鱼。”³⁹ 于是耶稣吩咐他们，⁴⁰ 一伙一伙地坐在青草地上。人们就或五十一组或一百一组地坐下。⁴¹ 耶稣拿起五个饼和两条鱼来，举目向天，祝福了，把饼掰开授给门徒，叫他们摆在众人面前，两条鱼也分给众人。⁴² 众人吃了而且饱了。⁴³ 人们把剩余的碎饼碎鱼，收了满满十二筐。⁴⁴ 吃饼的男人就有五千。

步行水面

⁴⁵ 耶稣即刻催门徒们上船，先到那边贝特赛达去。这期间他自己遣散了群众。⁴⁶ 耶稣辞别了众人以后，便往山上祈祷去了。⁴⁷ 到了夜晚，船已在海中。耶稣独自在陆地上，⁴⁸ 他看见门徒们艰苦地划桨。因为正是逆风，约夜间四更时分，耶稣步行海面，朝着他们走去，有意越过他们。⁴⁹ 门徒看见耶稣步行海面，以为是个鬼怪，就惊叫起来。⁵⁰ 因为众人都看见了他，都惊慌起来。耶稣立刻与他们讲话，向他们说：“放心！是我，不要怕！”⁵¹ 他到他们那里上了船，风就停了。他们心中十分惊奇。⁵² 因为他们还不明白关于饼的事，他们的心还是蒙蔽着。

在革乃撒勒治好病人

⁵³ 他们渡过了海，来到革乃撒勒地方，就靠了岸。⁵⁴ 刚下船，人们就立刻认出他来，⁵⁵ 便传遍那全地区。人们听说耶稣在那里，便开始用榻把病人抬到那里。⁵⁶ 凡耶稣所到之地，或村庄、或城里、或乡间，人们都把病人放在广场上，求耶稣允许他们至少摸摸他的衣边。凡摸到他的人，病就好了。

The traditions of the Pharisees

7¹The Pharisees and some of the scribes who had come from Jerusalem gathered round him, ²and they noticed that some of his disciples were eating with unclean hands, that is, without washing them. ³For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, keep the tradition of the elders and never eat without washing their arms as far as the elbow; ⁴and on returning from the market place they never eat without first sprinkling themselves. There are also many other observances which have been handed down to them to keep, concerning the washing of cups and pots and bronze dishes. ⁵So the Pharisees and scribes asked him, "Why do your disciples not respect the tradition of the elders but eat their food with unclean hands?" ⁶He answered, "How rightly Isaiah prophesied about you hypocrites in the passage of scripture:

*This people honors me only with lip-service,
while their hearts are far from me.*

⁷*Their reverence of me is worthless;*

the lessons they teach are nothing but human commandments.

⁸You put aside the commandment of God to observe human traditions." ⁹And he said to them, "How ingeniously you get round the commandment of God in order to preserve your own tradition! ¹⁰For Moses said: *Honour your father and your mother*, and, *Anyone who curses father or mother must be put to death.* ¹¹But you say, 'If a man says to his father or mother: Anything I have that I might have used to help you is Korban (that is, dedicated to God),' ¹²then he is forbidden from that moment to do anything for his father or mother. ¹³In this way you make God's word ineffective for the sake of your tradition which you have handed down. And you do many other things like this."

On clean and unclean

¹⁴He called the people to him again and said, "Listen to me, all of you, and understand, ¹⁵Nothing that goes into someone from outside can make that person unclean; it is the things that come out of someone that make that person unclean. ¹⁶Anyone who has ears for listening should listen!"

法利塞人的遗规

7¹ 法利塞人和一些从耶路撒冷来的经师，聚集到耶稣跟前。² 他们看见他的几个门徒用不洁的手，就是用没有洗过的手吃东西。³ 原来法利塞人和所有的犹太人都拘守先人的遗规，若不仔细洗手就不吃东西。⁴ 从街市上回来，若不先沐浴，也不吃东西。还有其他许多事，他们历代拘守，如洗杯、洗壶、洗铜器、洗榻。⁵ 法利塞人和经师们就问耶稣：“你的门徒为什么不遵守先人的遗规，用不洁的手吃东西？”⁶ 耶稣回答说：“依撒意亚论你们这些伪君子的预言，真好！经上记载说：

‘这民族用嘴唇尊敬我，
他们的心却远离我。

⁷ 他们恭敬我也是枉然，
他们把人的规律当作教义来教训人。’

⁸ 你们离弃天主的诫命，而只拘守人的遗规。”⁹ 又向他们说：“真好啊！你们为拘守你们的遗规，竟然废除了天主的诫命。¹⁰ 梅瑟原说过，‘你该孝敬你的父母’。又说，‘咒骂父亲和母亲者，应处以死刑’。¹¹ 你们却说，‘人若对父亲和母亲说：我所能供养你的，已作了“科尔班”（即“献仪”），’¹² 那么就许那人不必再为父母做什么了。¹³ 这样你们便为了你们所传授的遗规，废弃了天主的话。你们还做了许多诸如此类的事。”

论清洁与污秽

¹⁴ 耶稣又叫群众过来，对他们说：“你们都要听我，也要明白。¹⁵ 不是从人外面进入他内的，能污秽人；而是从人里面出来的才污秽人。¹⁶ 凡有耳听的，听吧！”

¹⁷When he had gone into the house, away from the crowd, his disciples questioned him about the parable. ¹⁸He said to them, "Even you—don't you understand? Can't you see that nothing that goes into someone from outside can make that person unclean, ¹⁹because it goes not into the heart but into the stomach and passes into the sewer?" (Thus he pronounced all foods clean.) ²⁰And he went on, "It is what comes out of someone that makes that person unclean. ²¹For it is from within, from the heart, that evil intentions emerge: fornication, theft, murder, ²²adultery, avarice, malice, deceit, indecency, envy, slander, pride, folly. ²³All these evil things come from within and make a person unclean."

III: JOURNEYS OUTSIDE GALILEE

The daughter of the Syro-Phoenician woman healed

²⁴He left that place and set out for the territory of Tyre. There he went into a house and did not want anyone to know he was there; but he could not pass unrecognised. ²⁵At once a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit heard about him and came and fell at his feet. ²⁶Now this woman was a gentile, by birth a Syro-Phoenician, and she begged him to drive the devil out of her daughter. ²⁷And he said to her, "The children should be fed first, because it is not fair to take the children's food and throw it to the little dogs." ²⁸But she spoke up. "Ah yes, sir," she replied, "but little dogs under the table eat the scraps from the children." ²⁹And he said to her, "For saying this you may go home happy; the devil has gone out of your daughter." ³⁰So she went off home and found the child lying on the bed and the devil gone.

Healing of the deaf man

³¹Returning from the territory of Tyre, he went by way of Sidon towards the Lake of Galilee, right through the Decapolis territory. ³²And they brought him a deaf man who had an impediment in his speech; and they asked him to lay his hand on him. ³³He took him aside to be by themselves, away from the crowd, put his fingers into the man's ears and touched his tongue with spittle.

¹⁷ 耶稣离开群众,回到家里。他的门徒便问他这个比喻的意思。¹⁸ 耶稣说:“你们也不明白这个意思吗?你们不知道,凡从外面进入人内的,不能使人污秽;¹⁹ 因为进不到他的心,只到他的肚腹内,再排泄到厕所里去吗?”(他这是说一切食物都是洁净的。)²⁰ 耶稣又说:“凡从人里面出来的,才使人污秽。²¹ 因为恶念是从里面,从人心里出来的。邪淫、盗窃、凶杀、²² 奸淫、贪吝、阴险、诡诈、放荡、嫉妒、诽谤、骄傲、狂妄,²³ 这一切的恶,都是从内里出来的,使人污秽。”

III: 耶稣去加黎利境外传教

治愈客纳罕妇人的女儿

²⁴ 耶稣从那里动身,到提洛境内去。他进了一家,不愿人知道,但是隐匿不住。²⁵ 有一个妇人,她的女儿附了魔鬼。她听到了耶稣,立刻就来跪伏在他脚前。²⁶ 这妇人是个外邦人,出身叙利腓尼基,她恳求耶稣把魔鬼从她女儿身上赶走。²⁷ 耶稣向她说:“应先让儿女们吃饱了,因为拿儿女的饼扔给小狗是不对的。”²⁸ 那妇人却回答说:“主!是的。可是小狗在桌子底下也可吃到孩子们的饼屑呢。”²⁹ 耶稣对她说:“为了这句话,你回去吧!魔鬼已从你女儿身上出去了。”³⁰ 她回到家里,孩子躺在床上,魔鬼已出去了。

治愈聋哑人

³¹ 耶稣又从提洛境内出来,经过漆冬,向加黎利海去,一直到了十城区中心地带。³² 有人给他带来一个又聋又哑的人,求耶稣给他覆手。³³ 耶稣便领他离开群众,走到一边,把手指放进他耳中,并用唾沫抹他的舌头。

³⁴Then looking up to heaven he sighed; and he said to him, "Ephphatha," that is, "Be opened." ³⁵And his ears were opened, and at once the impediment of his tongue was loosened and he spoke clearly. ³⁶And Jesus ordered them to tell no one about it, but the more he insisted, the more widely they proclaimed it. ³⁷Their admiration was unbounded, and they said, "Everything he does is good, he makes the deaf hear and the dumb speak."

Second miracle of the loaves

8¹And now once again a great crowd had gathered, and they had nothing to eat. So he called his disciples to him and said to them, ²"I feel sorry for all these people; they have been with me for three days now and have nothing to eat. ³If I send them off home hungry they will collapse on the way; some have come a great distance." ⁴His disciples replied, "Where could anyone get these people enough bread to eat in a deserted place?" ⁵He asked them, "How many loaves have you?" And they said to him, "Seven." ⁶Then he instructed the crowd to sit down on the ground, and he took the seven loaves, and after giving thanks he broke them and began handing them to his disciples to distribute; and they distributed them among the crowd. ⁷They had a few small fishes as well, and over these he said a blessing and ordered them to be distributed too. ⁸They ate as much as they wanted, and they collected seven basketfuls of the scraps left over. ⁹Now there had been about four thousand people. He sent them away ¹⁰and at once, getting into the boat with his disciples, went to the region of Dalmanutha.

The Pharisees ask for a sign from heaven

¹¹The Pharisees came up and started a discussion with him; they demanded of him a sign from heaven, to put him to the test. ¹²And with a profound sigh he said, "Why does this generation demand a sign? In truth I tell you, no sign shall be given to this generation." ¹³And leaving them again, he re-embarked and went away to the other side.

The yeast of the Pharisees and of Herod

¹⁴The disciples had forgotten to take any bread and they had only one loaf with them in the boat. ¹⁵Then he gave them this warning, "Keep your eyes open; look out for the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod." ¹⁶And they said to one another, "It is

³⁴ 然后仰望着天叹了一口气，向他说：“厄法达！”就是说：“开了吧！”³⁵ 他的耳朵立刻开了。舌结也解了，说话也清楚了。³⁶ 耶稣嘱咐他们不要告诉任何人。但他越是嘱咐他们，他们却越发宣传。³⁷ 人们都不胜惊奇说：“他所做一切都好，他叫聋子听见，哑巴说话。”

二次增饼

¹ 一次，又有一大群人没有东西吃。耶稣召了门徒来，**8** 对他们说：²“我怜悯这些群众，因为他们和我在一起已三天，又没有什么吃。³ 我若遣散他们空着肚子回家，他们就要在路上晕倒，因为其中还有人从远方来的。”⁴ 门徒回答说：“在这荒野里怎能弄到饼给他们吃饱呢？”⁵ 耶稣问他们说：“你们有多少饼？”他们说：“七个。”⁶ 耶稣就吩咐群众坐在地上，拿起七个饼，祝谢了，掰开递给门徒，叫他们去分发。他们就分给群众。⁷ 又有几条小鱼，耶稣祝福后也吩咐把小鱼分发。⁸ 大家都吃饱了，剩下的碎块收了七筐。⁹ 人数约有四千。耶稣遣散群众，¹⁰ 同门徒上船来到达玛奴达境内。

法利塞人求天上的征兆

¹¹ 法利塞人出来，开始与他辩论，向他要求一个来自天上的征兆，以试探他。¹² 耶稣从心里叹息说：“为什么这一世代要求征兆？我切实告诉你们，决不给这世代一个征兆！”¹³ 他就离开他们，又上船来到对岸去了。

法利塞人与黑落德的酵母

¹⁴ 门徒忘了带饼，他们在船上，身边只有一个饼。¹⁵ 耶稣叮嘱他们说：“你们应该谨慎，提防法利塞人的酵母和黑落德的酵母。”¹⁶ 他们于是彼此猜想，“是因为没

because we have no bread." ¹⁷ And Jesus knew it, and he said to them, "Why are you talking about having no bread? Do you still not understand, still not realise? Are your minds closed? ¹⁸ Have you eyes and do not see, ears and do not hear? Or do you not remember? ¹⁹ When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of scraps did you collect?" They answered, "Twelve." ²⁰ "And when I broke the seven loaves for the four thousand, how many baskets full of scraps did you collect?" And they answered, "Seven." ²¹ Then he said to them, "Do you still not realise?"

Cure of a blind man at Bethsaida

²² They came to Bethsaida, and some people brought to him a blind man whom they begged him to touch. ²³ He took the blind man by the hand and led him outside the village. Then, putting spittle on his eyes and laying his hands on him, he asked, "Can you see anything?" ²⁴ The man, who was beginning to see, replied, "I can see people; they look like trees as they walk around." ²⁵ Then he laid his hands on the man's eyes again and he saw clearly; he was cured, and he could see everything plainly and distinctly. ²⁶ And Jesus sent him home, saying, "Do not even go into the village."

Peter's profession of faith

²⁷ Jesus and his disciples left for the villages round Caesarea Philippi. On the way he put this question to his disciples, "Who do people say I am?" ²⁸ And they told him, "John the Baptist, others Elijah, others again, one of the prophets." ²⁹ "But you," he asked, them, "who do you say I am?" Peter spoke up and said to him, "You are the Christ." ³⁰ And he gave them strict orders not to tell anyone about him.

First prophecy of the Passion

³¹ Then he began to teach them that the Son of man was destined to suffer grievously, and to be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and to be put to death, and after three days to rise again; ³² and he said all this quite openly. Then, taking him aside, Peter tried to rebuke him. ³³ But, turning and seeing his

有饼吧。”¹⁷ 耶稣看透他们的心事，遂说：“你们为什么猜想到你们没有饼上去呢？你们还不明白，还不领会吗？¹⁸ 你们的心还是蒙蔽着吗？你们有眼看不见，有耳听不到吗？你们还记得，¹⁹ 当我曾掰开五个饼给五千人时，你们收满了几筐碎片？”他们回答：“十二筐。”²⁰“还有七个饼给四千人时，你们收满了几筐碎片？”他们说：“七筐。”²¹ 于是耶稣对他们说：“那么你们还不明白吗？”

在贝特赛达治愈瞎子

²² 他们来到贝特赛达。有人给耶稣带来一个瞎子，求他抚摸他。²³ 耶稣便拉着瞎子的手，领他到村外，在他眼上吐口唾沫，再给他覆手，问他说：“你看到什么？”²⁴ 他开始看见了，回说：“我看见人，见他们好像树木在行走。”²⁵ 然后耶稣又按手在他的眼上。他定睛一看，就复了原，竟能清晰地看见一切。²⁶ 耶稣打发他回家去，说：“连村子也不要进去。”

伯多禄承认耶稣为默西亚

²⁷ 耶稣同他的门徒动身，往斐理伯的凯撒勒雅附近村庄去，在路上问自己的门徒说：“人们说我是谁？”²⁸ 他们回答说：“是授洗的若翰；有些人说是厄里亚；还有人说是先知中的一位。”²⁹ 耶稣又问他们说：“你们说我是谁？”伯多禄回答说：“你是默西亚。”³⁰ 耶稣就严肃地叫他们不要向任何人谈及他。

首次预言受难

³¹ 耶稣便开始教训他们，人子必须受许多苦，被长老、司祭长和经师弃绝，且要被杀害，而在三天之后复活。³² 耶稣明明说了这话。伯多禄便拉他到一边，开始劝诫他。³³ 耶稣却转过身来，注视着自已的门徒，斥责伯多禄

disciples, he rebuked Peter and said to him, "Get behind me, Satan! You are thinking not as God thinks, but as human beings do."

The condition of following Christ

³⁴He called the people and his disciples to him and said, "If anyone wants to be a follower of mine, let him renounce himself and take up his cross and follow me. ³⁵Anyone who wants to save his life will lose it; but anyone who loses his life for my sake, and for the sake of the gospel, will save it. ³⁶What gain, then, is it for anyone to win the whole world and forfeit his life? ³⁷And indeed what can anyone offer in exchange for his life? ³⁸For if anyone in this sinful and adulterous generation is ashamed of me and of my words, the Son of man will also be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

⁹¹And he said to them, "In truth I tell you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power."

The Transfiguration

²Six days later, Jesus took with him Peter and James and John and led them up a high mountain on their own by themselves. There in their presence he was transfigured: ³his clothes became brilliantly white, whiter than any earthly bleacher could make them. ⁴Elijah appeared to them with Moses; and they were talking to Jesus. ⁵Then Peter spoke to Jesus, "Rabbi," he said, "it is wonderful for us to be here; so let us make three shelters, one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah." ⁶He did not know what to say; they were so frightened. ⁷And a cloud came, covering them in shadow; and from the cloud there came a voice, "This is my Son, the Beloved. Listen to him." ⁸Then suddenly, when they looked round, they saw no one with them any more but only Jesus.

说：“撒殛，退到我后面去！因为你思考的，不是天主的事，而是人的事。”

跟随耶稣的条件

³⁴ 他就召集群众和门徒前来，对他们说：“谁若愿意跟随我，该弃绝自己，背起他的十字架，跟随我。³⁵ 因为谁若愿意救自己的生命，必要丧失生命；但谁若为我和福音的缘故，丧失自己的生命，必要救得生命。³⁶ 人纵然赚得了普世，而毁灭自己的灵魂，为他有什么益处呢？³⁷ 人还能拿什么作为自己灵魂的代价？³⁸ 谁若在这淫乱和罪恶的世代中以我和我的话为耻，将来人子在他父亲的光荣中同诸圣天神降来时，也将以他为耻。”

9 ¹ 耶稣又对他们说：“我切实告诉你们，站在这里的人中，就有几个在没有尝到死味以前，必将看见天主的国带着威力降来。”

耶稣显圣容

² 六天后，耶稣带着伯多禄、雅各伯和若望，单独领他们上了一座高山，在他们面前变了容貌。³ 他的衣服发光，洁白至极，世上没有一个漂布的能漂得那么白。⁴ 厄里亚和梅瑟也显现给他们，正在同耶稣谈话。⁵ 伯多禄便开口对耶稣说：“拉比！我们在这里真好！让我们搭三个帐棚，一个为你，一个为梅瑟，一个为厄里亚。”⁶ 他原不知道该说些什么，因为他们都吓呆了。⁷ 当时有团云彩遮蔽了他们，还有声音从云中发出说：“这是我的爱子，你们应当听从他！”⁸ 他们忽然向四周一看，谁都不见了，只有耶稣同他们在一起。

The question about Elijah

⁹As they were coming down from the mountain he warned them to tell no one what they had seen, until after the Son of man had risen from the dead. ¹⁰They observed the warning faithfully, though among themselves they discussed what "rising from the dead" could mean. ¹¹And they put this question to him, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" ¹²He said to them, "Elijah is indeed first coming to set everything right again; yet how is it that the scriptures say about the Son of man that he must suffer grievously and be treated with contempt? ¹³But I tell you that Elijah has come and they have treated him as they pleased, just as the scriptures say about him."

The epileptic demoniac

¹⁴As they were rejoining the disciples they saw a large crowd round them and some scribes arguing with them. ¹⁵At once, when they saw him, the whole crowd were struck with amazement and ran to greet him. ¹⁶And he asked them, "What are you arguing about with them?" ¹⁷A man answered him from the crowd, "Master, I have brought my son to you; there is a spirit of dumbness in him, ¹⁸and when it takes hold of him it throws him to the ground, and he foams at the mouth and grinds his teeth and goes rigid. And I asked your disciples to drive it out and they were unable to." ¹⁹In reply he said to them, "Faithless generation, how much longer must I be among you? How much longer must I put up with you? Bring him to me." ²⁰They brought the boy to him, and at once the spirit of dumbness threw the boy into convulsions, and he fell to the ground and lay writhing there, foaming at the mouth. ²¹Jesus asked the father, "How long has this been happening to him?" "From childhood," he said, ²²"and it has often thrown him into fire and into water, in order to destroy him. ²³But if you can do anything, have pity on us and help us." ²⁴"If you can?" retorted Jesus. "Everything is possible for one who has faith." At once the father of the boy cried out, "I have faith. Help my lack of faith!" ²⁵And when Jesus saw that a crowd was gathering, he rebuked the

论厄里亚

⁹ 他们下山时，耶稣嘱咐他们，非等人子从死者中复活后，不要把他们所见的告诉任何人。¹⁰ 他们把这话记在心上，但彼此讨论“从死者中复活”是什么意思。¹¹ 他们就问耶稣说：“为什么经师们说，厄里亚应该先来？”¹² 耶稣对他们说：“厄里亚固将先来，复兴一切。但是经上怎样记载关于人子应该受许多痛苦，被人轻慢的呢？”¹³ 我告诉你们，厄里亚已经来了。而人们任意对待他，正如经上关于他所记载的。”

治好附魔儿童

¹⁴ 他们来到门徒那里。看见一大群人围着他们，经师和他们正在辩论。¹⁵ 众人一见耶稣就都惊奇，立刻跑去向他请安。¹⁶ 耶稣问门徒说：“你们和他们辩论什么？”¹⁷ 人群中有一个回答说：“我带了我的儿子来见你。他附着个哑巴魔鬼。¹⁸ 无论在哪里，魔鬼一抓住他，就把他摔倒。他就口吐白沫，咬牙切齿，身体僵硬了。我曾请你的门徒把魔鬼赶走，他们却不能。”¹⁹ 耶稣开口向他们说：“哎！无信的世代！我与你们在一起要到几时呢？我容忍你们要到几时呢？带他到我这里来！”²⁰ 他们就把孩子领到耶稣面前。魔鬼一见耶稣，立时使那孩子拘挛一阵。那孩子便倒在地上，乱打滚，吐白沫。²¹ 耶稣问他的父亲说：“这事发生在他身上，有多少时候了？”他回答说：“从小时起，²² 魔鬼屡次把他投到火里或水里，要害死他。你若能做什么，你就怜悯我们，帮助我们吧！”²³ 耶稣对他说：“你若能？为信的人，一切都是可能的！”²⁴ 小孩子的父亲立刻喊说：“我信！请你帮助我的无信吧！”²⁵ 耶稣看见群众都跑过来，就叱责不洁之魔

unclean spirit. "Deaf and dumb spirit," he said, "I command you: come out of him and never enter him again." ²⁶ Then it threw the boy into violent convulsions and came out shouting, and the boy lay there so like a corpse that most of them said, "He is dead." ²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand and helped him up, and he was able to stand. ²⁸ When he had gone indoors, his disciples asked him when they were by themselves, "Why were we unable to drive it out?" ²⁹ He answered, "This is the kind that can be driven out only by prayer."

Second prophecy of the Passion

³⁰ After leaving that place they made their way through Galilee; and he did not want anyone to know, ³¹ because he was instructing his disciples; he was telling them, "The Son of man will be delivered into the power of men; they will put him to death; and three days after he has been put to death he will rise again." ³² But they did not understand what he said and were afraid to ask him.

Who is the greatest?

³³ They came to Capernaum, and when he got into the house he asked them, "What were you arguing about on the road?" ³⁴ They said nothing because on the road they had been arguing which of them was the greatest. ³⁵ So he sat down, called the Twelve to him and said, "If anyone wants to be first, he must make himself last of all and servant of all." ³⁶ He then took a little child whom he set among them and embraced, and he said to them, ³⁷ "Anyone who welcomes a little child such as this in my name, welcomes me; and anyone who welcomes me, welcomes not me but the one who sent me."

On using the name of Jesus

³⁸ John said to him, "Master, we saw someone who is not one of us driving out devils in your name, and because he was not one of us we tried to stop him." ³⁹ But Jesus said, "You must not stop him; no one who works a miracle in my name could soon afterwards speak evil of me. ⁴⁰ Anyone who is not against us is for us."

说：“又聋又哑的魔鬼！我命你从他身上出去！再不得进入他内！”²⁶魔鬼就喊叫起来，猛烈地使那孩子拘挛一阵，就出去了。那孩子好似死去一般，以致众人多半说：“他死了！”²⁷但是耶稣握住他的手，拉起他来，他就起来了。²⁸耶稣回到屋里。他的门徒私下问他说：“为什么我们不能赶他出去？”²⁹耶稣对他们说：“这一类只有用祈祷，才能赶出去的。”

再度预言受难

³⁰他们从那里起身，经过加黎利，耶稣却不愿叫人知道。³¹那时耶稣教训门徒，对他们说：“人子将被交付在人手，他们将杀死他。三天以后，他必要复活。”³²门徒却不明白这话，又怕问他。

天国中谁最大

³³他们来到葛法翁，进到屋里，耶稣问他们说：“你们在路上争论些什么？”³⁴他们都默不作声。因为他们在路上争论谁最大。³⁵耶稣坐下，叫十二徒来，给他们说：“谁若想做第一个，他就得做众人中最末的一个，并做众人的仆役。”³⁶他领过一小孩来，把他放在门徒中间，抱起他来，给他们说：³⁷“凡因我的名字接待这样一个小孩，就是接待我；谁若接待我，并不是接待我，而是接待那派遣我来的！”

利用耶稣之名

³⁸若望向耶稣说：“老师，我们见过一个人，他用你的名驱魔。我们想禁阻他，因为他不跟随我们。”³⁹耶稣说：“不要禁阻他！因为没有什么人用我的名，行了奇迹，就会立刻诽谤我的。⁴⁰谁不反对我们，就是赞成我们。”

Generosity shown to Christ's disciples

⁴¹"If anyone gives you a cup of water to drink because you belong to Christ, then in truth I tell you, he will most certainly not lose his reward.

On leading others astray

⁴²"But anyone who is the downfall of one these little ones who have faith, would be better thrown into the sea with a great millstone hung round his neck. ⁴³And if your hand should be your downfall, cut it off; it is better for you to enter into life crippled, than to have two hands and go to hell, into the fire that can never be put out. ⁴⁴... ⁴⁵And if your foot should be your downfall, cut it off; it is better for you to enter into life lame, than to have two feet and be thrown into hell. ⁴⁶... ⁴⁷And if your eye should be your downfall, tear it out; it is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell ⁴⁸where *their worm will never die nor their fire be put out.* ⁴⁹For everyone will be salted with fire. ⁵⁰Salt is a good thing, but if salt has become insipid, how can you make it salty again? Have salt in yourselves and be at peace with one another."

The question about divorce

10¹After leaving there, he came into the territory of Judaea and Transjordan. And again crowds gathered round him, and again he taught them, as his custom was. ²Some Pharisees approached him and asked, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife?" They were putting him to the test. ³He answered them, "What did Moses command you?" ⁴They replied, "Moses allowed us to draw up a writ of dismissal in cases of divorce." ⁵Then Jesus said to them, "It was because you were so hard hearted that he wrote this commandment for you. ⁶But from the beginning of creation *he made them male and female.* ⁷*This is why a man leaves his father and mother,* ⁸*and the two become one flesh.* They are no longer two, therefore, but one flesh. ⁹So then, what God has united, human beings must not divide." ¹⁰Back in the house the disciples questioned him again about this, ¹¹and he said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another is guilty of adultery against her. ¹²And if a woman divorces her husband and marries another she is guilty of adultery too."

对基督徒所表示的慷慨

41“谁若因你们属于基督，而给你们一杯水喝；我切实告诉你们，他决不会失掉他的赏报。

恶表

42“谁若使这些信者中的一个小子犯罪跌倒，倒不如拿一块驴拉的磨石，套住他的脖子，投入海里。43 倘若你的手使你犯罪跌倒，砍掉它！你残废进入生命，比有两手而往地狱，到那不灭的火里去更好。44……45 倘若你的脚使你犯罪跌倒，砍掉它！你瘸腿进入生命，比有双腿投入地狱更好。46……47 倘若你的眼睛使你犯罪跌倒，挖出来！一只眼睛进入天国，比有两只眼睛被投入地狱更好。48 那里的虫子不死，火也不灭。49 所有的人都要用火腌起来。50 盐是好的，但盐若失了咸味，你们可用什么使它再咸呢？在你们身上应当有盐，又该彼此和平相处。”

离婚问题

10¹ 耶稣从那里动身，来到犹太境地，约旦河的对岸。群众又聚集到他那里，他照例教训他们。² 法利塞人前来问他：“丈夫可以休妻吗？”他们有意试探他。³ 耶稣回答他们说：“梅瑟给你们规定什么？”⁴ 他们说：“梅瑟准许写休书休妻。”⁵ 耶稣对他们说：“这是为了你们心硬，他才给你们写下这条规律。⁶ 但是从创世之初，天主造了一男一女。⁷ 为此人要离开他的父母，⁸ 二人成为一体，以致他们再不是两个，而成了一体了。⁹ 天主所结合的，人不可拆散。”¹⁰ 回到屋里，门徒再次问他这事。¹¹ 耶稣回答说：“凡休妻而另娶的，就是犯奸淫，辜负妻子。¹² 妻子若离弃自己的丈夫而另嫁，也是犯奸淫。”

Jesus and the children

¹³People were bringing little children to him, for him to touch them. The disciples scolded them, ¹⁴but when Jesus saw this he was indignant and said to them, "Let the little children come to me; do not stop them; for it is so such as these that the kingdom of God belongs. ¹⁵In truth I tell you, anyone who does not welcome the kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it." ¹⁶Then he embraced them, laid his hands on them and gave them his blessing.

The rich young man

¹⁷He was setting out on a journey when a man ran up, knelt before him and put this question to him, "Good master, what must I do to inherit eternal life?" ¹⁸Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone. ¹⁹You know the commandments: *You shall not kill; You shall not commit adultery; You shall not steal; You shall not give false witness; You shall not defraud; Honour your father and mother.*" ²⁰And he said to him, "Master, I have kept all these since my earliest days." ²¹Jesus looked steadily at him and he was filled with love for him, and he said, "You need to do one thing more. Go and sell what you own and give the money to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; then come, follow me." ²²But his face fell at these words and he went away sad, for he was a man of great wealth.

The danger of riches

²³Jesus looked round and said to his disciples, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God!" ²⁴The disciples were astounded by these words, but Jesus insisted, "My children," he said to them, "how hard it is to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for someone rich to enter the kingdom of God." ²⁶They were more astonished than ever, saying to one another, "In that case, who can be saved?" ²⁷Jesus gazed at them and said, "By human resources it is impossible, but not for God: because for God everything is possible."

The reward of renunciation

²⁸Peter took this up. "Look," he said to him, "we have left everything and followed you." ²⁹Jesus said, "In truth I tell you,

耶稣与儿童

¹³ 有人给耶稣领来些小孩,要他抚摸他们。门徒却叱责他们。¹⁴ 耶稣看到就很生气,对他们说:“让小孩到我跟前,不要阻止他们,因为天主的国正是属于这样的人。¹⁵ 我切实告诉你们,谁若不像小孩那样接受天主的国,就不能进去。”¹⁶ 耶稣就抱起他们来,覆手祝福了他们。

富有青年

¹⁷ 耶稣走在路上时,有一个人奔向前来跪在他面前,问他说:“好老师,为承受永生我该作什么?”¹⁸ 耶稣对他说:“你为什么称我‘好’?除了天主一个外,没有谁是‘好’的。¹⁹ 诫命你都知道:毋杀人,毋奸淫,毋偷盗,毋妄证,毋欺诈,孝敬你的父母。”²⁰ 他回答耶稣说:“老师,这一切我从小就遵守了。”²¹ 耶稣定睛看他,喜爱他,对他说:“你还缺少一样。你去变卖你所有的一切,施舍给穷人,你在天上将有赏报,然后来跟随我。”²² 听了这话,那人就面带愁容,忧郁地走了。因为他有许多产业。

富人的危险

²³ 耶稣向周围一看,对他的门徒说:“有钱财的人进天主的国是多么难啊!”²⁴ 门徒们很惊奇他这句话。耶稣又对他们说:“孩子们,有钱财的人进天主的国是多么难啊!²⁵ 骆驼穿过针孔,比富有的人进天国还容易呢!”²⁶ 他们就更加惊奇,彼此说:“这样谁还能得救呢?”²⁷ 耶稣注视他们说:“在人,不可能;在天主,却不然。因为在天主,一切都可能。”

跟随主的赏报

²⁸ 伯多禄开口对他说:“看,我们舍弃了一切跟随你。”²⁹ 耶稣说:“我切实告诉你们,人为了我,为了福

there is no one who has left house, brothers, sisters, mother, father, children or land for my sake and for the sake of the gospel ³⁰who will not receive a hundred times as much, houses, brothers, sisters, mothers, children and land—and persecutions too—now in this present time and, in the world to come, eternal life. ³¹Many who are first will be last, and the last, first.”

Third prophecy of the Passion

³²They were on the road, going up to Jerusalem; Jesus was walking on ahead of them; they were in a daze, and those who followed were apprehensive. Once more taking the Twelve aside he began to tell them what was going to happen to him, ³³“Now we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man is about to be handed over to the chief priests and the scribes. They will condemn him to death and will hand him over to the gentiles, ³⁴who will mock him and spit at him and scourge him and put him to death; and after three days he will rise again.”

The sons of Zebedee make their request

³⁵James and John, the sons of Zebedee, approached him. “Master,” they said to him, “We want you to do us a favour.” ³⁶He said to them, “What is it you want me to do for you?” ³⁷They said to him, “Allow us to sit one at your right hand and the other at your left in your glory.” ³⁸But Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup that I shall drink, or be baptised with the baptism with which I shall be baptised?” ³⁹They replied, “We can.” Jesus said to them, “The cup that I shall drink you shall drink, and with the baptism with which I shall be baptised you shall be baptised, ⁴⁰but as for seats at my right hand or my left, these are not mine to grant; they belong to those to whom they have been allotted.”

Leadership with service

⁴¹When the other ten heard this they began to feel indignant with James and John, ⁴²so Jesus called them to him and said to them, “You know that among the gentiles those they call their rulers lord it over them, and their great men make their authority felt. ⁴³Among you this is not to happen. No; anyone who wants to become great among you must be your servant, ⁴⁴and anyone who

音，而舍弃了房屋或兄弟，或姊妹，或母亲，或父亲，或儿女，或田地，³⁰ 没有不在此世得到百倍的房屋、兄弟、姊妹、母亲、儿女、田地——以及迫害——并在来世得到永生的。³¹ 但有许多在前的，要成为在后的；在后的，要成为在前的。”

第三次预言受难

³² 那时他们正在途中，要上耶路撒冷去。耶稣走在门徒前面，他们都惊奇，跟随的人也害怕。他把十二人叫来，把将要临到他身上的事，开始告诉他们，说：³³“看！我们上耶路撒冷去，人子要被交付于司祭长和经师。他们要定他死罪，把他交给外邦人；³⁴ 这些人要戏弄他，唾污他的面，鞭打他，杀害他；但三天以后，他必将复活。”

载伯德两子的请求

³⁵ 载伯德的儿子雅各伯和若望来到耶稣跟前，对他说：“老师，我们请求你的，我们愿意你为我们做到！”³⁶ 耶稣说：“你们愿意我给你们做什么？”³⁷ 他们回答说：“赐我们在你的光荣中，一个坐在你右边，一个坐在你左边。”³⁸ 耶稣对他们说：“你们不知道求的是什么？”你们能饮我饮的爵吗？或者你们能受我受的洗吗？”³⁹ 他们对他说：“我们能。”耶稣就对他们说：“我饮的爵，你们也要饮的；我受的洗，你们也要受的。⁴⁰ 但坐在我右边或左边，不是我可以给的。而是给谁预备了，就给谁。”

为首者作仆人

⁴¹ 那十个听了，就开始恼怒雅各伯和若望。⁴² 耶稣叫门徒过来，对他们说：“你们知道，在外邦人中，凡尊为首领的，统治他们；有大臣管辖他们。⁴³ 但你们中间却不可这样。⁴⁴ 谁若愿意在你们中间成为大

wants to be first among you must be slave to all. ⁴⁵For the Son of man himself came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

The blind man of Jericho

⁴⁶They reached Jericho; and as he left Jericho with his disciples and a great crowd, Bartimaeus—that is, the son of Timaeus—a blind beggar, was sitting at the side of the road. ⁴⁷When he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to shout and cry out, "Son of David, Jesus, have pity on me." ⁴⁸And many of them scolded him and told him to keep quiet, but he only shouted all the louder, "Son of David, have pity on me." ⁴⁹Jesus stopped and said, "Call him here." So they called the blind man over. "Courage," they said, "get up; he is calling you." ⁵⁰So throwing off his cloak, he jumped up and went to Jesus. ⁵¹Then Jesus spoke, "What do you want me to do for you?" The blind man said to him, "Rabbuni, let me see again." ⁵²Jesus said to him, "Go; your faith has saved you." And at once his sight returned and he followed him along the road.

IV: THE JERUSALEM MINISTRY

The Messiah enters Jerusalem

11 ¹When they were approaching Jerusalem, at Bethphage and Bethany, close by the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples ²and said to them, "Go to the village facing you, and as you enter it you will at once find a tethered colt that no one has yet ridden. Untie it and bring it here. ³If anyone says to you, 'What are you doing?' say, 'The Master needs it and will send it back here at once.'" ⁴They went off and found a colt tethered near a door in the open street. As they untied it, ⁵some men standing there said, "What are you doing, untying that colt?" ⁶They gave

的,就当作你们的仆役。谁若愿意在你们中间为首,就当作众人的佣人。⁴⁵ 因为人子不是来受服侍,而是来服侍人;并交出自己的生命,为许多人作赎价。”

治好耶利哥的瞎子

⁴⁶ 他们来到耶利哥。耶稣同他的门徒和一大群人走出耶利哥时,有一个瞎子,是提买的儿子巴尔提买,坐在路旁求乞。⁴⁷ 他一听到是纳匝肋的耶稣,就喊叫说:“耶稣,达味之子,可怜我吧!”⁴⁸ 许多人叱责他,叫他不要作声。但他越发叫喊:“达味之子,可怜我吧!”⁴⁹ 耶稣站住说:“叫他来!”人就叫那瞎子,给他说:“放心!起来!他叫你呢!”⁵⁰ 瞎子就扔下自己的外衣,跳起来,奔到耶稣跟前。⁵¹ 耶稣对他说:“你愿意我为你做什么?”瞎子说:“我的老师,叫我再看见。”⁵² 耶稣对他说:“去吧!你的信德救了你。”瞎子立刻看见了,就一路上跟着耶稣。

IV: 耶稣在耶路撒冷传教

默西亚进入耶路撒冷

11 ¹ 当他们走近耶路撒冷,已望到贝特法革和伯大尼,靠近橄榄山那里时,耶稣派遣两个门徒,² 对他们说:“你们往对面的村里去。一进村,就可见到一匹还没有人骑过的拴着的驴驹,把它解开牵来。³ 若有人问你们,‘你们做什么?’你们就说:‘主要用它,他就要把它牵回这里的。’”⁴ 他们就去了。便见一匹驴驹,拴在门外街道上,就把它解开。⁵ 在那里站着的人,有几个人对他们说:“你们解开驴驹做什么?”⁶ 门徒就按照耶稣吩咐的回答他们,那

the answer Jesus had told them, and the men let them go. ⁷Then they took the colt to Jesus and threw their cloaks on its back, and he mounted it. ⁸Many people spread their cloaks on the road, and others greenery which they had cut in the fields. ⁹And those who went in front and those who followed were all shouting, "*Hosanna! Blessed is he who is coming in the name of the Lord!*" ¹⁰Blessed is the coming kingdom of David our father! *Hosanna* in the highest heavens!" ¹¹He entered Jerusalem and went into the Temple; and when he had surveyed it all, as it was late by now, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve.

The barren fig tree

¹²Next day as they were leaving Bethany, he felt hungry. ¹³Seeing a fig tree in leaf some distance away, he went to see if he could find any fruit on it, but when he came up to it he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴And he addressed the fig tree. "May no one ever eat fruit from you again," And his disciples heard him say this.

The expulsion of the dealers from the Temple

¹⁵So they reached Jerusalem and he went into the Temple and began driving out the men selling and buying there; he upset the tables of the money changers and the seats of the dove sellers. ¹⁶Nor would he allow anyone to carry anything through the Temple. ¹⁷And he taught them and said, "Does not scripture say: *My house will be called a house of prayer for all peoples?* But you have turned it into a *bandits' den.*" ¹⁸This came to the ears of the chief priests and the scribes, and they tried to find some way of doing away with him; they were afraid of him because the people were carried away by his teaching. ¹⁹And when evening came he went out of the city.

The fig tree withered. Faith and prayer

²⁰Next morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree withered to the roots. ²¹Peter remembered. "Look, Rabbi," he said to Jesus, "the fig tree that you cursed has withered away." ²²Jesus answered, "Have faith in God. ²³In truth I tell you, if anyone says

些人就让他们做了。⁷ 他们把驴驹牵到耶稣跟前,把自己的外衣搭在上面,他就骑了上去。⁸ 有许多人把自己的外衣,另有一些人把田间砍来的绿树枝铺在路上。⁹ 前行后随的人都喊着:“贺撒纳! 因主之名而来的应受赞颂。¹⁰ 我们祖先达味之国来临了,应当赞颂。贺撒纳! 于至高之天!”¹¹ 耶稣进了耶路撒冷,到圣殿里,周围察看一切,时辰已晚,遂同十二徒出来,往伯大尼去了。

不结实的无花果树

¹² 第二天,他们从伯大尼出来,耶稣饿了。¹³ 他从远处望见了一棵无花果树,树上有叶,就上前去看,或许在树上可以找到什么。但是到了树边,除了叶子外,什么也没有找到,因为还不是结无花果的时节。¹⁴ 耶稣就开口对它说:“永远再没有人吃你的果子了!”他的门徒也都听见了。

驱逐商人出圣殿

¹⁵ 他们来到耶路撒冷。耶稣进入圣殿,就开始把在殿院里做买卖的人赶出去,把兑换银钱者和卖鸽子者的凳子推翻,¹⁶ 也不许人带着器皿穿过殿院。¹⁷ 他教训他们说:“经上不是记载,我的殿宇将称为万民祈祷之所么? 你们竟把它作成了贼窝!”¹⁸ 司祭长和经师听了,就设法要除掉他;却又害怕他,因为群众对他的教训都惊奇不已。¹⁹ 到了晚上,他们就出了城。

无花果树枯干 信德与祈祷

²⁰ 早晨,他们从那里经过时,看见那棵无花果树连根都枯干了。²¹ 伯多禄想起来,就对耶稣说:“老师! 看,你所咒骂的无花果树已枯干了。”²² 耶稣回答他们说:“你们对天主当有信德!²³ 我切实告诉你们,无论谁对这

to this mountain, 'Be pulled up and thrown into the sea,' with no doubt in his heart, but believing that what he says will happen, it will be done for him. ²⁴I tell you, therefore, everything you ask and pray for, believe that you have it already, and it will be yours. ²⁵And when you stand in prayer, forgive whatever you have against anybody, so that your Father in heaven may forgive your failings too. ²⁶...

The authority of Jesus is questioned

²⁷They came to Jerusalem again, and as Jesus was walking in the Temple, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders came to him, ²⁸and they said to him, "What authority have you for acting like this? Or who gave you authority to act like this?" ²⁹Jesus said to them, "And I will ask you a question, just one; answer me and I will tell you my authority for acting like this. ³⁰John's baptism, what was its origin, heavenly or human? Answer me that." ³¹And they argued this way among themselves, "If we say heavenly, he will say, 'Then why did you refuse to believe him?' ³²But dare we say human?"—they had the people to fear, for everyone held that John had been a real prophet. ³³So their reply to Jesus was, "We do not know." And Jesus said to them, "Nor will I tell you my authority for acting like this."

Parable of the wicked tenants

12¹He went on to speak to them in parables, "A man planted a vineyard; he fenced it round, dug out a trough for the winepress and built a tower; then he leased it to tenants and went abroad. ²When the time came, he sent a servant to the tenants to collect from them his share of the produce of the vineyard. ³But they seized the man, thrashed him and sent him away empty handed. ⁴Next he sent another servant to them; him they beat about the head and treated shamefully. ⁵And he sent another and him they killed; then a number of others, and they thrashed some and killed the rest. ⁶He had still someone left: his beloved son. He

座山说：‘起来！投到海里去！’如果他心里不起疑惑，相信他说的必成，就给他成就。²⁴ 因此，我告诉你们，你们祈祷，不论求什么，只要你们相信必得，必给你们成就。²⁵ 当你们立着祈祷时，若你们有什么怨人的事，就宽恕吧！好叫你们在天之父，也宽恕你们的过失。”²⁶……

质问耶稣的权威

²⁷ 他们又来到耶路撒冷。当耶稣在殿里徘徊时，司祭长、经师和长老来到他跟前，²⁸ 对他说：“你凭什么权柄行这事？或者，是谁给了你权柄作这事？”²⁹ 耶稣对他们说：“我也向你们提一个问题，你们回答我，我就告诉你们，我凭什么权柄作这事。³⁰ 若翰的洗礼是从天上来的，还是从人来的？答复我吧！”³¹ 他们心中思量说：“我们若说：是从天上来的；他将说，‘那么你们为什么不信他？’³² 但我们敢说是从人来的吗？”——他们害怕民众，因为众人都以若翰实在是一位先知。³³ 于是他们回答耶稣说：“我们不知道。”耶稣对他们说：“我也不告诉你们，我凭什么权柄作这事。”

杀人的葡萄园户之喻

12 ¹ 耶稣开始用比喻对他们说：“有一个人种了一个葡萄园，四周围上了篱笆，挖了一个榨酒池，筑了一座守望台，把它租给园户，就往国外去了。² 到了时节，他派遣一个仆人到园户那里，向园户分收园中的果实。³ 园户却抓住了他，打了他，放他空手回去。⁴ 主人又派遣另一个仆人，到他们那里去。他们打伤了他的头，并且凌辱了他。⁵ 主人再派遣一个去，他们把他杀了。以后又派遣好些仆人去：有的被他们殴打了，有的被他们杀了。⁶ 主人

sent him to them last of all, thinking, 'They will respect my son.'
⁷But those tenants said to each other, 'This is the heir. Come on, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.'⁸ So they seized him and killed him and threw him out of the vineyard.⁹ Now what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and make an end of the tenants and give the vineyard to others.¹⁰ Have you not read this text of scripture :

*The stone which the builders rejected
 has become the cornerstone;
¹¹this is the Lord's doing,
 and we marvel at it?"*

¹²And they would have liked to arrest him, because they realised that the parable was aimed at them, but they were afraid of the crowds. So they left him alone and went away.

On tribute to Caesar

¹³Next they sent to him some Pharisees and some Herodians to catch him out in what he said.¹⁴ These came and said to him, "Master, we know that you are an honest man, that you are not afraid of anyone, because human rank means nothing to you, and that you teach the way of God in all honesty. Is it permissible to pay taxes to Caesar or not? Should we pay or not?"¹⁵ Recognising their hypocrisy he said to them, "Why are you putting me to the test? Hand me a denarius and let me see it."¹⁶ They handed him one and he said to them, "Whose portrait is this? Whose title?" They said to him, "Caesar's."¹⁷ Jesus said to them, "Pay Caesar what belongs to Caesar—and God what belongs to God." And they were amazed at him.

The resurrection of the dead

¹⁸Then some Sadducees—who deny that there is a resurrection—came to him and they put this question to him,¹⁹ "Master, Moses prescribed for us that if a man's brother dies leaving a wife but no child, the man must marry the widow to raise up children for his

还有一个，即他的爱子，最后也派遣他到他们那里去，说：‘他们必会敬重我的儿子。’⁷ 那些园户却彼此说：‘这是继承人。来！我们杀掉他，产业就将归我们了。’⁸ 于是，抓住他，杀了他，把他抛在葡萄园外。⁹ 那么，葡萄园的主人要怎样处理呢？他必来除灭这些园户，将葡萄园另租给别人。¹⁰ 你们没有读过这段经文吗：

‘匠人抛弃的石头，
反而成了屋角的基石；

¹¹ 这是主的作为，
我们眼中看来真是奇妙。’”

¹² 他们明白这比喻是指他们说的，就想逮住他；但害怕群众，于是离开他而走了。

给凯撒纳税的问题

¹³ 他们派遣了几个法利塞人和黑落德党人到耶稣那里去，想在他的说话中寻找错处。¹⁴ 他们来对他说：“老师！我们知道你是真实的，对任何人你都不顾忌，因为你看不看人的情面，只按真理教授天主的道。给凯撒纳税，可以不可以？我们该纳还是不该纳？”¹⁵ 耶稣识破了他们的虚伪，便对他们说：“你们为什么试探我？拿一个银币来给我看看！”¹⁶ 他们拿来了。耶稣问他们说：“这肖像和字号是谁的？”他们回答说：“凯撒的。”¹⁷ 耶稣就对他们说：“凯撒的归凯撒，天主的归天主。”他们对他非常惊异。

死人复活

¹⁸ 否认复活的撒杜塞人来到耶稣跟前，问他说：“¹⁹ 老师！梅瑟曾给我们规定，如果一个人的哥哥死了，撇下妻子而没有留下孩子，他的弟弟就应娶他的妻子，给他

brother. ²⁰Now there were seven brothers; the first married a wife and then died leaving no children. ²¹The second married the widow, and he too died leaving no children; with the third it was the same, ²²and none of the seven left any children. Last of all the woman herself died. ²³Now at the resurrection, when they rise again, whose wife will she be, since she had been married to all seven?"

²⁴Jesus said to them, "Surely the reason why you are wrong is that you understand neither the scriptures nor the power of God. ²⁵For when they rise from the dead, men and women do not marry; no, they are like the angels in heaven. ²⁶Now about the dead rising again, have you never read in the Book of Moses, in the passage about the bush, how God spoke to him and said: *I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?* ²⁷He is God, not of the dead, but of the living. You are very much mistaken."

The greatest commandment of all

²⁸One of the scribes who had listened to them debating appreciated that Jesus had given a good answer and put a further question to him. "Which is the first of all the commandments?" ²⁹Jesus replied, "This is the first: *Listen, Israel, the Lord our God is the one, only Lord,* ³⁰*and you must love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength.* ³¹The second is this: *You must love your neighbour as yourself.* There is no commandment greater than these." ³²The scribe said to him, "Well spoken, Master; what you have said is true, that *he is one and there is no other.* ³³*To love him with all your heart, with all your understanding and strength, and to love your neighbour as yourself,* this is far more important than any burnt offering or sacrifice." ³⁴Jesus, seeing how wisely he had spoken, said, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." And after that no one dared to question him any more.

Jesus not only son but also Lord of David

³⁵While teaching in the Temple, Jesus said, "How can the scribes maintain that the Christ is the son of David? ³⁶David himself, moved by the Holy Spirit, said:

哥哥生后嗣。²⁰ 曾有兄弟七人,第一个娶了妻,死了,没有留下子嗣。²¹ 第二个娶了她,也死了,没有留下子嗣。第三个也是这样。²² 七个都没有留下子嗣。末了,那妇女也死了。²³ 在复活时,他们都复活了。她将是他们中哪一个人的妻子? 因为七个人都娶过她为妻。”

²⁴ 耶稣对他们说:“你们岂不是因为没有明了经书,也没有明了天主的能力,而错误了吗?²⁵ 因为人从死者中复活后,也不娶,也不嫁,就像天上的天使一样。²⁶ 关于死人的复活,你们没有读过梅瑟的书吗?《荆棘篇》上,天主怎样对他说的呢?他说:‘我是亚巴郎的天主,依撒格的天主和雅各伯的天主。’²⁷ 他不是死人的而是活人的天主。所以你们大错了!”

最大的诫命

²⁸ 有一个经师听到他们的辩论,觉得耶稣对他们回答得很好,便上前来问他说:“一切诫命中,哪一条是第一条?”²⁹ 耶稣说:“第一条是:‘以色列!你听着!上主我们的天主是唯一的天主。³⁰ 你们应当全心、全灵、全力、全意爱主,爱你们的天主。’³¹ 第二条是:‘你应当爱你的近人,如同你自己一样。’再没有别的诫命比这两条更大的了。”³² 那经师对耶稣说:“对了!老师,你说得真真实实。他是唯一的,除他以外再没有别的。³³ 应以全心、全意、全力爱他,并爱近人如自己一样。这远比一切全燔祭和牺牲好得多。”³⁴ 耶稣见他回答得很有见解,便对他说:“你离天主的国不远了。”从此,没有人再敢问他。

默西亚不只是达味之子也是达味之主

³⁵ 耶稣在圣殿里教训人时,说道:“经师怎么说,‘默西亚是达味之子’呢?³⁶ 达味自己被圣神感动,曾说过:

*The Lord declared to my Lord,
take your seat at my right hand
till I have made your enemies
your footstool.*

³⁷David himself calls him Lord; in what way then can he be his son?" And the great crowd listened to him with delight.

The scribes condemned by Jesus

³⁸In his teaching he said, "Beware of the scribes who like to walk about in long robes, to be greeted respectfully in the market squares, ³⁹to take the front seats in the synagogues and the places of honour at banquets; ⁴⁰these are the men who devour the property of widows and for show offer long prayers. The more severe will be the sentence they receive."

The widow's mite

⁴¹He sat down opposite the treasury and watched the people putting money into the treasury, and many of the rich put in a great deal. ⁴²A poor widow came and put in two small coins, the equivalent of a penny. ⁴³Then he called his disciples and said to them, "In truth I tell you, this poor widow has put more in than all who have contributed to the treasury; ⁴⁴for they have all put in money they could spare, but she in her poverty has put in everything she possessed, all she had to live on."

The eschatological discourse: Introduction

13¹As he was leaving the Temple one of his disciples said to him, "Master, look at the size of those stones! Look at the size of those buildings!" ²And Jesus said to him, "You see these great buildings? Not a single stone will be left on another; everything will be pulled down."

³And while he was sitting on the Mount of Olives, facing the Temple, Peter, James, John and Andrew questioned him when they were by themselves, ⁴"Tell us when is this going to happen, and

‘主对吾主说，
你坐在我右边，
等我把你的仇人，
放在你的脚下。’

³⁷ 达味自己既称他为主，他怎么又是达味之子呢？”
大批群众都喜欢听他。

批判经师

³⁸ 耶稣在教训中又说：“你们要谨防经师。他们喜欢穿长袍漫步，在街市上受人请安；³⁹ 在会堂里占上座，在筵席上坐首席；⁴⁰ 他们侵吞寡妇的家产，假意作长久的祈祷。这些人必将遭受更严重的处罚。”

穷寡妇的献仪

⁴¹ 耶稣面对献仪柜坐着，看众人怎样向柜里投钱。许多富人投了很多。⁴² 那时，来了一个穷寡妇，投了两个小钱，合一个大钱的四分之一。⁴³ 耶稣便叫他的门徒过来，对他们说：“我切实告诉你们，这个穷寡妇投的，比所有向柜里投钱的人，投得更多。⁴⁴ 因为众人都把他们有余的来投。但这个寡妇自给不足，却把所有的、全部生活费，都投入了。”

论述末世：引言

13 ¹ 耶稣走出圣殿时，他的门徒中有一个对他说：“老师，看，这是何等的石头！何等的建筑！”² 耶稣对他说：“你看见这些伟大的建筑吗？将来这里决没有一块石头留在另一块石头上，一切将被拆毁。”

³ 耶稣在橄榄山上，面对圣殿坐着时，伯多禄、雅各伯、若望和安德肋私下问他说：“请告诉我们，什么时候

what sign will there be that it is all about to take place?"

The beginning of sorrows

⁵Then Jesus began to tell them, "Take care that no one deceives you. ⁶Many will come using my name and saying, 'I am he,' and they will deceive many. ⁷When you hear of wars and rumours of wars, do not be alarmed, this is something that must happen, but the end will not be yet. ⁸For nation will fight against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places; there will be famines. This is the beginning of the birth-pangs.

⁹"Be on your guard: you will be handed over to sanhedrins; you will be beaten in synagogues; and you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as evidence to them, ¹⁰since the gospel must first be proclaimed to all nations.

¹¹"And when you are taken to be handed over, do not worry beforehand about what to say; no, say whatever is given to you when the time comes, because it is not you who will be speaking; it is the Holy Spirit. ¹²Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; children will come forward against their parents and have them put to death. ¹³You will be universally hated on account of my name; but anyone who stands firm to the end will be saved.

The great tribulation of Jerusalem

¹⁴"When you see *the appalling abomination* set up where it ought not to be (let the reader understand), then those in Judaea must escape to the mountains; ¹⁵if a man is on the housetop, he must not come down or go inside to collect anything from his house; ¹⁶if a man is in the fields, he must not turn back to fetch his cloak. ¹⁷Alas for those with child, or with babies at the breast, when those days come! ¹⁸Pray that this may not be in winter. ¹⁹For in those days there will be *great distress, unparalleled since* God created the world, and such as will never be again. ²⁰And if the Lord had not shortened that time, no human being would have survived; but he did shorten the time, for the sake of the elect whom he chose.

发生这些事？这一切事要实现时，将有什么预兆？”

痛苦的开端

⁵ 耶稣就开始对他们说：“你们要小心。不要受人诱惑！⁶ 将有许多人冒我的名字来，说：‘我就是！’并将诱惑许多人。⁷ 当你们听到战争和战争的风声时，不要惊慌，因为这是必要发生的，但还不是结局。⁸ 因为民族要起来攻击民族，国家攻击国家；多处要有地震，要有饥荒；但这只是痛苦的开端。

⁹“你们自己要谨慎，有人将把你们交给公议会，你们将在会堂里受打，并且也将为我的缘故，站在总督和君王面前，向他们作证。¹⁰ 但是福音必须先传到万国。

¹¹“有人把你们提交押解时，你们不要预先考虑该说什么。那时赐给你们什么话，你们就说什么。因为说话的不是你们，而是圣神。¹² 兄弟将把兄弟置于死地；父亲将把儿子置于死地；儿女将起来反对父母，把他们处死。¹³ 你们将为了我的名字，为众人所恼恨。谁坚持到底，必将得救。

耶路撒冷大灾难

¹⁴“几时你们看见那‘招致荒凉的可憎之物’立在不应立的地方——读者应明白——那时在犹太的，该逃到山中。¹⁵ 在屋顶上的，不要下来，也不要进屋去取什么东西。¹⁶ 在田地里的，不要回来取自己的外衣。¹⁷ 在那些日子里，怀孕的和哺乳的是不幸的！¹⁸ 你们当祈祷，不要叫这事发生在冬天。¹⁹ 因为在那些日子里，必有灾难。这是从天主创造开始，直到如今从未有过，将来也不会再有的。²⁰ 若不是上主缩短了这些时日，凡有血肉的人都不会得救。但为了他所选的被选者，他缩短了这些时日。

²¹“And if anyone says to you then, ‘Look, here is the Christ’ or, ‘Look, he is there,’ do not believe it; ²²for false Christs and false prophets will arise and produce signs and portents to deceive the elect, if that were possible. ²³You, therefore, must be on your guard. I have given you full warning.

The coming of the Son of man

²⁴“But in those days, after that time of distress, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, ²⁵the stars will come falling out of the sky and the powers in the heavens will be shaken. ²⁶And then they will see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷And then he will send the angels to gather his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the world to the ends of the sky.

The time of this coming

²⁸“Take the fig tree as a parable: as soon as its twigs grow supple and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. ²⁹So with you when you see these things happening: know that he is near, right at the gates. ³⁰In truth I tell you, before this generation has passed away all these things will have taken place. ³¹Sky and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

³²“But as for that day or hour, nobody knows it, neither the angels of heaven, nor the Son; no one but the Father.

Be on the alert

³³“Be on your guard, stay awake, because you never know when the time will come. ³⁴It is like a man travelling abroad: he has gone from his home, and left his servants in charge, each with his own work to do; and he has told the doorkeeper to stay awake. ³⁵So stay awake, because you do not know when the master of the house is coming, evening, midnight, cockcrow or dawn; ³⁶if he comes unexpectedly he must not find you asleep. ³⁷And what I am saying to you I say to all: Stay awake!”

²¹“那时,若有人对你们说:‘看,默西亚在这里!看,他在那里!’你们不要相信。²² 因为将有假默西亚和假先知兴起,行异迹和奇事。如果可能,他们竟然也要诱惑被选者。²³ 所以,你们要谨慎!看!一切我都预先告诉了你们!

人子来临

²⁴“但是在这些日子里,在这场灾难以后,太阳将要昏暗,月亮不再发光,²⁵ 星辰要从天坠下,诸天的万象也将动摇。²⁶ 那时,人们要看到人子带着大威能和光荣乘云降来。²⁷ 那时他要派遣天使,由四方,从地极到天边,聚集他的被选者。

人子来临的时刻

²⁸“你们可由无花果树取得比喻:几时,它的枝条已经发嫩,生出叶子,你们就知道夏天近了。²⁹ 同样,你们几时看见这些事发生了,就该知道,他已经在门口了。³⁰ 我切实告诉你们,这一世代尚未过去。这一切都先要发生。³¹ 天地要过去,我的话决不会过去。

³²“至于那个日子和那个时刻,谁也不知道。天上的天使不知道,连子也不知道,只有父知道。

应该警醒

³³“你们要谨慎,要醒寤,因为你们不知道那日期什么时候来到。³⁴ 正如一个远行的人,离开自己的家时,授权柄给自己的仆人。各人有各自的工作,又嘱咐守门的须要醒寤。³⁵ 所以,你们要醒寤。因为你们不知道,家主什么时候回来。或许傍晚,或许半夜,或许鸡叫,或许清晨。³⁶ 免得他突然回来,发现你们正在睡觉。³⁷ 我对你们说的,我也对众人说:警醒着吧!”

V : PASSION AND RESURRECTION

The conspiracy against Jesus

14¹It was two days before the Passover and the feast of Unleavened Bread, and the chief priests and the scribes were looking for a way to arrest Jesus by some trick and have him put to death. ²For they said, "It must not be during the festivities, or there will be a disturbance among the people."

The anointing at Bethany

³He was at Bethany in the house of Simon, a man who had suffered from a virulent skin-disease; he was at table when a woman came in with an alabaster jar of very costly ointment, pure nard. She broke the jar and poured the ointment on his head. ⁴Some who were there said to one another indignantly, "Why this waste of ointment? ⁵Ointment like this could have been sold for over three hundred denarii and the money given to the poor"; and they were angry with her. ⁶But Jesus said, "Leave her alone. Why are you upsetting her? What she has done for me is a good work. ⁷You have the poor with you always, and you can be kind to them whenever you wish, but you will not always have me. ⁸She has done what she could: she has anointed my body beforehand for its burial. ⁹In truth I tell you, wherever throughout all the world the gospel is proclaimed, what she has done will be told as well, in remembrance of her."

Judas betrays Jesus

¹⁰Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, approached the chief priests with an offer to hand Jesus over to them. ¹¹They were delighted to hear it, and promised to give him money; and he began to look for a way of betraying him when the opportunity should occur.

Preparations for the Passover supper

¹²On the first day of Unleavened Bread, when the Passover lamb was sacrificed, his disciples said to him, "Where do you want us to go and make the preparations for you to eat the Passover?"

¹³So he sent two of his disciples, saying to them, "Go into the city

V：耶稣受难与复活

司祭长的阴谋

14¹ 两天后就是逾越节和无酵节。司祭长和经师设法怎样用诡计捉拿耶稣，而杀死他。² 只是他们说：“不要在节日里，怕民间发生骚动。”

在伯大尼被敷香液

³ 当耶稣在伯大尼癞病人西满家里坐席时，来了一个女人，拿着一玉瓶珍贵的纯“纳尔多”香液。她打破了玉瓶，把香液倾注在耶稣头上。⁴ 有几个人心中很为不满，彼此私议说：“为什么这样浪费香液？⁵ 这香液原能卖得三百多块银钱，施舍给穷人！”他们就对那女人很生气。⁶ 耶稣却说：“由她吧！你们为什么使她难堪？她在我身上做了一件善事。⁷ 因为你们常有穷人而且同在一起，你们几时愿意，就能给他们行善。但是我，你们却不常有。⁸ 她已做了她所能做到的事，提前敷抹我的身体，为了安葬。⁹ 我切实告诉你们，将来福音无论传到全世界什么地方，必将传述她所作的事，来纪念她。”

茹达斯的叛逆

¹⁰ 十二门徒之一，茹达斯依斯加略，去见司祭长，要把耶稣交给他们。¹¹ 他们听了欢喜，许下给他银钱。他就寻找良机将耶稣交出。

准备逾越节宴

¹² 无酵节的第一天，即宰杀逾越节羔羊的那一天，门徒对耶稣说：“你愿意我们往哪里去。给你准备吃逾越节晚餐？”¹³ 耶稣就打发两个门徒，对他们说：“你们往

and you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him,¹⁴ and say to the owner of the house which he enters, 'The Master says: Where is the room for me to eat the Passover with my disciples?'¹⁵ He will show you a large upper room furnished with couches, all prepared. Make the preparations for us there."¹⁶ The disciples set out and went to the city and found everything as he had told them, and prepared the Passover.

The treachery of Judas foretold

¹⁷When evening came he arrived with the Twelve.¹⁸ And while they were at table eating, Jesus said, "In truth I tell you, one of you is about to betray me, one of you *eating with me.*"¹⁹ They were distressed and said to him, one after another, "Not me, surely?"²⁰ He said to them, "It is one of the Twelve, one who is dipping into the same dish with me."²¹ Yes, the Son of man is going to his fate, as the scriptures say he will, but alas for that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! Better for that man if he had never been born!"

The institution of the Eucharist

²²And as they were eating he took bread, and when he had said the blessing he broke it and gave it to them. "Take it," he said, "this is my body."²³ Then he took a cup, and when he had given thanks he handed it to them, and all drank from it,²⁴ and he said to them, "This is my blood, the blood of the covenant, poured out for many."²⁵ In truth I tell you, I shall never drink wine any more until the day I drink the new wine in the kingdom of God."

Peter's denial foretold

²⁶After the psalms had been sung they left for the Mount of Olives.²⁷ And Jesus said to them, "You will all fall away, for the scripture says: *I shall strike the shepherd and the sheep will be scattered,*²⁸ however after my resurrection I shall go before you into Galilee."²⁹ Peter said, "Even if all fall away, I will not."³⁰ And Jesus said to him, "In truth I tell you, this day, this very night, be-

城里去，必有一个带着水罐的人迎面而来，你们就跟着他去。¹⁴ 他进入哪里，你们就对那家主人说，‘老师问，我同我的门徒吃逾越节的晚餐的客厅在哪里？’¹⁵ 他将指给你们一间大餐厅，设有躺榻，布置齐备的。你们就在那里为我们预备吧！”¹⁶ 门徒去了。进了城，所遇见的，正如耶稣给他们所说的。他们就预备了逾越节晚餐。

预言茹达斯负卖

¹⁷ 到了晚上，耶稣同十二门徒来了。¹⁸ 他们躺着进餐时，耶稣说：“我切实告诉你们，你们中有一个与我同食的要负卖我。”¹⁹ 他们就忧闷起来，一个一个地问他：“不是我吗？”²⁰ 耶稣对他们说：“是十二人中的一个，同我在盘子里蘸的那一个。²¹ 人子固然按照指着他所记载的而去，但是负卖人子的那人是有祸的！那人若没有生出，为他更好。”

建立圣体圣事

²² 他们正在吃的时候，耶稣拿起饼来，祝福了，分开，递给他们说：“你们拿去吃！这是我的身体。”²³ 又拿起杯来，祝谢了，递给他们。他们都从杯中喝了。²⁴ 耶稣对他们说：“这是我的血，新约的血，为许多人而流出来的。²⁵ 我切实告诉你们，我决不再喝这葡萄汁了，直到我在天主的国里，喝新酒的那天。”

预言伯多禄背主

²⁶ 他们唱完圣咏，就出来，往橄榄山去了。²⁷ 耶稣对他们说：“你们都要跌倒，因为经上写着，‘我要打击牧人，羊群就四散。’²⁸ 但我复活后，要在你们以先，到加黎利去。”²⁹ 伯多禄对他说：“即使众人都跌倒，我却不。”³⁰ 耶稣就向他说：“我切实告诉你，就在今天，这一夜里，

fore the cock crows twice, you will have disowned me three times.”

³¹But he repeated still more earnestly, “If I have to die with you, I will never disown you.” And they all said the same.

Gethsemane

³²They came to a plot of land called Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples, “Stay here while I pray.” ³³Then he took Peter and James and John with him. ³⁴And he began to feel terror and anguish. And he said to them, “My soul is sorrowful to the point of death. Wait here, and stay awake.” ³⁵And going on a little further he threw himself on the ground and prayed that, if it were possible, this hour might pass him by. ³⁶“*Abba, Father!*” he said. “For you everything is possible. Take this cup away from me. But let it be as you, not I, would have it.” ³⁷He came back and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, “Simon, are you asleep? Had you not the strength to stay awake one hour?” ³⁸Stay awake and pray not to be put to the test. The spirit is willing enough, but human nature is weak.” ³⁹Again he went away and prayed, saying the same words. ⁴⁰And once more he came back and found them sleeping, their eyes were so heavy; and they could find no answer for him. ⁴¹He came back a third time and said to them, “You can sleep on now and have your rest. It is all over. The hour has come. Now the Son of man is to be betrayed into the hands of sinners.” ⁴²Get up! Let us go! My betrayer is not far away.”

The arrest

⁴³And at once, while he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, came up and with him a number of men armed with swords and clubs, sent by the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. ⁴⁴Now the traitor had arranged a signal with them saying, “The one I kiss, he is the man. Arrest him, and see he is well guarded when you lead him away.” ⁴⁵So when the traitor came, he went up to Jesus at once and said, “Rabbi!” and kissed him. ⁴⁶The others seized him and arrested him. ⁴⁷Then one of the bystanders drew his sword and struck out at the high priests’s servant, and cut off his

鸡叫二遍以前，你要三次不认我。”³¹ 伯多禄更加激昂地说：“即使我该同你一起死，我也决不会不认你。”众人也都这样说了。

山园祈祷

³² 他们来到一个名叫革责玛尼的庄园里。耶稣对门徒说：“你们坐在这里，等我去祈祷。”³³ 遂带着伯多禄、雅各伯和若望与他同去。他开始恐惧忧急，³⁴ 便对他们说：“我的心灵忧闷得要死。你们留在这里，醒着。”³⁵ 耶稣稍往前走，俯伏在地祈祷，如果可能，使这时辰放过他，说：³⁶“阿爸！父啊！一切为你都可能。请免了我这杯吧！但不要照我所愿意的，而要照你所愿意的。”³⁷ 耶稣回来，见他们睡着了，就对伯多禄说：“西满！你睡着了吗？你不能醒寤一个时辰吗？”³⁸ 醒寤吧！祈祷吧！免陷于诱惑。心灵固然是愿意的，但肉体却是软弱的。”³⁹ 耶稣又去祈祷，说的是同样的话。⁴⁰ 他又回来，见他们仍然睡着。因为他们的眼睛沉重，也不知道该回答他什么。⁴¹ 他第三次回来，对他们说：“你们还在睡吗？还在休息吗？够了！时辰到了！看，人子就要被交付于罪人手中了。”⁴² 起来！我们去吧！看，那负卖我的人近了。”

耶稣被捕

⁴³ 耶稣还在说话的时候，那十二徒之一的茹达斯来了，同他一起，还有一群带着刀剑棍棒的人，是由司祭长、经师和长老们派来的。⁴⁴ 那出卖耶稣的人曾给他们一个暗号说：“我口亲谁，谁就是。你们抓住他，小心带走。”⁴⁵ 茹达斯一到，立即来到耶稣跟前说：“拉比！”并口亲了他。⁴⁶ 他们就向耶稣下手，拿住了他。⁴⁷ 在场的人中，有一个拔出剑来，向大司祭的仆人砍去，削下了他的一个

ear.

⁴⁸Then Jesus spoke. "Am I a bandit," he said, "that you had to set out to capture me with swords and clubs? ⁴⁹I was among you teaching in the Temple day after day and you never laid a hand on me. But this is to fulfil the scriptures." ⁵⁰And they all deserted him and ran away. ⁵¹A young man followed with nothing on but a linen cloth. They caught hold of him, ⁵²but he left the cloth in their hands and ran away naked.

Jesus before the Sanhedrin

⁵³They led Jesus off to the high priest; and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes assembled there. ⁵⁴Peter had followed him at a distance, right into the high priest's palace, and was sitting with the attendants warming himself at the fire.

⁵⁵The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were looking for evidence against Jesus in order to have him executed. But they could not find any. ⁵⁶Several, indeed, brought false witness against him, but their evidence was conflicting. ⁵⁷Some stood up and submitted this false evidence against him, ⁵⁸"We heard him say, 'I am going to destroy this Temple made by human hands, and in three days build another, not made by human hands.'" ⁵⁹But even on this point their evidence was conflicting. ⁶⁰The high priest then rose before the whole assembly and put this question to Jesus, "Have you no answer to that? What is this evidence these men are bringing against you?" ⁶¹But he was silent and made no answer at all. The high priest put a second question to him saying, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?" ⁶²"I am," said Jesus, "and you will see the *Son of man seated at the right hand of the Power and coming with the clouds of heaven.*" ⁶³The high priest tore his robes and said, "What need of witnesses have we now? ⁶⁴You heard the blasphemy. What is your finding?" Their verdict was unanimous: he deserved to die.

⁶⁵Some of them started spitting at his face, hitting him and saying, "Play the prophet!" And the attendants struck him too.

耳朵。

⁴⁸ 耶稣发言对他们说：“你们带着刀剑棍棒来抓我，如同对付强盗一样。⁴⁹ 我天天在你们当中，在圣殿里教训人，你们没有拿我。但这是为应验经上的话。”⁵⁰ 门徒们都撇下他逃跑了。⁵¹ 那时有一个少年跟着耶稣，赤身披着一块麻布，人们也抓住了他。⁵² 但他撇下麻布，赤身逃走了。

耶稣在公议会前

⁵³ 他们把耶稣带到大司祭处。所有的司祭长、长老和经师都聚集在那里。⁵⁴ 伯多禄远远地跟随耶稣，直到大司祭的庭院内，同差役们坐在一起，烤火取暖。

⁵⁵ 司祭长和全公议会，寻找证据反对耶稣，好把他处死，但是找不到。⁵⁶ 原来有许多人妄证诬告他，但那些证据各不相符。⁵⁷ 有几个人站起来，作假见证控告他说：⁵⁸“我们曾听他说过，‘我要拆毁这座用人手建造的圣殿，三天内将另建一座不用人手建造的。’”⁵⁹ 但是他们的这证据也不相符合。

⁶⁰ 于是，大司祭起来，站在中间问耶稣说：“这些人作证反对你的事，你什么也不回答吗？”⁶¹ 耶稣却不作声，什么也不回答。大司祭又问他说：“你是默西亚，那应受赞颂者的儿子吗？”⁶² 耶稣说：“我是，并且你们将看见人子，坐在全能者的右边，乘着天上的云彩降来。”⁶³ 大司祭就撕裂自己的衣服说：“我们何必再要证人呢？”⁶⁴ 你们都听见了亵渎的话了，你们的意见怎样？”众人都说他该死。

⁶⁵ 有些人就开始向他吐唾沫，蒙住他的脸，用拳头打他，对他说：“你作先知吧！”差役们且用巴掌打他。

Peter's denials

⁶⁶While Peter was down below in the courtyard, one of the high priest's servant-girls came up. ⁶⁷She saw Peter warming himself there, looked closely at him and said, "You too were with Jesus, the man from Nazareth." ⁶⁸But he denied it. "I do not know, I do not understand what you are talking about," he said. And he went out into the forecourt, and a cock crowed. ⁶⁹The servant-girl saw him and again started telling the bystanders, "This man is one of them." ⁷⁰But again he denied it. A little later the bystanders themselves said to Peter, "You are certainly one of them! Why, you are a Galilean." ⁷¹But he started cursing and swearing, "I do not know the man you speak of." ⁷²And at once the cock crowed for the second time, and Peter recalled what Jesus had said to him, "Before the cock crows twice, you will have disowned me three times." And he burst into tears.

Jesus before Pilate

15¹First thing in the morning, the chief priests together with the elders and scribes and the rest of the Sanhedrin, had their plan ready. They had Jesus bound and took him away and handed him over to Pilate.

²Pilate put to him this question, "Are you the king of the Jews?" He replied, "It is you who say it." ³And the chief priests brought many accusations against him. ⁴Pilate questioned him again. "Have you no reply at all? See how many accusations they are bringing against you!" ⁵But, to Pilate's surprise, Jesus made no further reply.

⁶At festival time Pilate used to release a prisoner for them, any one they asked for. ⁷Now a man called Barabbas was then in prison with the rebels who had committed murder during the uprising. ⁸When the crowd went up and began to ask Pilate the customary favour, ⁹Pilate answered them, "Do you want me to release for you the king of the Jews?" ¹⁰For he realised it was out of jealousy that the chief priests had handed Jesus over. ¹¹The chief priests, however, had incited the crowd to demand that he should

伯多禄背主

⁶⁶ 伯多禄在下边庭院里时,来了一个大司祭的使女,
⁶⁷ 看见伯多禄烤火,注视他说:“你也是和那个纳匝肋人耶稣一起的。”⁶⁸ 伯多禄却否认说:“我不知道,也不明白你说的什么?”他就走出去。到了前庭,鸡就叫了。
⁶⁹ 那使女看见他,就又给站在旁边的人说:“这也是他们中间的人。”⁷⁰ 伯多禄又否认了。过了一会儿,站在旁边的人再对伯多禄说:“你确是他们中间的,因为你也是个加黎利人。”⁷¹ 伯多禄就开始诅咒,并发誓说:“我不认识你们说的这个人。”⁷² 立时鸡叫第二遍。伯多禄遂想起耶稣给他说的话:“鸡叫二遍以前,你要三次不认我。”他就痛哭起来了。

耶稣在比拉多前

15 ¹ 一到清晨,司祭长、长老和经师,以及全公议会商讨完毕,立即把耶稣捆绑了,解送给比拉多。

² 比拉多问他说:“你是犹太人的君王吗?”耶稣回答说:“这是你说的。”³ 司祭长还控告了他许多事情。⁴ 比拉多又问他说:“你看,他们控告你这么多的事情,你什么也不回答吗?”⁵ 耶稣仍不回答什么,以致比拉多奇怪起来。

⁶ 每逢节日,他按惯例照他们所要求的,给他们释放一个囚犯。⁷ 那时监狱里有一个名叫巴拉巴的犯人,他是与那些在暴动中杀人的暴徒们一同被拘留的。⁸ 群众上去,要求他照常例给他们办。⁹ 比拉多回答他们说:“你们要我给你们释放犹太人的君王吗?”¹⁰ 因他知道司祭长是由于妒嫉而把他解送来的。¹¹ 但是司祭长却煽动群

release Barabbas for them instead. ¹²Then Pilate spoke again, "But in that case, what am I to do with the man you call king of the Jews?" ¹³They shouted back, "Crucify him!" ¹⁴Pilate asked them, "What harm has he done?" But they shouted all the louder, "Crucify him!" ¹⁵So Pilate, anxious to placate the crowd, released Barabbas for them and, after having Jesus scourged, he handed him over to be crucified.

Jesus crowned with thorns

¹⁶The soldiers led him away to the inner part of the palace, that is, the Praetorium, and called the whole cohort together. ¹⁷They dressed him up in purple, twisted some thorns into a crown and put it on him. ¹⁸And they began saluting him, "Hail, king of the Jews!" ¹⁹They struck his head with a reed and spat on him; and they went down on their knees to do him homage. ²⁰And when they had finished making fun of him, they took off the purple and dressed him in his own clothes.

The way of the cross

They led him out to crucify him. ²¹They enlisted a passer-by, Simon of Cyrene, father of Alexander and Rufus, who was coming in from the country, to carry his cross. ²²They brought Jesus to the place called Golgotha, which means the place of the skull.

The crucifixion

²³They offered him wine mixed with myrrh, but he refused it. ²⁴Then they crucified him, and shared out his clothing, casting lots to decide what each should get. ²⁵It was the third hour when they crucified him. ²⁶The inscription giving the charge against him read, "The King of the Jews". ²⁷And they crucified two bandits with him, one on his right and one on his left. ²⁸...

The crucified Jesus is mocked

²⁹The passers-by jeered at him; they shook their heads and said, "Aha! So you would destroy the Temple and rebuild it in three days!" ³⁰Then save yourself; come down from the cross!"

众,宁要给他们释放巴拉巴。¹²比拉多又问他们说:“那么,你们所称的犹太人的君王,我怎么处理呢?”¹³他们又喊着说:“钉他在十字架上!”¹⁴比拉多对他们说:“他作了什么恶事?”他们喊得更厉害说:“钉他在十字架上!”¹⁵比拉多要满足群众,就给他们释放了巴拉巴,把耶稣鞭打后交给他们,钉在十字架上。

耶稣戴茨冠

¹⁶兵士把耶稣带进内院,即总督府内,把全队叫齐,¹⁷给耶稣穿上紫红袍,编了一个茨冠给他戴上,¹⁸开始向他致敬礼说:“犹太人的君王,万岁!”¹⁹然后用一根芦苇敲他的头,向他吐唾沫,屈膝朝拜他。

十字苦路

²⁰他们戏弄了耶稣之后,就给他脱去紫红袍,又给他穿上他自己的衣服。然后带他出去,为把他钉在十字架上。²¹有一个基勒乃人西满,是亚历山大和鲁富的父亲。他从田间来,正路过那里,他们强迫他背耶稣的十字架。²²他们将耶稣带到哥耳哥达地方,解说:“髑髅之地”。

钉在十字架上

²³他们拿没药调和的酒给他喝,耶稣却没有接受。²⁴他们就将他钉在十字架上,并把他的衣服分开,拈阄,看谁得到什么。²⁵他们把耶稣钉在十字架上时,正是第三时辰。²⁶有一块牌子,写着他的罪状:“犹太人的君王”。²⁷和他一起还钉了两个强盗:一个在他的右边,一个在他的左边。²⁸……

悬在十字架上被辱骂

²⁹路过的人侮辱他,摇头说:“哇!你这拆毁圣殿、三天内重建起来的,³⁰你从十字架上下来,救救你自己

³¹The chief priests and the scribes mocked him among themselves in the same way with the words, "He saved others, he cannot save himself. ³²Let the Christ, the king of Israel, come down from the cross now, for us to see it and believe." Even those who were crucified with him taunted him.

The death of Jesus

³³When the sixth hour came there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. ³⁴And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "*Eloi, eloi, lama sabachthani?*" which means, "*My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?*" ³⁵When some of those who stood by heard this, they said, "Listen, he is calling on Elijah." ³⁶Someone ran and soaked a sponge in vinegar and, putting it on a reed, gave it him to drink saying, "Wait! And see if Elijah will come to take him down." ³⁷But Jesus gave a loud cry and breathed his last. ³⁸And the veil of the Sanctuary was torn in two from top to bottom. ³⁹The centurion, who was standing in front of him, had seen how he had died, and he said, "In truth this man was Son of God."

The women on Calvary

⁴⁰There were some women watching from a distance. Among them were Mary of Magdala, Mary who was the mother of James the younger and Joset, and Salome. ⁴¹These used to follow him and look after him when he was in Galilee. And many other women were there who had come up to Jerusalem with him.

The burial

⁴²It was now evening, and since it was Preparation Day—that is, the day before the Sabbath—⁴³there came Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent member of the Council, who himself lived in the hope of seeing the kingdom of God, and he boldly went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴Pilate, astonished that he should have died so soon, summoned the centurion and enquired if he had been dead for some time. ⁴⁵Having been assured of this by the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph ⁴⁶who bought a shroud, took Jesus down from the cross, wrapped him in the shroud and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of the rock. He

吧！”³¹ 同样地，司祭长和经师们也讥笑他，彼此说：“他救了别人，却救不了自己！”³² 默西亚，以色列的君王！现在从十字架上下来吧！叫我们看了好相信！”就是与他同钉在十字架上的也辱骂他。

耶稣死亡

³³ 到了第六时辰，遍地昏暗起来，一直到第九时辰。

³⁴ 就在第九时辰，耶稣大声呼号说：“厄罗依，厄罗依，肋玛撒巴黑塔尼？”意思是：“我的天主，我的天主，你为什么舍弃了我？”³⁵ 旁边站着的人中有的听见了，就说：“看，他呼唤厄里亚呢！”³⁶ 有一个人就奔过去，把海绵浸满了醋，绑在芦苇上，递给他喝。说：“慢！我们且看，是否厄里亚来把他放下。”³⁷ 耶稣大喊一声，就断了气。

³⁸ 圣所里的帐幔，从上到下，分裂为二。³⁹ 对面站着的百夫长，看到耶稣这样断气，就说：“这人真是天主子！”

加尔瓦略山上的圣妇

⁴⁰ 还有些妇女从远处观望着，其中有玛利亚玛达肋纳、次雅各伯和若瑟的母亲玛利亚及撒罗默。⁴¹ 她们当耶稣在加黎利时，就跟随了他，服侍他。还有许多别的妇女，都是与他同上耶路撒冷来的。

遗体安葬

⁴² 到了傍晚——因为是预备日，就是安息日的前一天——⁴³ 来了一个阿黎玛特雅人若瑟。他是一名有名望的议员，也是期待天主国的人。他大胆地去见比拉多，求领取耶稣的遗体。⁴⁴ 比拉多诧异耶稣已死，便叫百夫长来，问他耶稣是否已死。⁴⁵ 既从百夫长口中得知了实情，就把尸体赐给若瑟。⁴⁶ 若瑟买了殓布，把耶稣卸下，用殓布裹好，把他安放在岩石中凿成的坟墓里；然后把一块石

then rolled a stone against the entrance to the tomb. ⁴⁷Mary of Magdala and Mary the mother of Joset took note of where he was laid.

The empty tomb. The angel's message

16¹When the Sabbath was over, Mary of Magdala, Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices with which to go and anoint him. ²And very early in the morning on the first day of the week they went to the tomb when the sun had risen.

³They had been saying to one another, "Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the tomb?" ⁴But when they looked they saw that the stone—which was very big—had already been rolled back. ⁵On entering the tomb they saw a young man in a white robe seated on the right-hand side, and they were struck with amazement. ⁶But he said to them, "There is no need to be so amazed. You are looking for Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified: he has risen, he is not here. See, here is the place where they laid him. ⁷But you must go and tell his disciples and Peter, 'He is going ahead of you to Galilee; that is where you will see him, just as he told you.'" ⁸And the women came out and ran away from the tomb because they were frightened out of their wits; and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

Appearances of the risen Christ

⁹Having risen in the morning on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary of Magdala from whom he had cast out seven devils. ¹⁰She then went to those who had been his companions, and who were mourning and in tears, and told them. ¹¹But they did not believe her when they heard her say that he was alive and that she had seen him.

¹²After this, he showed himself under another form to two of them as they were on their way into the country. ¹³These went back and told the others, who did not believe them either.

¹⁴Lastly, he showed himself to the Eleven themselves while

头滚到坟墓门口。⁴⁷ 那时玛利亚玛达肋纳和若瑟的母亲玛利亚, 注视了耶稣安放的地方。

坟墓空了, 天使报告主已复活

16¹ 安息日一过, 玛利亚玛达肋纳、雅各伯的母亲玛利亚和撒罗默买了香料, 要去敷抹耶稣。² 一周的第一天, 大清早, 她们来到坟墓那里。那时, 太阳刚升起。

³ 她们彼此说: “谁给我们从坟墓门口转开那块石头呢?”⁴ 她们再一看, 见那块石头已经转移开了, 而那石头原是很大的。⁵ 她们进了坟墓, 看见一个穿着白袍的少年人, 坐在右边, 就非常惊怕。⁶ 那少年人向她们说: “不要惊惶! 你们寻找那被钉十字架上的纳匝肋人耶稣, 他已经复活了, 不在这里了。请看安放过他的地方!”⁷ 但是你们去, 告诉他的门徒和伯多禄, 说: “他在你们以先已往加黎利去了。在那里你们将看到他, 正如他曾告诉过你们的。”⁸ 她们一出来, 就从坟墓地那里逃跑了。因为她们浑身发抖, 魂不附体。她们什么也没有给人说, 因为她们害怕。

耶稣复活后的显现

⁹ 一周的第一天。清早, 耶稣复活后, 首先显现给玛利亚玛达肋纳。耶稣曾从她身上逐出过七个魔鬼。¹⁰ 她去报告那些正在哀伤哭泣的同伴。¹¹ 他们听说他已复活了, 并且她见过他。他们却不信。

¹² 此后, 他们中有两个往乡下去。正在走时, 耶稣变了外貌显现给他们。¹³ 他们就去报告其余的人, 但那些人对他们也不相信。

¹⁴ 最后, 当他们十一人坐席的时候, 耶稣显现给他

they were at table. He reproached them for their incredulity and obstinacy, because they had refused to believe those who had seen him after he had risen. ¹⁵And he said to them, "Go out to the whole world; proclaim the gospel to all creation. ¹⁶Whoever believes and is baptised will be saved; whoever does not believe will be condemned. ¹⁷These are the signs that will be associated with believers: in my name they will cast out devils; they will have the gift of tongues; ¹⁸they will pick up snakes in their hands, and be unharmed should they drink deadly poison; they will lay their hands on the sick, who will recover."

¹⁹And so the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven: there at the right hand of God he took his place, ²⁰while they, going out, preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word by the signs that accompanied it.

们，斥责他们的无信和顽固：他们不信那些看见他已复活了的人。¹⁵ 然后，耶稣对他们说：“你们往普天下去，向一切受造的宣传福音。¹⁶ 信而受洗的将得救；但不信的将被判罪。¹⁷ 凡信的人，必有这些奇迹随着他们——因我的名驱逐魔鬼；说新语言；¹⁸ 手拿毒蛇；倘若喝了什么致死的毒物，也决不会受害；按手在病人身上，可使人痊愈。”

¹⁹ 主耶稣给他们说了这些话以后，就高举升天，坐在天主的右边。²⁰ 他们就出发，到处宣讲，主与他们合作，并随以奇迹，证实所传的道理。

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE

Prologue

1 ¹Seeing that many others have undertaken to draw up accounts of the events that have reached their fulfilment among us, ²as these were handed down to us by those who from the outset were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, ³I in my turn, after carefully going over the whole story from the beginning, have decided to write an ordered account for you, Theophilus, ⁴so that your Excellency may learn how well founded the teaching is that you have received.

I : THE BIRTH AND HIDDEN LIFE OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND OF JESUS

The birth of John the Baptist foretold

⁵In the days of King Herod of Judaea there lived a priest called Zechariah who belonged to the Abijah section of the priesthood, and he had a wife, Elizabeth by name, who was a descendant of Aaron. ⁶Both were upright in the sight of God and impeccably carried out all the commandments and observances of the Lord. ⁷But they were childless: Elizabeth was barren and they were both advanced in years.

⁸Now it happened that it was the turn of his section to serve, and he was exercising his priestly office before God ⁹when it fell to him by lot, as the priestly custom was, to enter the Lord's sanctuary and burn incense there. ¹⁰And at the hour of incense all the people were outside, praying.

¹¹Then there appeared to him the angel of the Lord, standing on the right of the altar of incense. ¹²The sight disturbed Zechariah and he was overcome with fear. ¹³But the angel said to him, "Zechariah, do not be afraid, for your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth is to bear you a son and you shall name him John. ¹⁴He will be your joy and delight and many will rejoice at his

路 加 福 音

序言

¹ 德敖斐罗阁下：关于在我们中间完成的事迹，已有许多¹人，² 根据自始亲眼见过“道”，而且为“道”服务者所传授给我们的，着手编叙。³ 我也决意，把一切从头查考明白后，按着次序给您叙述出来，⁴ 使您确知：您所听到的“道”，是信而有证的。

I：若翰与耶稣的诞生及其隐居生活

若翰诞生

⁵ 犹太王黑落德时代，阿彼雅班里有一位司祭，名叫匝加利亚。他的妻子是亚郎的后裔，名叫依撒伯尔。⁶ 两人在天主前，都是义人，遵循主的一切诫命和法令，无可指摘。⁷ 但他们没有孩子，因为依撒伯尔不生育，两人又都上了年纪。

⁸ 正逢匝加利亚轮着他的班次，在天主前尽司祭之职。⁹ 照着司祭的惯例，他拈中了签，得进入主的圣所奉香。¹⁰ 奉香的时候，百姓在外边祈祷。

¹¹ 一位主的天使侍立在香台的右边，显现给他。¹² 匝加利亚一见，着了慌，心中恐惧。¹³ 天使对他说：“匝加利亚！不要怕，你的祈求已蒙允准。你的妻子依撒伯尔，要给你生一个儿子，你给他起名叫若翰。¹⁴ 你将喜

birth, ¹⁵ for he will be great in the sight of the Lord; he must drink no wine, no strong drink; even from his mother's womb he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, ¹⁶ and he will bring back many of the Israelites to the Lord their God. ¹⁷ With the spirit and power of Elijah, he will go before him *to reconcile fathers to their children* and the disobedient to the good sense of the upright, preparing for the Lord a people fit for him." ¹⁸ Zechariah said to the angel, "*How can I know this?* I am an old man and my wife is getting on in years."

¹⁹ The angel replied, "I am Gabriel, who stand in God's presence, and I have been sent to speak to you and bring you this good news.

²⁰ Look! Since you did not believe my words, which will come true at their appointed time, you will be silenced and have no power of speech until this has happened." ²¹ Meanwhile the people were waiting for Zechariah and were surprised that he stayed in the sanctuary so long. ²² When he came out he could not speak to them, and they realised that he had seen a vision in the sanctuary. But he could only make signs to them and remained dumb.

²³ When his time of service came to an end he returned home.

²⁴ Some time later his wife Elizabeth conceived and for five months she kept to herself, saying, ²⁵ "The Lord has done this for me, now that it has pleased him to take away the humiliation I suffered in public."

The annunciation

²⁶ In the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a town in Galilee called Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin betrothed to a man named Joseph, of the House of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸ He went in and said to her, "Rejoice, you who enjoy God's favour! The Lord is with you." ²⁹ She was deeply disturbed by these words and asked herself what this greeting could mean, ³⁰ but the angel said to her, "Mary, do not be afraid; you have won God's favour. ³¹ Look! You are to conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you must name him Jesus. ³² He will be great and will be called Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his ancestor David; ³³ he will rule over the House of Jacob

乐,许多人也要因他诞生而喜乐。¹⁵ 因为他在上主面前将是伟大的。酒和发酵的饮料他都不喝,而且还在母胎之中,便充满圣神。¹⁶ 他将领导许多以色列的子孙归向主,他们的天主。¹⁷ 他将以厄里亚的精神和毅力,在主前面行走,使为父的心转向儿女,使悖逆者,转向义人的智慧,为主准备善良的百姓。”¹⁸ 匝加利亚对天使说:“我何从知道这事呢? 因为我已老了,我的妻子也上了年纪。”¹⁹ 天使回答他说:“我是侍立在天主面前的加俾厄尔,奉命来给你说话。报告你这个喜讯。²⁰ 因你不信我的话,你要成为哑巴;直到这事实实现的那天,你将不能说话。我的话,届时必要应验。”²¹ 那时,民众等着匝加利亚,奇怪他久留在圣所内。²² 他出来了,已不能和他们讲话。他们因此知道,他在圣所中必见了异象。他只对他们点头示意,简直成了哑巴。

²³ 他供职的日期一满,回到家里。²⁴ 过了几天,他的妻子依撒伯尔怀孕了。自己隐藏了五个月,²⁵ 说:“主在眷顾我,这样待我,除去了我在人间所受的公开耻辱。”

圣母领报

²⁶ 到了第六个月,加俾厄尔天使奉天主差遣,往加黎利名叫纳匝肋的城内,²⁷ 到一位童贞女那里。她已许配给达味族中的一个名叫若瑟的男子,童贞女的名字叫玛利亚。²⁸ 天使进去对她说:“祝你平安! 满被圣宠的,主同你在一起!”²⁹ 她因了这些话,心中不安,寻思这种问候有什么意思。³⁰ 天使对她说:“玛利亚! 不要怕! 因为你在天主面前获得了宠幸。³¹ 看! 你将怀孕生子,你要给他起名叫耶稣。³² 他将是伟大的,称为至高者之子,主。天主将给他祖先达味的宝座。³³ 他将永远为王,统

for ever and his reign will have no end.”³⁴ Mary said to the angel, “But how can this come about, since I have no knowledge of man?”³⁵ The angel answered, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will cover you with its shadow. And so the child will be holy and will be called Son of God.”³⁶ And I tell you this too: your cousin Elizabeth also, in her old age, has conceived a son, and she whom people called barren is now in her sixth month,³⁷ *for nothing is impossible to God.*”³⁸ Mary said, “You see before you the Lord’s servant, let it happen to me as you have said.” And the angel left her.

The visitation

³⁹ Mary set out at that time and went as quickly as she could into the hill country to a town in Judah.⁴⁰ She went into Zechariah’s house and greeted Elizabeth.⁴¹ Now it happened that as soon as Elizabeth heard Mary’s greeting, the child leapt in her womb and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.⁴² She gave a loud cry and said, “Of all women you are the most blessed, and blessed is the fruit of your womb.⁴³ Why should I be honoured with a visit from the mother of my Lord? ⁴⁴Look, the moment your greeting reached my ears, the child in my womb leapt for joy.⁴⁵ Yes, blessed is she who believed that the promise made her by the Lord would be fulfilled.”

The Magnificat

⁴⁶ And Mary said:

“My soul proclaims the greatness of the Lord

⁴⁷ and my spirit *rejoices in God my Saviour;*

⁴⁸ *because he has looked upon the humiliation of his servant.*

Yes, from now onwards all generations will call me blessed,

⁴⁹ *for the Almighty has done great things for me.*

Holy is his name,

⁵⁰ *and his faithful love extends age after age to those who fear him.*

⁵¹ He has used the power of his arm,

治雅各伯的家，他的王国将没有穷尽。”³⁴ 玛利亚对天使说：“这事怎么能成呢？因我不认识男人的。”³⁵ 天使回答她说：“圣神要临到你身上，至高者的德能要庇荫你。因此将要诞生的那位‘圣者’，要称为天主的子。”³⁶ 且看！你的表亲依撒伯尔虽已年老，又且素称不育的，怀了男胎，至今已第六个月了。³⁷ 因为一切事在天主，没有做不到的。”³⁸ 玛利亚于是说：“主的婢女在此，但愿照你的话，成就于我吧！”天使就离开了她。

圣母往见

³⁹ 在那几天里，玛利亚就动身，急急赶往犹太山区的一座城去。⁴⁰ 她进了匝加利亚家，就问候依撒伯尔。⁴¹ 依撒伯尔一听到玛利亚问候，胎儿就在她腹中跳跃。依撒伯尔充满了圣神，⁴² 并高声大呼说：“在女人中你该受赞美。你胎中的孩子，也该受赞美！”⁴³ 哪里有吾主的母亲前来顾我的呢？⁴⁴ 因为，你问候的声音一入我耳，孩子就在我胎中欢欣跳跃。⁴⁵ 那信了主对她说的必将成就的，是有福的。”

圣母赞颂歌

⁴⁶ 玛利亚说：

“我的灵魂赞颂主，

⁴⁷ 我的心神欢欣踊跃于天主，我的救主。

⁴⁸ 因为，他垂顾了他婢女的卑微；

从今以后，世世代代将称我是有福的。

⁴⁹ 因为，全能者给我行了大事，

他的名字是圣的。

⁵⁰ 他的仁慈，世世代代普及敬畏他的人。

⁵¹ 他的手臂施展了大能，

he has routed the arrogant of heart.

⁵²*He has pulled down princes from their thrones and raised high the lowly.*

⁵³*He has filled the starving with good things, sent the rich away empty.*

⁵⁴*He has come to the help of Israel his servant, mindful of his faithful love*

⁵⁵—according to the promise he made to our ancestors— of his mercy to Abraham and to his descendants for ever.

⁵⁶Mary stayed with her some three months and then went home.

The birth of John the Baptist and visit of the neighbours

⁵⁷The time came for Elizabeth to have her child, and she gave birth to a son; ⁵⁸and when her neighbours and relations heard that the Lord had lavished on her his faithful love, they shared her joy.

The circumcision of John the Baptist

⁵⁹Now it happened that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; they were going to call him Zechariah after his father, ⁶⁰but his mother spoke up. "No," she said, "He is to be called John." ⁶¹They said to her, "But no one in your family has that name," ⁶²and made signs to his father to find out what he wanted him called. ⁶³The father asked for a writing-tablet and wrote, "His name is John." And they were all astonished. ⁶⁴At that instant his power of speech returned and he spoke and praised God. ⁶⁵All their neighbours were filled with awe and the whole affair was talked about throughout the hill country of Judaea. ⁶⁶All those who heard of it treasured it in their hearts. "What will this child turn out to be?" they wondered. And indeed the hand of the Lord was with him.

The Benedictus

⁶⁷His father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke this prophecy:

⁶⁸*Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel,*

驱散了心高志傲的人；

⁵² 他把有权势的人从高位上推下，
而高举显扬了卑微的人。

⁵³ 他使饥饿的人饱尝美味，
而使富足的人空手回去；

⁵⁴ 他记忆起他的仁慈，扶助了他的臣仆以色列；

⁵⁵ 照顾亚巴郎和他的后裔，直到永远。
正如他以前对我们祖先所说的。”

⁵⁶ 玛利亚同依撒伯尔住了三个月左右，便回到自己家里。

若翰诞生

⁵⁷ 依撒伯尔产期到了，生下了一个儿子。⁵⁸ 她的邻居和亲戚得悉主给她大施仁慈，就和她一同欢乐。

若翰受割损礼

⁵⁹ 到了第八天，他们来给孩子行割损礼，照他父亲的名字叫他匝加利亚。⁶⁰ 他的母亲回答说：“不，他要叫若翰。”⁶¹ 他们对她说：“你亲族中没有一个叫这名字的。”⁶² 他们就向他父亲打手势，问他愿叫孩子什么名字。⁶³ 他要了一块小板，写道：“他的名字叫若翰。”众人都惊讶起来。⁶⁴ 立时他的口和舌开了，并发言赞美天主。⁶⁵ 邻人都很惶恐。这事传遍了整个犹太山区。⁶⁶ 听见的人都把这事存在心头，说：“这个孩子将成为怎样的人物呢？”因主的手和他在一起。

匝加利亚歌

⁶⁷ 他的父亲匝加利亚充满了圣神，便预言说：

⁶⁸ “主！以色列的天主该受赞美，

for he has visited his people, he has *set them free*,
⁶⁹ and he has established for us a saving power
in the House of his servant David,

⁷⁰ just as he proclaimed,
by the mouth of his holy prophets from ancient times,

⁷¹ that he would save us from our *enemies*
and *from the hands of all those who hate us*,

⁷² and show *faithful love to our ancestors*,
and so *keep in mind his holy covenant*.

⁷³ This was the oath he swore
to our father Abraham,

⁷⁴ that he would grant us, free from fear,
to be delivered from the hands of our enemies,

⁷⁵ to serve him in holiness and uprightness
in his presence, all our days.

⁷⁶ And you, little child.
you shall be called Prophet of the Most High,
for you will go before *the Lord*
to prepare a way for him.

⁷⁷ to give his people knowledge of salvation
through the forgiveness of their sins,

⁷⁸ because of the faithful love of our God
in which the rising Sun has come from on high to visit us,

⁷⁹ to give light to *those who live*
in darkness and the shadow dark as death,
and to guide our feet
into *the way of peace*.

因为他眷顾、救赎了他的百姓。

⁶⁹ 又在他的仆人、达味家中，
给我们兴起了，救援的德能。

⁷⁰ —— 正如

他借古圣先知们的口所说的，

⁷¹ 用以拯救我们脱离敌人，
和一切仇恨我们者的手；

⁷² 他加慈惠于我们的祖先，
记忆起他的神圣盟约；

⁷³ 就是对我们先祖亚巴郎
宣过的誓词。

⁷⁴ 恩赐我们无恐无惧，
从敌人手中救出之后，

⁷⁵ 终身在他面前，
在圣善和正义之中奉事他。

⁷⁶ 至于你，小孩！
你将称为至高者的先知，
因为你将走在主的前面，
为他预备道路。

⁷⁷ 使他的百姓，因得罪的宽赦，
而认识救恩；

⁷⁸ 这是出于我们天主的慈怀，
使旭日从高天照临我们。

⁷⁹ 光照那
坐在黑暗和死影里的人，
并导引我们的双足，
走上和平的道路。”

The hidden life of John the Baptist

⁸⁰Meanwhile the child grew up and his spirit grew strong. And he lived in the desert until the day he appeared openly to Israel.

The birth of Jesus and visit of the shepherds

2¹Now it happened that at this time Caesar Augustus issued a decree that a census should be made of the whole inhabited world. ²This census—the first—took place while Quirinius was governor of Syria, ³and everyone went to be registered, each to his own town. ⁴So Joseph set out from the town of Nazareth in Galilee for Judaea, to David's town called Bethlehem, since he was of David's House and line, ⁵in order to be registered together with Mary, his betrothed, who was with child. ⁶Now it happened that, while they were there, the time came for her to have her child, ⁷and she gave birth to a son, her first-born. She wrapped him in swaddling clothes and laid him in a manger because there was no room for them in the living-space. ⁸In the countryside close by there were shepherds out in the fields keeping guard over their sheep during the watches of the night. ⁹An angel of the Lord stood over them and the glory of the Lord shone round them. They were terrified, ¹⁰but the angel said, "Do not be afraid. Look, I bring you news of great joy, a joy to be shared by the whole people. ¹¹Today in the town of David a Saviour has been born to you; he is Christ the Lord. ¹²And here is a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in swaddling clothes and lying in a manger." ¹³And all at once with the angel there was a great throng of the hosts of heaven, praising God with the words:

¹⁴Glory to God in the highest heaven,
and on earth peace for those he favours.

¹⁵Now it happened that when the angels had gone from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, "Let us go to Bethlehem and see this event which the Lord has made known to us." ¹⁶So they hurried away and found Mary and Joseph, and the baby lying in the manger. ¹⁷When they saw the child they repeated what they had been told about him, ¹⁸and everyone who heard it

若翰的隐居生活

⁸⁰ 孩子日渐长大,心灵坚强。他住在旷野里,直到他出现在以色列人前为止。

耶稣圣诞

¹ 那时,凯撒奥古斯都出了一道谕旨,命令天下百姓登记户口。² 这是在季黎诺做叙利亚总督时初次行的清查户口。³ 于是众人各归本城去登记。⁴ 若瑟因是达味族一系的人,也从加黎利的纳匝肋城,上犹太到名叫白冷的达味城去,⁵ 好同他的聘妻,玛利亚一起报名登记,那时玛利亚正有身孕。⁶ 他们在那里时,她的产期到了。⁷ 产下头胎儿子,用襁褓裹了起来,放在马槽里,因为在人居住之处,没有他们的地方。

⁸ 在那地区,有牧人正露宿在田野,轮更守夜,看护他们的羊群。⁹ 主的一位天使站在他们身边,主的光辉围照着他们,他们非常害怕。¹⁰ 天使对他们说:“不要害怕!看,我报告你们一个关于万民的大喜讯:¹¹ 救主今日为你们诞生在达味的城里了!他是主,基督。¹² 给你们这个标记:你们将要见到一个婴孩,裹着襁褓,卧在马槽里。”¹³ 忽有一大群天军,同那位天使一起赞颂天主说:

¹⁴“在高天,光荣归于天主;
在下地,和平给予他钟爱的人们。”

¹⁵ 天使离开他们,上天去了。牧人互相说:“我们且到白冷去吧!看看主告知我们所发生的事情。”¹⁶ 他们急忙赶去,找到了玛利亚和若瑟并卧在马槽里的婴孩。¹⁷ 见到之后,就把天使论这婴孩的话传扬开了。¹⁸ 所有

was astonished at what the shepherds said to them. ¹⁹As for Mary, she treasured all these things and pondered them in her heart. ²⁰And the shepherds went back glorifying and praising God for all they had heard and seen, just as they had been told.

The circumcision of Jesus

²¹When the eighth day came and the child was to be circumcised, they gave him the name Jesus, the name the angel had given him before his conception.

Jesus is presented in the Temple

²²And when the day came for them to be purified in keeping with the Law of Moses, they took him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord—²³observing what is written in the Law of the Lord: *Every first-born male must be consecrated to the Lord*—²⁴and also to offer in sacrifice, in accordance with what is prescribed in the Law of the Lord, *a pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons*.

²⁵Now in Jerusalem there was a man named Simeon. He was an upright and devout man; he looked forward to the restoration of Israel and the Holy Spirit rested on him. ²⁶It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death until he had set eyes on the Christ of the Lord. ²⁷Prompted by the Spirit he came to the Temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for him what the Law required, ²⁸he took him into his arms and blessed God; and he said:

The Nunc Dimittis

²⁹Now, Master, you are letting your servant go in peace as you promised;

³⁰for my eyes have seen the salvation

³¹which you have made ready in the sight of the nations;

³²a light of revelation for the gentiles

and glory for your people Israel.

The prophecy of Simeon

³³As the child's father and mother were wondering at the

听到的人，都惊奇牧人对他们所讲的话。¹⁹ 玛利亚却把这一切事情存在心中，反复思想。²⁰ 牧人们因所闻所见的一切，正如天使对他们说的，就一路光荣赞美着天主回去了。

耶稣立名

²¹ 满了八天，孩子应受割损礼，给他起名叫耶稣，这是在他降孕母胎之前，由天使所起的。

圣母献耶稣于主堂

²² 按照梅瑟律法，满了他们取洁的日期，他们抱他上耶路撒冷去，把他奉献于主。²³ 正如主的律法上写着的：“凡属头胎的男儿，当称为奉献于主的圣物。”²⁴ 又照主的律法上说的，奉献一对斑鸠，或献两只雏鸽作为祭品。

²⁵ 耶路撒冷有一个人，他名叫西默盎。这人正义虔诚，期待着以色列的安慰，而且圣神也在他身上。²⁶ 他得到圣神的默示，知道在未见主的基督以前，自己决不见死亡。²⁷ 他因圣神感动来到圣殿。那时抱着婴孩耶稣的父母正进来，要按着律法的惯例为他行礼。²⁸ 西默盎双手接过婴孩，赞美天主说：

西默盎之歌

²⁹ “主！现在可照你的话，
让你的仆人安然过去；
³⁰ 因为我亲眼见了你的救援，
³¹ 就是你为万民预备了的；
³² 照亮外邦人的光明，
你的以色列百姓的荣耀。”

西默盎的预言

³³ 他的父母听了这些关于他的言语，都觉惊奇。

things that were being said about him, ³⁴Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother, "Look, he is destined for the fall and for the rise of many in Israel, destined to be a sign that is opposed—³⁵and a sword will pierce your soul too—so that the secret thoughts of many may be laid bare."

The prophecy of Anna

³⁶There was a prophetess, too, Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was well on in years. Her days of girlhood over, she had been married for seven years ³⁷before becoming a widow. She was now eighty-four years old and never left the Temple, serving God night and day with fasting and prayer. ³⁸She came up just at that moment and began to praise God; and she spoke of the child to all who looked forward to the deliverance of Jerusalem.

The hidden life of Jesus at Nazareth

³⁹When they had done everything the Law of the Lord required, they went back to Galilee, to their own town of Nazareth. ⁴⁰And as the child grew to maturity, he was filled with wisdom; and God's favour was with him.

Jesus among the doctors of the Law

⁴¹Every year his parents used to go to Jerusalem for the feast of the Passover. ⁴²When he was twelve years old, they went up for the feast as usual. ⁴³When the days of the feast were over and they set off home, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem without his parents knowing it. ⁴⁴They assumed he was somewhere in the party, and it was only after a day's journey that they went to look for him among their relations and acquaintances. ⁴⁵When they failed to find him they went back to Jerusalem looking for him everywhere.

⁴⁶It happened that, three days later, they found him in the Temple, sitting among the teachers, listening to them, and asking them questions; ⁴⁷and all those who heard him were astounded at his intelligence and his replies. ⁴⁸They were overcome when they saw him, and his mother said to him, "My child, why have you done this to us? See how worried your father and I have been, looking for you." ⁴⁹He replied, "Why were you looking for me? Did you not know that I must be in my Father's house?" ⁵⁰But they did not

³⁴ 西默盎祝福了他们,并对他的母亲玛利亚说:“你看!这孩子被立,使以色列中许多人跌倒,许多人兴起,并成为受人反对的标志——³⁵而你自己的心灵,也将被剑刃刺透——好使许多人心中的意念显露出来。”

女先知亚纳

³⁶ 又有一位女先知亚纳,是阿协尔支派,法奴耳的女儿。她已上了年纪。童年过后,她出嫁和丈夫同居了七年,³⁷ 既而守寡,到现今八十四岁了。总不离开圣殿,守斋祈祷,日夜奉事天主。³⁸ 正当那时,她也进来赞美天主,并对一总等待耶路撒冷得救的人,讲论这孩子。

回纳匝肋

³⁹ 他们按照主的律法,行完了一切之后,回到加黎利,他们的本城纳匝肋。⁴⁰ 孩子日渐长大而强壮,充满智慧,天主的宠爱常在他身上。

耶稣十二龄讲道

⁴¹ 他的父母,每年在逾越节,上耶路撒冷。⁴² 他十二岁时,他们照节日的惯例,又上耶路撒冷。⁴³ 过完了节期,他们回去的时候,孩童耶稣却留在耶路撒冷。而他的父母没有察觉,⁴⁴ 以为他在同行的人群中。走了一天的路程,就在亲戚及相识的人中找寻他。⁴⁵ 他们没有找到,就重回耶路撒冷去找寻他。

⁴⁶ 三天之后,在圣殿里找到了他,正坐在学士中间,边听边问他们。⁴⁷ 凡是听他的人,都惊奇他的聪明和他的应对。⁴⁸ 他们一见,好不惊奇。他的母亲对他说:“我儿!你为什么这样对待我们?你看!你的父亲和我,都心痛地找寻你。”⁴⁹ 耶稣对他们说:“你们为什么找寻我?你们不知道我应当在我父的殿里吗?”⁵⁰ 他对他们

understand what he meant.

The hidden life at Nazareth resumed

⁵¹He went down with them then and came to Nazareth and lived under their authority. His mother stored up all these things in her heart. ⁵²And Jesus increased in wisdom, in stature, and in favour with God and with people.

II: PRELUDE TO THE PUBLIC MINISTRY OF JESUS

The proclamation of John the Baptist

3¹In the fifteenth year of Tiberius Caesar's reign, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judaea, Herod tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of the territories of Ituraea and Trachonitis, Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, ²and while the high-priesthood was held by Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John the son of Zechariah, in the desert. ³He went through the whole Jordan area proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins, ⁴as it is written in the book of the sayings of Isaiah the prophet:

A voice of one that cries in the desert:

Prepare a way for the Lord,

make his paths straight!

⁵*Let every valley be filled in,*

every mountain and hill be levelled,

winding ways be straightened

and rough roads made smooth,

⁶*and all humanity will see the salvation of God.*

⁷He said, therefore, to the crowds who came to be baptised by him, "Brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the coming retribution? ⁸Produce fruit in keeping with repentance, and do not start telling yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father,' because,

说的话,他们却不能领会。

隐居纳匝肋

⁵¹ 他就同他们下去,回到纳匝肋,属在他们权下。他的母亲,把这一切言语存在心中。⁵² 耶稣的智慧和年龄渐渐发展,在天主和人们前,愈显得可爱。

II: 耶稣公开传教的序幕

若翰作证

3¹ 凯撒提庇留在位的第十五年,般雀比拉多做犹太总督;黑落德做加黎利藩王;他的兄弟斐理伯做伊突勒雅和特拉克尼地方的藩王;李撒尼亚做阿彼勒乃藩王。² 那时正当亚纳和盖法做大司祭。天主的道,在旷野里授给了匝加利亚的儿子若翰。³ 他于是来了,走遍约旦全境,宣讲悔改的洗礼,为得罪的赦免。⁴ 正如先知依撒意亚书上写的:

“旷野中有呼者之声说,

预备主的道,

修直他的路;

⁵ 一切深谷要填满,

一切山丘要铲除;

弯曲的路径要修直,

高低不平的要筑成平坦大道。

⁶ 凡有血肉的人将见到天主的救援。”

⁷ 他对向他求洗礼的群众说:“毒蛇之类!谁给你们指示避免‘将临之怒’?⁸ 结出与悔改相称的果实吧!你们不要自以为,‘我们有亚巴郎做父亲’。我对你们说,天

I tell you, God can raise children for Abraham from these stones.
⁹Yes, even now the axe is being laid to the root of the trees, so that any tree failing to produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown on the fire."

¹⁰When all the people asked him, "What must we do, then?"
¹¹he answered, "Anyong who has two tunics must share with the one who has none, and anyone with something to eat must do the same." ¹²There were tax collectors, too, who came for baptism, and these said to him, "Master, what must we do?" ¹³He said to them, "Exact no more than the appointed rate." ¹⁴Some soldiers asked him in their turn, "What about us? What must we do?" He said to them, "No intimidation! No extortion! Be content with your pay!"

¹⁵A feeling of expectancy had grown among the people, who were beginning to wonder whether John might be the Christ, ¹⁶so John declared before them all, "I baptise you with water, but someone is coming, who is more powerful than me, and I am not fit to undo the strap of his sandals; he will baptise you with the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹⁷His winnowing-fan is in his hand, to clear his threshing-floor and to gather the wheat into his barn; but the chaff he will burn in a fire that will never go out." ¹⁸And he proclaimed the good news to the people with many other exhortations too.

John the Baptist imprisoned

¹⁹But Herod the tetrarch, censured by John for his relations with his brother's wife Herodias and for all the other crimes he had committed, ²⁰added a further crime to all the rest by shutting John up in prison.

Jesus is baptised

²¹Now it happened that when all the people had been baptised and while Jesus after his own baptism was at prayer, heaven opened ²²and the Holy Spirit descended on him in a physical form, like a dove. And a voice came from heaven, "*You are my Son; today have I fathered you.*"

The ancestry of Jesus

²³When he began, Jesus was about thirty years old, being the

主能从这些石头中，给亚巴郎兴起子孙来。⁹ 斧头已架在树根上了。所以，凡不结好果的树，就要砍下，投在火里。”

¹⁰ 群众问他说：“那么我们当做什么？”¹¹ 他回答他们说：“有两件内衣的，要分给那没有的；有食物的，也要这样做。”¹² 税吏们也来受洗，对他说：“老师！我们当做什么？”¹³ 他回答他们说：“收税不可超过给你们规定的。”¹⁴ 又有些兵士问他说：“那么我们呢？我们当做什么？”他回答他们说：“不要威胁，不要勒索，对你们的饷银要知足。”

¹⁵ 百姓正在期待着，彼此心里揣度若翰也许就是基督。¹⁶ 若翰便对大众说：“我是用水给你们授洗。但有一位能力比我更强的要来，我给他解鞋带也不配。他要用圣神和火给你们授洗。¹⁷ 他簸箕在手，要扬净他的麦场，把麦粒收入仓内，把麦秆用不灭的火来烧掉。”¹⁸ 若翰还用其他许多劝导，向民众报喜讯。

若翰被囚

¹⁹ 可是藩王黑落德，为了弟妇黑落狄亚，又为了他所作的种种恶事，受到若翰的斥责。²⁰ 他就恶上加恶，把若翰禁闭在监狱里。

耶稣受洗

²¹ 众百姓受了洗礼后，耶稣也受了洗礼。当他正在祈祷时，天开了。²² 圣神借着形体，像鸽子一样降在他上面，又有声音从天发出，说：“你是我钟爱之子，我满心喜悦你。”

耶稣的家谱

²³ 耶稣开始传道时，年约三十岁，人们都以为，他是

son, as it was thought, of Joseph son of Heli, ²⁴son of Matthat, son of Levi, son of Melchi, son of Jannai, son of Joseph,

²⁵son of Mattathias, son of Amos, son of Nahum, son of Esli, son of Naggai,

²⁶son of Maath, son of Mattathias, son of Semein, son of Josech, son of Joda,

²⁷son of Joanan, son of Rhesa, son of Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, son of Neri,

²⁸son of Melchi, son of Addi, son of Cosam, son of Elmadam, son of Er,

²⁹son of Jesus, son of Eliezer, son of Jorim, son of Matthat, son of Levi,

³⁰son of Symeon, son of Judah, son of Joseph, son of Jonam, son of Eliakim,

³¹son of Melea, son of Menna, son of Mattatha, son of Nathan, son of David,

³²son of Jesse, son of Obed, son of Boaz, son of Sala, son of

若瑟的儿子。

若瑟是赫里的儿子，赫里是玛塔特的儿子，²⁴ 玛塔特是肋未的儿子，肋未是默耳希的儿子，默耳希是雅乃的儿子，雅乃是约色夫的儿子；

²⁵ 约色夫是玛塔提雅的儿子，玛塔提雅是阿摩斯的儿子，阿摩斯是纳洪的儿子，纳洪是厄斯里的儿子，厄斯里是纳盖的儿子；

²⁶ 纳盖是玛哈特的儿子，玛哈特是玛塔提雅的儿子，玛塔提雅是史米的儿子，史米是约色黑的儿子，约色黑是约达的儿子；

²⁷ 约达是约哈南的儿子，约哈南是肋撒的儿子，肋撒是则鲁巴贝耳的儿子，则鲁巴贝耳是沙耳提耳的儿子，沙耳提耳是乃黎的儿子；

²⁸ 乃黎是默耳希的儿子，默耳希是阿狄的儿子，阿狄是科散的儿子，科散是厄耳玛丹的儿子，厄耳玛丹是厄尔的儿子；

²⁹ 厄尔是耶苏的儿子，耶苏是厄里厄则尔的儿子，厄里厄则尔是约林的儿子，约林是玛塔特的儿子，玛塔特是肋未的儿子；

³⁰ 肋未是西默盎的儿子，西默盎是犹达的儿子，犹达是约色夫的儿子，约色夫是约南的儿子，约南是厄耳雅金的儿子；

³¹ 厄耳雅金是默肋阿的儿子，默肋阿是门纳的儿子，门纳是玛塔塔的儿子，玛塔塔是纳堂的儿子，纳堂是达味的儿子；

³² 达味是叶瑟的儿子，叶瑟是敖贝得的儿子，敖贝得是波阿次的儿子，波阿次是撒拉的儿子，撒拉是纳赫雄的

Nahshon,

³³son of Amminadab, son of Admin, son of Arni, son of Hezron, son of Perez, son of Judah,

³⁴son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Abraham, son of Terah, son of Nahor,

³⁵son of Serug, son of Reu, son of Peleg, son of Eber, son of Shelah,

³⁶son of Cainan, son of Arphaxad, son of Shem, son of Noah, son of Lamech,

³⁷son of Methuselah, son of Enoch, son of Jared, son of Mahalaleel, son of Cainan,

³⁸son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam, son of God.

Testing in the desert

4¹Filled with the Holy Spirit, Jesus left the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the desert, ²for forty days being put to the test by the devil. During that time he ate nothing and at the end he was hungry. ³Then the devil said to him, "If you are Son of God, tell this stone to turn into a loaf." ⁴But Jesus replied, "Scripture says:

Human beings live not on bread alone."

⁵Then leading him to a height, the devil showed him in a mo-

儿子；

³³ 纳赫雄是阿米纳达布的儿子，阿米纳达布是阿得明的儿子，阿得明是阿尔乃的儿子，阿尔乃是赫兹龙的儿子，赫兹龙是培勒兹的儿子，培勒兹是犹大的儿子；

³⁴ 犹大是雅各伯的儿子，雅各伯是依撒格的儿子，依撒格是亚巴郎的儿子，亚巴郎是特辣黑的儿子，特辣黑是纳曷尔的儿子；

³⁵ 纳曷尔是色鲁格的儿子，色鲁格是勒伍的儿子，勒伍是培肋格的儿子，培肋格是厄贝尔的儿子，厄贝尔是舍拉的儿子；

³⁶ 舍拉是刻南的儿子，刻南是阿尔法各撒的儿子，阿尔法各撒是闪的儿子，闪是诺厄的儿子，诺厄是拉默客的儿子；

³⁷ 拉默客是默突舍拉的儿子，默突舍拉是厄诺客的儿子，厄诺客是耶肋得的儿子，耶肋得是玛拉肋尔的儿子，玛拉肋尔是刻南的儿子；

³⁸ 刻南是厄诺士的儿子，厄诺士是舍特的儿子，舍特是亚当的儿子，亚当是天主的儿子。

耶稣在旷野中受试探

¹ 耶稣充满圣神，从约旦河边回来，就由圣神引到旷野去。² 四十天之久受魔鬼试探。在这些日子，他什么也不吃；最后，他饥饿了。³ 于是魔鬼对他说：“你若是天主子，命令这石头变成饼吧。”⁴ 耶稣回答说：“经上写着：

‘人不是单靠饼生活。’”

⁵ 魔鬼领他到高处，在一刹那间，把天下万国都指给

ment of time all the kingdoms of the world ⁶ and said to him, "I will give you all this power and their splendour, for it has been handed over to me, for me to give it to anyone I choose. ⁷Do homage, then, to me, and it shall all be yours." ⁸But Jesus answered him, "Scripture says:

You must do homage to the Lord your God, him alone you must serve."

⁹Then he led him to Jerusalem and set him on the parapet of the Temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said to him, "throw yourself down from here, ¹⁰for scripture says:

He has given his angels orders about you, to guard you and again:

¹¹*They will carry you in their arms in case you trip over a stone."*

¹²But Jesus answered him, "Scripture says:

Do not put the Lord your God to the test."

¹³Having exhausted every way of putting him to the test, the devil left him, until the opportune moment.

III: THE GALILEAN MINISTRY

Jesus begins to preach

¹⁴Jesus, with the power of the Spirit in him, returned to Galilee; and his reputation spread throughout the countryside. ¹⁵He taught in their synagogues and everyone glorified him.

Jesus at Nazareth

¹⁶He came to Nazara, where he had been brought up, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day as he usually did. He stood up to read, ¹⁷and they handed him the scroll of the prophet Isaiah. Unrolling the scroll he found the place where it is written:

¹⁸*The spirit of the Lord is on me,
for he has anointed me
to bring the good news to the afflicted.
He has sent me to proclaim liberty to captives,
sight to the blind,*

他看，⁶ 对他说：“这一切权势及其荣华，我都可给你——这原是交给我的，我愿意给谁，就给谁——⁷ 如果你在我面前下拜，这一切都是你的了。”⁸ 耶稣回答说：“经上写着，

‘你当朝拜主，你的天主，而只事奉他。’”

⁹ 魔鬼又领他到耶路撒冷，放他在圣殿顶上，对他说：“你若是天主子，从这里跳下去。¹⁰ 因为经上写着：

‘他为了你，吩咐天使保护你。’

再有，

¹¹‘他们把你托在手中，不使你的脚触碰石头。’”

¹² 耶稣回答说：“经上说：

‘不可试探主，你的天主。’”

¹³ 魔鬼用尽了种种试探，就离开了他，再等时机。

III：在加黎利传教

耶稣开始传道

¹⁴ 耶稣因着圣神的德能，回到了加黎利；他的名声传遍全境。¹⁵ 他们在他们的会堂中教训人，受到众人的赞扬。

在纳匝肋

¹⁶ 他来到了自己生长的地方——纳匝肋。照他的习惯，在安息日进入会堂，站起来要诵读。¹⁷ 有人授他先知依撒意亚书，他展开书卷，正遇到一处写着说：

¹⁸“主的神在我身上，
因为他给我敷了油，
派遣我向穷人宣讲福音，
向俘虏报告释放，
向盲者报告复明，

to let the oppressed go free,
¹⁹ to proclaim a year of favour from the Lord.

²⁰He then rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the assistant and sat down. And all eyes in the synagogue were fixed on him. ²¹Then he began to speak to them, "This text is being fulfilled today even while you are listening." ²²And he won the approval of all, and they were astonished by the gracious words that came from his lips.

They said, "This is Joseph's son, surely?" ²³But he replied, "No doubt you will quote me the saying, 'Physician, heal yourself,' and tell me, 'We have heard all that happened in Capernaum, do the same here in your own country.'" ²⁴And he went on, "In truth I tell you, no prophet is ever accepted in his own country.

²⁵"There were many widows in Israel, I can assure you, in Elijah's day, when heaven remained shut for three years and six months and a great famine raged throughout the land. ²⁶but Elijah was not sent to any one of these: he was sent to a widow at Zarephath, a town in Sidonia. ²⁷And in the prophet Elisha's time there were many suffering from virulent skin-diseases in Israel, but none of these was cured—only Naaman the Syrian."

²⁸When they heard this everyone in the synagogue was enraged. ²⁹They sprang to their feet and hustled him out of the town; and they took him up to the brow of the hill their town was built on, intending to throw him off the cliff, ³⁰but he passed straight through the crowd and walked away.

Jesus teaches in Capernaum and cures a demoniac

³¹He went down to Capernaum, a town in Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath. ³²And his teaching made a deep impression on them because his word carried authority.

³³In the synagogue there was a man possessed by the spirit of an unclean devil, and he shouted at the top of his voice, ³⁴"Ha! What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are: the Holy One of God." ³⁵But Jesus rebuked it, saying, "Be quiet! Come out of him!" And the devil,

解放被压迫的人，

¹⁹ 宣布主的恩赦之年。”

²⁰ 他把书卷好，交还执事，坐了下来，会堂内众人都定睛注视着他。²¹ 他便开始对他们说：“你们刚才耳中听到的这段经文，今日应验了。”²² 众人都称赞他，并惊奇从他口中说出动听的话。

他们说：“这不是若瑟的儿子吗？”²³ 他回答他们说：“你们一定要引这句成语对我说：‘医生！医你自己吧！我们听到你在葛法翁的一切行动，请你也在这里本乡行吧！’”²⁴ 他又说：“我切实告诉你们，没有一个先知，在本乡受到欢迎的。

²⁵“我切实告诉你们，厄里亚的时代，以色列中有许多寡妇。那时，天旱三年六个月，遍地大饥荒。²⁶ 而厄里亚并没有被遣往她们中的任何一个那里去。却奉遣到漆冬城匝尔法特的一个寡妇那里去。²⁷ 先知厄里叟的时代，以色列人中有许多生癩病的。其中没有一个得到洁净，只有叙利亚的纳哈曼一人。”

²⁸ 会堂里的人听了这话，都怒气满胸。²⁹ 就起来把他推出城外，带他到山顶，他们的城本是筑在山上的，要把他推下去。³⁰ 他却从他们中间径直走出了。

在葛法翁讲道驱魔

³¹ 耶稣下来，到了加黎利的葛法翁城，在安息日教训他们。³² 他们惊奇他的道理，因为他的说话具有权威。

³³ 会堂里有一个附着不洁之魔的人，大声喊叫，³⁴ 说：“唉！纳匝肋的耶稣！我们与你有什么相干？你来除灭我们吗？我知道你是谁，你是天主的圣者。”³⁵ 耶稣喝住他说：“不要作声，并从他身上出去！”魔鬼把那

throwing the man into the middle, went out of him without hurting him at all. ³⁶Astonishment seized them and they were all saying to one another, "What is it in his words? He gives orders to unclean spirits with authority and power and they come out." ³⁷And the news of him travelled all through the surrounding countryside.

Cure of Simon's mother-in-law

³⁸Leaving the synagogue he went to Simon's house. Now Simon's mother-in-law was in the grip of a high fever and they asked him to do something for her. ³⁹Standing over her he rebuked the fever and it left her. And she immediately got up and began to serve them.

A number of cures

⁴⁰At sunset all those who had friends suffering from diseases of one kind or another brought them to him, and laying his hands on each he cured them. ⁴¹Devils too came out of many people, shouting, "You are the Son of God." But he warned them and would not allow them to speak because they knew that he was the Christ.

Dawn departure from Capernaum and travels through Judaea

⁴²When daylight came he left the house and made his way to a lonely place. The crowds went to look for him, and when they had caught up with him they wanted to prevent him from leaving them, ⁴³but he answered, "I must proclaim the good news of the kingdom of God to the other towns too, because that is what I was sent to do." ⁴⁴And he continued his proclamation in the synagogues of Judaea.

The first four disciples are called

5¹Now it happened that he was standing one day by the Lake of Gennesaret, with the crowd pressing round him listening to the word of God, ²when he caught sight of two boats at the water's edge. The fishermen had got out of them and were washing their nets. ³He got into one of the boats—it was Simon's—and asked him to put out a little from the shore. Then he sat down and taught the crowds from the boat.

⁴When he had finished speaking he said to Simon, "Put out into deep water and pay out your nets for a catch." ⁵Simon replied, "Master, we worked hard all night long and caught nothing, but if

人在人中间摔倒后，就从那人身上出去了，一些也没有伤害他。³⁶ 众人大为惊奇，互相谈论说：“这是什么话，因他竟有权力命令不洁之魔，而它就出去了？”³⁷ 于是他的名声传遍了全境。

治愈西满的岳母

³⁸ 耶稣离开会堂，到了西满的家里。西满的岳母正患着高热，人们为她请求耶稣。³⁹ 他就俯下身子，制服热病，热就退了。她立刻起来侍候他们。

治愈许多病人

⁴⁰ 太阳西沉了。凡有病的人，不论患什么病，都送到耶稣那里。他就给他们一一按手，治好了他们。⁴¹ 从好多人身上出去的魔鬼，喊叫着说：“你是天主子！”他斥责他们，不许他们讲话，因为他们知道他是基督。

耶稣离开葛法翁

⁴² 黎明时，耶稣出来，走到一个荒野地方。群众去找他，来到他身边，要留住他，叫他不要离开他们。⁴³ 但他对他们说：“我也必须在别的城中，宣讲天主国的福音。因我正为此而奉遣来的。”⁴⁴ 于是耶稣到犹太各会堂内去宣讲。

初召门徒

5¹ 一天，耶稣站在基纳肋特湖边。群众向他拥上来，要听天主的“道”。² 他看见两只船停在湖边，渔夫下了船，正在洗网。³ 耶稣登上一只属于西满的船，请他把船稍微撑开离岸。耶稣坐了下来，就在船上教训群众。

⁴ 他讲完了话，对西满说：“撑到湖深处去，撒你的网捕鱼吧！”⁵ 西满回答说：“老师！我们辛苦了一整夜，一

you say so, I will pay out the nets." ⁶And when they had done this they netted such a huge number of fish that their nets began to tear, ⁷so they signalled to their companions in the other boat to come and help them; when these came, they filled both boats to sinking point.

⁸When Simon Peter saw this he fell at the knees of Jesus saying, "Leave me, Lord; I am a sinful man." ⁹For he and all his companions were completely awestruck at the catch they had made; ¹⁰so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were Simon's partners. But Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid; from now on it is people you will be catching." ¹¹Then, bringing their boats back to land they left everything and followed him.

Cure of a man suffering from a virulent skin-disease

¹²Now it happened that Jesus was in one of the towns when suddenly a man appeared, covered with a skin-disease. Seeing Jesus he fell on his face and implored him saying, "Sir, if you are willing you can cleanse me." ¹³He stretched out his hand, and touched him saying, "I am willing. Be cleansed." At once the skin-disease left him. ¹⁴He ordered him to tell no one, "But go and show yourself to the priest and make the offering for your cleansing just as Moses prescribed, as evidence to them."

¹⁵But the news of him kept spreading, and large crowds would gather to hear him and to have their illnesses cured. ¹⁶but he would go off to some deserted place and pray.

Cure of a paralytic

¹⁷Now it happened that he was teaching one day, and Pharisees and teachers of the Law, who had come from every village in Galilee, from Judaea and from Jerusalem, were sitting there. And the power of the Lord was there so that he should heal. ¹⁸And now some men appeared, bringing on a bed a paralysed man whom they were trying to bring in and lay down in front of him. ¹⁹But as they could find no way of getting the man through the crowd, they went up onto the top of the house and lowered him and his stretcher down through the tiles into the middle of the gathering, in front of Jesus. ²⁰Seeing their faith he said, "My friend, your sins are for-

无所得。我且照你的话，撒下网去。”⁶ 他们下网之后，就网上了大批的鱼，网几乎破裂。⁷ 他们便招呼另一只船上的同伴前来帮助。他们来了，把鱼装满两船，以致船差不多要沉下去。

⁸ 西满伯多禄见了，便俯伏在耶稣膝前，说：“主啊！请你远离我吧，因我是个罪人哪！”⁹ 原来他和同他一起的人，都因这一网所捕的鱼，而惊骇万分。¹⁰ 西满的同伴：载伯德的儿子——雅各伯和若望，也是这样。耶稣对西满说：“不要怕！从今以后你将去渔人。”¹¹ 于是他们把船靠了岸，撇下一切，跟随了他。

治愈癞病人

¹² 一天，耶稣在一座城里。忽然来了一个浑身癞病的人，看见了耶稣，就俯伏在地，求他说：“主！你若愿意，就能洁净我。”¹³ 耶稣伸手抚摸了他，说：“我愿，你洁净吧！”癞病立刻从他身上消除了。¹⁴ 耶稣叮嘱他不要告诉人，并说：“你去，把你给司祭验看。再为你已洁净了，献上梅瑟规定的礼物，给他们作为证据。”

¹⁵ 耶稣的名声更传扬开了。许多人聚集拢来为得听到他，并指望他治好他们的病。¹⁶ 耶稣却退到旷野中去祈祷。

治愈瘫子

¹⁷ 一天，耶稣教训人时，法利塞人和律法学士也在座。他们是从加黎利各乡村和犹太及耶路撒冷来的。主的德能使他治愈病人。¹⁸ 看，人们用榻抬来一个瘫子，设法抬进去放在耶稣跟前。¹⁹ 但因了人多，找不到抬他进去的路，就上屋顶把他连榻从瓦片间吊下，放在中间，正放在耶稣跟前。²⁰ 耶稣见了他们的信心，就说：“我的朋

given you.”²¹ The scribes and the Pharisees began to think this over. “Who is this man, talking blasphemy? Who but God alone can forgive sins?”²² But Jesus, aware of their thoughts, made them this reply, “What are these thoughts you have in your hearts?”²³ Which of these is easier: to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk?’²⁴ But to prove to you that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins,”—he said to the paralysed man—“I order you: get up, and pick up your stretcher and go home.”²⁵ And immediately before their very eyes he got up, picked up what he had been lying on and went home praising God.

²⁶They were all astounded and praised God, and were filled with awe, saying, “We have seen strange things today.”

The call of Levi

²⁷When he went out after this, he noticed a tax collector, Levi by name, sitting at the tax office, and said to him, “Follow me.”²⁸ And leaving everything Levi got up and followed him.

Eating with sinners in Levi's house

²⁹In his honour Levi held a great reception in his house, and with them at table was a large gathering of tax collectors and others.³⁰ The Pharisees and their scribes complained to his disciples and said, “Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?”³¹ Jesus said to them in reply, “It is not those that are well who need the doctor, but the sick.”³² I have come to call not the upright but sinners to repentance.”

Discussion on fasting

³³They then said to him, “John's disciples are always fasting and saying prayers, and the disciples of the Pharisees, too, but yours go on eating and drinking.”³⁴ Jesus replied, “Surely you cannot make the bridegroom's attendants fast while the bridegroom is still with them?”³⁵ But the time will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them; then, in those days, they will fast.”

友！你的罪赦了。”²¹ 经师和法利塞人开始忖度说：“这人是谁？竟出言亵渎？除了独一天主外，谁能赦罪？”²² 耶稣看透了他们的心思，对他们说：“你们心中忖度什么呢！²³ 哪个比较容易？说‘你的罪赦了’；或说：‘你起来走吧’？”²⁴ 为了叫你们知道，人子在世上有赦罪的权柄”——于是他对瘫子说——“我对你说，起来！拿起你的榻，回到家里去吧！”²⁵ 那人立即在他们面前站了起来，拿起他躺过的榻，回家去了，一路赞美天主。

²⁶ 众人都十分惊奇，也赞美天主，并且满心敬畏，说：“我们今天见到了奇迹了。”

耶稣召肋未

²⁷ 此后，耶稣出去，看见一个名叫肋未的税吏，在税卡上坐着，就对他说：“跟随我！”²⁸ 他就撇下一切，起来，跟随了他。

耶稣在肋未家和罪人同席

²⁹ 肋未在他自己家里，为他设了盛筵。许多税吏和其他的人，同他们一起坐席。³⁰ 法利塞人和他们的经师就向他的门徒发怨言说：“你们为什么同税吏与罪人一起，又吃又喝呢？”³¹ 耶稣回答他们说：“不是健康的人需要医生，而是患病的人；³² 我不是来召义人，而是来召罪人悔改。”

讨论守斋

³³ 但他们对他说：“若翰的门徒经常守斋，公行祈祷；法利塞人的门徒也是这样。而你的门徒却又吃又喝！”³⁴ 耶稣对他们说：“新郎的伴侣，当新郎和他们在一起时，你们能叫他们守斋吗？³⁵ 但日子将到，新郎要从他们中被劫去。那时他们就要守斋了。”

³⁶He also told them a parable, "No one tears a piece from a new cloak to put it on an old cloak; otherwise, not only will the new one be torn, but the piece taken from the new will not match the old.

³⁷"And nobody puts new wine in old wineskins; otherwise, the new wine will burst the skins and run to waste, and the skins will be ruined. ³⁸No; new wine must be put in fresh skins. ³⁹And nobody who has been drinking old wine wants new. 'The old is good,' he says."

Picking corn on the Sabbath

6¹It happened that one Sabbath he was walking through the cornfields, and his disciples were picking ears of corn, rubbing them in their hands and eating them. ²Some of the Pharisees said, "Why are you doing something that is forbidden on the Sabbath day?" ³Jesus answered them, "So you have not read what David did when he and his followers were hungry—⁴how he went into the house of God and took the loaves of the offering and ate them and gave them to his followers, loaves which the priests alone are allowed to eat?" ⁵And he said to them, "The Son of man is master of the Sabbath."

Cure of the man with a withered hand

⁶Now on another Sabbath he went into the synagogue and began to teach, and a man was present, and his right hand was withered. ⁷The scribes and the Pharisees were watching him to see if he would cure somebody on the Sabbath, hoping to find something to charge him with. ⁸But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and stand out in the middle!" And he came forward and stood there. ⁹Then Jesus said to them, "I put it to you: is it permitted on the Sabbath to do good, or to do evil; to save life, or to destroy it?" ¹⁰Then he looked round at them all and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and his hand was restored. ¹¹But they were furious and began to discuss the best way of dealing with Jesus.

The choice of the Twelve

¹²Now it happened in those days that he went onto the moun-

³⁶ 他又给他们说了一个比喻：“没有人会从新衣上撕下一块来，补在旧衣上的。不然，新衣撕破了，而新衣上撕下来的那块，与旧的也配合不上。

³⁷“也没有人会把新酒装入旧的皮囊里。不然，新酒必使皮囊裂开。酒既漏出，皮囊也破了。³⁸ 但新酒必须装入新的皮囊里。³⁹ 没有人喝了陈酒，又想喝新酒，总是说：‘陈的更好！’”

门徒摘麦穗

¹ 有一个安息日，耶稣经过麦田时，他的门徒摘了麦穗，**6** 用手搓着吃。² 有几个法利塞人对他们说：“你们为什么做安息日不许做的事？”³ 耶稣回答他们说：“你们没有读过，达味和他的随从，在饥饿时做的事吗——⁴ 他怎样进入天主的殿内，拿起‘供饼’吃了？又给了他的随从吃？那饼除了司祭以外，不准他人吃的。”⁵ 又对他们说：“人子也是安息日的主！”

治愈枯手

⁶ 另一个安息日，耶稣进入会堂教训人，那里有一个人，他的右手干枯了。⁷ 经师和法利塞人窥探耶稣在安息日是否治病，好找个话柄来控告他。⁸ 耶稣知道他们的心思，就对那枯手的人说：“起来，站在中间！”他就站起来了。⁹ 耶稣对他们说：“我问你们，安息日许行善呢？还是作恶？许救命呢？还是害命？”¹⁰ 接着，他环视了众人后，对那人说：“伸出你的手来！”他伸出手。他的手已复原了。¹¹ 他们就满心愤恨，共同商讨，怎样处置耶稣。

召十二人

¹² 在那几天里，耶稣出去，上山祈祷，彻夜祈求着天

tain to pray; and he spent the whole night in prayer to God.
¹³When day came he summoned his disciples and picked out twelve of them; he called them "apostles": ¹⁴Simon whom he called Peter, and his brother Andrew; James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Simon called the Zealot, ¹⁶Judas son of James, and Judas Iscariot who became a traitor.

The crowds follow Jesus

¹⁷He then came down with them and stopped at a piece of level ground where there was a large gathering of his disciples, with a great crowd of people from all parts of Judaea and Jerusalem and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon ¹⁸who had come to hear him and to be cured of their diseases. People tormented by unclean spirits were also cured, ¹⁹and everyone in the crowd was trying to touch him because power came out of him that cured them all.

The first sermon. The Beatitudes

²⁰Then fixing his eyes on his disciples he said:

How blessed are you who are poor: the kingdom of God is yours.

²¹Blessed are you who are hungry now: you shall have your fill.

Blessed are you who are weeping now: you shall laugh.

²²"Blessed are you when people hate you, drive you out, abuse you, denounce your name as criminal, on account of the Son of man. ²³Rejoice when that day comes and dance for joy, look!—your reward will be great in heaven. This was the way their ancestors treated the prophets.

The curses

²⁴But alas for you who are rich: you are having your consolation now.

²⁵Alas for you who have plenty to eat now: you shall go hungry.

Alas for you who are laughing now: you shall mourn and weep.

²⁶"Alas for you when everyone speaks well of you! This was

主。¹³ 到了明天，他召他的门徒前来。从中选了十二人，称他们为“宗徒”：¹⁴ 西满——他也称他为伯多禄的——西满的兄弟安德肋、雅各伯、若望、斐理伯、巴尔多禄茂、¹⁵ 玛窦、多默、亚尔斐的儿子雅各伯、号叫热忱的西满、¹⁶ 雅各伯的儿子犹达和叛徒依斯加略人茹达斯。

群众的拥戴

¹⁷ 耶稣同他们下山，站在一块平地上。一大群门徒和许多从犹太、耶路撒冷、提洛、漆冬和海边地方来的群众，¹⁸ 他们来是要听他讲并治疗他们的病。那些被不洁之魔所缠扰的，也都治好了。¹⁹ 群众都设法触摸他，因为他有一股能力从他身上发出，并治好了他们。

山中圣训：真福

²⁰ 耶稣举目向着门徒说：

你们贫穷的是有福的！因为天主的国是你们的；

²¹ 你们现在饥饿的是有福的！因为你们将得饱饫；

你们现在哀哭的是有福的！因为你们将要欢笑；

²²“为了人子的缘故，当人们仇恨你们，弃绝你们，辱骂你们，把你们的名字认为可恶而删除，你们将是有福的！”²³ 在那一天，你们应当欢欣踊跃。因为在天上，你们的赏报是丰富的；因他们的祖先正这样对待了先知们。

真祸

²⁴ 可是，你们富有的，是有祸的！因为你们已经得到了你们的安慰；

²⁵ 你们现在饱饫的，是有祸的！因为你们将要饥饿；

你们现在欢笑的，是有祸的！因为你们将要哀伤哭泣；

²⁶“当大众都夸赞你们时，你们是有祸的！因为他们

the way their ancestors treated the false prophets.

Love of enemies

²⁷“But I say this to you who are listening: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, ²⁸bless those who curse you, pray for those who treat you badly. ²⁹To anyone who slaps you on one cheek, present the other cheek as well; to anyone who takes your cloak from you, do not refuse your tunic. ³⁰Give to everyone who asks you, and do not ask for your property back from someone who takes it. ³¹Treat others as you would like people to treat you. ³²If you love those who love you, what credit can you expect? Even sinners love those who love them. ³³And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit can you expect? For even sinners do that much. ³⁴And if you lend to those from whom you hope to get money back, what credit can you expect? Even sinners lend to sinners to get back the same amount. ³⁵Instead, love your enemies and do good to them, and lend without any hope of return. You will have a great reward, and you will be children of the Most High, for he himself is kind to the ungrateful and the wicked.

Compassion and generosity

³⁶“Be compassionate just as your Father is compassionate. ³⁷Do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned; forgive, and you will be forgiven. ³⁸Give, and there will be gifts for you: a full measure, pressed down, shaken together, and overflowing, will be poured into your lap; because the standard you use will be the standard used for you.”

Integrity

³⁹He also told them a parable, “Can one blind person guide another? Surely both will fall into a pit? ⁴⁰Disciple is not superior to teacher; but fully trained disciple will be like teacher. ⁴¹Why do

的祖先,也正是这样对待了假先知。

爱仇

²⁷“可是我对你们听众说,应当爱你们的仇敌。仇恨你们的,你们要待他们好;²⁸说你们坏话的,你们须为他们祝福;冤枉你们的,你们要为他们祈祷。²⁹有人打你的脸,把另一面也转给他;有人夺你的外衣,连内衣也不要争持;³⁰有人向你求,你就给他;有人取去你的东西,你不要追回;³¹你们愿意别人怎样待你们,你们也怎样待别人!³²你们若爱那些爱你们的人,你们还有什么酬报?因为,就是罪人也爱那些爱他们的人。³³你们若善待那些待你们好的人,你们还有什么酬报?就是罪人也这样做的。³⁴你们若借钱给那些可指望收还的人,你们还有什么酬报?就是罪人也借给罪人,指望如数收还。³⁵你们倒要爱仇人,做善举,借钱不指望收还。那么你们的赏报将是丰富的,而成为至上者的子女了。因为他待忘恩的和恶意的人也是慈善的。

慈悲与慷慨

³⁶“你们应该慈悲,如同你们的父一样慈悲。³⁷你们不要判断人,也就可不受判断;你们不要定人罪,也就可不被人定罪;你们宽恕人,也必受到宽恕。³⁸你们施舍,也必受到施舍。人家要用十足的、连按带摇以致外溢的升斗,倒在你们怀里。因为你们用什么量器量出,人家也用什么量器量你们。”

正己而后正人

³⁹他又给他们讲了一个比喻说:“瞎子岂能领瞎子?两人不都要跌进坑里吗?⁴⁰没有徒弟胜过师傅的,凡同他师傅相似的,已算是成功的了。⁴¹为什么注视你弟兄

you observe the splinter in your brother's eye and never notice the great log in your own? ⁴²How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out that splinter in your eye,' when you cannot see the great log in your own? Hypocrite! Take the log out of your own eye first, and then you will see clearly enough to take out the splinter in your brother's eye.

⁴³There is no sound tree that produces rotten fruit, nor again a rotten tree that produces sound fruit. ⁴⁴Every tree can be told by its own fruit: people do not pick figs from thorns, nor gather grapes from brambles. ⁴⁵Good people draw what is good from the store of goodness in their hearts; bad people draw what is bad from the store of badness. For the words of the mouth flow out of what fills the heart.

The true disciple

⁴⁶"Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord' and not do what I say?"

⁴⁷"Everyone who comes to me and listens to my words and acts on them—I will show you what such a person is like. ⁴⁸Such a person is like the man who, when he built a house, dug, and dug deep, and laid the foundations on rock; when the river was in flood it bore down on that house but could not shake it, it was so well built. ⁴⁹But someone who listens and does nothing is like the man who built a house on soil, with no foundations; as soon as the river bore down on it, it collapsed; and what a ruin that house became!"

Cure of the centurion's servant

7¹When he had come to the end of all he wanted the people to hear, he went into Capernaum. ²A centurion there had a servant, a favourite of his, who was sick and near death. ³Having heard about Jesus he sent some Jewish elders to him to ask him to come and heal his servant. ⁴When they came to Jesus they pleaded earnestly with him saying, "He deserves this of you, ⁵because he is well disposed towards our people; he built us our synagogue himself." ⁶So Jesus went with them, and was not very far from the house when the centurion sent word to him by some friends to say to him, "Sir, do not put yourself to any trouble because I am not worthy to have you under my roof; ⁷and that is why I did not presume to come to you myself; let my boy be cured by your giving

眼中的草,而不注意你自己眼中的梁? ⁴² 你怎能对你弟兄说: ‘让我取出你眼中的草。’ 却不一看自己眼中的梁呢? 伪君子! 你先拔了自己眼中的梁,然后你看,怎样取出你弟兄眼中的草。

⁴³“的确,没有好树结坏果的,也没有坏树结好果的。
⁴⁴ 凭它的果实便可认出树来。荆棘上采不到无花果,蒺藜上收不到葡萄。⁴⁵ 善人从他心里——善的宝藏中——取出善来;恶人从他恶的库藏中取出恶来。因为心里充满什么,口里就说出来。

笃行实践

⁴⁶“你们为什么称我‘主啊! 主啊!’ 而不照我的话做呢? ⁴⁷ 凡是到我这里来听我的道而实行的,我来告诉你们,他好比什么人。⁴⁸ 他好比一个人,建造房屋,掘地很深,把基础放在磐石上。洪水暴发了,大水冲击那房屋,却不能动摇它,因为它建筑得好。⁴⁹ 那听了道而不实行的,就好比一个人,在平地上,建造房屋,不打基础,洪水一冲击,随即倒坍,那房屋便破坏得很惨。”

治愈百夫长的仆人

7 ¹ 耶稣对民众讲完了这一切话后,就进葛法翁。² 有一个百夫长,他喜爱器重的一个仆人患病快要死了。³ 他听到人们谈论耶稣,就托犹太人中的几个长老,去请求耶稣来救他的仆人。⁴ 他们到了耶稣那里,恳切求他说: “他堪当你给他做这件事,⁵ 因为他爱我们的民族,又给我们建造了会堂。”⁶ 耶稣就和他们同去了。当离那家不远时,百夫长派遣几个朋友到耶稣跟前说: “主! 不必劳驾了,因为我当不起你进我舍下来。⁷ 为此,我也自认不配

the word. ⁸For I am under authority myself, and have soldiers under me; and I say to one man, 'Go,' and he goes; to another: 'Come here,' and he comes; to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it." ⁹When Jesus heard these words he was astonished at him and, turning round, said to the crowd following him, "I tell you, not even in Israel have I found faith as great as this." ¹⁰And when the messengers got back to the house they found the servant in perfect health.

The son of the widow of Nain restored to life

¹¹It happened that soon afterwards he went to a town called Nain, accompanied by his disciples and a great number of people. ¹²Now when he was near the gate of the town there was a dead man being carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. And a considerable number of the townspeople was with her. ¹³When the Lord saw her he felt sorry for her and said to her, "Don't cry." ¹⁴Then he went up and touched the bier and the bearers stood still, and he said, "Young man, I tell you: get up." ¹⁵And the dead man sat up and began to talk, and Jesus *gave him to his mother.* ¹⁶Everyone was filled with awe and glorified God saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us; God has visited his people." ¹⁷And this view of him spread throughout Judaea and all over the countryside.

The Baptist's question. Jesus commends him

¹⁸The disciples of John gave him all this news, and John, summoning two of his disciples, ¹⁹sent them to the Lord to ask, "Are you the one who is to come, or are we to expect someone else?" ²⁰When the men reached Jesus they said, "John the Baptist has sent us to you to ask, 'Are you the one who is to come or are we to expect someone else?'" ²¹At that very time he cured many people of diseases and afflictions and of evil spirits, and gave the gift of sight to many who were blind. ²²Then he gave the messengers their answer, "Go back and tell John what you have seen and heard: the blind see again, the lame walk, those suffering from virulent skin-diseases are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are

来见你。但请你只要说一句话，我的仆人就会痊愈。⁸ 因我自己虽也是属人权下的人，但手下也有兵士。我对这个说：‘去！’他就去了；对那个说：‘来！’他就来了；我给仆人说：‘做这个！’仆人就做这个。”⁹ 耶稣听了很惊奇，转身对跟着自己的群众说：“我切实告诉你们，就是在以色列人中，我也没有见过这样大的信德。”¹⁰ 那些被派遣来的人回到家里，看见那仆人已经好了。

复活纳因城寡妇的儿子

¹¹ 随后，耶稣去到一个名叫纳因的城，与他同行的有他的门徒和一大群人。¹² 当走近城门口时，正有人抬着死人出来。死者是母亲的独生子，而母亲又是个寡妇，许多城里人陪着她。¹³ 主一见那寡妇，就可怜她，对她说：“不要哭。”¹⁴ 于是上前按住棺材，抬的人就立停了。耶稣说：“少年！我命你起来。”¹⁵ 那死人就坐了起来，并开口讲话。耶稣便把他交给他母亲。¹⁶ 众人都大为惊骇，光荣天主说：“一位大先知在我们中间出现了！”又说：“天主眷顾了他的百姓了。”¹⁷ 这些称述耶稣的话，传遍了犹太和四周各地。

若翰遣人访问耶稣

¹⁸ 若翰的门徒把这一切都报告给若翰。¹⁹ 若翰就叫了他的两个门徒，派遣他们到主那里去说：“你是不是将要来的那位？还是我们要等候另一位？”²⁰ 那两个人到了他那里，就说：“授洗者若翰派遣我们来问你，‘你是不是将要来的那位？还是我们要等候另一位？’”²¹ 正在那时，耶稣治好了许多害病的、受灾害的、附恶魔的，又赐许多瞎子看见。²² 他就回答他们说：“去把你们所见所闻的，回报若翰：瞎子看见了，跛子行走了，癩病人洁净了，

raised to life, the good news is proclaimed to the poor; ²³and blessed is anyone who does not find me a cause of falling."

²⁴When John's messengers had gone he began to talk to the people about John, ²⁵"What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed swaying in the breeze? No! Then what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothes? Look, those who go in magnificent clothes and live luxuriously are to be found at royal courts! ²⁶Then what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet: ²⁷he is the one of whom scripture says:

*Look, I am going to send my messenger in front of you
to prepare your way before you.*

²⁸"I tell you, of all the children born to women, there is no one greater than John; yet the least in the kingdom of God is greater than he." ²⁹All the people who heard him, and the tax collectors too, acknowledged God's saving justice by accepting baptism from John; ³⁰but by refusing baptism from him the Pharisees and the lawyers thwarted God's plan for them.

Jesus condemns his contemporaries

³¹"What comparison, then, can I find for the people of this generation? What are they like? ³²They are like children shouting to one another while they sit in the market place:

We played the pipes for you,
and you wouldn't dance;
we sang dirges,
and you wouldn't cry.

³³"For John the Baptist has come, not eating bread, not drinking wine, and you say, 'He is possessed,' ³⁴The Son of man has come, eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.' ³⁵Yet wisdom is justified by all her children."

聋子听见了，死人复活了，穷人接到了喜讯。²³ 凡不因为我而跌倒的人，是有福的。”

²⁴ 若翰派来的人走后，耶稣就向众人论若翰说：
²⁵“你们到旷野里去，是为看什么？是随风摇动的一支芦苇吗？不！……你们出去，究竟看到什么？是一个穿着细软的人吗？看！……那衣着华丽、生活奢侈的人是在王宫里的。……²⁶ 但你们出去究竟看见什么？一个先知吗？我对你们说，正是的，而且还胜过先知！”²⁷ 这就是经上指着的那位：

‘看！我派遣我的使者在你们面前，
 为你们预备道路。’

²⁸“我告诉你们，妇女所生的，没有一个比若翰更大的；但是，天主国中最小的一个比他还大。”²⁹ 民众和税吏听了他的话，都承认天主的圣善公义，受了若翰的洗礼。³⁰ 但法利塞人和经师们自己，不受若翰的洗礼，天主对他们的计划落空。

判断当时世代

³¹“我可用什么人来比拟这个世代的人呢？他们像谁呢？”³² 他们好像孩童坐在广场上，彼此招呼，说：

‘我们给你们吹笛，
 你们不舞蹈，
 我们唱挽歌，
 你们也不啼哭。’

³³“的确，授洗的若翰来了，不吃饼，也不喝酒。你们却说：‘他是附魔的。’³⁴ 人子来了，也吃也喝，而你们说：‘这是贪食好酒之徒，是税吏和罪人的朋友’——³⁵ 一切智慧之子，证明智慧是圣善的。”

The woman who was a sinner

³⁶One of the Pharisees invited him to a meal. When he arrived at the Pharisee's house and took his place at table, ³⁷suddenly a woman came in, who had a bad name in the town. She had heard he was dining with the Pharisee and had brought with her an alabaster jar of ointment. ³⁸She waited behind him at his feet, weeping, and her tears fell on his feet, and she wiped them away with her hair; then she covered his feet with kisses and anointed them with the ointment.

³⁹When the Pharisee who had invited him saw this, he said to himself, "If this man were a prophet, he would know who this woman is and what sort of person it is who is touching him and what a bad name she has." ⁴⁰Then Jesus took him up and said, "Simon, I have something to say to you." He replied, "Say on, Master." ⁴¹"There was once a creditor who had two men in his debt; one owed him five hundred denarii, the other fifty. ⁴²They were unable to pay, so he let them both off. Which of them will love him more?" ⁴³Simon answered, "The one who was let off more, I suppose." Jesus said, "You are right."

⁴⁴Then he turned to the woman and said to Simon, "You see this woman? I came into your house, and you poured no water over my feet, but she has poured out her tears over my feet and wiped them away with her hair. ⁴⁵You gave me no kiss, but she has been covering my feet with kisses ever since I came in. ⁴⁶You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with ointment, ⁴⁷For this reason I tell you that her sins, many as they are, have been forgiven her, because she has shown such great love. It is someone who is forgiven little who shows little love." ⁴⁸Then he said to her, "Your sins are forgiven." ⁴⁹Those who were with him at table began to say to themselves, "Who is this man, that he even forgives sins?" ⁵⁰But he said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you; go in peace."

罪妇

³⁶ 有一个法利塞人,请耶稣同他吃饭。耶稣到了那法利塞人家里,坐席了。³⁷ 有一个女人,是城里的罪妇,得悉耶稣在法利塞人家里坐席,就拿着一玉瓶香膏,³⁸ 站在耶稣背后,挨近他的脚哭。眼泪开始滴湿了他的脚,就用自己的头发去揩拭,又口亲他的脚,而用香膏敷抹。

³⁹ 请耶稣的那个法利塞人看见了,心里说:“这人若是先知,必知道碰他的是谁,是怎样的女人,她的名声多坏。”⁴⁰ 耶稣对他说:“西满!我有句话要对你说。”西满说:“师傅!请说。”⁴¹ 耶稣说:“有一个债主,有两个债户,一个欠五百银元,一个欠五十银元。⁴² 因为他们都无力偿还,就宽免了他们两个。请问他们两个,谁更爱他?”⁴³ 西满回答说:“我想是宽免得多的那个。”耶稣对他说:“你判断得对。”

⁴⁴ 他就转身向着那个女人,对西满说:“你见到这女人吗?我进你的家,你没有送水来为我洗脚;这女人却用眼泪浇湿了我的脚,并用头发来揩拭。⁴⁵ 你没有给我行亲吻礼,她却从我进来后,不停地口亲我的脚。⁴⁶ 你没有用油抹我的头,她却用香膏抹了我的脚。⁴⁷ 所以我告诉你,她的许多罪都赦了,因为她爱得多。谁获赦少的,爱得也少。”⁴⁸ 他就对那个女人说:“你的罪都赦了。”⁴⁹ 同席的人心里说:“这是什么人?竟然也赦起罪来了!”⁵⁰ 但他对女人说:“你的信德救了你,平平安安回去吧!”

The woman accompanying Jesus

8¹Now it happened that after this he made his way through towns and villages preaching and proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God. With him went the Twelve,² as well as certain women who had been cured of evil spirits and ailments: Mary surnamed the Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out,³ Joanna the wife of Herod's steward Chuza, Susanna, and many others who provided for them out of their own resources.

Parable of the sower

⁴With a large crowd gathering and people from every town finding their way to him, he told this parable:

⁵"A sower went out to sow his seed. Now as he sowed, some fell on the edge of the path and was trampled on; and the birds of the air ate it up. ⁶Some seed fell on rock, and when it came up it withered away, having no moisture. ⁷Some seed fell in the middle of thorns and the thorns grew with it and choked it. ⁸And some seed fell into good soil and grew and produced its crop a hundred-fold." Saying this he cried, "Anyone who has ears for listening should listen!"

Why Jesus speaks in parables

⁹His disciples asked him what this parable might mean, ¹⁰and he said, "To you is granted to understand the secrets of the kingdom of God; for the rest it remains in parables, so that

*they may look but not perceive,
listen but not understand.*

The parable of the sower explained

¹¹"This, then, is what the parable means: the seed is the word of God. ¹²Those on the edge of the path are people who have heard it, and then the devil comes and carries away the word from their hearts in case they should believe and be saved. ¹³Those on the rock are people who, when they first hear it, welcome the word

服侍耶稣的妇女

8¹ 此后耶稣遍历各城各乡，讲道，宣告天主国的喜讯，同他在一起的有十二人，² 和几个曾附有恶魔、患病，而已治好了的妇女。有一个叫玛利亚玛达肋纳的，从她身上赶出了七个魔鬼；³ 又有黑落德的管事古撒的妻子若翰纳；还有苏撒纳和许多别的妇女……她们常把自己的钱财资助他们。

撒种的比喻

⁴ 那时有许多人聚集拢来，从各个城池涌到耶稣跟前。耶稣就用比喻说：⁵“有一个撒种的人出去撒他的种。他撒种时，有的种子落在路旁，被人践踏了，又被天上的飞鸟吃了；⁶ 有的落在沙石上，因为没有湿气，一长出就干枯了；⁷ 有的落在荆棘中，荆棘同它一齐长起来，把它压死了；⁸ 有的落在好的地里，就长了起来，结了百倍的果实。”耶稣说了这些话，就高声喊着说：“有耳听的，听吧！”

为何用比喻？

⁹ 门徒问耶稣，这个比喻有什么意义？¹⁰ 耶稣对他们说：“天主国的奥妙给了你们知道，对别人只说比喻，使他们，

视而不见，

听而不懂。

解释撒种的比喻

¹¹“这比喻的意思是：种子是天主的‘道’。¹² 落在路旁的，就是人听了之后，魔鬼来把那‘道’从他们的心里夺去，怕他们信了得救。¹³ 落在沙石上的，就是人听时，欣

with joy. But these have no root; they believe for a while, and in time of trial they give up. ¹⁴As for the part that fell into thorns, this is people who have heard, but as they go on their way they are choked by the worries and riches and pleasures of life and never produce any crops. ¹⁵As for the part in the rich soil, this is people with a noble and generous heart who have heard the word and take it to themselves and yield a harvest through their perseverance.

Parable of the lamp

¹⁶“No one lights a lamp to cover it with a bowl or to put it under a bed. No, it is put on a lamp-stand so that people may see the light when they come in. ¹⁷For nothing is hidden but it will be made clear, nothing secret but it will be made known and brought to light. ¹⁸So take care how you listen; anyone who has, will be given more; anyone who has not, will be deprived even of what he thinks he has.”

The true family of Jesus

¹⁹His mother and his brothers came looking for him, but they could not get to him because of the crowd. ²⁰He was told, “Your mother and brothers are standing outside and want to see you.” ²¹But he said in answer, “My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and put it into practice.”

The calming of the storm

²²It happened that one day he got into a boat with his disciples and said to them, “Let us cross over to the other side of the lake.” So they set out, ²³and as they sailed he fell asleep. When a squall of wind came down on the lake the boat started shipping water and they found themselves in danger. ²⁴So they went to rouse him saying, “Master! Master! We are lost!” Then he woke up and rebuked the wind and the rough water; and they subsided and it was calm again. ²⁵He said to them, “Where is your faith?” They were awestruck and astounded and said to one another, “Who can this be, that gives orders even to winds and waves and they obey him?”

The Gerasene demoniac

²⁶They came to land in the territory of the Gerasenes, which is

然接受,可是没有生根,暂时相信,一到考验时,就后退了。¹⁴ 落在荆棘中的,就是人听了之后,回去就被种种顾虑、钱财、及人生的逸乐蒙蔽了,结不出成熟的果实。

¹⁵ 落在好地里的,就是那些人心地善良,听了‘道’,保存起来,恒心坚守,结出了果实。”

灯的比喻

¹⁶“没有人点了灯,用盖罩住,或放在床底下;总是放在灯台上,好让进来的人看见亮光。¹⁷ 因为没有隐藏的事,将来不显露的;没有秘密的事,将来不被人知道,而公开出来的。¹⁸ 所以你们应当小心怎样听。因为凡有了的人,还要给他;凡没有的人,连他自以为有的也要从他夺去。”

耶稣的真亲属

¹⁹ 耶稣的母亲和他的弟兄来见他。因为人多,近不上他。²⁰ 有人告诉他说:“你的母亲和你的弟兄站在外边,要见你。”²¹ 他回答他们说:“我的母亲,我的弟兄,就是听了天主的道,而实行的人。”

平静风浪

²² 一天,他和他的门徒上了小船,对他们说:“我们渡到湖的对岸去吧!”他们就开了船。²³ 他们行船时,耶稣睡着了。一阵暴风,向湖面扑下,满船是水,情势危险。²⁴ 门徒上前来唤醒他说:“老师!老师!我们要完了!”他起来,叱责风和浪。风浪停息了,就此平静。²⁵ 他对他们说:“你们的信德在哪里?”他们又害怕,又惊讶,彼此说:“这是谁?他竟然命令风浪,风浪也听从他。”

革拉撒的附魔者

²⁶ 他们把船行到加黎利的对岸,革拉撒人的地方。

opposite Galilee. ²⁷He was stepping ashore when a man from the city who was possessed by devils came towards him; for a long time the man had been living with no clothes on, not in a house, but in the tombs.

²⁸Catching sight of Jesus he gave a shout, fell at his feet and cried out at the top of his voice, "What do you want with me, Jesus, son of the Most High God? I implore you, do not torture me."

²⁹For Jesus had been telling the unclean spirit to come out of the man. It has seized on him a great many times, and then they used to secure him with chains and fetters to restrain him, but he would always break the fastenings, and the devil would drive him out into the wilds. ³⁰Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" He said, "Legion,"—because many devils had gone into him. ³¹And these begged him not to order them to depart into the Abyss.

³²Now there was a large herd of pigs feeding there on the mountain, and the devils begged him to let them go into these. So he gave them leave. ³³The devils came out of the man and went into the pigs, and the herd charged down the cliff into the lake and was drowned.

³⁴When the swineherds saw what had happened they ran off and told their story in the city and in the country round about; ³⁵and the people went out to see what had happened. When they came to Jesus they found the man from whom the devils had gone out sitting at the feet of Jesus, wearing clothes and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ³⁶Those who had witnessed it told them how the man who had been possessed came to be saved. ³⁷The entire population of the Gerasene territory was in great fear asked Jesus to leave them. So he got into the boat and went back.

³⁸The man from whom the devils had gone out asked to be allowed to stay with him, but he sent him away saying, ³⁹"Go back home and report all that God has done for you." So the man went off and proclaimed throughout the city all that Jesus had done for him.

Cure of the woman with a haemorrhage. Jairus' daughter raised to life

⁴⁰On his return Jesus was welcomed by the crowd, for they

²⁷ 耶稣登了岸，迎面就来了一个附魔的城里人。这人好久不穿衣服，不住房屋，却住在坟墓里。

²⁸ 他一见耶稣就大叫起来，跪在他面前，大声喊着说：“至高天主的子，耶稣！我和你有什么相干？恳求你不要磨难我！”²⁹ 因耶稣当时命令不洁之魔从那人身上出来。原来魔鬼已好久攫住他。人家用铁链和脚镣把他捆锁看守起来，他却把锁链挣断，而由魔鬼赶到荒野里去。³⁰ 耶稣问他说：“你叫什么名字？”他回答说：“叫军旅。”原来有许多魔鬼附在他身上。³¹ 他们求耶稣不要逼他们到深渊里去。

³² 那里正好有一大群猪，在山上放食。魔鬼求他许他们进入猪内。他允许了他们。³³ 于是魔鬼从那人身上出来，冲进猪内。而那群猪，就从山坡上，直冲到湖里淹死了。

³⁴ 放猪的看见发生这事，就逃走，到城里和乡村去报信。³⁵ 人们就来观看这件发生的事。他们来到耶稣那里，看见魔鬼从他身上出去的那个人，坐在耶稣脚前，穿好了衣服，神智清醒。他们都害怕起来。³⁶ 亲眼看见的人，便给他们述说附魔的人怎样治好的。³⁷ 革拉撒四周的人，因为十分怕惧，都请求耶稣离开他们。他就上船回去了。

³⁸ 那个魔鬼从他身上出去的人，恳求许他跟随耶稣。耶稣却遣他回去，说：³⁹“你回家去，讲述天主为你做了何等的大事！”他去了，走遍全城，宣传耶稣为他做了何等的大事。

治愈血漏病妇女，复活雅依洛的女儿

⁴⁰ 耶稣回来时，群众迎接他，因为他们都等着他来。

were all there waiting for him. ⁴¹And suddenly there came a man named Jairus, who was president of the synagogue. He fell at Jesus' feet and pleaded with him to come to his house, ⁴²because he had an only daughter about twelve years old, who was dying. And the crowds were almost stifling Jesus as he went.

⁴³Now there was a woman suffering from a haemorrhage for the past twelve years, whom no one had been able to cure. ⁴⁴She came up behind him and touched the fringe of his cloak; and the haemorrhage stopped at that very moment. ⁴⁵Jesus said, "Who was it that touched me?" When they all denied it, Peter said, "Master, it is the crowds round you, pushing." ⁴⁶But Jesus said, "Somebody touched me. I felt that power had gone out from me." ⁴⁷Seeing herself discovered, the woman came forward trembling, and falling at his feet explained in front of all the people why she had touched him and how she had been cured at that very moment. ⁴⁸"My daughter," he said, "your faith has saved you; go in peace."

⁴⁹While he was still speaking, someone arrived from the house of the president of the synagogue to say, "Your daughter has died. Do not trouble the Master any further." ⁵⁰But Jesus heard this, and he spoke to the man, "Do not be afraid, only have faith and she will be saved." ⁵¹When he came to the house he allowed no one to go in with him except Peter and John and James, and the child's father and mother. ⁵²They were all crying and mourning for her, but Jesus said, "Stop crying; she is not dead, but asleep." ⁵³But they ridiculed him, knowing she was dead. ⁵⁴But taking her by the hand himself he spoke to her, "Child, get up." ⁵⁵And her spirit returned and she got up at that very moment. Then he told them to give her something to eat. ⁵⁶Her parents were astonished, but he ordered them not to tell anyone what had happened.

The mission of the Twelve

9¹He called the Twelve together and gave them power and authority over all devils and to cure diseases, ²and he sent them out to proclaim the kingdom of God and to heal. ³He said to them,

⁴¹ 来了一个人,名叫雅依洛,是会堂堂长,跪在耶稣脚前,求耶稣到他家里去。⁴² 因为他有一个独生女,年约十二岁,快要死了。耶稣在去的时候,群众都紧挤着他。

⁴³ 适有一个妇女,患了血漏病已有十二年了,把她所有家产,全花给了医生,但没有一个能医好她。⁴⁴ 她从耶稣背后走上,摸了他外衣的边缘,血漏立刻停止了。⁴⁵ 耶稣说:“谁碰了我?”众人都不承认。伯多禄和同行的都说:“老师! 众人都在拥挤你,摩擦你呢!”⁴⁶ 耶稣说:“有人碰了我。因我觉得,有股力量从我身上出去了。”⁴⁷ 那妇女见隐藏不了,一边发抖,一边跪在耶稣脚前。当着众人,说明为什么碰了他,和怎样她立刻病好了。⁴⁸ 耶稣对她说:“女儿! 你的信德救了你,平安地回去吧!”

⁴⁹ 当他还在讲话时,有人从会堂堂长家里来告诉他说:“你的女儿死了! 不必再烦劳师傅了。”⁵⁰ 耶稣听了,就对女孩的父亲说:“不要怕! 只要信! 她会好的。”⁵¹ 到了他家里,除了伯多禄、雅各伯、若望和女孩的父母外,不许别人同他进去。⁵² 众人都在流泪,哭那女孩。耶稣说:“不要哭,她没有死,却睡着了。”⁵³ 他们明知女孩已死,都嗤笑他。⁵⁴ 他拉着她的手,喊着说:“女孩! 起来吧!”⁵⁵ 她的灵魂回来了,立刻就起来。耶稣吩咐给她吃。⁵⁶ 她的父母惊奇得出神。但他叮嘱他们,不要给谁说这件发生的事。

十二人的使命

9 ¹ 耶稣召集了那十二人,给他们德能、权力,得以制伏一切魔鬼,并治疗病人。² 派遣他们去传扬天主的国,并治好病人。³ 他对他们说:“一路上,什么也不要带。不

“Take nothing for the journey: neither staff, nor haversack, nor bread, nor money; and do not have a spare tunic. ⁴Whatever house you enter, stay there; and when you leave let your departure be from there. ⁵As for those who do not welcome you, when you leave their town shake the dust from your feet as evidence against them.” ⁶So they set out and went from village to village proclaiming the good news and healing everywhere.

Herod and Jesus

⁷Meanwhile Herod the tetrarch had heard about all that was going on; and he was puzzled, because some people were saying that John had risen from the dead, ⁸others that Elijah had reappeared, still others that one of the ancient prophets had come back to life. ⁹But Herod said, “John? I beheaded him. So who is this I hear such reports about?” And he was anxious to see him.

The return of the apostles. Miracle of the loaves

¹⁰On their return the apostles gave him an account of all they had done. Then he took them with him and withdrew towards a town called Bethsaida where they could be by themselves. ¹¹But the crowds got to know and they went after him. He made them welcome and talked to them about the kingdom of God; and he cured those who were in need of healing.

¹²It was late afternoon when the Twelve came up to him and said, “Send the people away, and they can go to the villages and farms round about to find lodging and food; for we are in a lonely place here.” ¹³He replied, “Give them something to eat yourselves.” But they said, “We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we are to go ourselves and buy food for all these people.” ¹⁴For there were about five thousand men. But he said to his disciples, “Get them to sit down in parties of about fifty.” ¹⁵They did so and made them all sit down. ¹⁶Then he took the five loaves and the two fish, raised his eyes to heaven, and said the blessing over them; then he broke them and handed them to his disciples to distribute among the crowd. ¹⁷They all ate as much as they wanted, and when the scraps left over were collected they filled twelve baskets.

要带手杖、行囊、食粮、银钱，也不要带两件内衣。⁴你们不论进哪一家，就住在那里，也从那里动身。⁵凡不接待你们的，你们走出那个城。连你们脚上的尘土也抖去，作为反对他们的证据。”⁶他们就动身，遍历各个乡村，宣传喜讯，到处治病。

黑落德与耶稣

⁷藩王——黑落德听到所发生的一切事迹，起了疑虑。因为有些人说，若翰从死人中复活了；⁸但另有些人说，厄里亚显现了；还有些人说，一位古先知复活了。⁹黑落德说：“若翰我已斩首了。这可是谁呢？我听人说他行了这些事！”于是他设法要见见他。

宗徒回来，增饼奇迹

¹⁰宗徒们回来，把所做的事，给他汇报了。他就带了他们私自退往一个名叫贝特赛达的城走去。¹¹当群众一知道，就跟了他。他就接见了他们，对他们讲论天主的国，并治好了那些需要医治的人。

¹²天已开始晚下来了。十二人前来，对他说：“遣散群众吧！叫他们往附近的村庄里去，借宿寻食，因为我们这里是在荒野地方。”¹³他对他们说：“你们给他们吃的吧！”他们回答说：“我们不过有五个饼、两条鱼；除非我们自己去买些食物，给这许多民众……”——¹⁴原来那时男子大约有五千人。耶稣对门徒说：“叫他们五十人一组，坐下。”¹⁵门徒照着做了，叫众人坐下。¹⁶耶稣就拿着五个饼两条鱼，望着天祝谢了，掰开授给门徒，叫他们放在群众面前。¹⁷众人吃了，而且都吃得饱饱的。又把剩下的碎屑收拾起来，装满了十二篮。

Peter's profession of faith

¹⁸Now it happened that he was praying alone, and his disciples came to him and he put this question to them, "Who do the crowds say I am?" ¹⁹And they answered, "Some say John the Baptist; others Elijah; others again one of the ancient prophets come back to life." ²⁰"But you," he said to them, "who do you say I am?" It was Peter who spoke up. "The Christ of God." he said. ²¹But he gave them strict orders and charged them not to say this to anyone.

First prophecy of the Passion

²²He said, "The Son of man is destined to suffer grievously, to be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes and to be put to death, and to be raised up on the third day."

The condition of following Christ

²³Then, speaking to all, he said, "If anyone wants to be a follower of mine, let him renounce himself and take up his cross every day and follow me." ²⁴Anyone who wants to save his life will lose it; but anyone who loses his life for my sake, will save it. ²⁵What benefit is it to anyone to win the whole world and forfeit or lose his very self? ²⁶For if anyone is ashamed of me and of my words, of him the Son of man will be ashamed when he comes in his own glory and in the glory of the Father and the holy angels.

The kingdom will come soon

²⁷"I tell you truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."

The transfiguration

²⁸Now about eight days after this had been said, he took with him Peter, John and James and went up the mountain to pray. ²⁹And it happened that, as he was praying, the aspect of his face was changed and his clothing became sparkling white. ³⁰And suddenly there were two men talking to him; they were Moses and Elijah ³¹appearing in glory, and they were speaking of his passing which he was to accomplish in Jerusalem. ³²Peter and his compan-

伯多禄认主

¹⁸ 一天,耶稣独自在祈祷,门徒同他在一起。耶稣问他们说:“大众说我是谁?”¹⁹ 他们回答说:“有人说是授洗的若翰;有人说是厄里亚;还有人说是古先知中复活起来的一位。”²⁰ 他对他们说:“那你们说我是谁?”西满伯多禄回答说:“你是天主基督。”²¹ 他严肃地嘱咐他们,不要把这事告诉人。

初次预言受难

²² 耶稣说:“人子必须受许多苦,被长老、司祭长、经师们弃绝,并且被杀,而第三日要复活。”

跟随耶稣的条件

²³ 他对众人说:“假如谁愿来跟随我,该当弃绝自己,天天背起他的十字架再跟随我。²⁴ 因为,谁若愿意救自己的生命,必要丧失生命;但是谁为了我的缘故,丧失自己的生命,必要救得生命。²⁵ 人纵然赚得了普世,而丧失自己或赔上自己,为他有什么益处呢?²⁶ 谁若以我和我的道为耻,将来人子,在自己与父及众圣天神的荣耀中降来时,也要以他为耻。

天国将临

²⁷ “我切实告诉你们,这里在场的人中,有几个还没有尝到死味,已见到天主的国。”

耶稣显圣容

²⁸ 在讲这些话之后约八天,耶稣带着伯多禄、若望、雅各伯上山去祈祷。²⁹ 正当他祈祷时,他的面容变了,衣服洁白发光。³⁰ 忽有两人,同耶稣谈话,这就是梅瑟和厄里亚。³¹ 他们在光荣中显现,谈论他的去世,即他将在耶路撒冷完成的事。³² 伯多禄和他的同伴正昏昏睡去。一

ions were heavy with sleep, but they woke up and saw his glory and the two men standing with him. ³³As these were leaving him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is wonderful for us to be here; so let us make three shelters, one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah." He did not know what he was saying. ³⁴As he was saying this, a cloud came and covered them with shadow; and when they went into the cloud the disciples were afraid. ³⁵And a voice came from the cloud saying, "This is my Son, the Chosen One. Listen to him." ³⁶And after the voice had spoken, Jesus was found alone. The disciples kept silence and, at that time, told no one what they had seen.

The epileptic demoniac

³⁷Now it happened that on the following day when they were coming down from the mountain a large crowd came to meet him. ³⁸And suddenly a man in the crowd cried out. "Master," he said, "I implore you to look at my son: he is my only child. ³⁹A spirit will suddenly take hold of him, and all at once it gives a sudden cry and throws the boy into convulsions with foaming at the mouth; it is slow to leave him, but when it does, it leaves the boy worn out. ⁴⁰I begged your disciples to drive it out, and they could not." ⁴¹In reply Jesus said, "Faithless and perverse generation! How much longer must I be among you and put up with you? Bring your son here." ⁴²Even while the boy was coming, the devil threw him to the ground in convulsions. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit and cured the boy and gave him back to his father, ⁴³and everyone was awestruck by the greatness of God.

Second prophecy of the Passion

But while everyone was full of admiration for all he did, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁴"For your part, you must have these words constantly in mind: The Son of man is going to be delivered into the power of men." ⁴⁵But they did not understand what he said; it was hidden from them so that they should not see the meaning of it, and they were afraid to ask him about it.

Who is the greatest?

⁴⁶An argument started between them about which of them was the greatest. ⁴⁷Jesus knew what thoughts were going through

醒之后，看见耶稣的光荣，并同他一起站着的两个人。

³³ 两人正要离别耶稣时，伯多禄对耶稣说：“老师！我们在这里真好！让我们设三个帐幕吧！一个为你，一个为梅瑟，一个为厄里亚”——他并不知道自己在说什么。

³⁴ 当他说话时，来了一朵云彩遮蔽了他们。他们进入云彩中时，门徒们就害怕起来。³⁵ 有声音从云中发出，说：“这是我所拣选的儿子，你们应当听从他！”³⁶ 这声音发出之后，只有耶稣一人了。在那些日子，他们保密，一点也没有把所见的事告诉任何人。

驱魔治病

³⁷ 第二天，当他们下山时，有许多人赶迎上来。³⁸ 其中有一个人喊叫说：“师傅！求你怜视我的儿子，因为他是我的独子。³⁹ 看！魔鬼一攫住他，他就突然狂叫起来，使他痉挛又使他口吐白沫，重重伤害了他，还不肯离开他。⁴⁰ 我求了你的门徒去驱魔，他们却不能。”⁴¹ 耶稣回答说：“无信而败坏的世代！我同你们一起，并容忍你们，要到何时为止呢？……领你的儿子到这里来吧！”⁴² 当他儿子走上来时，魔鬼把他摔倒，使他痉挛。耶稣就斥逐那不洁之魔，把孩子治好，交给他的父亲。⁴³ 众人都惊奇天主的伟大。

再次预言受难

正当众人惊奇耶稣所作的一切时，耶稣对他的门徒说：“你们要把这些话谨放在耳，因为人子将被交付在人手中。”⁴⁵ 可是他们不明白这话。这话为他们还是隐语，以致他们懂不出来，而他们又不敢拿这话来问他。

谁是最大？

⁴⁶ 他们心中起了他们中谁最大的思想。⁴⁷ 耶稣看出

their minds, and he took a little child whom he set by his side⁴⁸ and then he said to them, "Anyone who welcomes this little child in my name welcomes me; and anyone who welcomes me, welcomes the one who sent me. The least among you all is the one who is the greatest."

On using the name of Jesus

⁴⁹John spoke up. "Master," he said, "we saw someone driving out devils in your name, and because he is not with us we tried to stop him." ⁵⁰But Jesus said to him, "You must not stop him: anyone who is not against you is for you."

IV: THE JOURNEY TO JERUSALEM

A Samaritan village is inhospitable

⁵¹Now it happened that as the time drew near for him to be taken up, he resolutely turned his face towards Jerusalem⁵² and sent messengers ahead of him. These set out, and they went into a Samaritan village to make preparations for him,⁵³ but the people would not receive him because he was making for Jerusalem.⁵⁴ Seeing this, the disciples James and John said, "Lord, do you want us to call down fire from heaven to burn them up?"⁵⁵ But he turned and rebuked them,⁵⁶ and they went on to another village.

Hardships of the apostolic calling

⁵⁷As they traveled along they met a man on the road who said to him, "I will follow you wherever you go." ⁵⁸Jesus answered, "Foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head."

⁵⁹Another to whom he said, "Follow me," replied, "Let me go and bury my father first." ⁶⁰But he answered, "Leave the dead to bury their dead; your duty is to go and spread the news of the kingdom of God."

⁶¹Another said, "I will follow you, sir, but first let me go and

了他们心中的意念,就领来一个孩子,把他立在身边,⁴⁸对他们说:“凡因我的名,接待这小孩的,就是接待我;谁接待我,就是接待那位派遣我来的;因为在你们众人中谁是最小的,他才是最大的。”

利用耶稣之名

⁴⁹若望说:“老师!我们见过有人用你的名在驱魔。我们试图禁阻他,因为他不跟我们同伙的。”⁵⁰耶稣对他说:“不要禁阻他。谁不反对你们,就是赞成你们。”

IV: 前往耶路撒冷

撒玛黎亚人不纳耶稣

⁵¹耶稣被接上升的日子将到,就决意向耶路撒冷走去,⁵²并派遣使者走在他之前以便给他作准备。他们动身,进了撒玛黎亚的一个村庄。⁵³但人家不接纳他,因为他是向着耶路撒冷去的。⁵⁴他的门徒雅各伯、若望见了,对他说:“主!你要我们叫火从天降下,烧灭他们吗?”⁵⁵耶稣转身斥责了他们。……⁵⁶于是他们到另一村庄去了。

彻底跟随耶稣

⁵⁷他们正在行走之间,有一人就在路上对耶稣说:“不论你到哪里去,我要跟随你。”⁵⁸耶稣回答他说:“狐狸有洞,天空的鸟有巢,人子却连枕头的地方也没有。”

⁵⁹耶稣又对另一个人说:“你跟随我吧!”那人回答说:“主!请许我先回去埋葬我的父亲。”⁶⁰耶稣对他说:“让死人去埋葬他们的死人吧!你只管去传扬天主的国。”

⁶¹另有一个人说:“主!我必跟随你,但请允许我先

say good-bye to my people at home.”⁶² Jesus said to him, “Once the hand is laid on the plough, no one who looks back is fit for the kingdom of God.”

The mission of the seventy-two disciples

10¹After this the Lord appointed seventy-two others and sent them out ahead of him in pairs, to all the towns and places he himself would be visiting.² And he said to them, “The harvest is rich but the labourers are few, so ask the Lord of the harvest to send labourers to do his harvesting.³ Start off now, but look, I am sending you out like lambs among wolves.⁴ Take on purse with you, no haversack, no sandals. Salute no one on the road.⁵ Whatever house you enter, let your first words be, ‘Peace to this house!’⁶ And if a man of peace lives there, your peace will go and rest on him; if not, it will come back to you.⁷ Stay in the same house, taking what food and drink they have to offer, for the labourer deserves his wages; do not move from house to house.⁸ Whenever you go into a town where they make you welcome, eat what is put before you.⁹ Cure those in it who are sick, and say, ‘The kingdom of God is very near to you.’¹⁰ But whenever you enter a town and they do not make you welcome, go out into its streets and say,¹¹ ‘We wipe off the very dust of your town that clings to our feet, and leave it with you. Yet be sure of this: the kingdom of God is very near.’¹² I tell you, on the great Day it will be more bearable for Sodom than for that town.

¹³“Alas for you, Chorazin! Alas for you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.¹⁴ And still, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon at the Judgement than for you.¹⁵ And as for you, Capernaum, did you want to be *raised high as heaven? You shall be flung down to hell.*

去辞别我家里的人。”⁶² 耶稣回答他说：“手扶着犁而向后看的，不适于天主的国。”

七十二徒的使命

10¹ 此后，主又选了其他七十二人，派遣他们两个两个地，先往他自己要去的各城各地。² 他对他们说：“庄稼多，而工人少。所以你们求庄稼的主人，派遣工人来收割他的庄稼！”³ 去吧！看！我派遣你们，正如羔羊进入狼群。⁴ 你们不要带钱袋，不要带行囊，不要带鞋，在路上也不要问候任何人。⁵ 无论进入哪一家，先说：‘祝愿这家平安！’⁶ 若那里有和平之子，你们的平安就会停留在他身上。否则，平安重归于你们。⁷ 你们就住在那家，吃喝他们所供给的，因为工人有名分得到他的酬报。你们不要从这家转到那家。⁸ 你们不论进入哪一城，人们接待你们，那么供给你们什么，你们就吃什么。⁹ 你们要治好那里的病人，告诉他们：‘天主的国已临近你们了。’¹⁰ 你们不论进入哪一城，人们不接待你们时，你们就到街上，说：¹¹‘就是你们城里粘在我们脚上的尘土，我们也要抖给你们。但是你们应该知道，天主的国已临近了。’¹² 我告诉你们：在那一日，索多玛所受的要比这座城更容易忍受呢！

¹³“苛拉匝因！你是有祸的！贝特赛达！你是有祸的！因为在你们那里显的灵迹，假使显在提洛和漆冬，那里的人早已穿了麻衣，坐在灰中悔改了。¹⁴ 所以在审判时，对提洛和漆冬的审判，要比你们的更容易受。¹⁵ 而你，葛法翁！难道你被高举到天上吗？不！你将被推下阴府。

¹⁶“Anyone who listens to you listens to me; anyone who rejects you rejects me, and those who reject me reject the one who sent me.”

True cause of the apostles to rejoice

¹⁷The seventy-two came back rejoicing. “Lord,” they said, “even the devils submit to us when we use your name.” ¹⁸He said to them, “I watched Satan fall like lightning from heaven. ¹⁹Look, I have given you power to tread down serpents and scorpions and the whole strength of the enemy; nothing shall ever hurt you. ²⁰Yet do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you; rejoice instead that your names are written in heaven.”

The good news revealed to the simple. The Father and the Son

²¹Just at this time, filled with joy by the Holy Spirit, he said, “I bless you, Father, Lord of heaven and of earth, for hiding these things from the learned and the clever and revealing them to little children. Yes, Father, for that is what it has pleased you to do. ²²Everything has been entrusted to me by my Father; and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.”

The privilege of the disciples

²³Then turning to his disciples he spoke to them by themselves, “Blessed are the eyes that see what you see, ²⁴for I tell you that many prophets and kings wanted to see what you see, and never saw it; to hear what you hear, and never heard it.”

The great commandment

²⁵And now a lawyer stood up and, to test him, asked, “Master, what must I do to inherit eternal life?” ²⁶He said to him, “What is written in the Law? What is your reading of it?” ²⁷He replied, “*You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind, and your neighbour as yourself.*” ²⁸Jesus said to him, “You have answered right, do this and life is yours.”

16“谁听你们,就是听我;谁拒绝你们,就是拒绝我;谁拒绝我,就是拒绝派遣我来的。”

宗徒们喜乐的原因

17七十二徒一团高兴地回来,说:“主!因你的名,连魔鬼也向我们屈服了。”18他们对他说:“我看见撒弹,像闪电一样从天上跌下。19看,我已授给你们权利,可以把蛇、蝎子和仇敌的任何能力踏在脚下,没有什么能伤害你们。20但是,你们不要因魔鬼向你们屈服而自喜,却要为了你们的名字登记在天上而快乐。”

福音启示给诚朴的人,父与子

21就在那时,耶稣因圣神而欢欣,说:“父,天地的主宰!我颂扬你;因为你把这些事对聪明和通达的人隐藏起来,而启示给了小子们。父!是的,因为你本来喜欢这样做。22我父把一切都交给了我。除了父之外,没有人知道子是谁;除了子,及子所愿意启示的人外,也没有人知道父是谁。”

门徒的特恩

23随后,他转身单向门徒说:“见到你们所见的那些眼睛是有福的。24我告诉你们,许多先知和君王,曾想见到你们所见的,却没有见到;要听到你们所听的,却没有听到。”

最大的诫命

25于是有一个律法学士起来,意欲试探耶稣说:“师傅!我应当做什么,才能得到永生?”26耶稣对他说:“律法上写着的是什么?你怎样读的?”27他回答说:“你当全心、全灵、全力、全意爱你的主,天主;又爱你的近人,如同自己一样。”28耶稣说:“你回答得不错。你就这样做,便可得到生命。”

Parable of the good Samaritan

²⁹But the man was anxious to justify himself and said to Jesus, "And who is my neighbour?" ³⁰In answer Jesus said, "A man was once on his way down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell into the hands of bandits; they stripped him, beat him and then made off, leaving him half dead. ³¹Now a priest happened to be travelling down the same road, but when he saw the man, he passed by on the other side. ³²In the same way a Levite who came to the place saw him, and passed by on the other side. ³³But a Samaritan traveller who came on him was moved with compassion when he saw him. ³⁴He went up to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring oil and wine on them. He then lifted him onto his own mount and took him to an inn and looked after him. ³⁵Next day, he took out two denarii and handed them to the innkeeper and said, 'Look after him, and on my way back I will make good any extra expense you have.' ³⁶Which of these three, do you think, proved himself a neighbour to the man who fell into the bandits' hands?" ³⁷He replied, "The one who showed pity towards him." Jesus said to him, "Go, and do the same yourself."

Martha and Mary

³⁸In the course of their journey he came to a village, and a woman named Martha welcomed him into her house. ³⁹She had a sister called Mary, who sat down at the Lord's feet and listened to him speaking. ⁴⁰Now Martha, who was distracted with all the serving, came to him and said, "Lord, do you not care that my sister is leaving me to do the serving all by myself? Please tell her to help me." ⁴¹But the Lord answered, "Martha, Martha," he said, "you worry and fret about so many things, ⁴²and yet few are needed, indeed only one. It is Mary who has chosen the better part, and it is not to be taken from her."

The Lord's prayer

11¹Now it happened that he was in a certain place praying, and when he had finished one of his disciples said, "Lord, teach

慈善的撒玛黎亚人

²⁹ 可是那人要表示自己问得有理,就对耶稣说:“那谁是我的近人?”³⁰ 耶稣回答说:“有一个人从耶路撒冷下来,到耶利哥去,落在强盗手中。他们洗劫了他,又把他打伤,把他半死半活地丢下走了。³¹ 有一个司祭偶尔从这条路下来,看了看他,走过去了。³² 又有一个肋未人,沿路走来,也见了他,同样地从旁走过去了。³³ 但有一个路过的撒玛黎亚人,走到他旁边,一见之下,恻然心动。³⁴ 就走向前去,用油和酒,注在他的伤处,包扎好了,把他扶上自己的牲口,送到客店,照料他。³⁵ 到了次日,拿出两块银钱,交给店主说:‘请你照顾他。另外再有什么额外费用,我回来时补还你。’³⁶ 你以为这三人中,谁是那落在强盗手中者的近人?”³⁷ 他回答说:“是对他行慈善的那个。”耶稣对他说:“去!你也照样做吧!”

玛尔大和玛利亚

³⁸ 他们一路行来,耶稣进入一个村子。有一个妇女,名叫玛尔大的,接他到她家里。³⁹ 她有一个妹妹,名叫玛利亚,坐在主的脚前,听他的道。⁴⁰ 玛尔大忙碌于招待的事,就走上前来,说:“主!你不注意我的妹妹让我一个人料理?请叫她来帮助我。”⁴¹ 主回答说:“玛尔大!玛尔大!你为了许多事,操心忙乱。⁴² 但需要的只有一件。玛利亚选了最好的一份,不会被人从她那儿夺去的。”

天主经

11 ¹ 一次,耶稣在某处祈祷。祈祷完后,他门徒中的一个对他说:“主!请教我们祈祷吧,如同若翰教他的

us to pray, as John taught his disciples.”² He said to them, “When you pray, this is what to say:

Father, may your name be held holy,
your kingdom come;
³give us each day our daily bread,
and forgive us our sins,
⁴for we ourselves forgive each one who is in debt to us.
And do not put us to the test.”

The importunate friend

⁵He also said to them, “Suppose one of you has a friend and goes to him in the middle of the night to say, ‘My friend, lend me three loaves, ⁶because a friend of mine on his travels has just arrived at my house and I have nothing to offer him;’ ⁷and the man answers from inside the house, ‘Do not bother me. The door is bolted now, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot get up to give it to you,’ ⁸I tell you, if the man does not get up and give it him for friendship’s sake, persistence will make him get up and give his friend all he wants.

Effective prayer

⁹“So I say to you: Ask, and it will be given to you; search, and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. ¹⁰For everyone who asks receives; everyone who searches finds; everyone who knocks will have the door opened. ¹¹What father among you, if his son asked for a fish, would hand him a snake? ¹²Or if he asked for an egg, hand him a scorpion? ¹³If you then, evil as you are, know how to give your children what is good, how much more will the heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him!”

Jesus and Beelzebul

¹⁴He was driving out a devil and it was dumb; and it happened that when the devil had gone out the dumb man spoke, and the people were amazed. ¹⁵But some of them said, “It is through Beelzebul, the prince of devils, that he drives devils out.” ¹⁶Others

门徒。”² 他就对他们说：“当你们祈祷时，应当说：

‘父啊！愿你的名受显扬；

愿你的国来临；

³ 求你每天给我们日用的食粮；

求你宽恕我们的罪过，

⁴ 因为凡是欠我们债的，我们也宽免；

不要让我们陷于诱惑。’”

缠扰不清的朋友

⁵ 耶稣又对他们说：“你们中，谁有一位朋友，半夜去他那里说：‘朋友！请借给我三个饼吧。⁶ 因为我的朋友，从远路来到我处，而我没有什么可供给他。’⁷ 那人在里面回答说：‘不要麻烦我吧。门已关上，我的孩子们也同我在床上了，我不能起来给你。’⁸ 我告诉你们，这人纵然不为了他是朋友的缘故，而起来给他；但因他的纠缠不清，终于起来将他一切需要的都给他。

求则得

⁹“所以我告诉你们，你们求，就会给你们；你们寻觅，就会寻到；你们敲门，就会给你们开。¹⁰ 因为，凡求的人，必得到；寻的人，必寻到；敲门的人，必给他开。¹¹ 你们中有哪一个父亲，儿子向他要饼，会给他石头呢？要鱼，会拿蛇当鱼给他呢？¹² 要蛋，会给他蝎子呢？¹³ 所以你们，虽然不好，尚且知道把好东西给你们的儿女。何况天上的父，岂不更要把圣神赐给求他的人吗？”

耶稣与贝尔则步

¹⁴ 耶稣驱逐一个魔鬼，那是一个哑魔。魔鬼出去之后，哑巴就说话了，群众都惊讶。¹⁵ 但其中有几个人说：“他是靠着魔王——贝尔则步驱魔的。”¹⁶ 又有人试探

asked him, as a test, for a sign from heaven; ¹⁷but, knowing what they were thinking, he said to them, "Any kingdom which is divided against itself is heading for ruin, and house collapses against house. ¹⁸So, too, with Satan: if he is divided against himself, how can his kingdom last? —since you claim that it is through Beelzebul that I drive devils out. ¹⁹Now if it is through Beelzebul that I drive devils out, through whom do your own sons drive them out? They shall be your judges, then. ²⁰But if it is through the finger of God that I drive devils out, then the kingdom of God has indeed caught you unawares. ²¹So long as a strong man fully armed guards his own home, his goods are undisturbed; ²²but when someone stronger than himself attacks and defeats him, the stronger man takes away all the weapons he relied on and shares out his spoil.

No compromise

²³"Anyone who is not with me is against me; and anyone who does not gather in with me throws away.

Return of the unclean spirit

²⁴"When an unclean spirit goes out of someone it wanders through waterless country looking for a place to rest, and not finding one it says, 'I will go back to the home I came from.' ²⁵But on arrival, finding it swept and tidied, ²⁶it then goes off and brings seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and set up house there, and so that person ends up worse off than before."

The truly blessed

²⁷It happened that as he was speaking, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said, "Blessed the womb that bore you and the breasts that fed you!" ²⁸But he replied, "More blessed still are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"

The sign of Jonah

²⁹The crowds got even bigger and he addressed them, "This is an evil generation; it is asking for a sign. The only sign it will be given is the sign of Jonah. ³⁰For just as Jonah became a sign to

耶稣，向他要求一个天上的征兆。¹⁷但他知道他们的意念，对他们说：“凡是自相纷争的国家，必成废墟，一屋坍在另一屋上。¹⁸如果撒殫自相纷争，他的国家怎能成立呢？既然你们说我靠贝尔则步驱魔，¹⁹我若靠了贝尔则步驱魔，那么你们的子弟靠谁驱魔呢？所以他们就是你们的裁判者。²⁰如果我是靠着天主的手指驱魔的，那么，天主的国已临到你们了。²¹当壮士武装了，守着他的住宅，他宅内所有一切都安全了。²²若来了一个比他更强的，战胜了他，就把他仗恃的全套武器夺去，再瓜分他的赃。

态度必须鲜明

²³“谁不和我在一起的，就是反对我；谁不和我一起收聚的，就是分散。

魔去复来的危险

²⁴“不洁之魔从人身上出去后，在干燥的地方徘徊，寻找安息之所，却找不到。他于是说：‘我且回到我出来的屋里去。’²⁵他来了，见屋子已打扫干净，布置整齐。²⁶于是他去带领了七个比他更恶的别的魔鬼，进去住在那里。而那人末后就比先前更坏了。”

奉行主道的真有福

²⁷耶稣正在这样讲话时，从人群中有一个妇女高声向他说：“真有福啊！怀过你的胎，哺过你的乳！”²⁸耶稣却说：“可是，听天主的道而遵守的人，更是有福的！”

约纳的征兆

²⁹群众拥挤而来，耶稣便开始向他们说：“这世代，是一个邪恶的世代。它要求征兆，可是除了先知约纳的征兆外，不给它征兆——³⁰因为当时约纳为尼尼微人是

the people of Nineveh, so will the Son of man be a sign to this generation. ³¹On Judgement Day the Queen of the South will stand up against the people of this generation and be their condemnation, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, look, there is something greater than Solomon here.

³²On Judgement Day the men of Nineveh will appear against this generation and be its condemnation, because when Jonah preached they repented; and, look, there is something greater than Jonah here.

The parable of the lamp repeated

³³"No one lights a lamp and puts it in some hidden place or under a tub; they put it on the lamp-stand so that people may see the light when they come in. ³⁴The lamp of the body is your eye. When your eye is clear, your whole body, too, is filled with light; but when it is diseased your body, too, will be darkened. ³⁵See to it then that the light inside you is not darkness. ³⁶If, therefore, your whole body is filled with light, and not darkened at all, it will be light entirely, as when the lamp shines on you with its rays."

The Pharisees and the lawyers attacked

³⁷He had just finished speaking when a Pharisee invited him to dine at his house. He went in and sat down at table. ³⁸The Pharisee saw this and was surprised that he had not first washed before the meal. ³⁹But the Lord said to him, "You Pharisees! You clean the outside of cup and plate, while inside yourselves you are filled with extortion and wickedness. ⁴⁰Fools! Did not he who made the outside make the inside too? ⁴¹Instead, give alms from what you have and, look, everything will be clean for you. ⁴²But alas for you Pharisees, because you pay your tithe of mint and rue and all sorts of garden herbs and neglect justice and the love of God! These you should have practised, without neglecting the others. ⁴³Alas for you Pharisees, because you like to take the seats of honour in the synagogues and to be greeted respectfully in the market squares! ⁴⁴Alas for you, because you are like the unmarked

个征兆。人子为这世代,也将是如此。³¹ 审判时,南方的女王,要和这世代的人一同起来。她要定他们的罪。因为她来自地角,听撒罗满的智慧。看! 这里有一位大于撒罗满的。³² 审判时,尼尼微的人要和这世代的人一同起来,他们要定这世代的罪,因为他们听了约纳的宣讲而悔改了。看! 这里却有一位大于约纳的。

灯的比喻

³³“没有人点了灯,放在隐密的地方,或放在斗底下的。而是放在灯台上,好让进来的人,得见亮光。³⁴ 你身上的灯,就是你的眼。如果你的眼目清健,你全身就光明了;但如果你眼有病,你的身子也就黑暗了。³⁵ 所以你该注意,不要叫你身上的光成了黑暗。³⁶ 若是你全身光明毫无黑暗之处,那么好像一盏明灯,它的光辉将照耀着你。”

斥责法利塞人与经师

³⁷ 耶稣还在讲话时,有一个法利塞人,请他到自己家里去用膳。耶稣进去就坐席。³⁸ 那个法利塞人见了,奇怪他怎么食前不行洗洁礼。³⁹ 主对他说:“你们法利塞人! 你们洗净杯盘的外面,你们的内心却充满了勒索和邪恶。⁴⁰ 糊涂的人啊! 那位造了外面的,不也是造了里面吗?⁴¹ 所以把你们所有的施舍出去,一切于你们也都洁净了。⁴² 可是你们法利塞人! 你们是有祸的! 因为你们把薄荷、茴香及各种菜蔬照例献十分之一,反而把那义德和爱天主之德,忽略过去。那几点固当奉行,这几点也不可忽略。⁴³ 法利塞人! 你们是有祸的! 因为你们在会堂里,喜欢占据首座;在市场上喜欢受人请安。⁴⁴ 你们有祸的! 你们如同是看不见的坟墓。人们走在上面,还不

tombs that people walk on without knowing it!"

⁴⁵A lawyer then spoke up. "Master," he said, "when you speak like this you insult us too." ⁴⁶But he said, "Alas for you lawyers as well, because you load on people burdens that are unendurable, burdens that you yourselves do not touch with your fingertips.

⁴⁷"Alas for you because you build tombs for the prophets, the people your ancestors killed! ⁴⁸In this way you both witness to what your ancestors did and approve it; they did the killing, you do the building.

⁴⁹"And that is why the Wisdom of God said, 'I will send them prophets and apostles; some they will slaughter and persecute, ⁵⁰so that this generation will have to answer for every prophet's blood that has been shed since the foundation of the world, ⁵¹from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the Temple.' Yes, I tell you, this generation will have to answer for it all.

⁵²"Alas for you lawyers who have taken away the key of knowledge! You have not gone in yourselves and have prevented others from going in who wanted to."

⁵³When he left there, the scribes and the Pharisees began a furious attack on him and tried to force answers from him on innumerable questions, ⁵⁴lying in wait to catch him out in something he might say.

Open and fearless speech

12¹Meanwhile the people had gathered in their thousands so that they were treading on one another. And he began to speak, first of all to his disciples. "Be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees—their hypocrisy. ²Everything now covered up will be uncovered, and everything now hidden will be made clear. ³For this reason, whatever you have said in the dark will be heard in the daylight, and what you have whispered in hidden places will be proclaimed from the housetops.

⁴"To you my friends I say: Do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after that can do no more. ⁵I will tell you whom to

知道呢！”

⁴⁵ 有一律法学士对耶稣说：“师傅！你这样说，把我们都侮辱了。”⁴⁶ 耶稣回答说：“律法学士！你们也是有祸的！因为你们把不能肩负的担子，压在人们身上，自己却一个指头也不肯碰一碰那担子。

⁴⁷“你们是有祸的！你们筑起先知的坟墓，可是他们却是你们祖先杀死的。⁴⁸ 确然你们证明了，你们竟同意祖先的行为。因为他们杀了先知，而你们却建造了坟墓！

⁴⁹“所以天主的智慧也曾说过：‘我将派遣先知和使者到他们那里去。他们中有的要被杀死，有的要受迫害。⁵⁰ 使从创世以来一总先知所流的血，都要追问这代人。⁵¹ 从亚伯尔的血起，直到被杀在圣所和祭台之间的匝加利亚的血为止。’真的，我告诉你们，都要向这代人追回。

⁵²“律法学士！你们是有祸的！因为你们拿了知识的钥匙，自己不进去，却挡住愿意进去的人。”

⁵³ 耶稣从那里出来时，经师同法利塞人极力强迫他讲许多问题，⁵⁴ 设下陷阱，好从他口中抓到话柄。

勇敢宣扬真理

12¹ 那时，聚集的人成千成万，竟至彼此践踏。耶稣开始讲话，先对众门徒们说：“你们要谨防法利塞人的酵母，那就是伪善。² 因为没有遮盖的事，将来不被揭露的；也没有隐密的事，将来不被人知道的。³ 所以你们在暗地里说的，必要在明处说出来；在屋内贴耳说的，必须在屋顶上宣布出来。

⁴“我的朋友！我对你们说，那些杀害了肉身之后，不能再做什么的人，不要怕他们。⁵ 我来指示给你们，谁是

fear: fear him who, after he has killed, has the power to cast into hell. Yes, I tell you, he is the one to fear. ⁶Can you not buy five sparrows for two pennies? And yet not one is forgotten in God's sight. ⁷Why, every hair on your head has been counted. There is no need to be afraid: you are worth more than many sparrows.

⁸"I tell you, if anyone openly declares himself for me in the presence of human beings, the Son of man will declare himself for him in the presence of God's angels. ⁹But anyone who disowns me in the presence of human beings will be disowned in the presence of God's angels.

¹⁰"Everyone who says a word against the Son of man will be forgiven, but no one who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will be forgiven.

¹¹"When they take you before synagogues and magistrates and authorities, do not worry about how to defend yourselves or what to say, ¹²because when the time comes, the Holy Spirit will teach you what you should say."

On hoarding possessions

¹³A man in the crowd said to him, "Master, tell my brother to give me a share of our inheritance." ¹⁴He said to him, "My friend, who appointed me your judge, or the arbitrator of your claims?" ¹⁵Then he said to them, "Watch, and be on your guard against avarice of any kind, for life does not consist in possessions, even when someone has more than he needs."

¹⁶Then he told them a parable, "There was once a rich man who, having had a good harvest from his land, ¹⁷thought to himself, 'What am I to do? I have not enough room to store my crops.' ¹⁸Then he said, 'This is what I will do: I will pull down my barns and build bigger ones, and store all my grain and my goods in them, ¹⁹and I will say to my soul: My soul, you have plenty of good things laid by for many years to come; take things easy, eat, drink, have a good time.' ²⁰But God said to him, 'Fool! This very night the demand will be made for your soul; and this hoard of yours, whose will it be then?' ²¹So it is when someone stores up treasure for

你们应当怕的。你们应当怕杀了以后，还有权投入地狱里的那位。我切实告诉你们，你们应当怕这一位。⁶ 五只麻雀，不是卖两分钱吗？但在天主前，它们一只也不会遗忘。⁷ 就是你们头上的头发也都被数过了。所以你们不要怕，你们是比许多麻雀要贵重得多呢。

⁸“我又告诉你们，不论谁，在人前承认我，人子也在天主的天使前承认他；⁹ 可是谁在人前否认我，将来在天主的天使前，也将被否认。

¹⁰“凡出言相反人子的，还可得到宽赦；但亵渎圣神的，却不得宽赦。

¹¹“当人们把你解送到会堂，或官长和当权的人前时，你们不必忧虑怎样辩护，或辩护些什么，或说些什么话。¹² 因为，圣神自会在那时教给你们当说的话。”

切戒贪财

¹³ 群众中有一人对耶稣说：“师傅！请吩咐我的兄弟同我分家产吧。”¹⁴ 耶稣却对他说：“你这个人啊！谁立我来做你们的判官，来给你们分家呢？”¹⁵ 又对群众说：“你们要小心，戒绝一切贪心。因为人即使富足有余，他的生命却不属于他所有的财产。”

¹⁶ 他就对他们讲了一个比喻说：“有一个富人，田地大丰收了。¹⁷ 于是他心中思量说，‘我可怎么办呢？因为我的收获已无处堆放了。’¹⁸ 既而他说，‘我这么办吧！拆掉我的仓库，造一个更大的，好把我的一切粮食和财物，都堆放在里面。¹⁹ 我要对自己的灵魂说，灵魂啊！你有许多财物放着，多年好用。休息吧！吃、喝、作乐吧！’²⁰ 天主却对他说，‘糊涂的人啊！今夜就要收你的灵魂了。你所积储的，将归谁呢？’²¹ 所以凡为自己积财，而并非在

himself instead of becoming rich in the sight of God.”

Trust in Providence

²²Then he said to his disciples, “That is why I am telling you not to worry about your life and what you are to eat, nor about your body and how you are to clothe it. ²³For life is more than food, and the body more than clothing. ²⁴Think of the ravens. They do not sow or reap; they have no storehouses and no barns; yet God feeds them. And how much more you are worth than the birds! ²⁵Can any of you, however much you worry, add a single cubit to your span of life? ²⁶If a very small thing is beyond your powers, why worry about the rest? ²⁷Think how the flowers grow; they never have to spin or weave; yet, I assure you, not even Solomon in all his royal robes was clothed like one of them. ²⁸Now if that is how God clothes a flower which is growing wild today and is thrown into the furnace tomorrow, how much more will he look after you, who have so little faith! ²⁹But you must not set your hearts on things to eat and things to drink; nor must you worry. ³⁰It is the gentiles of this world who set their hearts on all these things. Your Father well knows you need them. ³¹No; set your hearts on his kingdom, and these other things will be given you as well.

³²“There is no need to be afraid, little flock, for it has pleased your Father to give you the kingdom.

On almsgiving

³³“Sell your possessions and give to those in need. Get yourselves purses that do not wear out, treasure that will not fail you, in heaven where no thief can reach it and no moth destroy it. ³⁴For wherever your treasure is, that is where your heart will be too.

On being ready for the Master's return

³⁵“See that you have your belts done up and your lamps lit. ³⁶Be like people waiting for their master to return from the wedding feast, ready to open the door as soon as he comes and knocks. ³⁷Blessed those servants whom the master finds awake when he

天主面前是富有者，就是这样。”

依靠天主

²² 他又对他的门徒们说：“为此我告诉你们，你们不要为你们的生命忧虑吃什么；不要为你们的身体忧虑穿什么。²³ 因为生命胜过食物，身体胜过衣服。²⁴ 你们看！乌鸦不播种也不收割，他们没有库存，也没有仓廩，天主尚且养活他们。你们比起飞鸟更要珍贵多少呢？²⁵ 你们中谁能因了劳心焦思而使他的寿命增加一肘呢？²⁶ 像这样极小的事，你们尚且不能，又何必忧虑其他的事呢？²⁷ 你们看看百合花是怎样生长的？它们不劳作，也不纺织。但我对你们说，就是撒罗满当他最光荣的时候，所披戴的，还不如这花中的一朵。²⁸ 小信德的人啊！田野里的草，今天还在，明天就抛在炉灶里，天主尚且这样装饰它，何况你们呢？²⁹ 所以你们不要追求吃什么，喝什么，也不要忧愁焦急。³⁰ 因为这一切是世上教外人追求的。你们的父亲知道你们需要这一切。³¹ 但是你们只要寻求他的国，这一切自会加给你们的。

³²“小小的羊群！你们不要怕，因为你们的父，乐于把天国赐给你们。

论施舍

³³“变卖你们所有的，去做施舍吧！给你们在天上备下不会破旧的钱袋、取用不尽的宝藏！在那里贼不来，虫不蛀。³⁴ 因为你们的宝藏在哪里，你们的心也在那里。

醒寤，等待主的归来

³⁵“你们要束上腰，点着灯，³⁶ 你们要像那些等候主人从婚筵回来的人。为的当主人一到，敲门，可立刻给他开门。³⁷ 主人来时，见到正醒着的这些仆人真是有福的！

comes. In truth I tell you, he will do up his belt, sit them down at table and wait on them. ³⁸It may be in the second watch that he comes, or in the third, but blessed are those servants if he finds them ready. ³⁹You may be quite sure of this, that if the householder had known at what time the burglar would come, he would not have let anyone break through the wall of his house. ⁴⁰You too must stand ready, because the Son of man is coming at an hour you do not expect."

⁴¹Peter said, "Lord, do you mean this parable for us, or for everyone?" ⁴²The Lord replied, "Who, then, is the wise and trustworthy steward whom the master will place over his household to give them at the proper time their allowance of food? ⁴³Blessed that servant if his master's arrival finds him doing exactly that. ⁴⁴I tell you truly, he will put him in charge of everything that he owns. ⁴⁵But if the servant says to himself, 'My master is taking his time coming,' and sets about beating the menservants and the servant-girls, and eating and drinking and getting drunk, ⁴⁶his master will come on a day he does not expect and at an hour he does not know. The master will cut him off and send him to the same fate as the unfaithful.

⁴⁷"The servant who knows what his master wants, but has got nothing ready and done nothing in accord with those wishes, will be given a great many strokes of the lash. ⁴⁸The one who did not know, but has acted in such a way that he deserves a beating, will be given fewer strokes. When someone is given a great deal, a great deal will be demanded of that person; when someone is entrusted with a great deal, of that person even more will be expected.

Jesus and his Passion

⁴⁹"I have come to bring fire to the earth, and how I wish it were blazing already! ⁵⁰There is a baptism I must still receive, and what constraint I am under until it is completed!

Jesus the cause of dissension

⁵¹"Do you suppose that I am here to bring peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division. ⁵²For from now on, a household of

我切实告诉你们。主人将束了腰，请他们坐席，自己前来伺候他们。³⁸ 他二更来也罢，三更来也罢，若见到如此，那些仆人真是有福的！³⁹ 这一点你们应该明白。如果家主人知道窃贼何时来，必然要醒寤不寐，不让人挖穿他的房屋。⁴⁰ 你们也应该准备着，因为正当想不到的时候，人子来了。”

⁴¹ 伯多禄说：“主！你讲的这个比喻，是为我们的呢？还是为大众的？”⁴² 主回答说：“谁是既忠信又明智的管家，主人可以派他管理家仆，叫他按时配给食粮呢？⁴³ 当主人回来，见他正这样做着，这仆人是有福的！⁴⁴ 我切实告诉你们，主人定要把一切财产托他管理。⁴⁵ 倘若这仆人心里说，‘我的主人必将迟来。’于是动手拷打男仆和婢女，吃、喝、醉酒。⁴⁶ 正在他想不到的日子，料不到的时辰，那仆人的主人来了，把他开除，叫他去受不忠者的命运。

⁴⁷“那明白主人的意思，偏不作准备，或不照他的意思去做的仆人，必将大大受打。⁴⁸ 但那不知道主人的意思，而做了当受打的事，那么将少挨打——因为凡给谁多的，向他要求的也多；凡是托付谁多的，向他索取的也多。

耶稣与受难

⁴⁹“我来把火送到世上，我多么愿它早早燃烧起来！
⁵⁰ 我应领受一种洗礼，我多么焦急等待它完成！”

耶稣：分离的原因

⁵¹“你们以为我是送和平到地上来吗？我给你们说，不！而是来送分离。⁵² 因为从今以后，一家五口将要分

five will be divided: three against two and two against three; ⁵³ *father opposed to son*, son to father, mother to daughter, *daughter to mother*, mother-in-law to daughter-in-law, *daughter-in-law to mother-in-law*."

On reading the signs of the times

⁵⁴He said again to the crowds, "When you see a cloud looming up in the west you say at once that rain is coming, and so it does.

⁵⁵And when the wind is from the south you say it's going to be hot, and it is. ⁵⁶Hypocrites! You know how to interpret the face of the earth and the sky. How is it you do not know how to interpret these times?

⁵⁷"Why not judge for yourselves what is upright? ⁵⁸For example: when you are going to court with your opponent, make an effort to settle with him on the way, or he may drag you before the judge and the judge hand you over to the officer and the officer have you thrown into prison. ⁵⁹I tell you, you will not get out till you have paid the very last penny."

Examples inviting repentance

13¹It was just about this time that some people arrived and told him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with that of their sacrifices. ²At this he said to them, "Do you suppose that these Galileans were worse sinners than any others, that this should have happened to them? ³They were not, I tell you. No; but unless you repent you will all perish as they did. ⁴Or those eighteen on whom the tower at Siloam fell, killing them all? Do you suppose that they were more guilty than all the other people living in Jerusalem? ⁵They were not, I tell you. No; but unless you repent you will all perish as they did."

Parable of the barren fig tree

⁶He told this parable, "A man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came looking for fruit on it but found none. ⁷He said to his vinedresser, 'For three years now I have been coming to

裂；三人反对两人，两人反对三人；⁵³ 父亲反对儿子，儿子反对父亲；母亲反对女儿，女儿反对母亲；婆婆反对儿媳，儿媳反对婆婆。”

论观察时代的征兆

⁵⁴ 他又向群众说：“几时你们看见云从西方升起，你们立刻说，大雨来了。果真是这样。⁵⁵ 几时刮上南风，你们就说，天要热了。果真这样。⁵⁶ 伪君子！你们认识天地气象，怎么不认识这个时代呢？

⁵⁷“你们为什么不自己审量，照理应做什么？⁵⁸ 你同你的仇人去见官长时，你应设法就在路上同他和解，怕他把你交给判官，判官把你交给衙役，衙役把你投入监狱。⁵⁹ 我告诉你吧，若不把最后的一文钱还清，你不得出来。”

迅速悔改，举例

13 ¹ 正当那时，来了几个人，把有关加黎利人的情况，即比拉多把他们的血混合在他们的祭牲中的事报告给耶稣。² 耶稣回答他们说：“你们以为这些加黎利人，因为受了这样的苦，就比其他加黎利人更有罪吗？³ 我告诉你们，不是的。你们若不悔改，你们也都将同样丧亡。⁴ 从前烹罗阿塔倒塌下来，压死了十八个人。你们以为他们负的债，比耶路撒冷其余的居民更重吗？⁵ 我告诉你们，不是的。可是你们若不悔改，你们也都将同样丧亡。”

不结果实的无花果树

⁶ 他又讲了这个比喻：“有人在他的葡萄园里，种了一棵无花果树。他到那树上找果子，却找不到。⁷ 就对园丁说：‘这三年来，我来在这棵无花果树上找果子，竟找不

look for fruit on this fig tree and finding none. Cut it down: why should it be taking up the ground?"⁸ 'Sir,' the man replied, 'leave it one more year and give me time to dig round it and manure it: ⁹it may bear fruit next year; if not, then you can cut it down.'

Healing of a crippled woman on the Sabbath

¹⁰One Sabbath day he was teaching in one of the synagogues, ¹¹and there before him was a woman who for eighteen years had been possessed by a spirit that crippled her; she was bent double and quite unable to stand upright. ¹²When Jesus saw her he called her over and said, "Woman, you are freed from your disability," ¹³and he laid his hands on her. And at once she straightened up, and she glorified God.

¹⁴But the president of the synagogue was indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, and he addressed all those present saying, "There are six days when work is to be done. Come and be healed on one of those days and not on the Sabbath." ¹⁵But the Lord answered him and said, "Hypocrites! Is there one of you who does not untie his ox or his donkey from the manger on the Sabbath and take it out for watering? ¹⁶And this woman, a daughter of Abraham whom Satan has held bound these eighteen years—was it not right to untie this bond on the Sabbath day?" ¹⁷When he said this, all his adversaries were covered with confusion, and all the people were overjoyed at all the wonders he worked.

Parable of the mustard seed

¹⁸He went on to say, "What is the kingdom of God like? What shall I compare it with? ¹⁹It is like a mustard seed which a man took and threw into his garden: it grew and became a tree, and the birds of the air sheltered in its branches."

Parable of the yeast

²⁰Again he said, "What shall I compare the kingdom of God with? ²¹It is like the yeast a woman took and mixed in with three measures of flour till it was leavened all through."

The narrow door; rejection of the Jews, call of the gentiles

²²Through towns and villages he went teaching, making his way to Jerusalem. ²³Someone said to him, "Sir, will there be only a

到。砍了它吧！何必白占土地呢？’⁸ 园丁回答他说：‘主人！再容留它这一年吧！让我周围掘掘，再放些肥料，⁹ 或者将来会结果实。……不然，你就砍下它。’”

安息日治愈佝偻病人

¹⁰ 安息日，耶稣在会堂里施教。¹¹ 有一妇女，被病魔缠身已十八年了，佝偻着，一点也不能直立起来。¹² 耶稣见了她，叫她上前来，对她说：“女人！你已脱离了你的病了。”¹³ 便给她按手，她立刻挺直了起来，赞美天主。

¹⁴ 但会堂长对耶稣在安息日治病表示气忿，就发言对民众说：“有六天应当工作，你们尽可在这些日子里来治病，但不可在安息日上！”¹⁵ 主回答他说：“伪君子！你们中每人不是在安息日解下栈中的牛驴，牵去饮水的吗？¹⁶ 那么，这个亚巴郎的女儿，她被撒殢捆绑已十八年了，不当在安息日解除她的束缚吗？”¹⁷ 耶稣讲这话时，他的仇敌们都感到惭愧。群众却因他完成辉煌的事迹，而人人高兴。

芥菜子的比喻

¹⁸ 他于是说：“天主的国好比什么呢？我用什么来比拟它呢？¹⁹ 它好比一粒芥菜子，人拿了撒在自己的田园里。它生长起来，成了一棵大树。天上的飞鸟，也来栖在它的桠枝上。”

酵母的比喻

²⁰ 他又说：“我把天主的国比作什么呢？²¹ 它好比酵母。一个妇人拿来和在三斗麦粉里，直到全部发酵。”

天国的窄门，犹太人拒绝，外邦人被召

²² 耶稣道经各城各村，一路施教，而向耶路撒冷走去。²³ 有人问他说：“主！将来得救的人果是少数吗？”

few saved?" He said to them, ²⁴"Try your hardest to enter by the narrow door, because, I tell you, many will try to enter and will not succeed.

²⁵"Once the master of the house has got up and locked the door, you may find yourself standing outside knocking on the door, saying, 'Lord, open to us,' but he will answer, 'I do not know where you come from.'²⁶ Then you will start saying, 'We once ate and drank in your company; you taught in our streets.'²⁷ but he will reply, 'I do not know where you come from; *away from me, all evil doers!*'

²⁸"Then there will be weeping and grinding of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrown out.²⁹ And people from east and west, from north and south, will come and sit down at the feast in the kingdom of God.

³⁰"Look, there are those now last who will be first, and those now first who will be last."

Herod the fox

³¹Just at this time some Pharisees came up. "Go away," they said. "Leave this place, because Herod means to kill you."³² He replied, "You may go and give that fox this message: Look! Today and tomorrow I drive out devils and heal, and on the third day I attain my end.³³ But for today and tomorrow and the next day I must go on, since it would not be right for a prophet to die outside Jerusalem.

Jerusalem admonished

³⁴"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you that kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often have I longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you refused!³⁵ Look! Your house will be left to you. Yes, I promise you, you shall not see me till the time comes when you are saying:

Blessed is he who is coming in the name of the Lord!"

但他回答他们说：²⁴“你们要努力由窄门进去！我告诉你们，因为将有许多人，要想进去而不能。

²⁵“等到家主起来关了门，而你们才站在外面敲门，说：‘主！请给我们开门吧！’他要回答你们说：‘我不知道你们是从哪里来的。’²⁶那时你们要说：‘我们在你面前吃过，喝过；你也在我们的街上施教过。’²⁷他要回答你们说：‘我不知道你们是从哪里来的；你们这些作恶的人，离开我走吧。’

²⁸“你们看见亚巴郎、依撒格、雅各伯及众先知，在天主国中时；你们却被驱逐在外面，并在那里哀号和切齿。²⁹将来从东方，从西方，从北方，从南方，都有人来，在天主的国里坐席。

³⁰“看哪，最后的将成为最先的。也有最先的成为最后的。”

黑落德这个狐狸

³¹正在那时，有几个法利塞人上来对耶稣说：“你离开这里走吧！因为黑落德要杀你。”³²他回答他们说：“你们去告诉那狐狸，看！我今天明天驱逐魔鬼，治愈疾病，到第三天就完成了。³³但今天、明天、后天，我必须行路。因为，先知不宜死在耶路撒冷之外。

哭耶路撒冷

³⁴“耶路撒冷！耶路撒冷！你杀害先知，又用石块击死派遣到你这里来的人。我多次要想聚集你的儿女，像母鸡把自己的雏鸡聚集在翅膀下一样，而你们却不愿意！³⁵你们的房屋要给你们撤下。我告诉你们，从今以后，你们将不再见我。直等到你们说：

‘因主名而来的，当受赞扬！’”

Healing of a dropsical man on the Sabbath

14¹Now it happened that on a Sabbath day he had gone to share a meal in the house of one of the leading Pharisees; and they watched him closely. ²Now there in front of him was a man with dropsy, ³and Jesus addressed the lawyers and Pharisees with the words, "Is it against the law to cure someone on the Sabbath, or not?" ⁴But they remained silent, so he took the man and cured him and sent him away. ⁵Then he said to them, "Which of you here, if his son falls into a well, or his ox, will not pull him out on a Sabbath day without any hesitation?" ⁶And to this they could find no answer.

On choosing places at table

⁷He then told the guests a parable, because he had noticed how they picked the places of honour. He said this, ⁸"When someone invites you to a wedding feast, do not take your seat in the place of honour. A more distinguished person than you may have been invited, ⁹and the person who invited you both may come and say, 'Give up your place to this man.' And then, to your embarrassment, you will have to go and take the lowest place. ¹⁰No; when you are a guest, make your way to the lowest place and sit there, so that, when your host comes, he may say, 'My friend, move up higher.' Then, everyone with you at the table will see you honoured. ¹¹For everyone who raises himself up will be humbled, and the one who humbles himself will be raised up."

On choosing guests to be invited

¹²Then he said to his host, "When you give a lunch or a dinner, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relations or rich neighbours, in case they invite you back and so repay you. ¹³No; when you have a party, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind; ¹⁴then you will be blessed, for they have no means to repay you and so you will be repaid when the upright rise again."

The invited guests who made excuses

¹⁵On hearing this, one of those gathered round the table said to him, "Blessed is anyone who will share the meal in the kingdom of God!" ¹⁶But he said to him, "There was a man who gave a great

安息日治愈臃疾

14¹ 一个安息日，耶稣到一个法利塞人首领的家里去进食。他们就窥伺他。² 在他面前有一个患臃胀病的人。³ 耶稣就对律法学士和法利塞人说：“安息日许不许治病呢？”⁴ 他们却默不作声。于是耶稣握了他的手，治好了他，并叫他走了。⁵ 随后对他们说：“你们中如有儿子或牛，安息日掉在井里，有不立刻拉他上来的吗？”⁶ 他们对这话回答不出。

论拣选座位

⁷ 耶稣注意到请来的客人如何都拣首席，就给他们讲个比喻说：⁸ “有人请你去吃喜酒，不要占坐首席。恐怕比你更尊贵的客人，也被请来。⁹ 而那位请了你又请了他的，将对你说：‘请让座给这位吧。’那你只得含羞去坐末位了。¹⁰ 但当你被邀请，去，就坐末座，好让请你的人来对你说：‘朋友！请上座。’那时你在同席的人前，就有光彩了。¹¹ 因为，凡高举自己的，将被压下；凡压下自己的，将被高举。”

论拣选客人

¹² 耶稣也向请他的人说：“你请人吃午餐或晚餐时，不要请你的朋友、弟兄、亲戚和有钱的邻舍，怕他们要回请你，而还报你。¹³ 你设宴请客时，就叫些穷人、残废人、跛子、瞎子。¹⁴ 这样你便是有福的了，因为他们无力还报你。而到义人复活时，你必将得到还报。”

邀请的客人借口拒绝

¹⁵ 听了这话，同席中有一人对耶稣说：“将来能在天主的国里进餐的，真是有福！”¹⁵ 耶稣对他说：“有一个

banquet, and he invited a large number of people. ¹⁷When the time for the banquet came, he sent his servant to say to those who had been invited, 'Come along; everything is ready now.' ¹⁸But all alike started to make excuses. The first said, 'I have bought a piece of land and must go and see it. Please accept my apologies.' ¹⁹Another said, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen and am on my way to try them out. Please accept my apologies.' ²⁰Yet another said, 'I have just got married and so am unable to come.'

²¹"The servant returned and reported this to his master. Then the householder, in a rage, said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and alleys of the town and bring in here the poor, the crippled, the blind and the lame.' ²²'Sir,' said the servant, 'your orders have been carried out and there is still room.' ²³Then the master said to his servant, 'Go to the open roads and the hedgerows and press people to come in, to make sure my house is full; ²⁴because, I tell you, not one of those who were invited shall have a taste of my banquet.'"

Renouncing all that one holds dear

²⁵Great crowds accompanied him on his way and he turned and spoke to them. ²⁶"Anyone who comes to me without hating father, mother, wife, children, brothers, sisters, yes and his own life too, cannot be my disciple. ²⁷No one who does not carry his cross and come after me can be my disciple.

Renouncing possessions

²⁸"And indeed, which of you here, intending to build a tower, would not first sit down and work out the cost to see if he had enough to complete it? ²⁹Otherwise, if he laid the foundation and then found himself unable to finish the work, anyone who saw it would start making fun of him and saying, ³⁰'Here is someone who started to build and was unable to finish.' ³¹Or again, what king marching to war against another king would not first sit down and consider whether with ten thousand men he could stand up to the other who was advancing against him with twenty thousand? ³²If not, then while the other king was still a long way off, he would send envoys to sue for peace. ³³So in the same way, none of you can be my disciple without giving up all that he owns.

On lose of enthusiasm in a disciple

³⁴"Salt is a good thing. But if salt itself loses its taste, what can make it salty again? ³⁵It is good for neither soil nor manure heap. People throw it away. Anyone who has ears for listening should listen!"

人大摆筵席,请了许多客人。¹⁷到了晚餐时,打发仆人去告诉被请的人,说:‘一切都预备好了,请来吧。’¹⁸众人却一致推辞。第一个说:‘我买了一块田,必须去看看,请你原谅。’¹⁹又一个说:‘我买了五对牛,要去试一试,请你原谅。’²⁰又一个说:‘我才娶了妻,因此不能来了。’

²¹“仆人回来,把这些事报告了主人。主人就生气,对仆人说:‘你快出去,到城里大街小巷,把那贫穷的、残废的、瞎的、跛的都领到这里来’——²²仆人说:‘你吩咐的已照办了,但还有空位呢。’²³主人对仆人说:‘你可出去,到路上和篱笆边,强拖人进来,好坐满我的屋子’——²⁴我告诉你们,先前所邀请的,没有一个能尝到我的晚餐。”

牺牲所有亲爱的人

²⁵有许多群众同耶稣一起行走。他转身对他们说:
²⁶“谁到我这里来,而不恨自己的父母、妻子、儿女、弟兄、姊妹,甚至自己生命的,就不能做我的门徒。²⁷谁不背自己的十字架,而跟在我后面走的,也不能做我的门徒。”

放弃财产

²⁸“你们中哪一个要造一座塔,不先坐下计算经费,是否有力完成?²⁹怕奠基后,无力完成,看见的人都要讥笑他,³⁰说:‘这人开了工,却不能完成。’³¹或者,哪一个国王,要去同别的国王打仗,不先坐下审量,是否能用一万人,去对付那领两万人来攻打他的?³²如果不能,趁敌人尚远时,就派使者去求和。³³同样你们之中,谁不舍弃一切所有,不能做我的门徒。”

做门徒而无热忱者

³⁴“盐本是好的,盐若失了味,再拿什么来调味呢?³⁵为田地,为肥料,都不适用。只好抛弃在外面。有耳听的,听吧!”

The three parables of God's mercy

15¹The tax collectors and sinners, however, were all crowding round to listen to him, ²and the Pharisees and the scribes complained saying, "This man welcomes sinners and eats with them." ³So he told them this parable:

The lost sheep

⁴"Which one of you with a hundred sheep, if he lost one, would fail to leave the ninety-nine in the desert and go after the missing one till he found it? ⁵And when he found it, would he not joyfully take it on his shoulders ⁶and then, when he got home, call together his friends and neighbours saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, I have found my sheep that was lost,' ⁷In the same way, I tell you, there will be more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner repenting than over ninety-nine upright people who have no need of repentance.

The lost drachma

⁸"Or again, what woman with ten drachmas would not, if she lost one, light a lamp and sweep out the house and search thoroughly till she found it? ⁹And then, when she had found it, call together her friends and neighbours, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, I have found the drachma I lost.' ¹⁰In the same way, I tell you, there is rejoicing among the angels of God over one repentant sinner."

The lost son (the "prodigal") and the dutiful son

¹¹Then he said, "There was a man who had two sons. ¹²The younger one said to his father, 'Father, let me have the share of the estate that will come to me.' So the father divided the property between them. ¹³A few days later, the younger son got together everything he had and left for a distant country where he squandered his money on a life of debauchery.

¹⁴"When he had spent it all, that country experienced a severe famine, and now he began to feel the pinch, ¹⁵so he hired himself out to one of the local inhabitants who put him on his farm to feed

天主仁慈的三个比喻

15 ¹那时众税吏和罪人都上前来听他。²法利塞人和经师窃窃私议说：“这人交结罪人，又同他们一起吃东西！”³于是他讲这个比喻给他们听。

亡羊

⁴“你们中谁有一百只羊，失去了一只，而不留下那九十九只在荒野里，去找那只迷失的，直到找着它为止？⁵找着之后，就欢喜地把它放在肩上。⁶回到家里，请朋友邻舍过来，对他们说：‘你们同我一起欢喜吧！因为我的迷失的一只羊，找回来了。’⁷我告诉你们，同样，对一个罪人的悔改，在天上的欢乐，胜过对那九十九个无需悔改的义人。

失钱

⁸“或者哪个妇人，有十块钱，如果失落了一块，不点上灯，打扫屋子，仔细地找，直到找着为止呢？⁹找到之后，就请女友邻舍过来，对她们说：‘你们同我一起欢喜吧！因为我失落的一块钱，找到了。’¹⁰我告诉你们，在天主的天神前，为了一个罪人悔改，也是这样欢喜。”

荡子

¹¹他又说：“一个人有两个儿子。¹²小儿子对父亲说：‘父亲！把我应得的一份家产给我吧！’他父亲就给他们分了家。¹³过了不多几天，小儿子把一切收拾好了，就往远方去。在那里过荒淫的生活，耗尽了他的钱财。

¹⁴“他挥霍尽了一切后，那地方正遇大荒年，他于是感到穷困了。¹⁵他去投靠当地的一个居民，那人差他到田

the pigs. ¹⁶And he would willingly have filled himself with the husks the pigs were eating but no one would let him have them. ¹⁷Then he came to his senses and said, 'How many of my father's hired men have all the food they want and more, and here am I dying of hunger! ¹⁸I will leave this place and go to my father and say: Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you; ¹⁹I no longer deserve to be called your son; treat me as one of your hired men.' ²⁰So he left the place and went back to his father.

"While he was still a long way off, his father saw him and was moved with pity. He ran to the boy, clasped him in his arms and kissed him. ²¹Then his son said, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I no longer deserve to be called your son.' ²²But the father said to his servants, 'Quick! Bring out the best robe and put it on him; put a ring on his finger and sandals on his feet. ²³Bring the calf we have been fattening, and kill it; we will celebrate by having a feast, ²⁴because this son of mine was dead and has come back to life; he was lost and is found.' And they began to celebrate.

²⁵Now the elder son was out in the fields, and on his way back, as he drew near the house, he could hear music and dancing. ²⁶Calling one of the servants he asked what it was all about. ²⁷The servant told him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the calf we had been fattening because he has got him back safe and sound.' ²⁸He was angry then and refused to go in, and his father came out and began to urge him to come in; ²⁹but he retorted to his father, 'All these years I have slaved for you and never once disobeyed any orders of yours, yet you never offered me so much as a kid for me to celebrate with my friends. ³⁰But, for this son of yours, when he comes back after swallowing up your property—he and his loose women—you kill the calf we had been fattening.'

³¹The father said, 'My son, you are with me always and all I have is yours. ³²But it was only right we should celebrate and rejoice, because your brother here was dead and has come to life; he was lost and is found.'

里去放猪。¹⁶ 他恨不得拿猪吃的豆荚来果腹，却没有人给他。¹⁷ 他回心转意对自己说：‘我父亲有多少佣工，口粮富足，而我倒在这里饿得要死。¹⁸ 我要起身，到我父亲身边去，对他说，父亲！我得罪了天，又得罪了你。¹⁹ 我不配再称作你的儿子了，请你把我当作你的一个佣工吧！’²⁰ 于是他就起身，回到父亲身边。

“当距离还远时，他父亲却望见了，即动了怜悯之心，跑上前去，扑到他的颈项上，热情地亲吻了他。²¹ 儿子对他说：‘父亲！我得罪了天，又得罪了你，我不配再称作你的儿子了。’²² 但他的父亲对他的仆人说：‘快快拿件锦袍来，给他穿上；拿只戒子来，戴在他手上；拿鞋子来，穿在他脚上。²³ 再把那肥胖的小牛牵来杀了，我们欢乐地来吃一顿。²⁴ 因为我这个儿子死而复生，失而复得了。’他们就欢宴起来。

²⁵“那时，大儿子正在田里。当他回来，走近家时，听见奏乐歌唱之声。²⁶ 便叫过一个仆人来，问是什么事。²⁷ 仆人对他说明说：‘你的弟弟回来了。你的父亲见他安然无恙，就杀了头肥胖的小牛。’²⁸ 大儿子就生气，不肯进去。他父亲就出来请他。²⁹ 他对父亲说：‘我服事你这许多年，从来没有违反你的命。而你从没有给我一只小山羊，让我同我的朋友们欢乐地吃吃。³⁰ 但你这个儿子，同着娼妓花尽了你的家产。他一回来，你倒为他杀了肥胖的小牛！’

³¹“他的父亲对他说：‘儿啊！你常和我在一起，凡我所有，都是你的。³² 但你这个兄弟，死而复生，失而复得，应当欢宴快乐！’”

The crafty steward

16¹He also said to his disciples, "There was a rich man and he had a steward who was denounced to him for being wasteful with his property. ²He called for the man and said, 'What is this I hear about you? Draw me up an account of your stewardship because you are not to be my steward any longer.' ³Then the steward said to himself, 'Now that my master is taking the stewardship from me, what am I to do? Dig? I am not strong enough. Go begging? I should be too ashamed. ⁴Ah, I know what I will do to make sure that when I am dismissed from office there will be some to welcome me into their homes.'

⁵"Then he called his master's debtors one by one. To the first he said, 'How much do you owe my master?' ⁶'One hundred measures of oil,' he said. The steward said, 'Here, take your bond; sit down and quickly write fifty.' ⁷To another he said, 'And you, sir, how much do you owe?' 'One hundred measures of wheat,' he said. The steward said, 'Here, take your bond and write eighty.'

⁸"The master praised the dishonest steward for his astuteness. For the children of this world are more astute in dealing with their own kind than are the children of light."

The right use of money

⁹"And so I tell you this: use money, tainted as it is, to win you friends, and thus make sure that when it fails you, they will welcome you into eternal dwellings. ¹⁰Anyone who is trustworthy in little things is trustworthy in great; anyone who is dishonest in little things is dishonest in great. ¹¹If then you are not trustworthy with money, that tainted thing, who will trust you with genuine riches? ¹²And if you are not trustworthy with what is not yours, who will give you what is your very own?"

¹³"No servant can be the slave of two masters: he will either hate the first and love the second, or be attached to the first and despise the second. You cannot be the slave both of God and of money."

不忠的管家

16¹ 耶稣又对门徒说：“有一个富人，他有一个管家，被人在他面前告发，说他挥霍了他的钱财。² 他叫了管家来，对他说：‘我怎么听说你有这样的事？把你经手的账目交出来吧！你已不能当管家了。’³ 管家心中思量说：‘我的主人撤了我管家的职，我怎么办呢？掘田？没有气力。讨饭？又觉得害羞……’⁴ 我知道怎么办了！我被撤了管家之职后，好叫人接我到他们家里去。’

⁵“于是把他主人的债户，一一叫来。问第一个说：‘你欠我主人多少？’⁶ 这人说：‘一百桶油。’管家说：‘拿你的债券来，快坐下，写五十。’⁷ 又问另一个说：‘你欠下多少？’他说：‘一百石麦子。’管家说：‘拿你的债券，写下八十。’

⁸“主人称赞这个不义的管家，说他办事精明。因为这世俗之子，应付自己的世代，却比光明之子还要精明。”

善用钱财

⁹“我再告诉你们，你们要用那不义之财去交结些朋友吧，好到钱财无用的时候，他们接受你们到永远的帐幕里。¹⁰ 谁在细小的事上忠信，在大事上也必忠信；谁在极小事上不义，在大事上也必不义。¹¹ 倘若你们在不义的钱财上不忠信，谁来把那真实的财物信托你们呢？¹² 倘若你们对于外边的东西不忠信，谁还把你们自己的东西给你们呢？

¹³“没有一个仆人能奉事两个主人的。或是恨这个，而爱那个；或是依附这个，而轻视那个。你们不能奉事天主又奉事钱财。”

Against the Pharisees and their love of money

¹⁴The Pharisees, who loved money, heard all this and jeered at him. ¹⁵He said to them, "You are the very ones who pass yourselves off as upright in people's sight, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed in human eyes is loathsome in the sight of God.

The kingdom stormed

¹⁶"Up to the time of John it was the Law and the Prophets; from then onwards, the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is forcing their way into it.

The Law remains

¹⁷"It is easier for heaven and earth to disappear than for one little stroke to drop out of the Law.

Marriage indissoluble

¹⁸"Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another is guilty of adultery, and the man who marries a woman divorced by her husband commits adultery.

The parable of the rich man and Lazarus

¹⁹"There was a rich man who used to dress in purple and fine linen and feast magnificently every day. ²⁰And at his gate there used to lie a poor man called Lazarus, covered with sores, ²¹who longed to fill himself with what fell from the rich man's table. Even dogs came and licked his sores. ²²Now it happened that the poor man died and was carried away by the angels into Abraham's embrace. The rich man also died and was buried.

²³"In his torment in Hades he looked up and saw Abraham a long way off with Lazarus in his embrace. ²⁴So he cried out, 'Father Abraham, pity me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in agony in these flames.' ²⁵Abraham said, 'My son, remember that during your life you had your fill of good things, just as Lazarus his fill of bad. Now he is being comforted here while you are in agony. ²⁶But that is not all: between us and you a great gulf has been fixed, to prevent those who want to cross from our side to yours or from your side to ours.'

爱钱的法利塞人

¹⁴ 那些法利塞人，正是爱钱的。听着这一切，就嗤笑他。¹⁵ 耶稣对他们说：“你们在人前自充义人，可是天主知道你们的心；因为在人间算是高贵的，在天主前却是丑恶的。”

论律法

¹⁶“律法和先知到若翰为止。从此天主的国传扬开来，人人设法奋力进去。”

律法不得落空

¹⁷“天地过去还容易，而律法却一笔也落空不得。”

婚姻不可解除

¹⁸“凡休妻而另娶的，就是犯奸淫；凡娶被丈夫休退的，也是犯奸淫。”

富人和乞丐

¹⁹“有一个富人，身穿紫红袍和细麻纱的衣服，天天奢华地宴乐。²⁰ 另有一个乞丐，名叫拉匝禄。他躺在富人的门口，浑身生疮。²¹ 他巴不得把富人桌上掉下来的充饥，……倒有狗走来舔他的疮。²² 后来那乞丐死了，由天使送到亚巴郎怀中。富人也死了，被人埋葬了。”

²³“他在地狱，痛苦之中，举目一望，远远看见亚巴郎。又见拉匝禄在他怀中。²⁴ 他就喊着说：‘我祖亚巴郎啊！可怜我吧！请派遣拉匝禄来，用指头蘸水凉润我的舌头。因为我在这火焰中，极其痛苦啊！’²⁵ 亚巴郎说：‘孩子，你应记得你在生时，已享过福了，而拉匝禄受尽了苦。如今他在这里得到慰乐，而你受苦了。²⁶ 况且，在你们我们之间，隔着一条深渊。要从这边到你们那边，并不可能；要从那边到我们这边，也不可能。’”

²⁷“So he said, ‘Father, I beg you then to send Lazarus to my father’s house, ²⁸since I have five brothers, to give them warning so that they do not come to this place of torment too.’ ²⁹Abraham said, ‘They have Moses and the prophets, let them listen to them.’ ³⁰The rich man replied, ‘Ah no, father Abraham, but if someone comes to them from the dead, they will repent.’ ³¹Then Abraham said to him, ‘If they will not listen either to Moses or to the prophets, they will not be convinced even if someone should rise from the dead.’”

On leading others astray

17¹He said to his disciples, “Causes of falling are sure to come, but alas for the one through whom they occur! ²It would be better for him to be thrown into the sea with a millstone round the neck than to be the downfall of a single one of these little ones. ³Keep watch on yourselves!

Brotherly correction

“If your brother does something wrong, rebuke him and, if he is sorry, forgive him. ⁴And if he wrongs you seven times a day and seven times comes back to you and says, ‘I am sorry,’ you must forgive him.”

The power of faith

⁵The apostles said to the Lord. “Increase our faith.” ⁶The Lord replied, “If you had faith like a mustard seed you could say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be uprooted and planted in the sea,’ and it would obey you.

Humble service

⁷“Which of you, with a servant ploughing or minding sheep, would say to him when he returned from the fields, ‘Come and have your meal at once’? ⁸Would he not be more likely to say, ‘Get my supper ready; fasten your belt and wait on me while I eat and drink. You yourself can eat and drink afterwards’? ⁹Must he be grateful to the servant for doing what he was told? ¹⁰So with you: when you have done all you have been told to do, say, ‘We are use-

²⁷“富人说：‘父亲！那么求你派遣他到我父家去²⁸——因为我有五个弟兄——给他们证明，免得他们也到这个痛苦的地方来。’²⁹ 亚巴郎说：‘他们自有梅瑟和先知，让他们听他们好了！’³⁰ 富人说：‘我祖亚巴郎！不，如果从死人中有一人，到他们那里去，他们必会悔改。’³¹ 亚巴郎说：‘他们如果不听梅瑟和先知，即使有人从死人中复活起来，他们也不会信从的。’”

坏榜样

17 ¹ 耶稣又对门徒们说：“恶表不可能不来，但那立恶表的人是有祸的。² 凡引诱这些小孩中的一个，犯罪跌倒的，不如把磨石挂在他的脖子上而投入海里。你们要小心！”

兄弟式的规劝

³“如果你的弟兄犯了罪，斥责他；他若懊悔，就宽恕他。⁴ 他若一天七次得罪了你，而七次回到你身边，说：‘我懊悔了。’你还得宽恕他。”

信德的能力

⁵ 宗徒们向主说：“请增加我们的信德吧！”⁶ 主说：“你们若有一粒芥菜子般的信德，就是对这棵桑树说：‘你连根拔去，移到海里去。’它也将听从你们！”

谦卑事主

⁷“你们中有谁叫仆人耕田或牧羊，等他从田间回来，会对他说：‘快快坐席’的？⁸ 岂不相反要对他说：‘替我预备晚饭，束上饭单，伺候我。等我吃喝完了，你再吃喝’的吗？⁹ 难道仆人做完了吩咐的事，主人要感谢他吗？¹⁰ 同样，你们做完了吩咐的一切之后，仍当说：‘我们是无

less servants: we have done no more than our duty.’”

The ten victims of skin-disease

¹¹Now it happened that on the way to Jerusalem he was travelling in the borderlands of Samaria and Galilee. ¹²As he entered one of the villages, ten men suffering from a virulent skin-disease came to meet him. They stood some way off ¹³and called to him, “Jesus! Master! Take pity on us.” ¹⁴When he saw them he said, “Go and show yourselves to the priests.” Now as they were going away they were cleansed. ¹⁵Finding himself cured, one of them turned back praising God at the top of his voice ¹⁶and threw himself prostrate at the feet of Jesus and thanked him. The man was a Samaritan. ¹⁷This led Jesus to say, “Were not all ten made clean? The other nine, where are they? ¹⁸It seems that no one has come back to give praise to God, except this foreigner.” ¹⁹And he said to the man, “Stand up and go on your way. Your faith has saved you.”

The coming of the kingdom of God

²⁰Asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God was to come, he gave them this answer, “The coming of the kingdom of God does not admit of observation ²¹and there will be no one to say, ‘Look, it is here! Look, it is there!’ For look, the kingdom of God is among you.”

The Day of the Son of man

²²He said to the disciples, “A time will come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of man and will not see it. ²³They will say to you, ‘Look, it is there!’ or, ‘Look, it is here!’ Make no move; do not set off in pursuit; ²⁴for as the lightning flashing from one part of heaven lights up the other, so will be the Son of man when his Day comes. ²⁵But first he is destined to suffer grievously and be rejected by this generation.

²⁶“As it was in Noah’s day, so will it also be in the days of the Son of man. ²⁷People were eating and drinking, marrying wives and husbands, right up to the day Noah went into the ark, and the Flood came and destroyed them all. ²⁸It will be the same as it was in Lot’s day: people were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, ²⁹but the day Lot left Sodom, it rained fire

用的仆人,我们只做了应该做的事。’”

十个癩病人

¹¹ 正当耶稣往耶路撒冷,路过撒玛黎亚和加黎利中间,¹² 在他正进入一个村子时,有十个癩病人,迎上来,远远地站着。¹³ 他们提高了声音,说:“师傅,耶稣,可怜我们吧!”¹⁴ 耶稣一见之下,就对他们说:“去,把你们给司祭看!”他们正在去的时候,洁净了。¹⁵ 其中一个,看见自己洁净了,就回来,大声颂扬天主,¹⁶ 又俯伏在耶稣脚前,感谢他。这人却是个撒玛黎亚人。¹⁷ 耶稣于是开口说:“洁净了的不是十个人吗?还有九个在哪里呢?”¹⁸ 除了这个外方人,竟没有别人回来把光荣归于天主!”¹⁹ 于是对那人说:“你起来,走吧!你的信德救了你。”

天国的临到

²⁰ 法利塞人问他:“天主的国什么时候来临?”他回答他们说:“天主的国来临,并不是可以观察得到的。²¹ 人们不能说:‘看!在这里;看!在那里。’因为天主的国,就在你们之内。”

人子的日子

²² 他又向门徒说:“来日,你们切望看见‘人子的日子’的一天,你们都看不见。²³ 人们要对你们说:‘看!在这里;看!在那里。’你们不要去,也不要追寻。²⁴ 因为人子到了他自己的日子,正像闪电一般,从天这边直照到那边。²⁵ 但首先他必须受许多苦难,并被这个世代抛弃。

²⁶“人子的日子,正如诺厄的时候一样。²⁷ 人们吃,喝,娶妻,出嫁,一直到诺厄进入方舟的那天;洪水冲来了,把他们都消灭了。²⁸ 又如同罗德的时候一样。他们吃,喝,买,卖,耕种,建筑。²⁹ 可是到了罗德出索多玛的

and brimstone from heaven and it destroyed them all. ³⁰It will be the same when the day comes for the Son of man to be revealed.

³¹"When that Day comes, no one on the housetop, with his possessions in the house, must come down to collect them, nor must anyone in the fields turn back. ³²Remember Lot's wife.

³³Anyone who tries to preserve his life will lose it; and anyone who loses it will keep it safe. ³⁴I tell you, on that night, when two are in one bed, one will be taken, the other left; ³⁵when two women are grinding corn together, one will be taken, the other left."

³⁶...³⁷The disciples spoke up and asked, "Where, Lord?" He said, "Where the body is, there too will the vultures gather."

The unscrupulous judge and the importunate widow

18¹Then he told them a parable about the need to pray continually and never lose heart. ²"There was a judge in a certain town," he said, "who had neither fear of God nor respect for anyone. ³In the same town there was also a widow who kept on coming to him and saying, 'I want justice from you against my enemy!' ⁴For a long time he refused, but at last he said to himself, 'Even though I have neither fear of God nor respect for any human person, ⁵I must give this widow her just rights since she keeps pestering me, or she will come and slap me in the face.'

⁶And the Lord said, "You notice what the unjust judge has to say? ⁷Now, will not God see justice done to his elect if they keep calling to him day and night even though he still delays to help them? ⁸I promise you, he will see justice done to them, and done speedily. But when the Son of man comes, will he find any faith on earth?"

The Pharisee and the tax collector

⁹He spoke the following parable to some people who prided themselves on being upright and despised everyone else, ¹⁰"Two men went up to the Temple to pray, one a Pharisee, the other a tax collector. ¹¹The Pharisee stood there and said this prayer to himself, 'I thank you, God, that I am not grasping, unjust, adulter-

那天,天上落下了火和硫磺,把他们都消灭了。³⁰ 人子显现的那天,也是如此。

³¹“到那天,谁在屋顶上,而器物在家中的,不要下去拿;同样,在田里的,也不要转回来。³² 你们应该记得罗德的妻子。³³ 凡想保全生命的,必将丧失生命;凡丧失生命的,将保存生命。³⁴ 我对你们说,那天夜里,两个同在一床的人,将被劫去一个,另一个却留下;³⁵ 两个女人一同推磨,一个被劫去,另一个却留下。”³⁶……³⁷ 门徒开口给他说:“主!在哪里?”耶稣说:“哪里有尸体,鹰也将聚集在那里。”

不义判官和寡妇的比喻

18¹ 耶稣又给他们讲了一个比喻,论人该当常常祈祷,而不要灰心。² 他说:“某城中,有一个判官。他不敬畏天主,也不尊重任何人。³ 在那城中,有一个寡妇,她常来找他,说:‘请为我伸冤,法办我的仇人吧!’⁴ 他好久拒绝。既而说:‘尽管我不敬畏天主,也不尊重人;⁵ 但因这寡妇常来纠缠我,我就给她伸冤吧!免得她不断来纠缠我。’”

⁶ 主说:“你们听听,这不义的判官说些什么?⁷ 天主的选民日夜向他呼求,难道他对他的人民会迟延吗?⁸ 我对你们说,他就要赶快给他们伸冤了。……但是人子来的时候,在世上能找到信德吗?”

法利塞人和税吏

⁹ 他又对某些自夸是义人,而鄙视别人的人讲了这个比喻:¹⁰“有两个人,上圣殿去祈祷。一个是法利塞人,一个是税吏。¹¹ 法利塞人直立着,自言自语这样祈祷说:‘天主!我感谢你。我不像别人一样,勒索、不义、奸淫,更

ous like everyone else, and particularly that I am not like this tax collector here. ¹²I fast twice a week; I pay tithes on all I get,' ¹³The tax collector stood some distance away, not daring even to raise his eyes to heaven; but he beat his breast and said, 'God, be merciful to me, a sinner.' ¹⁴This man, I tell you, went home again justified; the other did not. For everyone who raises himself up will be humbled, but anyone who humbles himself will be raised up."

Jesus and the children

¹⁵People even brought babies to him, for him to touch them; but when the disciples saw this they scolded them. ¹⁶But Jesus called the children to him and said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not stop them; for it is to such as these that the kingdom of God belongs. ¹⁷In truth I tell you, anyone who does not welcome the kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it."

The rich aristocrat

¹⁸One of the rulers put this question to him, "Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" ¹⁹Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone. ²⁰You know the commandments: *You shall not commit adultery; You shall not kill; You shall not steal; You shall not give false witness; Honour your father and your mother.*" ²¹He replied, "I have kept all these since my earliest days." ²²And when Jesus heard this he said, "There is still one thing you lack. Sell everything you own and distribute the money to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; then come, follow me." ²³But when he heard this he was overcome with sadness, for he was very rich.

The danger of riches

²⁴Jesus looked at him and said, "How hard it is for those who have riches to make their way into the kingdom of God! ²⁵Yes, it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for someone rich to enter the kingdom of God." ²⁶Those who were listening said, "In that case, who can be saved?" ²⁷He replied, "Things that are impossible by human resources, are possible for God."

The reward of renunciation

²⁸But Peter said, "Look, we left all we had to follow you."

不像这个税吏。¹² 我每周守两次大斋,凡我所得的,都捐献十分之一。¹³ 那税吏远远地站着,连举目望天也不敢,只是捶胸说:‘天主!可怜我这个罪人吧!’¹⁴ 我告诉你们,这人回家去,已成了义人。那一个却没有。因为凡高举自己的,将被压下;抑下自己的,将被高举。”

耶稣与孩童

¹⁵ 有人也把婴孩送到他身边,要他抚摸他们。门徒见了就恐吓那些人。¹⁶ 耶稣却叫他们来,说:“你们让小孩到我身边来吧!不要阻挡他们。因为天主的国,正是属于像他们这样的人的。¹⁷ 我切实告诉你们,谁若不像小孩一般接受天主的国,就不得进去。”

富有的贵人

¹⁸ 有一个官长问耶稣说:“好师傅!我做什么,才能得到永生?”¹⁹ 耶稣对他说:“你为什么称我‘好’,除了天主一个外,没有谁是好的。²⁰ 你是知道诫命的:毋奸淫,毋杀人,毋偷盗,毋妄证,孝敬你的父母。”²¹ 那人说:“这一切,我从小就遵守了。”²² 耶稣听了,就对他说:“你还缺少一件事!变卖你一切所有的,施舍给穷人——你必将有宝藏天上——然后来跟随我。”²³ 可是他听了这些话却愁闷起来,因为他很富。

富人的危险

²⁴ 耶稣见他如此,就说:“有钱的人,进天主的国,多么难啊!²⁵ 骆驼穿针孔,比富人进天主的国还容易呢!”²⁶ 听见的人都说:“那么有谁能得救呢?”²⁷ 耶稣回答说:“人所做不到的,在天主却是可能的。”

百倍赏报

²⁸ 伯多禄说:“看!我们抛弃了我们的一切,跟随了

²⁹He said to them, "In truth I tell you, there is no one who has left house, wife, brothers, parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God ³⁰who will not receive many times as much in this present age and, in the world to come, eternal life."

Third prophecy of the Passion

³¹Then taking the Twelve aside he said to them, "Look, we are going up to Jerusalem, and everything that is written by the prophets about the Son of man is to come true. ³²For he will be handed over to the gentiles and will be mocked, maltreated and spat on, ³³and when they have scourged him they will put him to death; and on the third day he will rise again." ³⁴But they could make nothing of this; what he said was quite obscure to them, they did not understand what he was telling them.

Entering Jericho: the blind man

³⁵Now it happened that as he drew near to Jericho there was a blind man sitting at the side of the road begging. ³⁶When he heard the crowd going past he asked what it was all about, ³⁷and they told him that Jesus the Nazarene was passing by. ³⁸So he called out, "Jesus, Son of David, have pity on me." ³⁹The people in front scolded him and told him to keep quiet, but he only shouted all the louder, "Son of David, have pity on me." ⁴⁰Jesus stopped and ordered them to bring the man to him, and when he came up, asked him, ⁴¹"What do you want me to do for you?" "Sir," he replied, "let me see again." ⁴²Jesus said to him "Receive your sight. Your faith has saved you." ⁴³And instantly his sight returned and he followed him praising God, and all the people who saw it gave praise to God.

Zacchaeus

19¹He entered Jericho and was going through the town ²and suddenly a man whose name was Zacchaeus made his appearance; he was one of the senior tax collectors and a wealthy man. ³He kept trying to see where Jesus was, but he was too short and could not see him for the crowd; ⁴so he ran ahead and climbed a sycamore tree to catch a glimpse of Jesus who was to pass that

你。”²⁹ 耶稣对他们说：“我切实告诉你们，没有人为了天主的国，抛弃了房屋或妻子，或兄弟，或父母，或儿女，³⁰ 在今世得不到多倍的酬报，来世得不到永生的。”

第三次预言受难

³¹ 耶稣把十二人带到一边，对他们说：“看！我们上耶路撒冷去。先知所写的关于人子的一切，都将实现。³² 他将被交付给外邦人，被人戏弄、凌辱、唾污满面。³³ 人们把他鞭打之后，还要杀死他，而在第三天他却要复活。”³⁴ 这些事他们一点也不懂。这话为他们是隐晦的，他们不知道他说的是什么。

进入耶利哥城：瞎子

³⁵ 当他们走近耶利哥时，有一个坐在路旁求乞的瞎子。³⁶ 他听到群众经过，就问是什么事。³⁷ 有人告诉他，是纳匝肋的耶稣在经过。³⁸ 他就叫喊说：“耶稣，达味之子！可怜我吧！”³⁹ 走在前面的人，斥责他，叫他不要出声。他却越发大声叫喊说：“达味之子！可怜我吧！”⁴⁰ 耶稣站住了，命人领他前来。到了跟前，就问他说：⁴¹“你要我给你做什么？”他说：“主啊！叫我再看得见吧！”⁴² 耶稣对他说：“再看得见吧！你的信德救了你。”⁴³ 他立刻再看见了，就跟着耶稣，光荣天主。众人一见之下，也都颂扬赞美了天主。

税吏匝凯

19¹ 耶稣进了耶利哥，正穿过城时，² 出现了一个名叫匝凯的人，他是税吏长，又是财主。³ 他正想看看耶稣是怎样的人。但因人多，自己身材又矮小，所以看不到。⁴ 他于是奔向前去，爬上一棵野桑树，为看看他。因为他

way. ⁵When Jesus reached the spot he looked up and spoke to him: "Zacchaeus, come down. Hurry, because I am to stay at your house today." ⁶And he hurried down and welcomed him joyfully. ⁷They all complained when they saw what was happening. "He has gone to stay at a sinner's house," they said. ⁸But Zacchaeus stood his ground and said to the Lord, "Look, sir, I am going to give half my property to the poor, and if I have cheated anybody I will pay him back four times the amount." ⁹And Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because this man too is a son of Abraham; ¹⁰for the Son of man has come to seek out and save what was lost."

Parable of the pounds

¹¹While the people were listening to this he went on to tell a parable, because he was near Jerusalem and they thought that the kingdom of God was going to show itself then and there. ¹²Accordingly he said, "A man of noble birth went to a distant country to be appointed king and then return. ¹³He summoned ten of his servants and gave them ten pounds, telling them, 'Trade with these, until I get back.' ¹⁴But his compatriots detested him and sent a delegation to follow him with this message, 'We do not want this man to be our king.'

¹⁵"Now it happened that on his return, having received his appointment as king, he sent for those servants to whom he had given the money, to find out what profit each had made by trading. ¹⁶The first came in, 'Sir,' he said, 'your one pound has brought in ten.' ¹⁷He replied, 'Well done, my good servant! Since you have proved yourself trustworthy in a very small thing, you shall have the government of ten cities.' ¹⁸Then came the second, 'Sir,' he said, 'your one pound has made five.' ¹⁹To this one also he said, 'And you shall be in charge of five cities.' ²⁰Next came the other, 'Sir,' he said, 'here is your pound. I put it away safely wrapped up in a cloth ²¹because I was afraid of you; for you are an exacting man: you gather in what you have not laid out and reap what you have not sown.' ²²He said to him, 'You wicked servant! Out of your own mouth I condemn you. So you knew that I was an exacting man, gathering in what I have not laid out and reaping what I have not sown? ²³Then why did you not put my money in the

必将从那里经过的。⁵ 耶稣到了那地方，抬头一望，对他说：“匝凯！快下来！因为我今天必须住在你家里。”⁶ 他急忙下来，高兴地接待了他。⁷ 众人见了，都窃窃私议，说：“他竟然进到一个罪人家里去住宿。”⁸ 但匝凯站着，对主说：“主！我把一半财产施舍给穷人。我若有什么错待了人的，就偿还他四倍。”⁹ 耶稣对他说：“今天救恩临到了这家人家了，因为他也是亚巴郎的子孙啊。¹⁰ 人子来，正是为了寻找、拯救那丧失的人。”

元宝的比喻

¹¹ 众人听这话时，耶稣因为他离耶路撒冷近了，他们又以为天主的国快要出现了，¹² 他就另设一个比喻说：“有一个贵显的人往远方去，为了取得王位再回来；¹³ 便叫了他的十个仆人前来，交给他们十只元宝，说：‘你们去作生意，直到我回来。’¹⁴ 但他本国的人仇恨他，派遣使者随后跟着去，说：‘我们不要这个人统治我们。’

¹⁵“他得到了王位回来，就叫那些曾领银子的仆人前来，要知道他们每人赚了多少。¹⁶ 第一个上来说：‘主！你的一只元宝赚了十只元宝。’¹⁷ 主人说：‘不错！好仆人。你既在小事上忠心，将授给你权柄管理十座城池。’¹⁸ 第二个上来说：‘主！你的一只元宝赚了五只元宝。’¹⁹ 主人对他说：‘你将管理五座城池。’²⁰ 又有一个上来说：‘主！看！你的一只元宝，我包在手帕里放在一边。²¹ 因为我怕你。你是一个严厉的人，你没有存放也要提取，你没有撒种也要收割。’²² 主人对他说：‘恶仆！我就凭你的话，判你的罪。你既知道我是个严厉的人，我没有存放的也要提取，我没有撒种的也要去收割；²³ 那你为什么不把我的银子存放钱庄，等我回来，便可连本带利取出

bank? On my return I could have drawn it out with interest.' ²⁴ And he said to those standing by, 'Take the pound from him and give it to the man who has ten pounds.' ²⁵ And they said to him, 'But, sir, he has ten pounds...' ²⁶ 'I tell you, to everyone who has will be given more; but anyone who has not will be deprived even of what he has.

²⁷ 'As for my enemies who did not want me for their king, bring them here and execute them in my presence.'

V : TEACHING IN JERUSALEM

The Messiah enters Jerusalem

²⁸ When he had said this he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem. ²⁹ Now it happened that when he was near Bethphage and Bethany, close by the Mount of Olives as it is called, he sent two of the disciples, saying, ³⁰ 'Go to the village opposite, and as you enter it you will find a tethered colt that no one has ever yet ridden. Untie it and bring it here. ³¹ If anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' you are to say this, 'The Master needs it.''' ³² The messengers went off and found everything just as he had told them. ³³ As they were untying the colt, its owners said, "Why are you untying it?" ³⁴ and they answered, "The Master needs it."

³⁵ So they took the colt to Jesus and, throwing their cloaks on its back, they lifted Jesus on to it. ³⁶ As he moved off, they spread their cloaks in the road, ³⁷ and now, as he was approaching the downward slope of the Mount of Olives, the whole group of disciples joyfully began to praise God at the top of their voices for all the miracles they had seen. ³⁸ They cried out:

*Blessed is he who is coming
as King in the name of the Lord!
Peace in heaven
and glory in the highest heavens!*

Jesus defends his disciples for acclaiming him

³⁹ Some Pharisees in the crowd said to him, "Master, reprove your disciples," ⁴⁰ but he answered, "I tell you, if these keep silence, the stones will cry out."

来？²⁴ 于是对在场的人说：‘把他这一只元宝夺下，给那有十只元宝的。’²⁵ 他们向他说：‘主，他已有十只元宝了……’²⁶‘我告诉你们，凡是有的人，还要给他；而没有的人，连他所有的也要从他夺去。²⁷ 至于我的仇敌，不要我统治他们的，可把他们押来，在我面前杀死。’”

V：在耶路撒冷传教

默西亚荣进耶路撒冷

²⁸ 耶稣说完了这些话，就带头前进上耶路撒冷去。
²⁹ 当走近贝特法革和伯大尼，到了一座名叫橄榄山的那边时，他派遣两个门徒，说：³⁰“你们往对面村子去。一进村，会看到一匹拴着的，从来没有人骑过的驴驹。你们把他解开，牵来。³¹ 如果有人问你们，‘为什么把它解下’，你们就这样说：‘因为主要用它。’”³² 被派遣的人去了。所遇见的，正如耶稣所说的。³³ 当他们解下驴驹时，主人问他们说：“你们为什么解这匹驴驹？”³⁴ 他们说：“因为主要用它。”

³⁵ 他们把驴驹牵到耶稣跟前，把自己的外衣铺在驴驹身上，扶耶稣骑上。³⁶ 他前进时，人们把外衣铺在地上。³⁷ 当他走近橄榄山的下坡时，整群门徒们，因着所见的一切奇迹，都欢欣踊跃，大声赞美天主，说：

³⁸“因主名而来的君王，当受赞颂！

和平在天上，光荣在至高之天！”

耶稣赞赏门徒的欢呼

³⁹ 群众中有几个法利塞人，对耶稣说：“师傅！请你喝住你的门徒吧！”⁴⁰ 耶稣说：“我告诉你们，若是他们闭了口，群石也要叫喊起来了。”

Lament for Jerusalem

⁴¹As he drew near and came in sight of the city he shed tears over it ⁴²and said, "If you too had only recognised on this day the way to peace! But in fact it is hidden from your eyes! ⁴³Yes, a time is coming when your enemies will raise fortifications all round you, when they will encircle you and hem you in on every side; ⁴⁴they will dash you and the children inside your walls to the ground; they will leave not one stone standing on another within you, because you did not recognise the moment of your visitation."

The expulsion of the dealers from the Temple

⁴⁵Then he went into the Temple and began driving out those who were busy trading, saying to them, ⁴⁶"According to scripture, *my house shall be a house of prayer* but you have turned it into a *bandits' den*."

Jesus teaches in the Temple

⁴⁷He taught in the Temple every day. The chief priests and the scribes, in company with the leading citizens, tried to do away with him, ⁴⁸but they could not find a way to carry this out because the whole people hung on his words.

The Jews question the authority of Jesus

20¹Now it happened that one day while he was teaching the people in the Temple and proclaiming the good news, the chief priests and the scribes came up, together with the elders. ²and spoke to him. "Tell us," they said, "what authority have you for acting like this? Or who gives you this authority?" ³In reply he said to them, "And I will ask you a question, just one. Tell me: ⁴John's baptism: what was its origin, heavenly or human?" ⁵And they debated this way among themselves, "If we say heavenly, he will retort, 'Why did you refuse to believe him?'; ⁶and if we say human, the whole people will stone us, for they are convinced that John was a prophet." ⁷So their reply was that they did not know where it came from. ⁸And Jesus said to them, "Nor will I tell you my authority for acting like this."

哭吊耶路撒冷

⁴¹ 耶稣走近时，一望见城，就哀哭它说：⁴²“巴不得在这一天你也知道给你的平安的信息，——无奈现在这些事在你的眼中还是隐藏的。⁴³将有日子临于你。你的仇敌要筑垒掘壕包围你，困住你，从各方面向你压来，⁴⁴并要把你和在你里面的儿女粉碎。在你内，一块石头不留在一块石头上。因你没有认识眷顾你的时候。”

驱逐商人出殿

⁴⁵ 耶稣进入圣殿，驱逐商人。⁴⁶对他们说：“经上写着，‘我的殿称为祈祷之所，而你们却把它做成了盗贼之窝。’”

圣殿训人

⁴⁷ 耶稣天天在圣殿里施教。司祭长、经师和民间的首领，设法要除掉他。⁴⁸但是他们寻不出对付他的办法，因为民众都倾听着他讲。

犹太人查问耶稣的权威

20¹ 一天，耶稣正在圣殿里教训百姓，宣讲福音。司祭长、经师及长老前来对他说：²“请告诉我们，你凭什么权柄，做这些事？或则，是谁给了你这权柄？”³ 他回答他们说：“我也要问你们一件事。你们告诉我，⁴若翰的洗礼是从天上来的呢，还是从人间来的？”⁵ 他们心中思量说：“我们若说是从上来的，他要说‘你们为什么不信他？’⁶ 我们若说从人间来的，全体民众要拿石头砸死我们，因民众确信若翰是位先知。”⁷ 于是他们回答说，不知道从哪里来的。⁸ 耶稣对他们说：“那我也不告诉你们，我凭什么权柄做这些事。”

Parable of the wicked tenants

⁹And he went on to tell the people this parable, "A man planted a vineyard and leased it to tenants, and went abroad for a long while. ¹⁰When the right time came, he sent a servant to the tenants to get his share of the produce of the vineyard. But the tenants thrashed him, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹But he went on to send a second servant; they thrashed him too and treated him shamefully and sent him away empty-handed. ¹²He still went on to send a third; they wounded this one too, and threw him out. ¹³Then the owner of the vineyard thought, 'What am I to do? I will send them my own beloved son. Perhaps they will respect him.' ¹⁴But when the tenants saw him they put their heads together saying, 'This is the heir, let us kill him so that the inheritance will be ours.' ¹⁵So they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him.

"Now what will the owner of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶He will come and make an end of these tenants and give the vineyard to others." Hearing this they said, "God forbid!" ¹⁷But he looked hard at them and said, "Then what does this text in the scriptures mean:

*The stone which the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone?*

¹⁸Anyone who falls on that stone will be dashed to pieces; anyone it falls on will be crushed."

¹⁹And the scribes and the chief priests would have liked to lay hands on him that very moment, because they realised that this parable was aimed at them, but they were afraid of the people.

On tribute to Caesar

²⁰So they awaited their opportunity and sent agents to pose as upright men, and to catch him out in something he might say and so enable them to hand him over to the jurisdiction and authority of the governor. ²¹They put to him this question, "Master, we know that you say and teach what is right; you favour no one, but teach the way of God in all honesty. ²²Is it permissible for us to pay taxes to Caesar or not?" ²³But he was aware of their cunning and said, ²⁴"Show me a denarius. Whose portrait and title are on it?" They said, "Caesar's." ²⁵He said to them, "Well then, pay Cae-

葡萄园户的比喻

⁹ 耶稣对百姓讲了这个比喻：“有人种了一个葡萄园。后又把葡萄园租给了园户，就出外作长期旅游。¹⁰ 到了时节，他派遣一个仆人到园户那里，叫他们上交葡萄园的果实。园户却殴打了他，放他空手回去。¹¹ 园主再派遣另一个仆人去。他们也打了他，并且加以凌辱后，放他空手回去。¹² 园主又派遣第三个仆人去。他们把他打伤后，并掷了他出去。¹³ 园主说：‘我怎么办呢？我要派遣我的爱子去，或许他们会尊重他。’¹⁴ 园户们一见了他，就互相商量说：‘这是继承产业的人，我们杀死他，好使产业归于我们。’¹⁵ 于是把他推到葡萄园外，把他杀了。

“葡萄园主将怎样对付那些人呢？¹⁶ 他要来除灭这些园户，将葡萄园租给别人。”他们听了这话，就说：“千万不要这样！”¹⁷ 但耶稣注视他们说：“经上写着：

‘匠人抛弃的石头，做了屋角的基石，’

这是什么意思呢？¹⁸ 凡跌在这石上的，必要撞碎；这石落在谁的身上，就把谁压碎。”

¹⁹ 经师和司祭长，知道这个比喻是指着他们说的，就想立刻下手拿他，但害怕群众。

给凯撒纳税

²⁰ 他们就窥伺耶稣，派遣密探，假装义人，好在他的说话中抓住错处，好把他交付在总督的权力之下。²¹ 他们就问耶稣说：“师傅！我们知道你说话施教，正直无私，不顾情面，只是按照真理，传授天主的道。²² 请问，我们给凯撒纳税，可以不可以？”²³ 耶稣识破他们的诡计，就对他们说：²⁴“拿一个银币来给我看。这是谁的像？谁的号？”他们说：“凯撒的。”²⁵ 于是他对他们说：“那

sar what belongs to Caesar—and God what belongs to God.”

²⁶They were unable to catch him out in anything he had to say in public; they were amazed at his answer and were silenced.

The resurrection of the dead

²⁷Some Sadducees—those who argue that there is no resurrection—approached him and they put this question to him, ²⁸“Master, Moses prescribed for us, if a man’s married brother dies childless, the man must marry the widow to raise up children for his brother. ²⁹Well then, there were seven brothers; the first, having married a wife, died childless. ³⁰The second ³¹and then the third married the widow. And the same with all seven, they died leaving no children. ³²Finally the woman herself died. ³³Now, at the resurrection, whose wife will she be, since she had been married to all seven?”

³⁴Jesus replied, “The children of this world take wives and husbands, ³⁵but those who are judged worthy of a place in the other world and in the resurrection from the dead do not marry ³⁶because they can no longer die, for they are the same as the angels, and being children of the resurrection they are children of God. ³⁷And Moses himself implies that the dead rise again, in the passage about the bush where he calls the Lord *the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob*. ³⁸Now he is God, not of the dead, but of the living; for to him everyone is alive.”

³⁹Some scribes then spoke up. They said, “Well put, Master.”

⁴⁰They did not dare to ask him any more questions.

Christ not only son but also Lord of David

⁴¹He then said to them, “How can people maintain that the Christ is son of David? ⁴²Why, David himself says in the Book of Psalms:

*The Lord declared to my Lord,
take your seat at my right hand,
⁴³till I have made your enemies*

么,凯撒的归凯撒,天主的归天主。”

²⁶ 他们当着民众之前,找不到他说话中的错处,又惊奇他的答语,就闭口无言了。

论死人复活

²⁷ 否认复活的撒杜塞人中,有几个来问耶稣,²⁸ 说:“师傅! 梅瑟给我们写着说: 如果一个长兄,死下来,有妻子而无儿子;他的弟当娶她为妻,给他的长兄生后嗣。²⁹ 曾有弟兄七人,第一个娶了妻,没有儿子死了。³⁰ 第二个也这样,³¹ 第三个也娶了她;七个人都一样,都没有留下后嗣而死了。³² 最后,那妇人也死了。³³ 那么复活时,这妇人是他们中的哪一个的妻子呢? 因为七个人都娶过她为妻。”

³⁴ 耶稣回答他们说:“今世之子也娶也嫁。³⁵ 但是那些配得来世,并从死人中复活的人,不娶也不嫁。³⁶ 而且他们也不会再死了,如天使一样。他们既是复活之子,也是天主之子。³⁷ 至于死人复活,梅瑟在《荆棘篇》上指明了。他那时称主是‘亚巴郎的天主,依撒格的天主,雅各伯的天主’。³⁸ 而天主不是死人的天主,而是活人的天主。因为众人为他都是活的。”

³⁹ 经师中有几个发言说:“师傅! 你说得好。”⁴⁰ 他们再不敢问他什么了。

基督不只是达味之子,也是达味之主

⁴¹ 耶稣向他们说:“人们怎么说基督是达味之子?⁴² 因为达味自己在圣咏上说:

‘主对吾主说:

你坐在我右边,

⁴³ 直等我把你的仇敌,

your footstool.

⁴⁴David here calls him Lord; how then can he be his son?"

The scribes condemned by Jesus

⁴⁵While all the people were listening he said to the disciples, ⁴⁶"Beware of the scribes who like to walk about in long robes and love to be greeted respectfully in the market squares, to take the front seats in the synagogues and the places of honour at banquets, ⁴⁷who devour the property of widows, and for show offer long prayers. The more severe will be the sentence they receive."

The widow's mite

21¹Looking up, he saw rich people putting their offerings into the treasury; ²and he noticed a poverty-stricken widow putting in two small coins, ³and he said, "I tell you truly, this poor widow has put in more than any of them; ⁴for these have all put in money they could spare, but she in her poverty has put in all she had to live on."

Discourse on the destruction of Jerusalem: Introduction

⁵When some were talking about the Temple, remarking how it was adorned with fine stonework and votive offerings, he said, ⁶"All these things you are staring at now—the time will come when not a single stone will be left on another: everything will be destroyed." ⁷And they put to him this question: "Master," they said, "when will this happen, then, and what sign will there be that it is about to take place?"

The warning signs

⁸But he said, "Take care not to be deceived, because many will come using my name and saying, 'I am the one' and 'The time is near at hand.' Refuse to join them. ⁹And when you hear of wars and revolutions, do not be terrified, for this is something that must happen first, but the end will not come at once." ¹⁰Then he said to them, "Nation will fight against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹There will be great earthquakes and plagues and famines in

放在你的脚下作为脚凳。’

“达味既称他为主，他怎么又是达味之子呢？”

斥责经师

⁴⁵ 民众都听着他。他对门徒们说：⁴⁶“你们要谨防经师。他们喜穿长袍出游，爱在街市上受人请安，并在会堂里占首位，筵席上坐首席。⁴⁷ 他们侵吞寡妇的财产，假作长久的祈祷。这些人必将受到更重的惩罚。”

寡妇的献仪

21¹ 耶稣抬头观看那些富人，把他们的献仪投入库中。² 又看见一个穷苦寡妇，投入两个小钱。³ 他就说：“我切实告诉你们，这穷苦寡妇，比众人投的更多。⁴ 因为众人都把自己有余的投入，作为给天主的献仪；而这寡妇自顾不周，却把尽所有的生活费都投入了。”

预言耶路撒冷的灭亡：引言

⁵ 有些人在谈论圣殿是用美石和献品装饰的。耶稣说：⁶“你们现在凝视这一切，但时日将要到来，那时没有一块石头垒在另一石头上，而不被拆毁坏。”⁷ 他们就问他说：“师傅！这些事什么时候发生？这些事实现时，将有什么预兆？”

预兆

⁸ 耶稣说：“小心！不要受人迷惑！因为将有许多人，冒我的名来，说：‘就是我’；又说：‘时候近了’，你们不要跟着他们走。⁹ 当你们听到人家讲战争造乱时，不要惊慌，因为这些事必然先要发生的，但还不立即是末日。”

¹⁰ 耶稣又对他们说：“人民要起来攻打人民，国家要起来攻打国家。¹¹ 还要发生大地震，许多地方要有饥荒、瘟

various places; there will be terrifying events and great signs from heaven.

¹²“But before all this happens, you will be seized and persecuted; you will be handed over to the synagogues and to imprisonment, and brought before kings and governors for the sake of my name ¹³—and that will be your opportunity to bear witness ¹⁴Make up your minds not to prepare your defence, ¹⁵because I myself shall give you an eloquence and a wisdom that none of your opponents will be able to resist or contradict. ¹⁶You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers, relations and friends; and some of you will be put to death. ¹⁷You will be hated universally on account of my name, ¹⁸but not a hair of your head will be lost. ¹⁹Your perseverance will win you your lives.

The siege

²⁰“When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then you must realise that it will soon be laid desolate. ²¹Then those in Judaea must escape to the mountains, those inside the city must leave it, and those in country districts must not take refuge in it. ²²For this is the time of retribution when all that scripture says must be fulfilled. ²³Alas for those with child, or with babies at the breast, when those days come!

The disaster and the age of the gentiles

“For great misery will descend on the land and retribution on this people. ²⁴They will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive to every gentile country; and Jerusalem will be trampled down by the gentiles until their time is complete.

Cosmic disasters and the glorious appearing of the Son of man

²⁵“There will be signs in the sun and moon and stars; on earth nations in agony, bewildered by the turmoil of the ocean and its waves; ²⁶men fainting away with terror and fear at what menaces the world, for the powers of heaven will be shaken. ²⁷And then they will see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸When these things begin to take place, stand erect, hold your heads high, because your liberation is near at hand.”

The time of this coming

²⁹And he told them a parable, “Look at the fig tree and indeed

疫；还有可怕的异象和来自天上的巨大征兆。

¹²“但在这一切之前，人家要向你们下手，迫害你们，把你们交给会堂，下在监狱，又将因我的名，拉你们到君王、官长面前，¹³而这正是给你们作证的机会。¹⁴你们内心要镇定，不必预先思虑怎样辩护：¹⁵因为我将给你们口才、智慧，必使你们的仇人敌不住，驳不倒。¹⁶你们还要被父母、兄弟、亲戚、朋友出卖，他们也要把你们中几个害死。¹⁷你们也要因我的名被众人憎恨，¹⁸但你们头上一根头发也不能失落。¹⁹你们要以坚忍来保全你们的生命。

圣城被围

²⁰“当你们看见耶路撒冷被军队围困，就知道它成为废墟近了。²¹那时在犹太的人，该逃往山里去；在城内的人，该离去；在乡下的人，绝不要进城；²²因为这是‘报复的日子’，为使经上写着的一切，都得应验。²³在那些日子，怀孕和哺乳的是不幸的！

大难和外邦人的时代

“因为地上将有大难到来，义怒临到这个民族。²⁴他们有倒在刀口之下的，也有被掳到各国去的。耶路撒冷要被外邦人践踏，直到‘外邦人的日子’限满。

天象的变乱和人子的光荣的来临

²⁵“日月星辰将有异象，地上各国将有大难，因着海浪的呼啸汹涌而惊慌。²⁶人们等着那要临到世界的事，都吓得要死。因为诸天的万象也将动摇。²⁷那时还要看见人子显着大权能、大光荣乘云降来。²⁸这些事发生时，你们当挺起身，仰起头来，因为你们的救赎近了。”

来临的时间

²⁹他又对他们设了一个比喻说：“你们看看无花果树

every tree. ³⁰As soon as you see them bud, you can see for yourselves that summer is now near. ³¹So with you when you see these things happening: know that the kingdom of God is near. ³²In truth I tell you, before this generation has passed away all will have taken place. ³³Sky and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

Be on the alert

³⁴"Watch yourselves, or your hearts will be coarsened by debauchery and drunkenness and the cares of life, and that day will come upon you unexpectedly, ³⁵like a trap. For it will come down on all those living on the face of the earth. ³⁶Stay awake, praying at all times for the strength to survive all that is going to happen, and to hold your ground before the Son of man."

The last days of Jesus

³⁷All day long he would be in the Temple teaching, but would spend the night in the open on the hill called the Mount of Olives.

³⁸And from early morning the people thronged to him in the Temple to listen to him.

VI: THE PASSION

The conspiracy against Jesus: Judas betrays him

22¹The feast of Unleavened Bread, called the Passover, was now drawing near, ²and the chief priests and the scribes were looking for some way of doing away with him, because they were afraid of the people.

³Then Satan entered into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was one of the Twelve. ⁴He approached the chief priests and the officers of the guard to discuss some way of handing Jesus over to them. ⁵They were delighted and agreed to give him money. ⁶He accepted and began to look for an opportunity to betray him to them without people knowing about it.

Preparation for the Passover supper

⁷The day of Unleavened Bread came round, on which the Passover had to be sacrificed, ⁸and he sent Peter and John, saying, "Go

及一切的树木。³⁰ 当它们发芽时，你们一见，就知道从此夏天近了。³¹ 同样，你们看见这些事情发生，也该知道天主的国近了。³² 我切实告诉你们，这世代还没有过去，这些事情都要实现。³³ 天地要过去，但我的话却不会过去。

时时醒寤准备

³⁴“你们要小心！怕因了放荡醉酒和顾虑生活，你们的心昏沉下去。而那日子，怕像网罗般的突然临到你们身上。³⁵ 因为那日子，要临到整个地面上所有的居民。³⁶ 所以你们要醒寤，常常祈祷，好使你们有力逃避这一切要来的事，而得站立于人子面前。”

耶稣最后的几天

³⁷ 耶稣日间在圣殿里施教。夜里出去，在名叫橄榄山的山上过夜。³⁸ 一早，民众就到他身边去，在圣殿里听他讲话。

VI: 耶稣受难

反对耶稣的阴谋，茹达斯出卖耶稣

22 ¹ 称为逾越节的除酵节近了。² 司祭长和经师图谋怎样除掉耶稣，因为他们惧怕民众。

³ 这时，撒殢进入了十二徒之一，名叫依斯加略的茹达斯的心中。⁴ 他去同司祭长和官吏商量，怎样可把耶稣交付给他们。⁵ 他们大喜，同意给他银钱。⁶ 他承诺了，就寻找机会，趁群众不在场时，把耶稣交付给他们。

准备逾越节筵席

⁷ 无酵节到了，这天应当宰杀逾越节羔羊。⁸ 耶稣派遣伯多禄和若望说：“你们去，给我们预备吃‘逾越节’

and make the preparations for us to eat the Passover." ⁹They asked him, "Where do you want us to prepare it?" ¹⁰He said to them, "Look, as you go into the city you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him into the house he enters ¹¹and tell the owner of the house, 'The Master says this to you: Where is the room for me to eat the Passover with my disciples?'" ¹²The man will show you a large upper room furnished with couches. Make the preparations there." ¹³They set off and found everything as he had told them and prepared the Passover.

The supper

¹⁴When the time came he took his place at table, and the apostles with him. ¹⁵And he said to them, "I have ardently longed to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; ¹⁶because, I tell you, I shall not eat it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God."

¹⁷Then, taking a cup, he gave thanks and said, "Take this and share it among you, ¹⁸because from now on, I tell you, I shall never again drink wine until the kingdom of God comes."

The institution of the Eucharist

¹⁹Then he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body given for you; do this in remembrance of me." ²⁰He did the same with the cup after supper, and said, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood poured out for you."

The treachery of Judas foretold

²¹"But look, here with me on the table is the hand of the man who is betraying me." ²²The Son of man is indeed on the path which was decreed, but alas for that man by whom he is betrayed!" ²³And they began to ask one another which of them it could be who was to do this.

Who is the greatest?

²⁴An argument also began between them about who should be reckoned the greatest; ²⁵but he said to them, "Among the gentiles it is the kings who lord it over them, and those who have authority

吧！”⁹他们问他说：“你愿意我们到哪里去预备？”¹⁰耶稣对他们说：“这就是。你们进了城，将遇到一个拿着水壶的人。你们就跟着他，到他进入的那家去。¹¹对那家的主人说：‘老师问你，我同我的门徒，吃‘逾越节’的客厅在哪里？’¹²他将指给你们楼上布置好的一间大厅，你们就在那里预备。”¹³他们去了，所遇见的正和耶稣所说的一样，他们就预备了逾越节。

晚餐

¹⁴时候到了，耶稣坐席，宗徒们和他同坐。¹⁵他对他们说：“我渴望在受难之前，同你们一起吃这个逾越节。¹⁶我告诉你们，非等到它在天主国里完成，我不再吃逾越节了。”

¹⁷他取了一只杯，祝谢了，说：“你们接过去，彼此之间分饮吧！”¹⁸我告诉你们，从今以后，非等到天主的国临到，我不再喝葡萄的果汁了。”

建立圣体圣事

¹⁹耶稣拿起饼来，祝谢了，分开来，授给他们，说：“这是我的身体，为你们而交出来的；你们举行这个来纪念我。”²⁰晚餐后，他同样拿起杯来，说：“这杯是用我为你们流出的血而立的新约。

预告茹达斯的叛卖

²¹“但，看哪！出卖我的那人的手，和我同在桌上。²²人子固然将照着预定的离去，但是经手出卖他的人是有害的。”²³他们就彼此询问起来，他们中谁会做出这事来。

谁是最大？

²⁴他们中又起了争执：他们中谁算是最大。²⁵耶稣对他们说：“外邦人的国王，统治他们；凡对他们施行权

over them are given the title Benefactor. ²⁶With you this must not happen. No; the greatest among you must behave as if he were the youngest, the leader as if he were the one who serves. ²⁷For who is the greater: the one at table or the one who serves? The one at table, surely? Yet here am I among you as one who serves!

The reward promised to the apostles

²⁸"You are the men who have stood by me faithfully in my trials; ²⁹and now I confer a kingdom on you, just as my Father conferred one on me: ³⁰you will eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and you will sit on thrones to judge the twelve tribes of Israel.

Peter's denial and repentance foretold

³¹"Simon, Simon! Look, Satan has got his wish to sift you all like wheat; ³²but I have prayed for you, Simon, that your faith may not fail, and once you have recovered, you in your turn must strengthen your brothers." ³³"Lord," he answered, "I would be ready to go to prison with you, and to death." ³⁴Jesus replied, "I tell you, Peter, by the time the cock crows today you will have denied three times that you know me."

A time of crisis

³⁵He said to them, "When I sent you out without purse or haversack or sandals, were you short of anything? ³⁶"No, nothing," they said. He said to them, "But now if you have a purse, take it, and the same with a haversack; if you have no sword, sell your cloak and buy one, ³⁷because I tell you these words of scripture are destined to be fulfilled in me: *He was counted as one of the rebellious*. Yes, what it says about me is even now reaching its fulfilment." ³⁸They said, "Lord, here are two swords." He said to them, "That is enough!"

The Mount of Olives

³⁹He then left to make his way as usual to the Mount of Olives, with the disciples following. ⁴⁰When they reached the place he said to them, "Pray not to be put to the test."

⁴¹Then he withdrew from them, about a stone's throw away,

威的,被称为恩主。²⁶但是你们中不可如此。你们中最大的,该做成像最小的一样;做首领的,该做得像臣仆一样。²⁷实在是谁最大呢?是坐席的?还是伺候的?不是那坐席的吗?然而我在你们之中,却像伺候的人一样。

许给宗徒的赏报

²⁸“我在磨难中,你们是常同我在一起的,²⁹我给你们预备了王国,正如我父给我预备了王国一样。³⁰好使你们在我国中,在我席上吃、喝。而且你们要坐在宝座上,审判以色列的十二支派。

预言伯多禄的背叛与悔改

³¹“西满!西满!看!撒殍求得许可,要筛你们,像筛麦子一样。³²但我已经为你祈求,叫你的信德终于不失落。将来你回头后,要坚固你的弟兄们。”³³他说:“主!我准备同你一起去下监狱、受死。”³⁴耶稣说:“伯多禄!我告诉你,今天鸡还没有啼,你却要三次不认我。”

决战的时刻

³⁵然后,他对他们说:“我当时派遣你们出去,没有钱囊,没有口袋,也没有鞋,你们缺少了什么没有?”³⁶他们说:“没有。”耶稣说:“可是现在,有钱囊的要带着;有口袋的也要带着;没有剑的,要卖掉外衣为去买一把。³⁷我告诉你们,经上写着:‘他被列在罪犯之中’;这必须在我的身上应验。而且那些关于我的事,即将完成。”³⁸他们说:“主!瞧!有两把剑在这里!”耶稣说:“够了!”

山园祈祷

³⁹耶稣出来,照常往橄榄山去。门徒也跟着他。⁴⁰到了那地方,他对他们说:“祈祷吧!免陷于诱惑。”

⁴¹说完,他离他们,约有掷一块石头那么远,屈膝跪

and knelt down and prayed. ⁴²"Father," he said, "if you are willing, take this cup away from me. Nevertheless, let your will be done, not mine." ⁴³Then an angel appeared to him, coming from heaven to give him strength. ⁴⁴In his anguish he prayed even more earnestly, and his sweat fell to the ground like great drops of blood.

⁴⁵When he rose from prayer he went to the disciples and found them sleeping for sheer grief. ⁴⁶And he said to them, "Why are you asleep? Get up and pray not to be put to the test."

The arrest

⁴⁷Suddenly, while he was still speaking, a number of men appeared, and at the head of them the man called Judas, one of the Twelve, who went up to Jesus to kiss him. ⁴⁸Jesus said, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of man with a kiss?" ⁴⁹His followers, seeing what was about to happen, said, "Lord, shall we use our swords?" ⁵⁰And one of them struck the high priest's servant and cut off his right ear. ⁵¹But at this Jesus said, "That is enough." And touching the man's ear he healed him.

⁵²Then Jesus said to the chief priests and captains of the Temple guard and elders who had come for him, "Am I a bandit, that you had to set out with swords and clubs? ⁵³When I was among you in the Temple day after day you never made a move to lay hands on me. But this is your hour; this is the reign of darkness."

Peter's denials

⁵⁴They seized him then and led him away, and they took him to the high priest's house. Peter followed at a distance. ⁵⁵They had lit a fire in the middle of the courtyard and Peter sat down among them. ⁵⁶and as he was sitting there by the blaze a servant-girl saw him, peered at him, and said, "This man was with him too." ⁵⁷But he denied it, "Woman, I do not know him," he said. ⁵⁸Shortly afterwards someone else saw him and said, "You are one of them too." But Peter replied, "I am not, my friend." ⁵⁹About an hour later another man insisted, saying, "This fellow was certainly with him.

下祈祷,说:“⁴²父啊!你若愿意,请免去我这爵吧!然而不要按照我的意愿,而按照你的意愿成就吧!”⁴³有一位天神从天上显现给他,增强他的力量。⁴⁴耶稣苦闷至极,祈祷更加恳切。他的汗珠如同血点,滴在地上。

⁴⁵他从祈祷中起来,到门徒那里,见他们因忧愁而睡着了,⁴⁶就对他们说:“你们为什么还睡呢?起来!祈祷吧!为了免陷于诱惑。”

耶稣被捕

⁴⁷他还在说话的时候,来了一群人。那十二徒之一,名叫茹达斯的走在他们前面,就近耶稣,要口亲他。

⁴⁸耶稣对他说:“茹达斯!你用接吻来出卖人子吗?”

⁴⁹耶稣左右的人,一见要发生之事,就说:“主!我们可以用剑砍吗?”⁵⁰于是其中一人,砍了大司祭的仆人,削掉了他的右耳。⁵¹耶稣说:“到此为止,由他们吧!”随即抚那人的耳朵,治好了他。

⁵²耶稣于是对那些前来拿他的司祭长、守殿官及长老们说:“你们拿着刀剑棍棒,好像来捉强盗!”⁵³当我每天同你们在圣殿里的时候,你们却不下手拿我。但是,现在正是你们的时候,黑暗得势了。”

伯多禄背主

⁵⁴于是他们拿住耶稣,带他到大司祭的住宅去。伯多禄远远地跟着。⁵⁵庭中生了火,他们围坐着,伯多禄也坐在他们中间。⁵⁶有一个使女看见他对火光坐着,就注视他,说:“这个人也是同他一起的。”⁵⁷但他否认说:“女人!我不认识他。”⁵⁸过了不多时,又有一个人见了他说:“你也是其中的一个。”但伯多禄说:“人啊!我不是。”⁵⁹大约隔了一小时,又有一个人肯定地说:“这

Why, he is a Galilean.”⁶⁰ Peter said, “My friend, I do not know what you are talking about.” At that instant, while he was still speaking, the cock crowed,⁶¹ and the Lord turned and looked straight at Peter, and Peter remembered the Lord’s words when he had said to him, “Before the cock crows today, you will have disowned me three times.”⁶² And he went outside and wept bitterly.

Jesus mocked by the guards

⁶³Meanwhile the men who guarded Jesus were mocking and beating him. ⁶⁴They blindfolded him and questioned him, saying, “Prophecy! Who hit you then?” ⁶⁵And they heaped many other insults on him.

Jesus before the Sanhedrin

⁶⁶When day broke there was a meeting of the elders of the people, the chief priests and scribes. He was brought before their council, ⁶⁷and they said to him, “If you are the Christ, tell us.” He replied, “If I tell you, you will not believe, ⁶⁸and if I question you, you will not answer. ⁶⁹But from now on, the *Son of man* will be seated at the right hand of the Power of God.” ⁷⁰They all said, “So you are the Son of God then?” He answered, “It is you who say I am.” ⁷¹Then they said, “Why do we need any evidence? We have heard it for ourselves from his own lips.”

23¹The whole assembly then rose, and they brought him before Pilate.

Jesus before Pilate

²They began their accusation by saying, “We found this man inciting our people to revolt, opposing payment of the tribute to Caesar, and claiming to be Christ, a king.” ³Pilate put to him this question, “Are you the king of the Jews?” He replied, “It is you who say it.” ⁴Pilate then said to the chief priests and the crowd, “I find no case against this man.” ⁵But they persisted, “He is inflaming the people with his teaching all over Judaea and all the way from Galilee, where he started, down to here.” ⁶When Pilate heard this, he asked if the man were a Galilean: ⁷and finding that he

个人确是同他一起的，因为他也是加黎利人。”⁶⁰ 于是伯多禄说：“人啊！我不知道你说什么。”他正说之间，鸡就啼了。⁶¹ 主转身注视伯多禄，伯多禄就想起主对他说的话：“今天鸡啼之前，你要三次不认我。”⁶² 他就出外，悲苦地痛哭了。

恶人凌辱耶稣

⁶³ 那拘留耶稣的人，戏弄他，打他。⁶⁴ 又用头巾把他蒙起来，问他说：“你做做先知看，是谁打了你？”⁶⁵ 他们还对他说了许多别的侮辱的话。

在公议会前

⁶⁶ 天亮了，民间长老、司祭长及经师们就集合起来，提耶稣到公议会上，说：⁶⁷“你若是基督，就对我们说吧！”他们对他说：“我即使对你们说，你们也不信；⁶⁸ 我若问你们，你们也不会答复。⁶⁹ 可是今后，人子要坐在天主权能的右边。”⁷⁰ 于是众人都说：“那么，你是天主的子了！”他对他们说：“你们说了，我是的。”⁷¹ 他们说：“何必再需要见证呢？我们亲自从他口中听到了。”

在比拉多前

23 ¹ 于是他们全体起来，把耶稣押送到比拉多前。² 他们开始控告他说：“我们查明这人煽惑我们的民族，阻止给凯撒纳税，又自称为默西亚国王。”³ 比拉多问耶稣说：“你是犹太人的国王吗？”耶稣回答说：“你说的是。”⁴ 比拉多对司祭长和群众说：“我在这人身上，查不出什么罪名来。”⁵ 但他们坚持说：“他煽动百姓，在犹太全境传道，从加黎利起，一直到这里。”⁶ 比拉多听了这话，就问他是不是加黎利人。⁷ 既肯定他属黑落德管辖，就送

came under Herod's jurisdiction, he passed him over to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time.

Jesus before Herod

⁸Herod was delighted to see Jesus; he had heard about him and had been wanting for a long time to set eyes on him; moreover, he was hoping to see some miracle worked by him. ⁹So he questioned him at some length; but without getting any reply. ¹⁰Meanwhile the chief priests and the scribes were there, vigorously pressing their accusations. ¹¹Then Herod, together with his guards, treated him with contempt and made fun of him; he put a rich cloak on him and sent him back to Pilate. ¹²And though Herod and Pilate had been enemies before, they were reconciled that same day.

Jesus before Pilate again

¹³Pilate then summoned the chief priests and the leading men and the people. ¹⁴He said to them, "You brought this man before me as a popular agitator. Now I have gone into the matter myself in your presence and found no grounds in the man for any of the charges you bring against him. ¹⁵Nor has Herod either, since he has sent him back to us. As you can see, the man has done nothing that deserves death, ¹⁶so I shall have him flogged and then let him go."¹⁷... ¹⁸But as one man they howled, "Away with him! Give us Barabbas!" ¹⁹(This man had been thrown into prison because of a riot in the city and murder.)

²⁰In his desire to set Jesus free, Pilate addressed them again, ²¹but they shouted back, "Crucify him! Crucify him!" ²²And for the third time he spoke to them, "But what harm has this man done? I have found no case against him that deserves death, so I shall have him flogged and then let him go." ²³But they kept on shouting at the top of their voices, demanding that he should be crucified. And their shouts kept growing louder.

²⁴Pilate then gave his verdict: their demand was to be granted. ²⁵He released the man they asked for, who had been imprisoned because of rioting and murder, and handed Jesus over to them to deal with as they pleased.

他到黑落德那里去。这几天，黑落德也正在耶路撒冷。

在黑落德前

⁸ 黑落德见到耶稣，很是欢喜，因为他听说过人家讲论耶稣，早就想见一见耶稣，并且希望看他显个灵迹。⁹ 于是问了耶稣许多问题，耶稣却什么也不回答他。¹⁰ 但那时司祭长和经师们顶住在那里，极力控告他。¹¹ 黑落德同他的卫队就轻慢他，戏弄他，给他穿上一件彩色的袍子，把他送回给比拉多。¹² 这一天，黑落德和比拉多就成了朋友——而以前原是仇敌。

重到比拉多前

¹³ 比拉多召集了司祭长、官长和民众，¹⁴ 对他们说：“你们把这入解送到我处，作为一个煽动百姓的人。我已当你们面前，审问过了。你们告他的种种罪状，我在这人身上，却一条也找不出根据来。¹⁵ 而且黑落德亦找不出来，所以把他送回到我们这里来了。可见他并没有做了该死的事。¹⁶ 我且把他责打后，把他释放。”¹⁷……¹⁸ 但是全体群众齐声喊叫说：“除掉这个人！给我们释放巴拉巴！”——¹⁹ 这后者是因在城里作乱，杀了人而下监狱的。

²⁰ 比拉多又一次同他们讲话，想要释放耶稣。²¹ 可是他们喊叫说：“钉他在十字架上！钉他在十字架上！”²² 比拉多第三次对他们说：“他究竟做了什么坏事？我在他身上找不出什么该死的罪名来。所以待我责打了他之后，让他走。”²³ 但是，他们大声坚持，要求钉死耶稣。而且他们的叫喊声越来越强烈。

²⁴ 比拉多依了他们的要求，定了案，²⁵ 按他们的要求把那个因杀人暴动而下狱的释放了，而把耶稣交给了他们，随意处理。

The way to Calvary

²⁶As they were leading him away they seized on a man, Simon from Cyrene, who was coming in from the country, and made him shoulder the cross and carry it behind Jesus. ²⁷Large numbers of people followed him, and women too, who mourned and lamented for him. ²⁸But Jesus turned to them and said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me; weep rather for yourselves and for your children. ²⁹For look, the days are surely coming when people will say, 'Blessed are those who are barren, the wombs that have never borne children, the breasts that have never suckled!' ³⁰Then they will begin to *say to the mountains, 'Fall on us!'; to the hill, 'Cover us!'* ³¹For if this is what is done to green wood, what will be done when the wood is dry?" ³²Now they were also leading out two others, criminals, to be executed with him.

The crucifixion

³³When they reached the place called The Skull, there they crucified him and the two criminals, one on his right, the other on his left. ³⁴Jesus said, "Father, forgive them; they do not know what they are doing." Then they cast lots to share out his clothing.

The crucified Christ is mocked

³⁵The people stayed there watching him. As for the leaders, they jeered at him with the words, "He saved others, let him save himself if he is the Christ of God, the Chosen One." ³⁶The soldiers mocked him too, coming up to him, offering him vinegar, ³⁷and saying, "If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself." ³⁸Above him there was an inscription: "This is the King of the Jews."

The good thief

³⁹One of the criminals hanging there abused him. "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us as well." ⁴⁰But the other spoke up and rebuked him. "Have you no fear of God at all?" he said. "You got the same sentence as he did, ⁴¹but in our case we

十字架苦路

²⁶ 他们带耶稣出去时,拉了一个从田间来的基勒乃人西满,把十字架放在他身上,叫他跟在耶稣后面背着。²⁷ 跟随耶稣的,有一大群人民和妇女。她们捶胸为他痛哭。²⁸ 耶稣转身对她们说:“耶路撒冷女子,不要哭我,更应哭你们自己和你们的儿女吧!”²⁹ 因为将有日子来到,那时人家要说:‘胎荒的妇女,未曾生育的胎,未曾哺养的乳房,是有福的。’³⁰ 那时有人要开始对高山说:‘倒在我们身上吧’;对丘陵说:‘盖住我们吧’。³¹ 因为,待青绿的树木,尚且如此;待那枯槁的,更当怎样呢?”³² 还有两个罪犯同他一起带去处死。

耶稣被钉

³³ 到了一个名叫“髑髅”的地方,他们就在那里,钉耶稣在十字架上。又钉了两个罪犯,一个在右边,一个在左边。³⁴ 耶稣说:“父啊! 宽恕他们吧! 因为他们不知道他们做的是什。”他们拈了阉分了他的衣服。

被钉的耶稣受人凌辱

³⁵ 民众站在那里观望着。而官长们同样,却嘲笑他,说:“他曾救了别人;如果这人是天主的受敷者、被选者,就救救他自己吧!”³⁶ 兵士们也戏弄他,走上前来把酸醋递给他,³⁷ 说:“你若是犹太人的国王,救救你自己吧!”³⁸ 在他头上面还有一块牌子,(用希腊文、罗马文、希伯来文)写着:“这是犹太人的国王。”

右盗

³⁹ 悬挂着的罪犯中有一个,侮辱耶稣,说:“你不是基督吗? 救救你自己,也救救我们!”⁴⁰ 但另一个呵斥他,说:“你既同样受刑,连天主也不怕吗?”⁴¹ 对我们这

deserved it: we are paying for what we did. But this man has done nothing wrong.”⁴² Then he said, “Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom.”⁴³ He answered him, “In truth I tell you, today you will be with me in paradise.”

The death of Jesus

⁴⁴It was now about the sixth hour and the sun’s light failed, so that darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour.⁴⁵ The veil of the Sanctuary was torn right down the middle.⁴⁶ Jesus cried out in a loud voice saying, “Father, *into your hands I commit my spirit.*” With these words he breathed his last.

After the death

⁴⁷When the centurion saw what had taken place, he gave praise to God and said, “Truly, this was an upright man.”⁴⁸ And when all the crowds who had gathered for the spectacle saw what had happened, they went home beating their breasts.

⁴⁹All his friends stood at a distance; so also did the women who had accompanied him from Galilee and saw all this happen.

The burial

⁵⁰And now a member of the Council arrived, a good and upright man named Joseph.⁵¹ He had not consented to what the others had planned and carried out. He came from Arimathaea, a Jewish town, and he lived in the hope of seeing the kingdom of God.⁵² This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.⁵³ He then took it down, wrapped it in a shroud and put it in a tomb which was hewn in stone and which had never held a body.⁵⁴ It was Preparation day and the Sabbath was beginning to grow light.

⁵⁵Meanwhile the women who had come from Galilee with Jesus were following behind. They took note of the tomb and how the body had been laid.

⁵⁶Then they returned and prepared spices and ointments. And on the Sabbath day they rested, as the Law required.

是公道的，我们所受的和我们所做的相称。但是，这人没有做过什么不正当的事。”⁴²他又接着说：“耶稣！你到了你的王国，请记我一念。”⁴³耶稣对他说：“我切实告诉你，今天，你就要和我同进天国。”

耶稣的死

⁴⁴那时，大约已是第六时辰。遍地黑暗，直到第九时辰。⁴⁵太阳失去了光，圣殿的帐幔从中间裂开。⁴⁶耶稣大声喊说：“父啊！我把我的灵魂交付在你手中！”说完这话，就断了气。

耶稣死后

⁴⁷百夫长看到这情形，颂扬天主说：“这人真是义人！”⁴⁸那些一同前来观看这景象的群众，见了这些情形，都捶着胸回去了。

⁴⁹还有耶稣的朋友和加黎利随着他来的妇女们，都远远地站着，见到这一切情形。

耶稣埋葬

⁵⁰有一个人，名叫若瑟，是公议会的成员，为人良善公正。⁵¹他并没有赞同他们的决议和行动。他本是犹太阿黎玛特雅城人，一向等待着天主的国。⁵²他去见了比拉多，要求收回耶稣的遗体。⁵³他把遗体卸下之后，用殓布裹好，安放在岩石上凿成的坟墓里。那里面还没有安放过人。⁵⁴那天正是预备日，安息日已开始了。

⁵⁵那些从加黎利和耶稣同来的妇女们，跟在后边。她们看了坟墓，和他的遗体是怎样安放的。

⁵⁶她们回去之后，预备香料香膏。安息日，按照诫命她们休息。

VII: AFTER THE RESURRECTION

The empty tomb. The angel's message

24¹On the first day of the week, at the first sign of dawn, they went to the tomb with the spices they had prepared. ²They found that the stone had been rolled away from the tomb, ³but on entering they could not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴As they stood there puzzled about this, two men in brilliant clothes suddenly appeared at their side. ⁵Terrified, the women bowed their heads to the ground. But the two said to them, "Why look among the dead for someone who is alive? ⁶He is not here; he has risen. Remember what he told you when he was still in Galilee: ⁷that the Son of man was destined to be handed over into the power of sinful men and be crucified, and rise again on the third day." ⁸And they remembered his words.

The apostles refuse to believe the woman

⁹And they returned from the tomb and told all this to the Eleven and to all the others. ¹⁰The women were Mary of Magdala, Joanna, and Mary the mother of James. And the other women with them also told the apostles, ¹¹but this story of theirs seemed pure nonsense, and they did not believe them.

Peter at the tomb

¹²Peter, however, went off to the tomb, running. He bent down and looked in and saw the linen cloths but nothing else; he then went back home, amazed at what had happened.

The road to Emmaus

¹³Now that very same day, two of them were on their way to a village called Emmaus, seven miles from Jerusalem, ¹⁴and they were talking together about all that had happened. ¹⁵And it happened that as they were talking together and discussing it, Jesus himself came up and walked by their side; ¹⁶but their eyes were prevented from recognising him. ¹⁷He said to them, "What are all these things that you are discussing as you walk along?" They

VII: 耶稣复活

坟墓已空,天使报信

24¹ 一周的第一天,黎明的时候,那些妇女带了备下的香料,来上坟。² 她们见那块石头已在墓前转开。³ 进到里面,她们不见主耶稣的遗体。⁴ 她们正在疑虑之间,忽然有两位衣服发光的人,在她们身边。⁵ 她们害怕起来,把脸向地上。那两位就对她们说:“你们为什么在死人中找活人呢?⁶ 他不在这里,他已复活了。你们应记得他还在加黎利时对你们怎么说的?”⁷ 他说:“人子必须交付于罪人手中,钉在十字架上,而第三日复活。”⁸ 她们这才想起耶稣的话来。

宗徒不信

⁹ 她们从坟上回去,把这一切告诉那十一人和其余的人。¹⁰ 那告诉宗徒的,有玛利亚玛达肋纳、若翰纳、雅各伯的母亲玛利亚。还有和她们在一起的妇女,也告诉了宗徒们。¹¹ 但这些话,宗徒们认为是一派胡言而不相信她们。

伯多禄上坟墓

¹² 但伯多禄动身,奔到坟上。低首往里看,他只见殓布。他就回家了,心中惊奇着这发生的事。

往厄玛乌去的路上

¹³ 就在这一天上,他们中有两人,往一个名叫厄玛乌的村子去,离耶路撒冷约有六十“斯塔狄”。¹⁴ 他们彼此谈论着那发生的一切事情。¹⁵ 正当他俩在谈话讨论的时候,耶稣亲自走近了来,和他们一起同路。¹⁶ 但他们的眼被挡住,认不出他来。¹⁷ 他对他们说:“你们一路上交谈

stopped, their faces downcast.

¹⁸Then one of them, called Cleopas, answered him, "You must be the only person staying in Jerusalem who does not know the things that have been happening there these last few days." ¹⁹He asked, "What things?" They answered, "All about Jesus of Nazareth, who showed himself a prophet powerful in action and speech before God and the whole people; ²⁰and how our chief priests and our leaders handed him over to be sentenced to death, and had him crucified. ²¹Our own hope had been that he would be the one to set Israel free. And this is not all: two whole days have now gone by since it all happened; ²²and some women from our group have astounded us: they went to the tomb in the early morning, ²³and when they could not find the body, they came back to tell us they had seen a vision of angels who declared he was alive. ²⁴Some of our friends went to the tomb and found everything exactly as the women had reported, but of him they saw nothing."

²⁵Then he said to them, "You foolish men! So slow to believe all that the prophets have said! ²⁶Was it not necessary that the Christ should suffer before entering into his glory?" ²⁷Then, starting with Moses and going through all the prophets, he explained to them the passages throughout the scriptures that were about himself.

²⁸When they drew near to the village to which they were going, he made as if to go on; ²⁹but they pressed him to stay with them saying, "It is nearly evening, and the day is almost over." So he went in to stay with them. ³⁰Now while he was with them at table, he took the bread and said the blessing; then he broke it and handed it to them. ³¹And their eyes were opened and they recognised him; but he had vanished from their sight. ³²Then they said to each other, "Did not our hearts burn within us as he talked to us on the road and explained the scriptures to us?"

³³They set out that instant and returned to Jerusalem. There they found the Eleven assembled together with their companions, ³⁴who said to them, "The Lord has indeed risen and has appeared

的是什么？”他们就站住，满脸愁容。

¹⁸ 两人中有一个名叫克罗帕的，回答说：“独有你在耶路撒冷作客，而不知道这几天在那里发生的事吗？”

¹⁹ 他对他们说：“什么事？”他们对他说：“就是关于纳匝肋耶稣的事。他是个先知，在天主和众百姓前，说话行事都有权能。²⁰ 怎么我们的司祭长和官长把他送交了出去，定了罪，钉死在十字架上了。²¹ 我们本来希望，就是他要拯救以色列的。但尽管这样想，这件事发生到如今，已经是第三天了。²² 可是，有几个我们中的妇女，真的，使我们惊得发呆了。她们一清早上坟去，²³ 没有找到他的遗体。就回来报告说她们见了天使显现，天使说他活着。²⁴ 有几个我们中的人也上坟去，而所遇见的，正如妇女们所说的。可是他，他们没有看见。”

²⁵ 于是他对他们说：“无知的人啊！为信先知所说的一切，你们的心何其迟钝啊！”²⁶ 基督岂不是必须受这些苦难，然后进入他的光荣中吗？”²⁷ 他于是从梅瑟和众先知说起，把经上所有关于他的一切事，都给他们讲明了。

²⁸ 走近他们要去的村子时，他好像还要往前行。²⁹ 他们就强留他说：同我们一起住下吧！“夕阳西沉了，天已晚了。”耶稣于是进去，同他们一起住下。³⁰ 他同他们坐席时，拿起饼，祝谢了，分开来，授给他们。³¹ 他们的眼开了，就认出他来。但他即在他们面前消失了。³² 他们彼此说：“当他在路上对我们说话、给我们讲解圣经的时候，我们心中不是火热的吗？”

³³ 两人立即动身，回到了耶路撒冷，见十一徒和他们聚在一起的同人。³⁴ 他们说：“主！他真的复活了，并且

to Simon." ³⁵Then they told their story of what had happened on the road and how they had recognised him at the breaking of bread.

Jesus appears to the apostles

³⁶They were still talking about all this when he himself stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you!" ³⁷In a state of alarm and fright, they thought they were seeing a ghost. ³⁸But he said, "Why are you so agitated, and why are these doubts stirring in your hearts?" ³⁹See by my hands and my feet that it is I myself. Touch me and see for yourselves; a ghost has no flesh and bones as you can see I have." ⁴⁰And as he said this he showed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹Their joy was so great that they still could not believe it, as they were dumbfounded; so he said to them, "Have you anything here to eat?" ⁴²And they offered him a piece of grilled fish, ⁴³which he took and ate before their eyes.

Last instructions to the apostles

⁴⁴Then he told them, "This is what I meant when I said, while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the Law of Moses, in the Prophets and in the Psalms, was destined to be fulfilled." ⁴⁵He then opened their minds to understand the scriptures, ⁴⁶and he said to them, "So it is written that the Christ would suffer and on the third day rise from the dead, ⁴⁷and that, in his name, repentance for the forgiveness of sins would be preached to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸You are witnesses to this.

⁴⁹"And now I am sending upon you what the Father has promised. Stay in the city, then, until you are clothed with the power from on high."

The ascension

⁵⁰Then he took them out as far as the outskirts of Bethany, and raising his hands he blessed them. ⁵¹Now as he blessed them, he withdrew from them and was carried up to heaven. ⁵²They worshipped him and then went back to Jerusalem full of joy; ⁵³and they were continually in the Temple praising God.

已经显现给西满了。”³⁵ 两人也述说了路上遇见的情形，和怎样在分饼时他俩认出了他。

显现给宗徒

³⁶ 他们正在这样谈论时，耶稣站在他们中间，对他们说：“祝你们平安！”³⁷ 他们却惊惶害怕，以为见到了鬼灵。³⁸ 他们对他说：“你们为什么惊惶？心中为什么起疑虑呢？”³⁹ 看我的手和我的脚，实在是我啊！你们摸摸我！当知鬼灵没有肉体也没有骨头。像我，你们看到我是有的。”⁴⁰ 说了这话，就把手和脚给他们看。⁴¹ 他们又是欢喜又是惊奇地呆着，还是不信。耶稣对他们说：“你们这里有什么吃的吗？”⁴² 他们就给他一块熏鱼。⁴³ 他拿过来，当他们面前吃了。

最后教训宗徒

⁴⁴ 耶稣就对他们说：“这就是我从前和你们在一起时，对你们说的话。凡是梅瑟律法书、先知书及圣咏上指着写的，都必须应验。”⁴⁵ 于是他启发他们的意识，叫他们懂得圣经。⁴⁶ 又对他们说：“那写着的就是：基督必须受苦，第三日从死人中复活。⁴⁷ 又必须从耶路撒冷开始，因他的名，向一总人民宣讲悔改和罪的宽赦。⁴⁸ 你们就是这些事的见证。

⁴⁹“看！我要我父所许的派遣到你们当中来。至于你们，要留在城里，直到你们领受了从上而来的力量为止。”

耶稣升天

⁵⁰ 耶稣领他们出去到伯大尼附近，举手祝福他们。⁵¹ 当他正在祝福他们的时候，就离开他们，被提升上天去了。⁵² 他们伏地朝拜了他。他们大大地欢喜，回到了耶路撒冷去，⁵³ 常在圣殿内，称颂天主。

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN

A: PROLOGUE

- 1¹ In the beginning was the Word:
the Word was with God
and the Word was God.
² He was with God in the beginning.
³ Through him all things came into being,
not one thing came into being except through him.
⁴ What has come into being in him was life,
life that was the light of men;
⁵ and light shines in darkness,
and darkness could not overpower it.
- ⁶ A man came, sent by God.
His name was John.
⁷ He came as a witness,
to bear witness to the light,
so that everyone might believe through him.
⁸ He was not the light,
he was to bear witness to the light.
- ⁹ The Word was the real light
that gives light to everyone;
he was coming into the world.
¹⁰ He was in the world

若 望 福 音

A: 序 言

1

- ¹ 太初有“道”，
“道”在天主，
“道”就是天主：
² 太初“道”就在天主。
³ 万物由“道”而成，
万物非“道”不成。
⁴ “道”内有生命，
生命是人们的光；
⁵ 光在黑暗中照耀，
黑暗不能胜过它。
⁶ 曾有一人，天主派遣，
名叫若翰。
⁷ 他来作证，
为光作证，
使众人因他而信。
⁸ 他并不是光，
而是为光作证的。
⁹ 道是真光，
道进入世界
普照众人。
¹⁰ 他早在世界，

that had come into being through him,
and the world did not recognise him.

¹¹He came to his own
and his own people did not accept him.

¹²But to those who did accept him
he gave power to become children of God,
to those who believe in his name

¹³who were born not from human stock
or human desire
or human will
but from God himself.

¹⁴The Word became flesh,
he lived among us,
and we saw his glory,
the glory that he has from the Father as only Son of the
Father,
full of grace and truth.

¹⁵John witnesses to him. He proclaims:
"This is the one of whom I said:
He who comes after me
has passed ahead of me
because he existed before me."

¹⁶Indeed, from his fullness we have, all of us, received—
one gift replacing another,

¹⁷for the Law was given through Moses,
grace and truth have come through Jesus Christ.

¹⁸No one has ever seen God;
it is the only Son, who is close to the Father's heart,
who has made him known.

- 世界由他而成，
而世界不认识他。
- ¹¹ 他来到本家，
而家人不接待他。
- ¹² 凡接待他，
而信他名的人，
他授以权能，成为天主的儿女；
- ¹³ 他们不由血，
不由肉，
不由人欲，
而由天主所生。
- ¹⁴ “道”成人身，
寓居我们中间。
我们见了他的光辉——
唯一圣子，受自圣父的光辉，
他充满圣宠和真理。
- ¹⁵ 若翰为他作证，喊着说：
“这就是我说过的，
‘后我而来，
走在我前’的那位；
因为他原在我先。”
- ¹⁶ 我们都从他的富裕中，得蒙恩上加恩。
- ¹⁷ 因为律法由梅瑟颁给，
圣宠和真理，则由耶稣基督而来。
- ¹⁸ 天主，从来没有人见过，
在圣父怀中的唯一圣子，
将他宣扬出来。

B: JESUS' MINISTRY

I : PROCLAMATION OF THE NEW ORDER THE MINISTRY OF JESUS

A: THE OPENING WEEK

The witness of John

¹⁹This was the witness of John, when the Jews sent to him priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?"
²⁰He declared, he did not deny but declared, "I am not the Christ."
²¹So they asked, "Then are you Elijah?" He replied, "I am not,"
"Are you the Prophet?" He answered, "No."
²²So they said to him, "Who are you? We must take back an answer to those who sent us. What have you to say about yourself?"
²³So John said, "I am, as Isaiah prophesied:

*A voice of one that cries in the desert:
Prepare a way for the Lord.
Make his paths straight!"*

²⁴Now those who had been sent were Pharisees, ²⁵and they put this question to him, "Why are you baptising if you are not the Christ, and not Elijah, and not the Prophet?"
²⁶John answered them, "I baptise with water; but standing among you—unknown to you—²⁷is the one who is coming after me; and I am not fit to undo the strap of his sandal."
²⁸This happened at Bethany, on the far side of the Jordan, where John was baptising.

²⁹The next day, he saw Jesus coming towards him and said, "Look, there is the lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world."
³⁰It was of him that I said, 'Behind me comes one who has passed ahead of me because he existed before me.'
³¹I did not know him myself, and yet my purpose in coming to baptise with water was so that he might be revealed to Israel."
³²And John declared, "I saw the Spirit come down on him like a dove from heaven and rest on him."
³³I did not know him myself, but he who sent me to

B: 耶稣传教

I: 宣布新秩序

A: 第一周

若翰的作证

¹⁹ 若翰的作证如此：犹太人从耶路撒冷，派遣司祭和肋未族人来问他：“你是谁？”²⁰ 他直认不讳，声明说：“我不是基督。”²¹ 他们又问他：“那么你是谁？是厄里亚吗？”他说：“不是。”“是先知吗？”他回答说：“不。”²² 于是他们问他说：“你是谁？好使我们回报派遣我们来的人。你自己说你究竟是谁？”²³ 他说：“一如先知依撒意亚所说的，我是：

‘旷野中呼者之声：

准备主的路，

修直他的道吧！’”

²⁴ 他们是法利塞人派遣来的。²⁵ 他们又问他说：“你不是基督，又不是厄里亚，又不是先知，那么为什么授洗？”²⁶ 若翰回答他们说：“我用水授洗。但在你们中，有一位你们不认识的，后我而来的，就是他。²⁷ 我给他解鞋带也当不起。”²⁸ 这事发生在约旦河对岸的伯大尼，若翰授洗的地方。

²⁹ 次日，若翰见耶稣向他走来，就说：“请看除免世罪的天主羔羊！”³⁰ 他就是我说过的，‘后我而来，走在我前的那位。因为他原在我先。’³¹ 我先前不认识他；但是为他显示给以色列，我才来用水授洗的。”³² 若翰也作证说：“我见了圣神，像鸽子一般，自天而降，临在他上面。³³ 我先前不认识他。但派遣我来用水授洗的那位，对我

baptise with water had said to me, 'The man on whom you see the Spirit come down and rest is the one who is to baptise with the Holy Spirit.' ³⁴I have seen and I testify that he is the Chosen One of God."

The first disciples

³⁵The next day as John stood there again with two of his disciples, ³⁶Jesus went past, and John looked towards him and said, "Look, there is the lamb of God." ³⁷And the two disciples heard what he said and followed Jesus. ³⁸Jesus turned round, saw them following and said, "What do you want?" They answered, "Rabbi,"—which means Teacher—"where do you live?" ³⁹He replied, "Come and see;" so they went and saw where he lived, and stayed with him that day. It was about the tenth hour.

⁴⁰One of these two who became followers of Jesus after hearing what John had said was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter. ⁴¹The first thing Andrew did was to find his brother and say to him, "We have found the Messiah"—which means the Christ—⁴²and he took Simon to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John; you are to be called Cephas"—which means Rock.

⁴³The next day, after Jesus had decided to leave for Galilee, he met Philip and said, "Follow me." ⁴⁴Philip came from the same town, Bethsaida, as Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found him of whom Moses in the Law and the prophets wrote, Jesus son of Joseph, from Nazareth." ⁴⁶Nathanael said to him, "From Nazareth? Can anything good come from that place?" Philip replied, "Come and see." ⁴⁷When Jesus saw Nathanael coming he said of him, "There, truly, is an Israelite in whom there is no deception." ⁴⁸Nathanael asked, "How do you know me?" Jesus replied, "Before Philip came to call you, I saw you under the fig tree." ⁴⁹Nathanael answered, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God, you are the King of Israel." ⁵⁰Jesus replied, "You believe that just because I said: I saw you under the fig tree. You are

说,‘你见圣神降来,临在谁上面,谁就要用圣神来授洗。’

³⁴ 我看见了,也证明了那位就是天主所特选的。”

耶稣初召门徒

³⁵ 再次日,若翰和他的两个门徒又站在那里。耶稣走过,³⁶ 若翰注视了他,说:“请看天主羔羊!”³⁷ 两个门徒听了他的话,就跟随耶稣。³⁸ 耶稣转身,见他们跟着自己,就对他们说:“你们找什么?”他们说:“拉比!——意即老师——你住在哪里?”³⁹ 他对他们说:“来看!”他们去了,见了他的住处。当日就在他那里住下。——那时约在第十时辰。

⁴⁰ 西满伯多禄的兄长:安德肋,是听了若翰,跟随耶稣的两人中的一个。⁴¹ 第二天他所做的第一件事是找到他的兄弟、西满,对他说:“我们找到了默西亚”——意即基督。⁴² 并且领他到耶稣那里。耶稣注视着他,说:“你是西满,若纳之子;你将叫则法”——意即磐石。

⁴³ 又次日,耶稣要往加黎利去,遇到了斐理伯。耶稣对他说:“跟随我!”⁴⁴ 斐理伯是贝特赛达人,安德肋、伯多禄的同乡。⁴⁵ 斐理伯遇到纳塔纳耳,对他说:“梅瑟的律法和先知们记载的那位,我们找到了,就是纳匝肋的若瑟的儿子耶稣。”⁴⁶ 纳塔纳耳对他说:“纳匝肋?那个地方能出什么好东西?”斐理伯对他说:“来看!”⁴⁷ 耶稣见纳塔纳耳向自己走来,就指他说:“看!一个真的以色列人,心无诡诈的。”⁴⁸ 纳塔纳耳对他说:“怎么你认识我?”耶稣回答说:“斐理伯叫你以前,你在无花果树下时,我就看见了你。”⁴⁹ 纳塔纳耳接着说:“拉比,你是天主子,你是以色列之王。”⁵⁰ 耶稣说:“因为我对你说,‘我看见你在无花果树下,’你就信。你将见到比这更大的

going to see greater things than that.”⁵¹ And then he added, “In all truth I tell you, you will see heaven open and the angels of God ascending and descending over the Son of man.”

The wedding at Cana

2¹On the third day there was a wedding at Cana in Galilee. The mother of Jesus was there,² and Jesus and his disciples had also been invited.³ And they ran out of wine, since the wine provided for the feast had all been used, and the mother of Jesus said to him, “They have no wine.”⁴ Jesus said, “Woman, what do you want from me? My hour has not come yet.”⁵ His mother said to the servants, “*Do whatever he tells you.*”⁶ There were six stone water jars standing there, meant for the ablutions that are customary among the Jews: each could hold twenty or thirty gallons.⁷ Jesus said to the servants, “Fill the jars with water,” and they filled them to the brim.⁸ Then he said to them, “Draw some out now and take it to the president of the feast.”⁹ They did this; the president tasted the water, and it had turned into wine. Having no idea where it came from—though the servants who had drawn the water knew—the president of the feast called the bridegroom¹⁰ and said, “Everyone serves good wine first and the worse wine when the guests are well wined; but you have kept the best wine till now.”

¹¹This was the first of Jesus’ signs: it was at Cana in Galilee. He revealed his glory, and his disciples believed in him.¹² After this he went down to Capernaum with his mother and his brothers and his disciples, but they stayed there only a few days.

B: THE PASSOVER

The cleansing of the Temple

¹³When the time of the Jewish Passover was near Jesus went up to Jerusalem,¹⁴ and in the Temple he found people selling cattle and sheep and doves, and the money changers sitting there.

¹⁵Making a whip out of cord, he drove them all out of the Temple, sheep and cattle as well, scattered the money changers’ coins, knocked their tables over¹⁶ and said to the dove sellers, “Take all this out of here and stop using my Father’s house as a market.”

¹⁷Then his disciples remembered the words of scripture: *I am eaten*

事。”⁵¹他又说：“我切切实实告诉你们，你们将见天开，天主的天神升降在人子上面。”

加纳喜筵

¹ 第三日，在加黎利的加纳有喜筵；耶稣的母亲在那里。
2² 耶稣和他的门徒也被请赴筵。³ 酒缺了，耶稣的母亲对他说：“他们没有酒了。”⁴ 耶稣对她说：“太太！这和你我有何关系？我的时候还没有到。”⁵ 他的母亲对侍席者说：“他吩咐你们什么，就做什么。”⁶ 那里有六口石缸，是供犹太人行洗洁礼用的，每口可容二、三坛水。⁷ 耶稣对他们说：“缸里注满水吧！”他们就注满到缸口。⁸ 他接着说：“现在舀出来，送给司筵者。”他们就送去了。⁹ 司筵者尝了水变的酒，不知从哪里来的，——舀过水的人知道。¹⁰ 司筵者呼新郎来，对他说：“人家都先进好酒，等人们喝醉了，才进次的，你反把好酒留到现在。”

¹¹ 耶稣在加黎利的加纳行了这第一个灵迹，显出他的荣耀，门徒们也信了他。¹² 以后，他同他的母亲、他弟兄和他的门徒下葛法翁去，在那里住了不多几日。

B: 逾越节

驱逐商人出殿

¹³ 犹太人的逾越节近了，耶稣上耶路撒冷去。¹⁴ 他在圣殿里看见卖牛羊鸽子的，和坐着兑钱的人。¹⁵ 他就用绳索当作鞭子，把他们连牛带羊赶出圣殿；把兑钱人的银钱撒在地上，桌子推翻；¹⁶ 对卖鸽子的说：“拿走这些，别把我父的圣殿，作为商场。”——¹⁷ 门徒们想起经上写

up with zeal for your house. ¹⁸The Jews intervened and said, "What sign can you show us that you should act like this?" ¹⁹Jesus answered, "Destroy this Temple, and in three days I will raise it up." ²⁰The Jews replied, "It has taken forty-six years to build this Temple: are you going to raise it up again in three days?" ²¹But he was speaking of the Temple that was his body, ²²and when Jesus rose from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this, and they believed the scripture and what he had said.

Jesus in Jerusalem

²³During his stay in Jerusalem for the feast of the Passover many believed in his name when they saw the signs that he did, ²⁴but Jesus knew all people and did not trust himself to them; ²⁵he never needed evidence about anyone; he could tell what someone had in him.

The conversation with Nicodemus

3¹There was one of the Pharisees called Nicodemus, a leader of the Jews, ²who came to Jesus by night and said, "Rabbi, we know that you have come from God as a teacher; for no one could perform the signs that you do unless God were with him." ³Jesus answered:

In all truth I tell you,
no one can see the kingdom of God
without being born from above.

⁴Nicodemus said, "How can anyone who is already old be born? Is it possible to go back into the womb again and be born?" ⁵Jesus replied:

In all truth I tell you,
no one can enter the kingdom of God
without being born through water and the Spirit;
⁶what is born of human nature is human;

着：“我为你的圣地，心急如焚。”¹⁸ 犹太人说：“你这样做，可有什么灵迹给我们看？”¹⁹ 耶稣回答他们说：“你们拆毁这圣殿，三天内，我把它重新造起来。”²⁰ 犹太人就说：“这圣殿造了四十六年，你能在三天内重新造起来吗？”——²¹ 耶稣是说他本身之殿。²² 当他自死人中复活后，门徒记起他说过这话，因此信了圣经和他的话。

耶稣在耶路撒冷

²³ 耶稣在耶路撒冷过逾越节的时候，许多人见他行的灵迹，就信了他名。²⁴ 耶稣自己却不信任他们，因为他认识众人，²⁵ 也不需谁来为人作证，他自己认识人的心。

耶稣与尼阁德睦论再生

¹ 有一个法利塞人，名叫尼阁德睦，是犹太人中的要人。
3² 他黑夜来见耶稣，说：“拉比！我们知道你是从天主那里来的导师，因为天主若不同他在一起，谁也不能行你所行的灵迹。”³ 耶稣回答他说：

“我切切实实告诉你，
 人若不自上再生
 不能见天主的国。”

⁴ 尼阁德睦对他说：“人老了，怎能再生？难道能重入母胎再生吗？”⁵ 耶稣回答说：

“我切切实实告诉你，
 谁若不由水和圣神再生，
 不能入天主的国。

⁶ 由血肉生的是血肉，

what is born of the Spirit is spirit.

⁷Do not be surprised when I say:
You must be born from above.

⁸The wind blows where it pleases;
you can hear its sound,
but you cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going.
So it is with everyone who is born of the Spirit.

⁹“How is that possible?” asked Nicodemus. ¹⁰Jesus replied,
“You are the Teacher of Israel, and you do not know these things!

¹¹“In all truth I tell you,
we speak only about what we know
and witness only to what we have seen
and yet you people reject our evidence.

¹²If you do not believe me
when I speak to you about earthly things,
how will you believe me
when I speak to you about heavenly things?

¹³No one has gone up to heaven
except the one who came down from heaven,
the Son of man;

¹⁴as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert,
so must the Son of man be lifted up

¹⁵so that everyone who believes may have eternal life in him.

¹⁶For this is how God loved the world:
he gave his only Son,
so that everyone who believes in him may not perish
but may have eternal life.

由神生的是神。

⁷ 你不要希奇我对你说：

应该再生。

⁸ 风随意向哪里吹，

你听到它的声音，

却不知它从哪里来，往哪里去。

凡由圣神生的，也是这样。”

⁹ 尼阁德睦对他说：“这事怎么能成？”¹⁰ 耶稣回答他说：“你是以色列的导师，却不知道这事？”

¹¹ “我切切实实告诉你，

我们说的，是我们知道的；

我们作证的，是我们见过的；

而你们不接受我们的作证。

¹² 我对你们说地上事，

你们不信；

对你们说天上事，

你们怎么会信？

¹³ 谁也没有升过天，

除了自天下降的

人子外。

¹⁴ 如同梅瑟在旷野中举起蛇来，

照样，人子也当被举起来。

¹⁵ 使凡信他的人，在他内得到永生。

¹⁶ 天主如此爱了世界，

竟把他的唯一圣子赐给它；

使凡信他的人，不致丧亡，

而能得到永生。

¹⁷For God sent his Son into the world
not to judge the world,
but so that through him the world might be saved.

¹⁸No one who believes in him will be judged;
but whoever does not believe is judged already,
because that person does not believe
in the Name of God's only Son.

¹⁹And the judgement is this:
though the light has come into the world
people have preferred
darkness to the light
because their deeds were evil.

²⁰And indeed, everybody who does wrong
hates the light and avoids it,
to prevent his actions from being shown up;

²¹but whoever does the truth
comes out into the light,
so that what he is doing may plainly appear as done in God."

Jesus' ministry in Judaea

John bears witness for the last time

²²After this, Jesus went with his disciples into the Judaeen countryside and stayed with them there and baptised. ²³John also was baptising at Aenon near Salim, where there was plenty of water, and people were going there and were being baptised. ²⁴For John had not yet been put in prison.

²⁵Now a discussion arose between some of John's disciples and a Jew about purification, ²⁶so they went to John and said, "Rabbi, the man who was with you on the far side of the Jordan, the man to whom you bore witness, is baptising now; and everyone is going

- ¹⁷ 因为天主派遣他的圣子到世上来，
不是为了审判世界，
而是使世界因他而得救。
- ¹⁸ 信他的人，不受审判；
不信他的人，已受审判；
因为他们不信
天主唯一圣子之名。
- ¹⁹ 光来到世间，
而人们宁爱黑暗，
而不爱光，
因为他们的行为是邪恶的：
这就是审判。
- ²⁰ 凡作恶的人，恨光，
不来就光 ——
怕他的行为暴露出来；
- ²¹ 实行真理的人，
来就光 ——
好显示出他的行为是在天主内完成的。”

耶稣在犹太境内施训

若翰最后一次作证

²² 此后，耶稣和他的门徒来到犹太境内，同他们留在那里施行洗礼。²³ 若翰也在撒冷附近的艾农授洗，因为那里水多，人都来求洗。²⁴ 那时若翰尚未被投入监狱。

²⁵ 他的几个门徒，为了洗礼和一个犹太人起了争论。
²⁶ 他们来见若翰说：“拉比！曾在约旦河对岸同你在一起、你为他作证的那个，他也在授洗，而且人们都到他那

to him.”²⁷ John replied:

“No one can have anything
except what is given him from heaven.

²⁸“You yourselves can bear me out: I said: ‘I am not the Christ; I
am the one who has been sent to go in front of him.’

²⁹“It is the bridegroom who has the bride;
and yet the bridegroom’s friend,
who stands there and listens to him,
is filled with joy at the bridegroom’s voice.
This is the joy I feel, and it is complete.

³⁰He must grow greater,
I must grow less.

³¹He who comes from above
is above all others;
he who is of the earth
is earthly himself and speaks in an earthly way.
He who comes from heaven

³²bears witness to the things he has seen and heard,
but his testimony is not accepted by anybody;

³³though anyone who does accept his testimony
is attesting that God is true,

³⁴since he whom God has sent
speaks God’s own words,
for God gives him the Spirit without reserve.

³⁵The Father loves the Son
and has entrusted everything to his hands.

³⁶Anyone who believes in the Son has eternal life,
but anyone who refuses to believe in the Son will never see life:
God’s retribution hangs over him.”

里去。”²⁷ 若翰回答说：

“若不是从上帝赐的，
人什么也不能得到。

²⁸ 你们可为我作证，我说过：‘我不是基督，我是被派遣作他的前驱的。’

²⁹ “娶新妇的是新郎，
但新郎的朋友守着、听着，
一听见新郎的声音，欣然而乐。
这正是我的至乐。

³⁰ 他该壮大，
我该缩小。

³¹ 从天上来的，
超越众人；
出于地上的，
属于地上，谈论地上之事。
从天上来的，

³² 作证他所见所闻的事，
而他的作证谁也不接受；

³³ 那接受他作证的，印证了天主的真实。

³⁴ 天主所派遣的，
传天主的话，
因为天主赏赐圣神，没有限量。

³⁵ 圣父爱圣子，
把一切交在他手中；

³⁶ 信圣子的，有永生，
不信圣子的，不但见不到生命，
反而天主的愤怒临在他身上。”

Jesus among the Samaritans

4¹When Jesus heard that the Pharisees had found out that he was making and baptising more disciples than John—²though in fact it was his disciples who baptised, not Jesus himself—³he left Judaea and went back to Galilee. ⁴He had to pass through Samaria. ⁵On the way he came to the Samaritan town called Sychar near the land that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. ⁶Jacob's well was there and Jesus, tired by the journey, sat down by the well. It was about the sixth hour. ⁷When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus said to her, "Give me something to drink." ⁸His disciples had gone into the town to buy food. ⁹The Samaritan woman said to him, "You are a Jew. How is it that you ask me, a Samaritan, for something to drink?"—Jews, of course, do not associate with Samaritans. ¹⁰Jesus replied to her:

If you only knew what God is offering
and who it is that is saying to you,
"Give me something to drink,"
you would have been the one to ask,
and he would have given you living water.

¹¹"You have no bucket, sir," she answered, "and the well is deep: how do you get this living water?" ¹²Are you a greater man than our father Jacob, who gave us this well and drank from it himself with his sons and his cattle?" ¹³Jesus replied:

Whoever drinks this water
will be thirsty again:
¹⁴but no one who drinks the water that I shall give him
will ever be thirsty again:
the water that I shall give him
will become in him a spring of water, welling up for eternal
life.

¹⁵"Sir," said the woman, "give me some of that water, so that I

耶稣在撒玛黎亚人中间

¹ 耶稣知道了法利塞人得悉他召徒授洗，比若翰还多，
4——² 其实耶稣并不授洗，而是他的门徒——³ 就离开犹太，再到加黎利去。⁴ 他必须经过撒玛黎亚。⁵ 他来到了撒玛黎亚的一座城，名叫西加尔，靠近雅各伯给他儿子若瑟的田，⁶ 雅各伯的井就在那里。耶稣行路疲乏了，随意在井畔坐下。那时约在第六时辰。⁷ 有一撒玛黎亚妇人来汲水。耶稣对她说：“给我喝吧！”——⁸ 因为门徒们进城买食物去了——⁹ 撒玛黎亚妇人对他说：“怎么你一个犹太人，向我撒玛黎亚妇人要水喝？”——因为犹太人和撒玛黎亚人不相往来。¹⁰ 耶稣回答她说：

“假使你识天主的恩惠，
 和对你说‘给我喝’的是谁，
 那你或许早已求了他，
 而他也早已给了你活水。”

¹¹ 妇人对他说：“主！你没有汲水的器具，井又深，你哪里有活水？¹² 难道你比我们的祖先雅各伯还大吗？他留给我们这口井。他自己、他的子孙、他的牲口都喝这里的水。”¹³ 耶稣回答她说：

“凡喝这里的水的，
 还要再渴；
¹⁴ 但谁喝了我给的水，
 永远不渴；
 我给人的水，
 在人心中成为涌到永生的泉水。”

¹⁵ 妇人说：“主！给我这水，使我不渴，也不用再来

may never be thirsty or come here again to draw water." ¹⁶"Go and call your husband," said Jesus to her, "and come back here." ¹⁷The woman answered, "I have no husband." Jesus said to her, "You are right to say, 'I have no husband'; ¹⁸for although you have had five, the one you now have is not your husband. You spoke the truth there." ¹⁹"I see you are a prophet, sir," said the woman. ²⁰"Our fathers worshipped on this mountain, though you say that Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship." ²¹Jesus said:

Believe me, woman, the hour is coming
when you will worship the Father
neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem.

²²You worship what you do not know;
we worship what we do know;
for salvation comes from the Jews.

²³But the hour is coming—indeed is already here—
when true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and
truth:

that is the kind of worshipper
the Father seeks.

²⁴God is spirit,
and those who worship
must worship in spirit and truth.

²⁵The woman said to him, "I know that Messiah—that is, Christ—is coming; and when he comes he will explain everything."

²⁶Jesus said, "That is who I am, I who speak to you."

²⁷At this point his disciples returned and were surprised to find him speaking to a woman, though none of them asked, "What do you want from her?" or, "What are you talking to her about?"

²⁸The woman put down her water jar and hurried back to the town to tell the people, ²⁹"Come and see a man who has told me everything I have done; could this be the Christ?" ³⁰This brought people out of the town and they made their way towards him.

³¹Meanwhile, the disciples were urging him, "Rabbi, do have something to eat"; ³²but he said, "I have food to eat that you do

这里汲水。”¹⁶ 耶稣对她说：“去叫你的丈夫，再回到这里来。”¹⁷ 妇人回答说：“我没有丈夫。”¹⁸ 耶稣说：“你说得对，‘我没有丈夫’，因为你有过五个丈夫，现在你有的也不是你的丈夫。这你说得对。”¹⁹ 妇人说：“主！我看你是个先知。——²⁰我们的祖先在这山上朝拜天主，你们说耶路撒冷是朝拜之地。”²¹ 耶稣对她说：

“女人！你相信我吧！时候到了，
你们朝拜父，
将不在这山上，也不在耶路撒冷。

²² 你们朝拜你们所不认识的，
我们朝拜我们所认识的；
因为救恩是从犹太人来的。

²³ 但是时候到了，而且现在就是；
真的朝拜的人，将用心神和真理来朝拜父；
因为父要
这样朝拜他的人。

²⁴ 天主是神，
朝拜他的人也该用心神和真理来朝拜他。”

²⁵ 妇人说：“我知道默西亚——意即基督——要来，他来了，要告诉我们一切。”²⁶ 耶稣对她说：“和你谈话的我，就是。”

²⁷ 这时，门徒来了。他们惊奇他和妇人谈话，但没有人说：“你要什么？”或：“为什么和她谈话？”²⁸ 于是，妇人撇下她的水壶，急急忙忙走向城里去给人们说：²⁹“你们来！看这人，他说出了我所做的一切，莫非他就是基督？”³⁰ 人们就出城往他那里去。

³¹ 这期间，门徒们请他，说：“拉比！吃吧！”³² 他对他

not know about.”³³ So the disciples said to one another, “Has someone brought him food?”³⁴ But Jesus said:

My food

is to do the will of the one who sent me,
and to complete his work.

³⁵ Do you not have a saying:

Four months and then the harvest?

Well, I tell you,

look around you, look at the fields;

already they are white, ready for harvest!

Already³⁶ the reaper is being paid his wages,
already he is bringing in the grain for eternal life,
so that sower and reaper can rejoice together.

³⁷ For here the proverb holds true:

one sows, another reaps;

³⁸ I sent you to reap

a harvest you have not laboured for.

Others have laboured for it;

and you have come into the rewards of their labour.

³⁹ Many Samaritans of that town believed in him on the strength of the woman's words of testimony, “He told me everything I have done,”⁴⁰ So, when the Samaritans came up to him, they begged him to stay with them. He stayed for two days, and⁴¹ many more came to believe on the strength of the words he spoke to them;⁴² and they said to the woman, “Now we believe no longer because of what you told us; we have heard him ourselves and we know that he is indeed the Saviour of the world.”

Jesus in Galilee

⁴³ When the two days were over Jesus left for Galilee. ⁴⁴ He himself had declared that a prophet is not honoured in his own home town. ⁴⁵ On his arrival the Galileans received him well,

们说：“我已有食物吃，那是你们不知道的。”³³ 门徒彼此说：“莫非有人给他吃了？”³⁴ 耶稣对他们说：

“我的食物，
是承行遣我者的旨意，
完成他的事业。

³⁵ 你们不是说，
还有四个月就是收获期吗？
看，我对你们说，
举起眼来，看看田野：
田野已经发白，可以收获了。

³⁶ 收获的人已得到了酬报，
正在将果谷积到永生，
使播种的和收获的一同喜乐。

³⁷ 俗语说得对：
‘一人播种，另一人收获。’

³⁸ 我派遣你们去收你们没有劳过力的，
别人劳力了，
而你们去分享他们的劳力成果。”

³⁹ 这城的许多撒玛黎亚人信了他。因为那妇人作证说：“他说出了我所做的一切。”⁴⁰ 撒玛黎亚人来见了 他，请他在他们那里住下。他在那里住了两天，⁴¹ 因他的讲论而信了他的人更多。⁴² 他们对那妇人说：“现在我们不再因你的话而相信：因为我们亲自听见了，知道他真是救世主。”

耶稣在加黎利

⁴³ 两天后，他离开那里，到加黎利去。⁴⁴ 耶稣曾亲自作证：先知在本乡受不到人家尊敬。⁴⁵ 但他到了加黎

having seen all that he had done at Jerusalem during the festival which they too had attended.

Second sign at Cana

The cure of a royal official's son

⁴⁶He went again to Cana in Galilee, where he had changed the water into wine. And there was a court official whose son was ill at Capernaum; ⁴⁷hearing that Jesus had arrived in Galilee from Judaea, he went and asked him to come and cure his son, as he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸Jesus said to him, "Unless you see signs and portents you will not believe!" ⁴⁹"Sir," answered the official, "come down before my child dies." ⁵⁰"Go home," said Jesus, "Your son will live." The man believed what Jesus had said and went on his way home; ⁵¹and while he was still on the way his servants met him with the news that his boy was alive. ⁵²He asked them when the boy had begun to recover. They replied, "The fever left him yesterday at the seventh hour." ⁵³The father realised that this was exactly the time when Jesus had said, "Your son will live"; and he and all his household believed.

⁵⁴This new sign, the second, Jesus performed on his return from Judaea to Galilee.

II: THE SECOND FEAST AT JERUSALEM FIRST OPPOSITION TO REVELATION

The cure of a sick man at the Pool of Bethesda

5¹After this there was a Jewish festival, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ²Now in Jerusalem next to the Sheep Pool there is a pool called Bethesda in Hebrew, which has five porticos; ³and under these were crowds of sick people, blind, lame, paralysed—waiting for the water to move; ⁴... ⁵One man there had an illness which had lasted thirty-eight years, ⁶and when Jesus saw him lying there and knew he had been in that condition for a long time, he said, "Do you want to be well again?" ⁷"Sir," replied the sick man, "I have no one to put me into the pool when the water is

利,加黎利的人接待他。原来他在耶路撒冷过节时所做的一切,他们都看见了,因为他们也曾去过节。

在加纳的第二个灵迹

⁴⁶ 他又来到加黎利的加纳,他在那里曾变水为酒。——有一宫臣,他的儿子在葛法翁生病。⁴⁷ 那人得悉耶稣从犹太到了加黎利,就来见耶稣,请下去治好他的儿子,因为儿子快要死了。⁴⁸ 耶稣对他说:“你们不见灵迹奇迹,就不信。”⁴⁹ 宫臣求他说:“主!趁我儿子还没有死,请下来吧!”⁵⁰ 耶稣对他说:“去吧!你的儿子活了。”这人信了耶稣的话,回去了。⁵¹ 正下去的时候,仆人们迎见他,报告说:“你的儿子活了。”⁵² 他问儿子什么时候转好的,他们说:“昨天第七时辰,热退了。”⁵³ 父亲就知道那正是耶稣对他说“你的儿子活了”的时刻。他自己和全家都信了。⁵⁴ 这是耶稣从犹太到加黎利后,所显的第二个灵迹。

II: 第二次在耶路撒冷过节 首次反抗启示

治愈羊池边的瘫子

¹ 此后,犹太人的一个节期到了,耶稣就上耶路撒冷去。
5² 在耶路撒冷羊门附近有一个水池,希伯来语叫“贝特匝塔”。水池有五个游廊,³ 在廊下躺着一大群病人:瞎子、跛子、瘫子,他们等候水动。⁴……⁵ 那里有一个人,患了三十八年的病。⁶ 耶稣见他躺着,知道他已经病了许久时候,就对他说:“你要病好吗?”⁷ 病人回答说:“主!我没有,等水一动,就扶我到水里去。我正去时,别人

disturbed; and while I am still on the way, someone else gets down there before me.”⁸ Jesus said, “Get up, pick up your sleeping-mat and walk around.”⁹ The man was cured at once, and he picked up his mat and started to walk around.

Now that day happened to be the Sabbath,¹⁰ so the Jews said to the man who had been cured, “It is the Sabbath; you are not allowed to carry your sleeping-mat.”¹¹ He replied, “But the man who cured me told me, ‘Pick up your mat and walk around.’”¹² They asked, “Who is the man who said to you, ‘Pick up your mat and walk around?’”¹³ The man had no idea who it was, since Jesus had disappeared as the place was crowded.¹⁴ After a while Jesus met him in the Temple and said, “Now you are well again, do not sin any more, or something worse may happen to you.”¹⁵ The man went back and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had cured him.¹⁶ It was because he did things like this on the Sabbath that the Jews began to harass Jesus.¹⁷ His answer to them was, “My Father still goes on working, and I am at work, too.”¹⁸ But that only made the Jews even more intent on killing him, because not only was he breaking the Sabbath, but he spoke of God as his own Father and so made himself God’s equal.

¹⁶To this Jesus replied:

In all truth I tell you,
 by himself the Son can do nothing;
 he can do only what he sees the Father doing;
 and whatever the Father does the Son does too.

²⁰For the Father loves the Son
 and shows him everything he himself does,
 and he will show him even greater things than these,
 works that will astonish you.

²¹Thus, as the Father raises the dead and gives them life,
 so the Son gives life to anyone he chooses;

²²for the Father judges no one;

已先我而下了。”⁸ 耶稣对他说：“起来！拿起你的躺椅，去吧！”⁹ 这个人立刻痊愈，拿起躺椅而行走。

那天正是安息日。¹⁰ 所以犹太人对这病愈的人说：“安息日，不准拿起你的躺椅。”¹¹ 他回答他们说：“治愈我的那位对我说：‘拿起你的躺椅，去吧。’”¹² 他们就问他：“对你说‘拿起你的躺椅，去吧’的是谁？”¹³ 病愈的人不知道他是谁。因为那里人多，耶稣已躲开了。¹⁴ 后来，耶稣在圣殿里遇到他，对他说：“你的病痊愈了；不要再犯罪，以免遭遇什么更不幸的事。”¹⁵ 那人回去，报告犹太人：治愈他的就是耶稣。¹⁶ 于是，犹太人开始迫害耶稣，因为他在安息日做了这些事。¹⁷ 耶稣对他们说：“我的父到现在一直工作，我也工作。”¹⁸ 于是，犹太人更想杀害他，因为他不单犯了安息日，而且再说天主是他的父，使自己与天主相等。

¹⁹ 耶稣就回答他们说：

“我切切实实告诉你们，
子不能由他自己作什么；
他只能看到父做什么，自己做什么；
因为凡父所做的，子也照样做。

²⁰ 因为父爱子，

将自己所做的一切指示给他；
而且还要将更大的工程指示给他，
使你们惊奇。

²¹ 如同父叫死人起来，给他们生命；

照样，子也随意给人生命；

²² 父不审判任何人。

he has entrusted all judgement to the Son,

²³ so that all may honour the Son
as they honour the Father.
Whoever refuses honour to the Son
refuses honour to the Father who sent him.

²⁴ In all truth I tell you,
whoever listens to my words,
and believes in the one who sent me,
has eternal life;
without being brought to judgement
such a person has passed from death to life.

²⁵ In all truth I tell you,
the hour is coming—indeed it is already here—
when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God,
and all who hear it will live.

²⁶ For as the Father has life in himself,
so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself;

²⁷ and, because he is the Son of man,
has granted him power to give judgement.

²⁸ Do not be surprised at this,
for the hour is coming
when the dead will leave their graves
at the sound of his voice:

²⁹ those who did good
will come forth to life;
and those who did evil will come forth to judgement.

³⁰ By myself I can do nothing;
I can judge only as I am told to judge,
and my judging is just,

- 而将一切审判交给子，
23 使众人尊敬子，
如同尊敬父一样；
谁不尊敬子，
就是不尊敬派遣子来的父。
- 24 我切切实实告诉你们，
听我的话，
相信派遣我来的，
拥有永生；
不受审判，
而出死入生。
- 25 我切切实实告诉你们，
时候到了——现在就是——
死人将听到天主子的声音，
凡听到的就要活。
- 26 如同父是生命之源；
同样也赐子为生命之源；
- 27 而且交给他审判的权柄，
因为他是“人子”。
- 28 你们不要因此希奇：
因为时候到了，凡在坟墓中的，
都要听到他的声音而出来。
- 29 行善的，复活得永生；
作恶的，复活受审判。
- 30 由我自己，我什么也不能做；
我只照我所听见的审判，
而我的审判是公正的；

because I seek to do not my own will
but the will of him who sent me.

³¹Were I to testify on my own behalf,
my testimony would not be true;

³²but there is another witness who speaks on my behalf,
and I know that his testimony is true.

³³You sent messengers to John,
and he gave his testimony to the truth—

³⁴not that I depend on human testimony;
no, it is for your salvation that I mention it.

³⁵John was a lamp lit and shining
and for a time you were content to enjoy the light that he
gave.

³⁶But my testimony is greater than John's:
the deeds my Father has given me to perform,
these same deeds of mine
testify that the Father has sent me.

³⁷Besides, the Father who sent me
bears witness to me himself.
You have never heard his voice,
you have never seen his shape,

³⁸and his word finds no home in you
because you do not believe
in the one whom he has sent.

³⁹You pore over the scriptures,
believing that in them you can find eternal life;
it is these scriptures that testify to me,

因为我不寻求我的旨意，
而只寻求派遣我者的旨意。

- ³¹ 假使我为自己作证，
我的作证不足凭信；
- ³² 另有一位为我作证，
我知道他为我作的见证足以凭信。
- ³³ 你们曾派人到若翰那里去，
他为真理作了见证，
- ³⁴ 我并不需要人的见证，
但我说这话，为使你们得救。
- ³⁵ 若翰是点着的照明之灯，
你们曾愿在他的光明中，欢乐一时。
- ³⁶ 我有比若翰更大的作证，
就是我的父叫我完成的事业；
就是我所作的这些事业，
证明我是父派遣来的。
- ³⁷ 而且派遣我来的父，
亲自为我作证；
你们从未听过他的声音，
从未见过他的容貌。
- ³⁸ 他的话不留在你们心内，
因为他所派遣来的，
你们不信他。
- ³⁹ 你们探索经文，
认为其中有永生；
正是这些经文为我作证，

⁴⁰ and yet you refuse to come to me to receive life!

⁴¹ Human glory means nothing to me.

⁴² Besides, I know you too well:
you have no love of God in you.

⁴³ I have come in the name of my Father
and you refuse to accept me;
if someone else should come in his own name
you would accept him.

⁴⁴ How can you believe,
since you look to each other for glory
and are not concerned
with the glory that comes from the one God?

⁴⁵ Do not imagine that I am going to accuse you before the
Father:
you have placed your hopes on Moses,
and Moses will be the one who accuses you.

⁴⁶ If you really believed him
you would believe me too,
since it was about me that he was writing;

⁴⁷ but if you will not believe what he wrote,
how can you believe what I say?

III: THE PASSOVER OF THE BREAD OF LIFE FURTHER OPPOSITION TO REVELATION

The miracle of the loaves

6¹ After this, Jesus crossed the Sea of Galilee—or of Tiberias—
² and a large crowd followed him, impressed by the signs he had
done in curing the sick. ³ Jesus climbed the hillside and sat down
there with his disciples. ⁴ The time of the Jewish Passover was

- 40 你们却不愿到我这里来接受生命。
41 来自人的光荣,我毫不在乎,
42 我很认识你们,
你们心中没有天主的爱。
43 我因父的名而来,
你们不接纳我;
如果别人因自己的名而来,
你们倒会接纳他。
44 你们彼此求取光荣,
而不求从唯一天主来的光荣,
你们怎么能信呢?
45 你们不要想我要在父前控告你们,
自有控告你们的,
就是你们信赖的梅瑟;
46 假使你们信梅瑟,
你们必会信我,
因为他是指着我写的;
47 如果你们不信他写的,
怎么能信我的话呢?”

III: 第二个逾越节,生命之粮 进一步反抗启示

五饼二鱼的灵迹

- ¹ 此后,耶稣渡过加黎利海——就是提庇里亚海。² —
6 大群人跟着他,因为见到他在病人身上所行的灵迹。
³ 耶稣上山,和门徒一起坐下。⁴ 这时将近犹太人的逾越

near.

⁵Looking up, Jesus saw the crowds approaching and said to Philip, "Where can we buy some bread for these people to eat?" ⁶He said this only to put Philip to the test; he himself knew exactly what he was going to do. ⁷Philip answered, "Two hundred denarii would not buy enough to give them a little piece each." ⁸One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said, ⁹"Here is a small boy with five barley loaves and two fish; but what is that among so many?" ¹⁰Jesus said to them, "Make the people sit down." There was plenty of grass there, and as many as five thousand men sat down. ¹¹Then Jesus took the loaves, gave thanks, and distributed them to those who were sitting there; he then did the same with the fish, distributing as much as they wanted. ¹²When they had eaten enough he said to the disciples, "Pick up the pieces left over, so that nothing is wasted." ¹³So they picked them up and filled twelve large baskets with scraps left over from the meal of five barley loaves. ¹⁴Seeing the sign that he had done, the people said, "This is indeed the prophet who is to come into the world." ¹⁵Jesus, as he realised they were about to come and take him by force and make him king, fled back to the hills alone.

Jesus comes to his disciples walking on the waters

¹⁶That evening the disciples went down to the shore of the sea ¹⁷and got into a boat to make for Capernaum on the other side of the sea. It was getting dark by now and Jesus had still not rejoined them. ¹⁸The wind was strong, and the sea was getting rough. ¹⁹They had rowed three or four miles when they saw Jesus walking on the sea and coming towards the boat. They were afraid, ²⁰but he said, "It's me. Don't be afraid." ²¹They were ready to take him into the boat, and immediately it reached the shore at the place they were making for.

The discourse in the synagogue at Capernaum

²²Next day, the crowd that had stayed on the other side saw that only one boat had been there, and that Jesus had not got into the boat with his disciples, but that the disciples had set off by themselves. ²³Other boats, however, had put in from Tiberias, near the place where the bread had been eaten. ²⁴When the people saw that neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, they got into those

节。

⁵ 耶稣举目，望见一大群人前来，就对斐理伯说：“我们哪里去买饼，给这些人吃？”——⁶ 他说这话试探斐理伯，因为他知道自己要作什么——⁷ 斐理伯回答说：“两百银钱的饼，也不够每人领到一小块。”⁸ 门徒中有一个，西满伯多禄的兄安德肋说：⁹“这里一个孩子有五块面饼，两条鱼；但是为那么多人这好算什么？”¹⁰ 耶稣说：“叫众人坐下。”——那地方草很茂盛——他们坐下，人数约有五千。¹¹ 耶稣拿起饼，祝谢了，分给坐着的人。分鱼也这样做，随他们要多少。¹² 他们吃饱了。他对门徒说：“收拾剩下的碎屑，免得糟蹋。”¹³ 他们就收拾了——五块面饼吃剩的碎屑，装满了十二篮。¹⁴ 众人见了耶稣所行的奇迹，就说：“这真是世界等待的先知。”¹⁵ 耶稣知道他们要来强迫举他为国王，就独自再退到山里去了。

步行海面

¹⁶ 天晚了，门徒下海边，¹⁷ 上船要到对岸的葛法翁去。天已黑了，耶稣还没有会合他们。¹⁸ 大风吹起，海就动荡。¹⁹ 他们划桨约二十五到三十“斯塔狄”。他们看见耶稣在海面上走，近上船来，他们就害怕。²⁰ 他对他们说：“是我，不要怕！”²¹ 他们正要接他上船，船立刻到了他们要去的地方。

在葛法翁会堂里的讲话

²² 次日，留在海对岸的群众，看见那里只有一只船；也知道耶稣并没有和宗徒们一同上船，而是宗徒们独自去的。²³ 然而从提庇里亚有别的船来到了，泊近他们在耶稣祝谢后吃饼的地方。²⁴ 群众见耶稣不在那里，门徒也不

boats and crossed to Capernaum to look for Jesus. ²⁵When they found him on the other side, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?" ²⁶Jesus answered:

In all truth I tell you,
you are looking for me
not because you have seen the signs
but because you had all the bread you wanted to eat.

²⁷Do not work for food that goes bad,
but work for food that endures for eternal life,
which the Son of man will give you,
for on him the Father, God himself, has set his seal.

²⁸Then they said to him, "What must we do if we are to carry out God's work?" ²⁹Jesus gave them this answer, "This is carrying out God's work: you must believe in the one he has sent." ³⁰So they said, "What sign will you yourself do, the sight of which will make us believe in you? What work will you do?" ³¹Our fathers ate manna in the desert; as scripture says: *He gave them bread from heaven to eat.*"

³²Jesus answered them:

In all truth I tell you,
it was not Moses who gave you the bread from heaven,
it is my Father who gives you the bread from heaven,
the true bread;

³³for the bread of God
is the bread which comes down from heaven
and gives life to the world.

³⁴"Sir," they said, "give us that bread always." ³⁵Jesus answered them:

I am the bread of life.
No one who comes to me will ever hunger;

在；就上了船，到葛法翁去找耶稣。²⁵ 他们过海找到了他，就对他说：“拉比！你什么时候到这里的？”²⁶ 耶稣回答他们说：

“我切切实实告诉你们，
你们找我，
并不是因为见了灵迹，
却因为吃了饼，而且吃饱了。

²⁷ 不要谋求要坏的粮食，
但要谋求留到永生的粮食；
这是‘人子’要给你们的，
因为他是天主父所印证的。”

²⁸ 他们说：“为谋求天主的事业，我们该作什么？”

²⁹ 耶稣回答他们说：“天主的事业，就是信他所派遣来的那位。”³⁰ 他们说：“你行什么灵迹，使我们见了相信你？你行什么事？”³¹ 我们的祖先在旷野里吃了‘玛纳’，正如经上写的：“他给他们吃自天而来的食粮。”

³² 耶稣对他们说：

“我切切实实告诉你们，
不是梅瑟给你们自天而来的食粮，
而是我的父给你们自天而来的真正食粮。

³³ 因为天主的食粮，
是自天而降的，
也是给世界生命的。”

³⁴ 他们说：“主！请你常给我们这食粮。”³⁵ 耶稣对他们说：

“我是生命之粮，
谁到我这里来，不会饿；

no one who believes in me will ever thirst.

³⁶But, as I have told you,
you can see me and still you do not believe.

³⁷Everyone whom the Father gives me will come to me;
I will certainly not reject
anyone who comes to me,

³⁸because I have come from heaven,
not to do my own will,
but to do the will of him who sent me.

³⁹Now the will of him who sent me
is that I should lose nothing
of all that he has given to me,
but that I should raise it up on the last day.

⁴⁰It is my Father's will
that whoever sees the Son and believes in him
should have eternal life,
and that I should raise that person up on the last day.

⁴¹Meanwhile the Jews were complaining to each other about him, because he had said, "I am the bread that has come down from heaven." ⁴²They were saying, "Surely this is Jesus son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know. How can he now say, 'I have come down from heaven?'" ⁴³Jesus said in reply to them, "Stop complaining to each other.

⁴⁴"No one can come to me
unless drawn by the Father who sent me,
and I will raise that person up on the last day.

⁴⁵It is written in the prophets:
They will all be taught by God;

谁信我，总不会渴。

³⁶但我对你们说过：

你们见了我还是不信。

³⁷凡父给我的人都到我这里来！

而到我这里来的人，

我不驱逐他出去。

³⁸因为我自天而降，

不是为承行我的旨意，

而是为承行派遣我者的旨意。

³⁹派遣我者的旨意就是：

凡是给我的人，

要我一个也不失落，

而在末日要我叫他复活。

⁴⁰我父的旨意就是：

见了子，而信子的，

将得永生，

我在末日要叫他复活。”

⁴¹ 犹太人就窃窃议论他，因为他说了：“我是自天而降的食粮。”⁴² 他们说：“他不是若瑟的儿子，耶稣吗？他的父母我们不是都认识的吗？怎么他说，‘我自天而降’？”⁴³ 耶稣回答他们说：“你们不要彼此窃窃议论。

⁴⁴“如果派遣我的父不吸引，

谁也不能到我这里来；

我要在末日叫他复活。

⁴⁵ 先知书上写着：

‘众人将受天主的训诲’。

everyone who has listened to the Father,
and learnt from him,
comes to me.

⁴⁶Not that anybody has seen the Father,
except him who has his being from God:
he has seen the Father.

⁴⁷In all truth I tell you,
everyone who believes has eternal life.

⁴⁸I am the bread of life.

⁴⁹Your fathers ate manna in the desert
and they are dead;

⁵⁰but this is the bread which comes down from heaven,
so that a person may eat it and not die.

⁵¹I am the living bread which has come down from heaven.
Anyone who eats this bread will live for ever;
and the bread that I shall give
is my flesh, for the life of the world."

⁵²Then the Jews started arguing among themselves, "How can
this man give us his flesh to eat?" ⁵³Jesus replied to them:

In all truth I tell you,
if you do not eat the flesh of the Son of man
and drink his blood,
you have no life in you.

⁵⁴Anyone who does eat my flesh and drink my blood
has eternal life,
and I shall raise that person up on the last day.

⁵⁵For my flesh is real food

凡听从父而
接受他训海的，
到我这里来。

⁴⁶ 这不是说有人看见过父，
只有那位从天主来的，
他看见过父。

⁴⁷ 我切切实实告诉你们，
‘谁信，就有永生。’

⁴⁸ 我是生命之粮。

⁴⁹ 你们的祖先在旷野中吃过‘玛纳’，
他们死了。

⁵⁰ 这是自天而降的食粮，
谁吃了就不死。

⁵¹ 我是自天而降的活粮；
谁吃了这食粮将永远活着。

我要给的食粮，
就是我的肉，作为世界的生命。”

⁵² 于是犹太人彼此争论说：“这人怎能将自己的肉
给我们吃？”⁵³ 耶稣对他们说：

“我切切实实告诉你们，
你们若不吃‘人子’的肉，
不喝他的血，
在你们内没有生命。

⁵⁴ 谁吃我的肉，喝我的血，
就有永生，
我在末日将使他复活。

⁵⁵ 因为我的肉是真实的食粮，

and my blood is real drink.

⁵⁶Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood
lives in me
and I live in that person.

⁵⁷As the living Father sent me
and I draw life from the Father,
so whoever eats me will also draw life from me.

⁵⁸This is the bread which has come down from heaven;
it is not like the bread our ancestors ate:
they are dead,
but anyone who eats this bread will live for ever.

⁵⁹This is what he taught at Capernaum in the synagogue.
⁶⁰After hearing it, many of his followers said, "This is intolerable
language. How could anyone accept it?" ⁶¹Jesus was aware that
his followers were complaining about it and said, "Does this
disturb you?" ⁶²What if you should see the Son of man ascend to
where he was before?

⁶³"It is the spirit that gives life,
the flesh has nothing to offer.
The words I have spoken to you are spirit
and they are life.

⁶⁴"But there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus
knew from the outset who did not believe and who was to betray
him. ⁶⁵He went on, "This is why I told you that no one could come
to me except by the gift of the Father." ⁶⁶After this, many of his
disciples went away and accompanied him no more.

Peter's profession of faith

⁶⁷Then Jesus said to the Twelve, "What about you, do you
want to go away too?" ⁶⁸Simon Peter answered, "Lord, to whom

我的血是真实的饮品。

⁵⁶ 谁吃我的肉，喝我的血，

他生活在我内，

我生活在他内。

⁵⁷ 如同生活的父派遣我来，

如同我因父而生活；

照样，吃我的，也将因我而生活。

⁵⁸ 这是自天而降的食粮；

不像你们祖先所吃过的，

他们死了。

谁吃这粮食，将永远活着。”

⁵⁹ 这些话都是他在葛法翁会堂里讲道时说的。

⁶⁰ 追随他的人中有许多人听了，就说：“这话太生硬，谁能听进去？”⁶¹ 耶稣心中知道他们窃窃私议这事，就对他们说：“这就叫你们反感吗？⁶² 如果你们看见‘人子’重新升到原来的地方……将怎样呢？

⁶³ 使人活的是精神，

肉躯不起作用；

我对你们说的话是精神，

也是生命。

⁶⁴ 但是你们中有人不信。”原来耶稣开始就知道：哪几个不信，哪一个要出卖他。⁶⁵ 他又说：“为此我对你们说过，如果不受父的恩赐，谁也不能到我这里来。”

⁶⁶ 从此，门徒中有许多人退出，而不再与他同行了。

伯多禄表示信心

⁶⁷ 耶稣就对十二人说：“你们也要走吗？”⁶⁸ 西满伯多禄回答说：“主！我们到谁那里去呢？你有永生的话。

shall we go? You have the message of eternal life, ⁶⁹and we believe; we have come to know that you are the Holy One of God.”

⁷⁰Jesus replied to them, “Did I not choose the Twelve of you? Yet one of you is a devil.” ⁷¹He meant Judas son of Simon Iscariot, since this was the man, one of the Twelve, who was to betray him.

IV: THE FEAST OF SHELTERS

Jesus goes up to Jerusalem for the feast and teaches there

7¹After this Jesus travelled round Galilee; he could not travel round Judaea, because the Jews were seeking to kill him.

²As the Jewish feast of Shelters drew near, ³his brothers said to him, “Leave this place and go to Judaea, so that your disciples, too, can see the works you are doing; ⁴no one who wants to be publicly known acts in secret; if this is what you are doing, you should reveal yourself to the world.” ⁵Not even his brothers had faith in him. ⁶Jesus answered, “For me the right time has not come yet, but for you any time is the right time. ⁷The world cannot hate you, but it does hate me, because I give evidence that its ways are evil. ⁸Go up to the festival yourselves: I am not going to this festival, because for me the time is not ripe yet.” ⁹Having said that, he stayed behind in Galilee.

¹⁰However, after his brothers had left for the festival, he went up as well, not publicly but secretly. ¹¹At the festival the Jews were on the look-out for him: “Where is he?” they said. ¹²There was a great deal of talk about him in the crowds. Some said, “He is a good man”; others, “No, he is leading the people astray.” ¹³Yet no one spoke about him openly, for fear of the Jews.

¹⁴When the festival was half over, Jesus went to the Temple and began to teach. ¹⁵The Jews were astonished and said, “How did he learn to read? He has not been educated.” ¹⁶Jesus answered them:

69 我们相信，我们知道你是天主的‘圣者’。”70 耶稣回答他们说：“我不是拣选了你们十二人吗？可是你们中一个不是魔鬼吗？”71 他是说依斯加略人，西满的儿子茹达斯。因为就是这个人——十二人之一——将出卖他。

IV: 帐棚节

耶稣上耶路撒冷去过节，并在那儿施教

7¹ 此后，耶稣周游加黎利，因为他不能周游犹太，原来犹太人要谋害他。

² 犹太人的帐棚节近了。³ 他的弟兄们对他说：“离开这里到犹太去吧！好使你的门徒也能见到你正在做的工作。⁴ 因为人要显扬自己，没有在暗中行事的；你既然做些事，将你显给世人看吧！”⁵ 原来他的弟兄们也不信他。⁶ 耶稣对他们说：“我的时候没有到，你们的时候常是现成的。⁷ 世人不会恨你们，只会恨我，因为我指出他们的行为是邪恶的。⁸ 你们上去过节吧！我不上去过节，因为我的时候尚未成熟。”⁹ 说完这话，他留在加黎利。

¹⁰ 等他的弟兄们上去了，他也上去过节，但不明显地去，而是暗暗地去。¹¹ 在节日，犹太人找他说：“他在哪里？”¹² 群众对他议论纷纷，有的说：“他是好人。”别的说：“不，他诱惑群众。”¹³ 可是，因为怕犹太人，谁也不公开议论他。

¹⁴ 在节期中间，耶稣上圣殿开始讲道。¹⁵ 犹太人惊讶，说：“他没有学过，怎会知道经书？”¹⁶ 耶稣回答他们说：

"My teaching is not from myself:
it comes from the one who sent me;

¹⁷ anyone who is prepared to do his will,
will know whether my teaching is from God
or whether I speak on my own account,

¹⁸ When someone speaks on his own account,
he is seeking honour for himself;
but when he is seeking the honour of the person who sent
him,
then he is true
and altogether without dishonesty.

¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the Law?
And yet not one of you keeps the Law!

"Why do you want to kill me?" ²⁰ The crowd replied, "You are mad!
Who wants to kill you?" ²¹ Jesus answered, "One work I did, and
you are all amazed at it. ²² Moses ordered you to practise circumci-
sion—not that it began with him, it goes back to the patriarchs—
and you circumcise on the Sabbath. ²³ Now if someone can be cir-
cumcised on the Sabbath so that the Law of Moses is not broken,
why are you angry with me for making someone completely
healthy on a Sabbath? ²⁴ Do not keep judging according to ap-
pearances; let your judgement be according to what is right."

The people discuss the origin of the Messiah

²⁵ Meanwhile some of the people of Jerusalem were saying,
"Isn't this the man they want to kill? ²⁶ And here he is, speaking
openly, and they have nothing to say to him! Can it be true the
authorities have recognised that he is the Christ? ²⁷ Yet we all
know where he comes from, but when the Christ appears no one
will know where he comes from."

²⁸ Then, as Jesus was teaching in the Temple, he cried out:

You know me and you know where I came from.

“我的学问不是我的，
而是派遣我者的。

¹⁷谁愿承行他的旨意，
就会知道，我的学问来自天主，
或是由我自己讲的。

¹⁸由自己讲的，
求自己的光荣；
谁求派遣他者的光荣，
这人才是真实的，
他心中没有不义。

¹⁹梅瑟不是颁给你们律法吗？
而你们中谁也不守律法！

²⁰“为什么你们要谋杀我？”群众说：“你附魔了，谁要谋杀你？”²¹耶稣回答他们说：“我做了一件事，你们都大惊小怪。²²梅瑟颁给你们割损的律法——其实割损礼不是从梅瑟，而是从祖先来的——因此你们就在安息日给人割损。²³一人在安息日受割损，不算犯梅瑟律法；我在安息日使一人完全康复，你们倒要对我发怒吗？”²⁴不要照外表判断，而要照公义判断。”

群众争论默西亚的起源

²⁵耶路撒冷城中有的说：“这不是他们要谋杀的那个吗？”²⁶看！他公开地宣讲，而他们不对他说什么。莫非官长们已确认他是基督吗？²⁷但是，这个人，我们知道他从哪里来；基督来时，谁也不会知道是从哪里来的。”

²⁸耶稣在圣殿里讲道，喊着说：

“你们认识我，也知道我是从哪里来的。

Yet I have not come of my own accord:

but he who sent me is true;

You do not know him,

²⁹but I know him

because I have my being from him

and it was he who sent me.

³⁰They wanted to arrest him then, but because his hour had not yet come no one laid a hand on him.

Jesus foretells his approaching departure

³¹There were many people in the crowds, however, who believed in him; they were saying, "When the Christ comes, will he give more signs than this man has?" ³²Hearing that talk like this about him was spreading among the people, the Pharisees sent the Temple guards to arrest him.

³³Then Jesus said:

For a short time I am with you still;

then I shall go back to the one who sent me.

³⁴You will look for me and will not find me;

where I am

you cannot come.

³⁵So the Jews said to one another, "Where is he intending to go that we shall not be able to find him? Is he intending to go abroad to the people who are dispersed among the Greeks and to teach the Greeks?" ³⁶What does he mean when he says:

'You will look for me and will not find me;

where I am

you cannot come?'"

The promise of living water

³⁷On the last day, the great day of the festival, Jesus stood and cried out:

"Let anyone who is thirsty come to me!

³⁸Let anyone who believes in me come and drink!

As scripture says: 'From his heart shall flow streams of living water.'"

我不是由我自己来的，
但派遣我来的是真实的，
你们不认识他。

²⁹ 我认识他，
因为我出于他，
他就是派遣我来的。”

³⁰ 他们想捉住他，可是没有人向他下手，因为他的时候还没有到。
耶稣预言不久离世

³¹ 群众当中，有许多人信了他。他们说：“基督来时，行灵迹会比他行得更多么？”³² 法利塞人听见群众如此窃窃议论他，法利塞人派差役去捉他。

³³ 耶稣就说：

“我还有片时和你们在一起，
我就回到派遣我来的那里去。

³⁴ 你们将找我，却找不到我；
我所在的地方，
你们却不能来。”

³⁵ 犹太人就彼此说：“他将往哪里去，叫我们找不到他？难道他将到散居在外邦的人中去，训海外邦人吗？”

³⁶ 他刚才说的这句话有什么意思？

‘你们将找我，却找不到我；
我所在的地方，你们却不能来？’”

许给活水

³⁷ 节期末日，最隆重的一天，耶稣站着，喊着说：

“谁渴，到我这里来，

³⁸ 谁信我，来喝吧！

一如经上说的：‘活水的河流，要从他怀中涌出。’”

³⁹He was speaking of the Spirit which those who believed in him were to receive; for there was no Spirit as yet because Jesus had not yet been glorified.

Fresh discussions on the origin of the Messiah

⁴⁰Some of the crowd who had been listening said, "He is indeed the prophet," ⁴¹and some said, "He is the Christ," but others said, "Would the Christ come from Galilee?" ⁴²Does not scripture say that the Christ must be descended from David and come from Bethlehem, the village where David was?" ⁴³So the people could not agree about him. ⁴⁴Some wanted to arrest him, but no one actually laid a hand on him.

⁴⁵The guards went back to the chief priests and Pharisees who said to them, "Why haven't you brought him?" ⁴⁶The guards replied, "No one has ever spoken like this man." ⁴⁷"So," the Pharisees answered, "you, too, have been led astray?" ⁴⁸Have any of the authorities come to believe in him? Any of the Pharisees? ⁴⁹This rabble knows nothing about the Law—they are damned." ⁵⁰One of them, Nicodemus—the same man who had come to Jesus earlier—said to them, ⁵¹"But surely our Law does not allow us to pass judgement on anyone without first giving him a hearing and discovering what he is doing?" ⁵²To this they answered, "Are you a Galilean too? Go into the matter, and see for yourself: prophets do not arise in Galilee."

The adulterous woman

⁵³They all went home,

¹and Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.

²At daybreak he appeared in the Temple again; and as all the people came to him, he sat down and began to teach them.

³The scribes and Pharisees brought a woman along who had been caught committing adultery; and making her stand there in the middle ⁴they said to Jesus, "Master, this woman was caught in the very act of committing adultery, ⁵and in the Law Moses has ordered us to stone women of this kind. What have you got to say?"

⁶They asked him this as a test, looking for an accusation to use against him. But Jesus bent down and started writing on the

³⁹ 他说这话,是指信他的人将领受圣神。原来那时圣神还没有降临,因为耶稣还没有受到光荣。

再次讨论默西亚的起源

⁴⁰ 群众当中,有几个人听了这话,就说:“这人真是那位先知。”⁴¹ 别的说:“这是基督。”可是还有人说:“基督会从加黎利来的吗? ⁴² 经上不是说,基督出自达味的后裔,来自达味的故乡白冷吗?”⁴³ 群众当中为他起了争执。⁴⁴ 其中有几个人想要捉他,但没有一人向他下手。

⁴⁵ 差役们回到司祭和法利塞人那里,司祭和法利塞人对他们说:“为什么你们不带他来?”⁴⁶ 差役们回答说:“从来没有人讲话像这个人的。”⁴⁷ 法利塞人就对他们说:“莫非你们也被煽惑了吗? ⁴⁸ 官长和法利塞人中可有信他的人吗? ⁴⁹ 这个不明律法的贱民,却是该受咒骂的。”⁵⁰ 尼阁德睦——就是先前到他那里去的,也是他们中的一个,⁵¹ 对他们说:“我们的律法岂能没有先听本人,没有明白他所做的,而判断一个人吗?”⁵² 他们回答说:“难道你也是加黎利人吗? 你深入研究吧! 你自己会知道加黎利不出先知。”

怜悯淫妇

⁵³ 此后,他们各自回家去了。

¹ 耶稣到橄榄山上去了。
8² 清晨又来到圣殿,民众都来到他那里,他就坐下训海他们。

³ 经师和法利塞人带来一个行奸时捉到的妇女,放在中间,⁴ 对耶稣说:“师傅! 这妇女是正在犯奸时捉到的,⁵ 在律法上梅瑟命我们用石头击死这类的妇女,你说怎样?”——⁶ 他们说这话试探他,好能控告他。可是耶

ground with his finger. ⁷As they persisted with their question, he straightened up and said, "Let the one among you who is guiltless be the first to throw a stone at her." ⁸Then he bent down and continued writing on the ground. ⁹When they heard this they went away one by one, beginning with the eldest, until the last one had gone and Jesus was left alone with the woman, who remained in the middle. ¹⁰Jesus again straightened up and said, "Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?" ¹¹"No one, sir," she replied. "Neither do I condemn you," said Jesus. "Go away, and from this moment sin no more."

Jesus, the light of the world

¹²When Jesus spoke to the people again, he said:

I am the light of the world;
anyone who follows me will not be walking in the dark
but will have the light of life.

A discussion on the testimony of Jesus to himself

¹³At this the Pharisees said to him, "You are testifying on your own behalf; your testimony is not true." ¹⁴Jesus replied:

Even though I am testifying on my own behalf,
my testimony is still true,
because I know
where I have come from and where I am going;
but you do not know
where I come from or where I am going.

¹⁵You judge by human standards;
I judge no one,

¹⁶but if I judge,
my judgement will be true,

稣俯着身子，用指头在地上划字。⁷ 他们不断地追问他，他就直起身来对他们说：“你们中谁没有罪，先向她投石头吧！”⁸ 他又俯着身子在地上划字。⁹ 可是他们听了这话，从年纪老的开始，一个一个退出去，独留耶稣和站在中间的妇女。¹⁰ 耶稣于是挺起身来对她说：“女人！控告你的人在哪里？没有人定你的罪吗？”¹¹ 她说：“主！没有人。”耶稣说：“我也不定你的罪。去吧！从今以后不要再犯罪了。”

耶稣，世界之光

¹² 耶稣对众人说：

“我是世界之光，
谁跟随我，就不在黑暗中行走，
而有生命之光。”

耶稣为自己作证的辩论

¹³ 法利塞人因此对他说：“你为你自己作证，你的作证不可凭信。”¹⁴ 耶稣回答他们说：

“虽然我为我自己作证，
我的作证仍可凭信。
因为，我知道，
我从哪里来，往哪里去；
你们却不知道，
我从哪里来，往哪里去。

¹⁵ 你们照血肉判断人，
我却不判断任何人。

¹⁶ 如果我判断，
我的判断也是真实的；

because I am not alone:
the one who sent me is with me;

¹⁷ and in your Law it is written
that the testimony of two witnesses is true.

¹⁸ I testify on my own behalf,
but the Father who sent me testifies on my behalf, too.

¹⁹ They asked him, "Where is your Father then?" Jesus answered:

You do not know me, nor do you know my Father;
if you did know me, you would know my Father as well.

²⁰ He spoke these words in the Treasury, while teaching in the Temple. No one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come.

²¹ Again he said to them:
I am going away; you will look for me
and you will die in your sin.
Where I am going, you cannot come.

²² So the Jews said to one another, "Is he going to kill himself, that he says, 'Where I am going, you cannot come?'" ²³ Jesus went on:
You are from below;
I am from above.
You are of this world;
I am not of this world.

²⁴ I have told you already: You will die in your sins.
Yes, if you do not believe that I am He,
you will die in your sins.

²⁵ So they said to him, "Who are you?" Jesus answered:
What I have told you from the outset.

²⁶ About you I have much to say
and much to judge;

因为我并不孤独，
而派遣我来的父和我在一起。

¹⁷ 你们律法上写着：
两个人的作证是可凭信的。

¹⁸ 现在有我为自己作证，
又有派遣我来的父为我作证。”

¹⁹ 他们因此说：“你的父在哪里？”耶稣回答说：
“你们既不认识我，也不认识我的父；
假使认识了我，也会认识我的父。”

²⁰ 他在圣殿库院中讲道时，说了这些话，而没有人逮捕他，因为他的时候还没有到。

²¹ 耶稣又对他们说：
“我去了，你们将找我，
而你们将死在罪中。
我去的地方，你们不能去。”

²² 犹太人因此说：“难道他要自杀，所以说：‘我去的地方，你们不能去’？”²³ 他对他们说：

“你们是出于下，
我却出于上；
你们是属于这世界的，
而我却不是属于这世界的。

²⁴ 所以我对你们说，你们要死在罪恶中；
是的，你们如果不信‘我就是那一位’，
你们要死在罪中。”

²⁵ 于是他们说：“你是谁？”耶稣对他们说：
“我就是起初对你们说的。

²⁶ 我对你们有许多话要说，要判断。

but the one who sent me is true,
and what I declare to the world
I have learnt from him.

²⁷They did not recognise that he was talking to them about
the Father. ²⁸So Jesus said:

When you have lifted up the Son of man,
then you will know that I am He
and that I do nothing of my own accord.
What I say
is what the Father has taught me;

²⁹he who sent me is with me,
and has not left me to myself,
for I always do what pleases him.

³⁰As he was saying this, many came to believe in him.

Jesus and Abraham

³¹To the Jews who believed in him Jesus said:

If you make my word your home
you will indeed be my disciples;

³²you will come to know the truth,
and the truth will set you free.

³³They answered, "We are descended from Abraham and we
have never been the slaves of anyone; what do you mean, 'You
will be set free?'" ³⁴Jesus replied:

In all truth I tell you,
everyone who commits sin is a slave.

³⁵Now a slave has no permanent standing in the household,
but a son belongs to it for ever.

³⁶So if the Son sets you free,
you will indeed be free.

派遣我来的是真实的；
我就把我从他那里听到的，
对世界讲出。”

²⁷ 他们不明白他是指着父对他们说的。²⁸ 因此耶稣说：

“你们一朝举起了人子，
就会知道‘我就是那一位’；
也会知道由我自己，我什么也不做；
但照父教我的，
我讲了这些话。

²⁹ 派遣我来的，同我在一起，
并不让我孤独，
因为我常做中悦他的事。”

³⁰ 他说了这些话，许多人就信了他。

耶稣和亚巴郎

³¹ 耶稣因此对信他的犹太人说：

“你们若遵守我的道，
就真是我的门徒；

³² 你们将认识真理，
而真理将解放你们。”

³³ 他们回答说：“我们是亚巴郎的后裔，从未做过谁的奴隶。你怎么说：‘你们将得解放’？”³⁴ 耶稣对他们说：

“我切切实实告诉你们，
凡犯罪的人，就是罪的奴隶。

³⁵ 奴隶不永留家中，
儿子却永居家中。

³⁶ 如果‘子’解放你们，
你们才真是解放了。

³⁷I know that you are descended from Abraham;
but you want to kill me
because my word finds no place in you.

³⁸What I speak of
is what I have seen at my Father's side,
and you too put into action
the lessons you have learnt from your father.

³⁹They repeated, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus said to them:

If you are Abraham's children,
do as Abraham did.

⁴⁰As it is, you want to kill me,
a man who has told you the truth
as I have learnt it from God;
that is not what Abraham did.

⁴¹You are doing your father's work.

They replied, "We were not born illegitimate, the only father we have is God." ⁴²Jesus answered:

If God were your father, you would love me,
since I have my origin in God and have come from him;
I did not come of my own accord,
but he sent me.

⁴³Why do you not understand what I say?
Because you cannot bear to listen to my words.

⁴⁴You are from your father, the devil,
and you prefer to do
what your father wants.
He was a murderer from the start;

³⁷ 我知道,你们是亚巴郎的后裔;
可是你们要谋杀我,
因为你们不容纳我的道。

³⁸ 我说
在我父那里所见到的事,
而你们做
在你们父那里所听到的事。”

³⁹ 他们回答说:“我们的父是亚巴郎。”耶稣说:
“你们若是亚巴郎的子孙,
做亚巴郎的事吧!

⁴⁰ 现在你们要谋杀我,
因为我告诉了你们,
从天主那里听到的真理,
这是亚巴郎不做的。

⁴¹ 你们是做你们父的事。”

他们回答说:“我们不是从淫乱生的,我们只有一个父,就是天主。”耶稣说:

⁴² “假使天主是你们的父,你们早爱了我。
因为我出自天主,来自天主。
我不是由我自己来的,
而是他派遣我来的。

⁴³ 为什么你们不能明白我的话?
因为你们不能听我的道。

⁴⁴ 你们来自你们的父——魔鬼,
并愿意完成
你们父的欲望。
他开始就是杀人者,

he was never grounded in the truth;
there is no truth in him at all.
When he lies
he is speaking true to his nature,
because he is a liar, and the father of lies.

⁴⁵But it is because I speak the truth
that you do not believe me.

⁴⁶Can any of you convict me of sin?
If I speak the truth, why do you not believe me?

⁴⁷Whoever comes from God
listens to the words of God;
the reason why you do not listen
is that you are not from God.

⁴⁸The Jews replied. "Are we not right in saying that you are a Samaritan and possessed by a devil?" Jesus answered:

⁴⁹I am not possessed;
but I honour my Father,
and you deny me honour.

⁵⁰I do not seek my own glory;
there is someone who does seek it and is the judge of it.

⁵¹In all truth I tell you,
whoever keeps my word
will never see death.

⁵²The Jews said, "Now we know that you are possessed. Abraham is dead, and the prophets are dead, and yet you say, 'Whoever keeps my word will never know the taste of death.'"⁵³ Are you greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? The prophets are dead too. Who are you claiming to be?"⁵⁴ Jesus answered:

If I were to seek my own glory
my glory would be worth nothing;

不站在真理中，
因为真理不在他内。
他说谎话，
是出其本性，
因为他是‘说谎者’，而且是说谎者的父亲。

⁴⁵但我，因为说真理，

你们就不信我。

⁴⁶你们中谁能指证我有罪？

如果我说真理，你们为什么不信我？

⁴⁷从天主来的，听天主的话。

你们之所以不听，

因为你们不是从天主来的。”

⁴⁸ 犹太人回答说：“我们说你是撒玛黎亚人，附魔的，不是说对了吗？”⁴⁹ 耶稣回答说：

“我并不附魔，

但是尊敬我的父，

而你们却侮辱我。

⁵⁰ 我并不寻求我的光荣，

自有为我寻求并判断的一位。

⁵¹ 我切切实实告诉你们，

遵守我道的，永远不见死亡。”

⁵² 犹太人说：“现在我们知道你是附魔了。亚巴郎和先知们已经死去，你却说，‘谁遵守我道的，永远不尝死味。’

⁵³ 难道你比我们的父，亚巴郎还大吗？他死了，你自以为谁？”⁵⁴ 耶稣回答说：

“我若光荣自己，

我的光荣算不了什么。

in fact, my glory is conferred by the Father,
by the one of whom you say, "He is our God,"

⁵⁵ although you do not know him.

But I know him,

and if I were to say "I do not know him,"

I should be a liar, as you yourselves are.

But I do know him, and I keep his word.

⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced
to think that he would see my Day;
he saw it and was glad.

⁵⁷ The Jews then said, "You are not fifty yet, and you have
seen Abraham!" ⁵⁸ Jesus replied:

In all truth I tell you,
before Abraham ever was,
I am.

⁵⁹ At this they picked up stones to throw at him; but Jesus hid
himself and left the Temple.

The cure of the man born blind

9¹ As he went along, he saw a man who had been blind from
birth. ² His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or
his parents, that he should have been born blind?" ³ "Neither he
nor his parents sinned," Jesus answered, "he was born blind so
that the works of God might be revealed in him.

⁴ "As long as day lasts
we must carry out the work of the one who sent me;
the night will soon be here when no one can work.

⁵ As long as I am in the world
I am the light of the world."

有我的父在光荣我，
他就是你们所说的你们的天主。

- ⁵⁵ 你们不认识他，
我却认识他；
我若说不认识他，
我也像你们是说谎者；
但是我认识他，遵守他的道。
- ⁵⁶ 你们的父亚巴郎，欢欣踊跃地
期望着我的‘日子’，
他见了这日子而喜乐。”

⁵⁷ 犹太人因此对他说：“你还没有五十岁，而你竟然见了亚巴郎吗？”⁵⁸ 耶稣说：

“我切切实实告诉你们，
亚巴郎未有以前，
我已存在。”

- ⁵⁹ 他们就拿起石头要向他投去，耶稣就隐去，走出了圣殿。

治愈胎生的瞎子

¹ 耶稣走过时，看见了一个胎生的瞎子。² 门徒问他说：
9“拉比！谁犯了罪？是他，还是他的父母，使他生来就瞎呢？”³ 耶稣回答说：“不是他，也不是他的父母犯了罪；而是为使天主的事业，在他身上显扬。

- ⁴“趁着白日，
我该做派遣我者的事业；
黑夜来了，谁也不能工作。

- ⁵ 当我在世时，
我始终是世界之光。”

⁶Having said this, he spat on the ground, made a paste with the spittle, put this over the eyes of the blind man, ⁷and said to him, "Go and wash in the Pool of Siloam (the name means "one who has been sent"). So he went off and washed and came back able to see.

⁸His neighbours and the people who used to see him before (for he was a beggar) said, "Isn't this the man who used to sit and beg?" ⁹Some said, "Yes, it is the same one." Others said, "No, but he looks just like him." The man himself said, "Yes, I am the one."

¹⁰So they said to him, "Then how is it that your eyes were opened?" ¹¹He answered, "The man called Jesus made a paste, daubed my eyes with it and said to me, 'Go off and wash at Siloam'; so I went, and when I washed I gained my sight." ¹²They asked, "Where is he?" He answered, "I don't know."

¹³They brought to the Pharisees the man who had been blind.

¹⁴It had been a Sabbath day when Jesus made the paste and opened the man's eyes, ¹⁵so when the Pharisees asked him how he had gained his sight, he said, "He put a paste on my eyes, and I washed, and I can see." ¹⁶Then some of the Pharisees said, "That man cannot be from God: he does not keep the Sabbath." Others said, "How can a sinner produce signs like this?" And there was division among them. ¹⁷So they spoke to the blind man again, "What have you to say about him yourself, now that he has opened your eyes?" The man answered, "He is a prophet."

¹⁸However, the Jews would not believe that the man had been blind without first sending for the parents of the man who had gained his sight and ¹⁹asking them, "Is this man really the son of yours who you say was born blind? If so, how is it that he is now able to see?" ²⁰His parents answered, "We know he is our son and we know he was born blind, ²¹but how he can see, we don't know, nor who opened his eyes. Ask him. He is old enough: let him speak for himself." ²²His parents spoke like this out of fear of the Jews, who had already agreed to ban from the synagogue anyone who should acknowledge Jesus as the Christ. ²³This was why his parents said, "He is old enough; ask him."

⁶ 他说完这话,在地上吐一口唾沫,用唾沫和成泥浆,抹在瞎子眼上,⁷ 并对他说:“去!到烹罗阿池里去洗!”——烹罗阿解释“使者”——瞎子去了,洗了回来就看见了。⁸ 于是,邻近的和以前惯常见他讨饭的人说:“这莫非就是那个坐着讨饭的吗?”⁹ 有的说:“是,就是他。”有的说:“不,却是像他。”他自己说:“是我。”¹⁰ 他们于是对他说:“你的眼睛怎么开了?”¹¹ 他回答说:“叫耶稣的那个人,把泥浆抹在我眼上,对我说:‘去!到烹罗阿池里去洗,’我去了,洗了,我就看见了。”¹² 他们对他说:“他在哪里?”他说:“我不知道。”

¹³ 他们把曾为瞎子的那个,领到法利塞人那里——¹⁴ 耶稣和了泥浆开他眼的那天,正是安息日。¹⁵ 法利塞人也盘问他怎么看见的?他对他们说:“他在我眼上抹了泥浆,我洗了,就看见了。”¹⁶ 法利塞人中有几个说:“这个人不是从天主来的,因为他不守安息日。”有的说:“罪人怎能行这样的灵迹?”他们彼此之间起了争论。¹⁷ 于是他们又问瞎子:“开了你的眼的,你说他是怎样的人?”他说:“他是一位先知。”

¹⁸ 可是犹太人不信他先是瞎子,后来复明的。等到叫来复明者的父母,¹⁹ 他们盘问说:“这是你们的儿子,你们说他生来是瞎的吗?怎么他现在看见了?”²⁰ 他的父母回答说:“我们知道这是我们的儿子,他是生来就瞎的。²¹ 现在他怎么看见了,谁开了他的眼,我们都不知道,问他自己好了!他已成年,他会说自己的事。”²² 他的父母为了怕犹太人,才这样说。因为犹太人已经议定,谁承认他是基督,将逐出外邦。²³ 因此他的父母说:“他已成年,问他自己好了!”

²⁴So the Jews sent for the man again and said to him, "Give glory to God! We are satisfied that this man is a sinner." ²⁵The man answered, "Whether he is a sinner I don't know; all I know is that I was blind and now I can see." ²⁶They said to him, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?" ²⁷He replied, "I have told you once and you wouldn't listen. Why do you want to hear it all again? Do you want to become his disciples yourselves?" ²⁸At this they hurled abuse at him: "It is you who are his disciple, we are disciples of Moses: ²⁹we know that God spoke to Moses, but as for this man, we don't know where he comes from." ³⁰The man replied, "That is just what is so amazing! You don't know where he comes from and he has opened my eyes! ³¹We know that God doesn't listen to sinners, but God does listen to men who are devout and do his will. ³²Ever since the world began it is unheard of for anyone to open the eyes of a man who was born blind; ³³if this man were not from God, he wouldn't have been able to do anything." ³⁴They retorted, "Are you trying to teach us, and you a sinner through and through ever since you were born!" And they ejected him.

³⁵Jesus heard they had ejected him, and when he found him he said to him, "Do you believe in the Son of man?" ³⁶"Sir," the man replied, "tell me who he is so that I may believe in him." ³⁷Jesus said, "You have seen him; he is speaking to you." ³⁸The man said, "Lord, I believe," and worshipped him.

³⁹Jesus said:

It is for judgement
that I have come into this world,
so that those without sight may see
and those with sight may become blind.

⁴⁰Hearing this, some Pharisees who were present said to him, "So we are blind, are we?" ⁴¹Jesus replied:

If you were blind,

²⁴ 他们于是叫先前曾是瞎子的那个来,对他说:“归光荣于天主吧!我们知道这个人 是罪人。”²⁵ 他回答他们说:“是不是罪人,我不知道;我只知道我生来是瞎子,现在却看见了。”²⁶ 他们对他说:“他给你做了什么?怎样开了你的眼?”²⁷ 他回答他们说:“我已对你们说过了,你们不听,为什么又要听呢?难道你们也要做他的门徒吗?”²⁸ 他们辱骂他说:“你自己去做他的门徒好了!我们是梅瑟的门徒。”²⁹ 我们知道天主对梅瑟讲过话。至于他,我们不知道他从哪里来的。”³⁰ 那人回答他们说:“这真奇怪,他开了我的眼,你们不知道他从什么地方来!”³¹ 我们知道天主不听罪人。但谁是敬礼天主,而承行他旨意的,他才听从。³² 从古以来,没有听到有人开了胎生瞎子的眼的。³³ 这人若不从天主来,必不能做什么。”³⁴ 他们对他说:“你生来全身在罪恶中,还要教训我们吗?”他们就赶出了他。

³⁵ 耶稣得悉他们把他赶出去了。后来遇到了他,就对他说:“你相信人子吗?”³⁶ 他回答说:“主!他是谁,好使我相信他?”³⁷ 耶稣对他说:“你看见他了,和你说话的就是。”³⁸ 他说:“主!我相信。”他就俯伏朝拜耶稣。³⁹ 耶稣说:

“我为了判别,
才到世上来的,
使看不见的看见,
使看得见的成为瞎子。”

⁴⁰ 同他在那里的几个法利塞人听见了,就对他说:“难道我们也是瞎子吗?”⁴¹ 耶稣对他们说:

“假使你们是瞎子,

you would not be guilty,
but since you say, "We can see,"
your guilt remains.

The good shepherd

10¹In all truth I tell you, anyone who does not enter the sheepfold through the gate, but climbs in some other way, is a thief and a bandit. ²He who enters through the gate is the shepherd of the flock; ³the gatekeeper lets him in, the sheep hear his voice, one by one he calls his own sheep and leads them out. ⁴When he has brought out all those that are his, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow because they know his voice. ⁵They will never follow a stranger, but will run away from him because they do not recognise the voice of strangers."

⁶Jesus told them this parable but they failed to understand what he was saying to them.

⁷So Jesus spoke to them again:

In all truth I tell you,
I am the gate of the sheepfold.

⁸All who have come before me
are thieves and bandits,
but the sheep took no notice of them.

⁹I am the gate.
Anyone who enters through me will be safe:
such a one will go in and out
and will find pasture.

¹⁰The thief comes
only to steal and kill and destroy.

so that they may have life
and have it to the full.

就没有罪了；
而你们说：‘我们看得见，’
你们的罪就留着了。”

善牧

10 ¹“我切切实实告诉你们，不从羊栈的门口进来，而从别处爬进来的，是盗贼。²从门口进来的是羊的牧人。³守门的给他开门，羊听他的声音。他一个一个地叫自己的羊，领它们出去。⁴他把自己的羊群放出后，就走在它们前面。羊跟着他，因为它们认得他的声音。⁵它们不跟生人，反而躲避生人，因为它们不认得生人的声音。”
⁶耶稣给他们说这比喻，他们却不明白他说的意义。

⁷ 耶稣就再对他们说：

“我切切实实告诉你们，
我就是羊栈的门；

⁸ 凡先我而来的，
都是盗贼，
羊不听从他们。

⁹ 我是门，
谁若由我而入，必得安全。
他可进来出去，
又可得到草料。

¹⁰ 贼来，
只为偷窃、残杀、破坏；
我来，
使人们得有生命，
得有丰富的生命。

¹¹I am the good shepherd:
the good shepherd lays down his life for his sheep.

¹²The hired man, since he is not the shepherd
and the sheep do not belong to him,
abandons the sheep
as soon as he sees a wolf coming, and runs away,
and then the wolf attacks and scatters the sheep;

¹³he runs away because he is only a hired man
and has no concern for the sheep.

¹⁴I am the good shepherd;
I know my own
and my own know me,

¹⁵just as the Father knows me
and I know the Father;
and I lay down my life for my sheep.

¹⁶And there are other sheep I have
that are not of this fold,
and I must lead these too.
They too will listen to my voice,
and there will be only one flock,
one shepherd.

¹⁷The Father loves me,
because I lay down my life
in order to take it up again.

¹⁸No one takes it from me;
I lay it down of my own free will,
and as I have power to lay it down,

- ¹¹ 我是善牧，
善牧为自己的羊舍掉自己的生命。
- ¹² 雇佣工因不是牧人，
羊不是他自己的。
他见狼来了，
就抛弃羊而逃走了，
狼就攫取羊，驱散羊。
- ¹³ 佣工逃走，因为他是佣工，
他并不关心羊群。
- ¹⁴ 我是善牧，
我认识我的羊，
我的羊认识我。
- ¹⁵ 如同父认识我，
我认识父一样，
我并且为羊舍掉自己的生命。
- ¹⁶ 我还有别的羊，
不属这羊栈，
而这些羊我也该领它们来。
它们将听我的声音，
而成为一个羊群，
一个牧人。
- ¹⁷ 父所以爱我，
因为我交出我的生命，
好再收回它来。
- ¹⁸ 没有人强夺我的生命，
而是我甘心情愿舍掉它。
我有权舍掉，

so I have power to take it up again;
and this is the command I have received from my Father.

¹⁹These words caused a fresh division among the Jews. ²⁰Many said, "He is possessed, he is raving; why do you listen to him?"
²¹Others said, "These are not the words of a man possessed by a devil: could a devil open the eyes of the blind?"

V : THE FEAST OF DEDICATION THE DECISION TO KILL JESUS

Jesus claims to be the Son of God

²²It was the time of the feast of Dedication in Jerusalem. It was winter, ²³and Jesus was in the Temple walking up and down in the Portico of Solomon. ²⁴The Jews gathered round him and said, "How much longer are you going to keep us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us openly." ²⁵Jesus replied:

I have told you, but you do not believe.
The works I do in my Father's name are my witness;

²⁶but you do not believe,
because you are no sheep of mine.

²⁷The sheep that belong to me listen to my voice;
I know them and they follow me.

²⁸I give them eternal life;
they will never be lost
and no one will ever steal them from my hand.

²⁹The Father, for what he has given me, is greater than anyone,
and no one can steal anything from the Father's hand.

³⁰The Father and I are one.

³¹The Jews fetched stones to stone him, ³²so Jesus said to

也有权再取回它，

这就是从我父那里领到的命令。”

¹⁹ 因了这些，犹太人中又起了争论。²⁰ 他们中有许多人说：“他附魔了，他疯了，你们为什么听他？”²¹ 另有人说：“这不是附魔者的话，魔鬼能开瞎子的眼吗？”

V：复献圣殿节 决定杀害耶稣

耶稣声明自己是天主之子

²² 那时是冬天，耶路撒冷举行复献圣殿节。²³ 耶稣徘徊于圣殿中撒罗满游廊下，²⁴ 犹太人于是围着他说：“你叫我们的心灵悬到什么时候？你若是基督，明白告诉我们吧！”²⁵ 耶稣回答他们说：

“我已告诉了你们，而你们不信；

我因我父的名、所作的事业，给我作证。

²⁶ 但你们不信；

因为你们不是我的羊。

²⁷ 我的羊听我的声音，

我认识它们，它们跟随我。

²⁸ 我给它们永生，

它们永不丧亡——

谁也不能从我的手中夺去它们。

²⁹ 赐给我羊群的我父，比万有都大，

谁也不能从我父手中夺去——

³⁰ 我与父是一体。”

³¹ 犹太人又拿起石头要砸死他。³² 耶稣对他们说：

them, "I have shown you many good works from my Father; for which of these are you stoning me?" ³³The Jews answered him, "We are stoning you, not for doing a good work, but for blasphemy; though you are only a man, you claim to be God." ³⁴Jesus answered:

Is it not written in your Law:

I said, you are gods?

³⁵So it uses the word "gods"
of those people to whom the word of God was addressed
—and scripture cannot be set aside.

³⁶Yet to someone whom the Father has consecrated
and sent into the world you say,
"You are blaspheming"
because I said, "I am Son of God."

³⁷If I am not doing my Father's work,
there is no need to believe me;

³⁸but if I am doing it,
then even if you refuse to believe in me,
at least believe in the work I do;
then you will know for certain
that the Father is in me and I am in the Father.

³⁹They again wanted to arrest him then, but he eluded their
clutches.

Jesus withdraws to the other side of the Jordan

⁴⁰He went back again to the far side of the Jordan to the district where John had been baptising at first and he stayed there.

⁴¹Many people who came to him said, "John gave no signs, but all he said about this man was true"; ⁴²and many of them believed in him.

“我给你们看了许多从父那里来的善事，为了哪一件善事你们要用石头砸死我呢？”³³ 犹太人回答他说：“我们用石头砸死你，不是为了善事，而是为了你褻渎的话。因为你是人，而你却自称为天主。”³⁴ 耶稣对他们说：

“在你们的律法上不是写着，

‘我说，你们是神’？

³⁵ 天主对他说话的人，律法称他们是神，
而圣经是不能废的——

³⁶ 那么父所祝圣、而派遣到世上的我，
说了：‘我是天主子’，
你们就说：‘你说褻渎的话！’

³⁷ 我若不做父的事，
你们尽可不信我。

³⁸ 但我若做了，
你们即使不愿意信我，
至少要信我做的事！
好使你们知道而认识：
父在我内，我在父内。”

³⁹ 他们又想捉拿他，他却从他们的手中脱身而去。

耶稣退到约旦河对岸

⁴⁰ 他重新到约旦河那边，若翰开始授洗的地方，就留在那里。⁴¹ 许多人到他那里去，说：“若翰没有显过灵迹，但他对于这人所说的一切，都是真的。”⁴² 在那里，许多人就信了他。

VI: JESUS MOVES TOWARDS HIS DEATH

The resurrection of Lazarus

11¹There was a man named Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister, Martha, and he was ill. ²It was the same Mary, the sister of the sick man Lazarus, who anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped his feet with her hair. ³The sisters sent this message to Jesus, "Lord, the man you love is ill." ⁴On receiving the message, Jesus said, "This sickness will not end in death, but it is for God's glory so that through it the Son of God may be glorified."

⁵Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus, ⁶yet when he heard that he was ill he stayed where he was for two more days ⁷before saying to the disciples, "Let us go back to Judaea." ⁸The disciples said, "Rabbi, it is not long since the Jews were trying to stone you; are you going back there again?" ⁹Jesus replied:

Are there not twelve hours in the day?
No one who walks in the daytime stumbles,
having the light of this world to see by;

¹⁰ anyone who walks around at night stumbles,
having no light as a guide.

¹¹He said that and then added, "Our friend Lazarus is at rest, I am going to wake him." ¹²The disciples said to him, "Lord, if he is at rest he will be saved." ¹³Jesus was speaking of the death of Lazarus, but they thought that by "rest" he meant "sleep"; ¹⁴so Jesus put it plainly, "Lazarus is dead; ¹⁵and for your sake I am glad I was not there because now you will believe. But let us go to him." ¹⁶Then Thomas—known as the Twin—said to the other disciples, "Let us also go to die with him."

¹⁷On arriving, Jesus found that Lazarus had been in the tomb

VI: 受难之前

拉匝禄复活

11 ¹ 有一病人名叫拉匝禄，住在伯大尼，即玛利亚和她姊姊玛尔大的山庄。² 玛利亚就是给主抹过香膏，并用头发擦他脚的，生病的拉匝禄就是她的兄弟。³ 两个姊妹差人去告诉耶稣说：“主！你所爱的人病了。”⁴ 耶稣听了这个消息后说：“这病不至于死，但为天主的光荣，使天主的子因此显荣。”

⁵ 耶稣爱玛尔大，又爱他的妹妹和拉匝禄。⁶ 耶稣得悉了拉匝禄生病，还在那里逗留了两天。⁷ 此后，才对门徒说：“我们再往犹太去吧！”⁸ 门徒对他说：“拉比！近来犹太人正要用石头砸死你，你还到那里去吗？”⁹ 耶稣回答说：

“一天不是有十二个时辰吗？

人若在白日行路，不会跌倒，
因为他看得见世上的光；

¹⁰ 人若在黑夜行路，就要跌倒，
因为他没有光。”

¹¹ 他说了这番话之后，又对他们说：“我们的朋友拉匝禄睡着了，但我要去唤醒他。”¹² 门徒说：“主！他若是睡着了，一定会好的。”¹³ 可是耶稣是指他已经死去说的，而他们则想耶稣是说他在安眠睡觉。¹⁴ 耶稣于是明明地说：“拉匝禄死了，¹⁵ 我没有在那里。我倒为了你们而喜乐，好使你们相信。但是现在我们到他那里去吧！”¹⁶ 号称第第默的多默就对他的同伴说：“我们也去，和他一起死吧！”

¹⁷ 耶稣一到，就得知拉匝禄葬在坟墓中已有四天了

for four days already. ¹⁸ Bethany is only about two miles from Jerusalem, ¹⁹ and many Jews had come to Martha and Mary to comfort them about their brother. ²⁰ When Martha heard that Jesus was coming she went to meet him. Mary remained sitting in the house. ²¹ Martha said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died, ²² but even now I know that God will grant whatever you ask of him." ²³ Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." ²⁴ Martha said, "I know he will rise again at the resurrection on the last day." ²⁵ Jesus said:

I am the resurrection.

Anyone who believes in me, even though that person dies, will live,

²⁶ and whoever lives and believes in me will never die.
Do you believe this?"

²⁷ "Yes, Lord," she said, "I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, the one who was to come into this world."

²⁸ When she had said this, she went and called her sister Mary, saying in a low voice, "The Master is here and wants to see you." ²⁹ Hearing this, Mary got up quickly and went to him. ³⁰ Jesus had not yet come into the village; he was still at the place where Martha had met him. ³¹ When the Jews who were in the house comforting Mary saw her get up so quickly and go out, they followed her, thinking that she was going to the tomb to weep there.

³² Mary went to Jesus, and as soon as she saw him she threw herself at his feet, saying, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died." ³³ At the sight of her tears, and those of the Jews who had come with her, Jesus was greatly distressed, and with a profound sigh he said, ³⁴ "Where have you put him?" They said, "Lord, come and see." ³⁵ Jesus wept; ³⁶ and the Jews said, "See how much he loved him!" ³⁷ But there were some who remarked, "He opened the eyes of the blind man. Could he not have prevented this man's death?" ³⁸ Sighing again, Jesus reached the tomb: it

——¹⁸ 伯大尼离耶路撒冷,约有十五斯塔狄 ——¹⁹ 因此有许多犹太人到玛尔大和玛利亚那里来,为了哀悼她们的兄弟。²⁰ 玛尔大一听说耶稣来了,就去迎接他,玛利亚仍留在家里。²¹ 玛尔大对耶稣说:“主!假使你早在这里,我的兄弟不会死。”²² 但是现在我知道,凡是求天主的,天主必赐给你。”²³ 耶稣对她说:“你的兄弟要复活的。”²⁴ 玛尔大说:“我知道在末日复活时,他要复活的。”²⁵ 耶稣对她说:

“我是复活,
谁信我,即使死了,还是要活。

²⁶ 凡活而信我的,
永远不死。
你相信这话吗?”

²⁷ 她说:“哎!主!我信。你就是来到这世上的基督,天主的子。”

²⁸ 她说了这话,就回去低声叫她的妹妹玛利亚说:“老师来了,他叫你!”²⁹ 玛利亚一听,急忙起来,到他那里去。³⁰ 耶稣还没有进入山庄,仍在玛尔大迎接他的地方。³¹ 陪玛利亚在家里的吊丧的犹太人,见她急急起来出去,就跟着她,猜想她上坟去哭。

³² 玛利亚到了耶稣所在的地方,看见他,就伏在他脚下,对他说:“主!假使你早在这里,我的兄弟不会死。”³³ 耶稣看见她哭泣,和她同来的犹太人也哭泣,极度悲伤,纵声长叹而颤动,³⁴ 说:“你们把他放在哪里?”他们对他来说:“主!请来看!”³⁵ 耶稣哭了。³⁶ 犹太人因此说:“瞧!他多么爱他!”³⁷ 其中有几个说:“他既开了胎生瞎子的眼,不能使这人不死吗?”³⁸ 耶稣心中又悲伤起来,走到坟

was a cave with a stone to close the opening. ³⁹Jesus said, "Take the stone away." Martha, the dead man's sister, said to him, "Lord, by now he will smell; this is the fourth day since he died." ⁴⁰Jesus replied, "Have I not told you that if you believe you will see the glory of God?" ⁴¹So they took the stone away. Then Jesus lifted up his eyes and said:

Father, I thank you for hearing my prayer.

⁴²I myself knew that you hear me always,

but I speak

for the sake of all these who are standing around me,

so that they may believe it was you who sent me.

⁴³When he had said this, he cried in a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!" ⁴⁴The dead man came out, his feet and hands bound with strips of material, and a cloth over his face. Jesus said to them, "Unbind him, let him go free."

The Jewish leaders decide on the death of Jesus

⁴⁵Many of the Jews who had come to visit Mary, and had seen what he did, believed in him, ⁴⁶but some of them went to the Pharisees to tell them what Jesus had done. ⁴⁷Then the chief priests and Pharisees called a meeting. "Here is this man working all these signs," they said, "and what action are we taking?" ⁴⁸If we let him go on in this way everybody will believe in him, and the Romans will come and suppress the Holy Place and our nation." ⁴⁹One of them, Caiaphas, the high priest that year, said, "You do not seem to have grasped the situation at all; ⁵⁰you fail to see that it is to your advantage that one man should die for the people, rather than that the whole nation should perish." ⁵¹He did not speak in his own person, but as high priest of that year he was prophesying that Jesus was to die for the nation—⁵²and not for the nation only, but also to gather together into one the scattered children of God. ⁵³From that day onwards they were determined to kill him. ⁵⁴So Jesus no longer went about openly among the Jews, but left the district for a town called Ephraim, in the country bordering on the desert, and stayed there with his disciples.

墓那边。这是一个洞穴，上面盖着一块石头。³⁹ 耶稣说：“移开石头！”死者的姊妹玛尔大对他说：“主！臭了，已经四朝了。”⁴⁰ 耶稣对她说：“我不是对你说过吗？你若信，则可见到天主的光荣。”⁴¹ 于是他们移开石头。耶稣举目向上，说：

“父！我感谢你，因为你俯听了我的。

⁴² 我知道你常常俯听我。

我说这话，

是为了周围的群众，

使他们相信我是你派遣来的。”

⁴³ 说完这话，他大声喊着说：“拉匝禄！出来！”⁴⁴ 死者就出来了，手足缠着布条，脸上包着殓布。耶稣对他们说：“给他解开，让他行走。”

犹太人的领袖决议杀害耶稣

⁴⁵ 许多来看玛利亚和玛尔大的犹太人，见了耶稣所做的，都信了他。⁴⁶ 其中也有几个到法利塞人那里去，将耶稣所做的告诉他们。⁴⁷ 于是司祭长和法利塞人召集会议，说“这人行了许多灵迹，我们怎么办？”⁴⁸ 如果让他这样下去，众人都要相信他，罗马人要来毁灭我们的圣地和民族。”⁴⁹ 其中一人名叫盖法，正是那一年的大司祭，对他们说：“你们什么都不懂！⁵⁰ 你们不想想，叫一个人替百姓死，免得全体民族丧亡，这为你们多么有利？”⁵¹ 这句话不是凭他自己说的。但是因为他是那一年的大司祭，所以预言耶稣将为他的民族而死。⁵² 不单为他的民族，而且为使散在四方的天主的子女，团结成一。⁵³ 从那天起，他们就决心杀害耶稣。⁵⁴ 耶稣不再显明地在犹太人中往来，他往荒野的附近去，到名叫厄弗冷的城里去，就在那里和门徒一同住下。

The Passover draws near

⁵⁵The Jewish Passover was drawing near, and many of the country people who had gone up to Jerusalem before the Passover to purify themselves ⁵⁶were looking out for Jesus, saying to one another as they stood about in the Temple, "What do you think? Will he come to the festival or not?" ⁵⁷The chief priests and Pharisees had by now given their orders: anyone who knew where he was must inform them so that they could arrest him.

The anointing at Bethany

12¹Six days before the Passover, Jesus went to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom he had raised from the dead. ²They gave a dinner for him there; Martha waited on them and Lazarus was among those at table. ³Mary brought in a pound of very costly ointment, pure nard, and with it anointed the feet of Jesus, wiping them with her hair; the house was filled with the scent of the ointment. ⁴Then Judas Iscariot—one of his disciples, the man who was to betray him—said, ⁵"Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii and the money given to the poor?" ⁶He said this, not because he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief; he was in charge of the common fund and used to help himself to the contents. ⁷So Jesus said, "Leave her alone; let her keep it for the day of my burial. ⁸You have the poor with you always, you will not always have me."

⁹Meanwhile a large number of Jews heard that he was there and came not only on account of Jesus but also to see Lazarus whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰Then the chief priests decided to kill Lazarus as well, ¹¹since it was on his account that many of the Jews were leaving them and believing in Jesus.

The Messiah enters Jerusalem

¹²The next day the great crowd of people who had come up for the festival heard that Jesus was on his way to Jerusalem. ¹³They took branches of palm and went out to receive him, shouting:

"Hosanna!

Blessed is he who is coming in the name of the Lord,

逾越节近了

⁵⁵ 犹太人的逾越节近了。节前,有许多人在逾越节前从乡下上耶路撒冷来“取洁”。⁵⁶ 他们寻找耶稣,站在圣殿中互相询问说:“你们怎样想? 他来不来过节?”⁵⁷ 原来司祭长和法利塞人已出命: 如果有人知道他在哪里,该告发他,好叫他们捉住他。

香液敷主

12 ¹ 逾越节前六天,耶稣来到伯大尼,就是耶稣从死人中唤起拉匝禄的地方。² 有人为他摆筵席,玛尔大伺候,和他一起坐席的人中也有拉匝禄。³ 玛利亚带着一斤极贵重的纯甘松香液,敷抹耶稣的脚,并用她的头发擦他的脚,满屋甘膏芳香。⁴ 有一个将要出卖他的门徒——依斯加略的茹达斯,就说:⁵“为什么不把这香膏卖三百块银钱,施舍给穷人呢?”⁶ 他说这话,并不因为他关心穷人,只因为他是贼。他掌管钱,常常私自取用。⁷ 耶稣说:“由她吧! 这原是她为我安葬之日所存留的。⁸ 因为你们常有穷人和你们在一起;而我,你们却不常有。”

⁹ 许多犹太人知道耶稣在那里,就来了。不单为了耶稣,也为了看耶稣叫他从死人中复活的拉匝禄。¹⁰ 于是司祭长议定将拉匝禄也杀死,¹¹ 因为有许多犹太人为了他,离开了他们而信从了耶稣。

默西亚荣进耶路撒冷

¹² 次日,来过节的群众,听说耶稣将到耶路撒冷,¹³ 就拿棕榈树枝,前往迎接他,喊说:

“贺撒纳!

因主名而来的以色列国王,

the king of Israel.”

¹⁴ Jesus found a young donkey and mounted it—as scripture says:

¹⁵ *Do not be afraid, daughter of Zion;
look, your king is approaching,
riding on the foal of a donkey.*

¹⁶ At first his disciples did not understand this, but later, after Jesus had been glorified, they remembered that this had been written about him and that this was what had happened to him.

¹⁷ The crowd who had been with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from the dead kept bearing witness to it;

¹⁸ this was another reason why the crowd came out to receive him: they had heard that he had given this sign. ¹⁹ Then the Pharisees said to one another, “You see, you are making no progress; look, the whole world has gone after him!”

Jesus foretells his death and subsequent glorification

²⁰ Among those who went up to worship at the festival were some Greeks. ²¹ These approached Philip, who came from Bethsaida in Galilee, and put this request to him, “Sir, we should like to see Jesus.” ²² Philip went to tell Andrew, and Andrew and Philip together went to tell Jesus.

²³ Jesus replied to them:

Now the hour has come
for the Son of man to be glorified.

²⁴ In all truth I tell you,
unless a wheat grain falls into the earth and dies,
it remains only a single grain;
but if it dies,
it yields a rich harvest.

²⁵ Anyone who loves his life loses it;
anyone who hates his life in this world
will keep it for eternal life.

应受赞颂。”

¹⁴ 耶稣找了一匹小驴，骑在上面，一如经上所写的：

¹⁵“西雍女子！不要怕！

看！你的国王

骑着小驴来了。”

¹⁶ 起初门徒们也不明白这事，等到耶稣受光荣后，才记得这是指着他写的，而且他们果然给他做到了这一切。

¹⁷ 当耶稣从坟墓中唤出拉匝禄，从死人中叫他起来时，同他在一起的群众，都就此做了见证——¹⁸ 正因为听说他行了这个灵迹，所以群众来迎接他。¹⁹ 因此法利塞人彼此说：“你们看，你们徒劳无益！看，众人都跟他去了！”

耶稣预言死亡与此后的受光荣

²⁰ 在节日，上来朝拜的人中，有几个希腊人。²¹ 他们来见加黎利、贝特赛达的斐理伯，请求他说：“先生！我们想要见一见耶稣。”²² 斐理伯去告诉安德肋，安德肋和斐理伯去告诉耶稣。

²³ 耶稣回答他们说：

“时候到了，

人子当受光荣。

²⁴ 我切切实实告诉你们，

麦粒如果不落在土中死去，

他还是一粒；

但如果死去，

便会结出许多麦粒。

²⁵ 爱惜自己生命的，就丧失生命；

在世上憎恨自己生命的，

就保存生命于永生。

²⁶Whoever serves me, must follow me,
and my servant will be with me wherever I am.
If anyone serves me, my Father will honour him.

²⁷Now my soul is troubled.
What shall I say:
Father, save me from this hour?
But it is for this very reason that I have come to this hour.

²⁸Father, glorify your name!

A voice came from heaven, "I have glorified it, and I will again glorify it."

²⁹The crowd standing by, who heard this, said it was a clap of thunder; others said, "It was an angel speaking to him." ³⁰Jesus answered, "It was not for my sake that this voice came, but for yours.

³¹"Now sentence is being passed on this world;
now the prince of this world is to be driven out.

³²And when I am lifted up from the earth,
I shall draw all people to myself."

³³By these words he indicated the kind of death he would die.
³⁴The crowd answered, "The Law has taught us that the Christ will remain for ever. So how can you say, 'The Son of man must be lifted up?' Who is this Son of man?" ³⁵Jesus then said:

The light will be with you only a little longer now.
Go on your way while you have the light,
or darkness will overtake you,
and nobody who walks in the dark knows where he is going.

³⁶While you still have the light,
believe in the light
so that you may become children of light.

²⁶ 谁愿侍奉我，就当跟随我！
我在哪里，我的仆人也在那里；
人若侍奉我，父将光荣他。

²⁷ 现在我心绪不宁，
我要说什么呢？
父！救我脱离这个时辰！
但我正为这个时辰而来——

²⁸ 父！光荣你的名吧！”

有一个声音自天而来：“我已光荣了我的名，我还要光荣它。”

²⁹ 站着的群众听见的，说是打雷。有的说：“天神和他讲话。”³⁰ 耶稣说：“这声音不是为我，是为了你们而来。

³¹ “现在是这世界的审判，
世界的首领将被逐出。

³² 而我一朝被人从地上举起来了，
就要吸引万众向我。”

³³ 他说这话，指他将怎样死。³⁴ 群众回答他说：“我们从律法上知道，‘基督永远存在’，怎么你说，‘人子要被举起来？’这‘人子’是谁？”³⁵ 耶稣对他们说：

“光在你们中只剩片刻了，
趁还有光的时候，行走吧！
免得黑暗笼罩你们。
谁在黑暗中行走，不知走向何处。

³⁶ 趁你们还有光的时候，
信仰光吧！
好成为‘光明之子’。”

Having said this, Jesus left them and was hidden from their sight.

Conclusion: the unbelief of the Jews

³⁷Though they had been present when he gave so many signs, they did not believe in him; ³⁸this was to fulfill the words of the prophet Isaiah:

*Lord, who has given credence to what they have heard from us,
and who has seen in it a revelation of the Lord's arm?*

³⁹Indeed, they were unable to believe because, as Isaiah says again:

*⁴⁰He has blinded their eyes,
he has hardened their heart,
to prevent them from using their eyes to see,
using their heart to understand,
changing their ways and being healed by me.*

⁴¹Isaiah said this because he saw his glory, and his words referred to Jesus.

⁴²And yet there were many who did believe in him, even among the leading men, but they did not admit it, because of the Pharisees and for fear of being banned from the synagogue: ⁴³they put human glory before God's glory.

⁴⁴Jesus declared publicly:

Whoever believes in me
believes not in me
but in the one who sent me,

⁴⁵and whoever sees me,
sees the one who sent me.

⁴⁶I have come into the world as light,
to prevent anyone who believes in me
from staying in the dark any more.

耶稣说完这话，走了，离开他们而隐藏起来。

结论：犹太人依然不信

³⁷ 虽然他们在他们前行了这么多的灵迹，他们还是不信他。³⁸ 这为应验先知依撒意亚说的话：

“主！我们所传的有谁信呢？

主！主的臂力向谁显示了呢？”

³⁹ 他们之所以不信，因为依撒意亚又说：

⁴⁰ “他瞎了他们的眼，

硬了他们的心，免得他们眼睛看见，

心里明白，

回头过来，

而我治疗他们。”

⁴¹ 依撒意亚因为见了他的光荣，所以指着他说了这些话。

⁴² 虽然如此，在首领中也有许多人信了他。但因了法利塞人，他们不敢明认，怕被逐出会堂。⁴³ 因为他们喜爱世人的光荣，胜过天主的光荣。

⁴⁴ 耶稣大声疾呼，说：

“信我的人，

并非信我，

而是信派遣我来的那一位。

⁴⁵ 见我的人，

也就见到派遣我来的。

⁴⁶ 我是光，来到了世界上；

使凡信我的人，

不致留在黑暗中。

⁴⁷ If anyone hears my words and does not keep them faithfully,
it is not I who shall judge such a person,
since I have come not to judge the world,
but to save the world:

⁴⁸ anyone who rejects me and refuses my words
has his judge already:
the word itself that I have spoken
will be his judge on the last day.

⁴⁹ For I have not spoken of my own accord;
but the Father who sent me
commanded me what to say and what to speak,

⁵⁰ and I know that his commands mean eternal life.
And therefore what the Father has told me
is what I speak.

C: JESUS' HOUR COMES

THE PASSOVER OF THE LAMB OF GOD

A: JESUS' LAST MEAL WITH HIS DISCIPLES

The washing of feet

13¹ Before the festival of the Passover, Jesus, knowing that his hour had come to pass from this world to the Father, having loved those who were his in the world, loved them to the end.

² They were at supper, and the devil had already put it into the mind of Judas Iscariot son of Simon, to betray him. ³ Jesus knew that the Father had put everything into his hands, and that he had come from God and was returning to God, ⁴ and he got up from table, removed his outer garments and, taking a towel, wrapped it round his waist; ⁵ he then poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet and to wipe them with the towel he was wearing.

- 47 谁听我的话而不遵守，
并非我审判他；
因为我来并非为审判世界，
而是为拯救世界。
- 48 谁拒绝我而不接受我的话，
自有审判他的；
就是我所说的话，
要在末日审判他。
- 49 因为我没有凭我自己说话 ——
派遣我来的父，给了我命令，
要我說什麼，讲什麼。
- 50 我知道他的命令就是永生 ——
所以，我所說的，
全是按照父对我所說的。”

C: 耶稣的时间来到

逾越节与羔羊

A: 耶稣与宗徒们的最后晚餐

洗足

13¹ 逾越节前，耶稣知道离世归父的时候到了。他既爱了世上属于他的人，就爱他们一直到底。

² 晚餐时 —— 那时魔鬼已将负卖他的意念，投入西满的儿子，依斯加略人茹达斯的心中 ——³ 他知道父将一切交在他手中，自己由天主而来，要重归天主。⁴ 他就离席，脱去外衣，取手巾束上腰。⁵ 然后，倒水在盆中，开始给门徒洗足，并用束着的手巾擦干。

⁶He came to Simon Peter, who said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?" ⁷Jesus answered, "At the moment you do not know what I am doing, but later you will understand." ⁸"Never!" said Peter, "You shall never wash my feet." Jesus replied, "If I do not wash you, you can have no share with me." Simon Peter said, ⁹"Well then, Lord, not only my feet, but my hands and my head as well!" ¹⁰Jesus said, "No one who has had a bath needs washing, such a person is clean all over. You too are clean, though not all of you are." ¹¹He knew who was going to betray him, and that was why he said, "though not all of you are."

¹²When he had washed their feet and put on his outer garments again he went back to the table. "Do you understand," he said, "what I have done to you?" ¹³You call me Master and Lord, and rightly; so I am. ¹⁴If I, then, the Lord and Master, have washed your feet, you must wash each other's feet. ¹⁵I have given you an example so that you may copy what I have done to you.

¹⁶"In all truth I tell you,
no servant is greater than his master,
no messenger is greater than the one who sent him.

¹⁷"Now that you know this, blessed are you if you behave accordingly. ¹⁸I am not speaking about all of you: I know the ones I have chosen; but what scripture says must be fulfilled:

*"He who shares my table
takes advantage of me.*

¹⁹I tell you this now, before it happens,
so that when it does happen
you may believe that I am He.

²⁰In all truth I tell you,
whoever welcomes the one I send, welcomes me,
and whoever welcomes me, welcomes the one who sent me."

⁶ 他来到西满伯多禄跟前,伯多禄对他说:“主!你给我洗足吗?”⁷ 耶稣回答说:“我所做的,现在你不明白,以后你会明白。”⁸ 伯多禄说:“不,你永远不可洗我的足。”耶稣说:“我若不给你洗,你就和我无份。”⁹ 西满伯多禄说:“主!不单洗足,还洗手和头!”¹⁰ 耶稣说:“谁洗澡了,只需洗足就全身洁净了。你们是洁净的,但不都是。”¹¹ 原来他知道谁要负卖他,所以说:“你们不都是洁净的。”

¹² 他洗足完了,穿上外衣,回到席上,对他们说:“你们明白我给你们所做的吗?¹³ 你们称我‘师’、‘主’,称得对,我实在是的。¹⁴ 我身为‘师’、‘主’,尚且给你们洗足,你们也当彼此洗足。¹⁵ 因为,我给你们立了榜样,叫你们照我给你们所做的去做。

¹⁶“我切切实实告诉你们,
仆人不能大于主人,
被派遣的使者也不能大于派遣他的人。

¹⁷“如果你们知道这点而实行了,是有福的。¹⁸ 我不指着你们全体而说,我认识哪几个是我所拣选的人。但这是为使圣经应验:

“那同我吃饼的,
想欺骗我。

¹⁹ 我现在在事前告诉你们,
使事情发生后,
你们可信我就是那一位。

²⁰ 我切切实实告诉你们,
谁接待我所派遣的,就是接待我;
谁接待我,就是接待那派遣我来的。”

The treachery of Judas foretold

²¹Having said this, Jesus was deeply disturbed declared, "In all truth I tell you, one of you is going to betray me." ²²The disciples looked at each other, wondering whom he meant. ²³The disciple Jesus loved was reclining next to Jesus; ²⁴Simon Peter signed to him and said, "Ask who it is he means," ²⁵so leaning back close to Jesus' chest he said, "Who is it, Lord?" ²⁶Jesus answered, "It is the one to whom I give the piece of bread that I dip in the dish." And when he had dipped the piece of bread he gave it to Judas son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷At that instant, after Judas had taken the bread, Satan entered him, Jesus then said, "What you are going to do, do quickly." ²⁸None of the others at table understood why he said this. ²⁹Since Judas had charge of the common fund, some of them thought Jesus was telling him, "Buy what we need for the festival," or telling him to give something to the poor. ³⁰As soon as Judas had taken the piece of bread he went out. It was night.

Farewell discourses

³¹When he had gone, Jesus said:

Now has the Son of man been glorified,
and in him God has been glorified.

³²If God has been glorified in him,
God will in turn glorify him in himself,
and will glorify him very soon.

³³Little children,
I shall be with you only a little longer.
You will look for me,
and, as I told the Jews,
where I am going,
you cannot come.

预言茹达斯的背叛

²¹ 耶稣说了这话，心中忧愁，就声明说：“我切切实实告诉你们，你们中有一个，要出卖我。”²² 门徒就互相注视，不知道他说的是谁。²³ 门徒中有一个耶稣的爱徒，在席上靠近耶稣的胸怀。²⁴ 西满伯多禄向他示意说：“他说的是谁？”²⁵ 他就紧靠在耶稣的胸口，问他说：“主！是谁？”²⁶ 耶稣回答说：“我蘸了饼给他的就是。”他蘸了一片饼，给西满的儿子，依斯加略人茹达斯。²⁷ 茹达斯接了饼之后，撒殢就进入他的心。耶稣于是对他说：“你所要做的，快去做吧！”²⁸ 席上没有人知道为什么耶稣对他说这话。²⁹ 因为茹达斯带着钱袋，有几个认为耶稣对他说：“去买我们过节需要的东西”，或叫他拿些东西去给穷人。³⁰ 茹达斯一吃了这片饼，立刻出去。那时正是黑夜。

临别赠言

³¹ 他出去以后，耶稣说：

“现在人子受到了光荣，
天主也在他身上受到了光荣。

³² 既然天主在他身上受到光荣，
天主也在自己身上光荣他，
而且立刻就要光荣他。

³³ 孩子们！
我和你们在一起的时候不多了。
你们将找我，
正如我对犹太人说过的那样：
‘我去的地方，
你们不能来。’

³⁴I give you a new commandment:
love one another;
you must love one another
just as I have loved you,

³⁵It is by your love for one another,
that everyone will recognise you
as my disciples.

³⁶Simon Peter said, "Lord, where are you going?" Jesus replied, "Now you cannot follow me where I am going, but later you shall follow me." ³⁷Peter said to him, "Why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you." ³⁸"Lay down your life for me?" answered Jesus. "In all truth I tell you, before the cock crows you will have disowned me three times."

14¹Do not let your hearts be troubled.
You trust in God, trust also in me.

²In my Father's house there are many places to live in;
otherwise I would have told you.
I am going now to prepare a place for you,

³and after I have gone and prepared you a place,
I shall return to take you to myself,
so that you may be with me
where I am.

⁴You know the way to the place where I am going.

⁵Thomas said, "Lord, we do not know where you are going, so how can we know the way?" ⁶Jesus said:

³⁴ 我给你们一条新的命令，
你们要彼此相爱，
如同我爱了你们，
你们也照样彼此相爱。

³⁵ 你们若彼此相爱，
众人将因此认出，
你们是我的门徒。”

³⁶ 西满伯多禄对他说：“主！你往哪里去？”耶稣回答说：“我去的地方，你现在不能跟我去，但后来要跟我去的。”³⁷ 伯多禄对他说：“主！为什么现在不能跟你去？我愿为你舍命！”³⁸ 耶稣回答说：“你愿为我舍命吗？我切切实实告诉你，鸡还没有啼之前，你将三次不认我。”

14

¹“你们的心不要乱！
你们信天主，也信我吧！

² 在我父的家里，有许多住处，
若是没有，我就早已告诉你们了。
我去原是为你们预备位置，

³ 我去了，为你们预备好了位置，
再要来接你们到我那里去。
为的是我在哪里，
你们也在那里。

⁴ 我往哪里去，你们知道走那条路。”

⁵ 多默说：“主！我们不知道你往哪里去，怎么会知道那条路呢？”⁶ 耶稣对他说：

I am the Way, I am Truth and Life.
No one can come to the Father except through me.

⁷If you know me, you will know my Father too.
From this moment you know him and have seen him.

⁸Philip said, "Lord, show us the Father and then we shall be satisfied." Jesus said to him, ⁹"Have I been with you all this time, Philip, and you still do not know me?"

"Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father,
so how can you say, 'Show us the Father'?"

¹⁰Do you not believe
that I am in the Father and the Father is in me?
What I say to you I do not speak of my own accord:
it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his works.

¹¹You must believe me when I say
that I am in the Father and the Father is in me;
or at least believe it on the evidence of these works.

¹²In all truth I tell you,
whoever believes in me
will perform the same works as I do myself,
and will perform even greater works,
because I am going to the Father.

¹³Whatever you ask for in my name I will do,
so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

¹⁴If you ask me for anything in my name,
I will do it.

¹⁵If you love me you will keep my commandments.

¹⁶I shall ask the Father,

“我是道路、真理、生命，
若不通过我，谁也不能到我父那里去。

⁷ 你们若认识我，也认识我的父。

现在你们就认识他了，并且见到他了。”

⁸ 斐理伯说：“主！请把父显示给我们！我们就知足了。”⁹ 耶稣对他说：“斐理伯，那么长时间我和你们在一起，而你还没有认识我？

“谁见了我，就是见了父，
你怎么可说，‘请把父显示给我们？’

¹⁰ 你不信，

我在父内，而父在我内吗？
我对你们说的话，并不凭我自己说的，
而是居住在我内的父，自己完成他的事业。

¹¹ 你们要相信我的话！

我在父内，父在我内；
你们至少因着我的事业而信吧。

¹² 我切切实实告诉你们，

凡信我的，
也必做我所做的事业；
而且做得还要大，
因为我往父那里去。

¹³ 你们因我的名，不论求什么，我总要成就，
好使父在子内得到光荣。

¹⁴ 你们若因我的名，向我求什么，
我总要成就。

¹⁵ 你们如果爱我，就要遵守我的命令！

¹⁶ 我要求父，

and he will give you another Paraclete
to be with you for ever,

¹⁷the Spirit of truth
whom the world can never accept
since it neither sees nor knows him;
but you know him,
because he is with you, he is in you.

¹⁸I shall not leave you orphans;
I shall come to you.

¹⁹In a short time the world will no longer see me;
but you will see that I live
and you also will live.

²⁰On that day
you will know that I am in my Father
and you in me and I in you.

²¹Whoever holds to my commandments and keeps them
is the one who loves me;
and whoever loves me will be loved by my Father,
and I shall love him and reveal myself to him."

²²Judas—not Judas Iscariot—said to him, "Lord, what has
happened, that you intend to show yourself to us and not to the
world?" ²³Jesus replied:

Anyone who loves me will keep my word,
and my Father will love him,
and we shall come to him
and make a home in him.

²⁴Anyone who does not love me does not keep my words.

他将赏给你们另一位恩保，
使他永远和你们同在。

- ¹⁷ 他就是真理之神，
世界所不能接受的。
因为世界看不见他，也不认识他，
而你们却认识他；
因为他和你们同在，就在你们之内。
- ¹⁸ 我必不撇下你们成为孤儿，
我要回到你们这里来。
- ¹⁹ 再过不多时，世界不再看见我了；
但你们，要看见我；
因为我活着，你们也要活着。
- ²⁰ 到了那天，
你们将知道我在父内，
你们在我内，我在你们内。
- ²¹ 接受我的命令而遵守的，
这便是爱我的人。
谁爱我，也受到我父的爱；
我也爱他，并将我自己显示给他。”

²² 犹达斯——不是依斯加略人的那个——对主说：“主！究竟为什么你将自己显示给我们，而不显示给世界？”²³ 耶稣回答说：

“谁爱我，必遵守我的话，
我父必爱他。
我们要到他那里去，
在他那里，作我们的住所。

- ²⁴ 谁不爱我，必不遵守我的话

And the word that you hear is not my own:
it is the word of the Father who sent me.

²⁵I have said these things to you
while still with you;

²⁶but the Paraclete, the Holy Spirit,
whom the Father will send in my name,
will teach you everything
and remind you of all I have said to you.

²⁷Peace I bequeath to you,
my own peace I give you,
a peace which the world cannot give, this is my gift to you.
Do not let your hearts be troubled or afraid.

²⁸You heard me say:
I am going away and shall return.
If you loved me you would be glad that I am going to the
Father,
for the Father is greater than I.

²⁹I have told you this now, before it happens,
so that when it does happen you may believe.

³⁰I shall not talk to you much longer,
because the prince of this world is on his way.
He has no power over me,

³¹but the world must recognise that I love the Father
and that I act just as the Father commanded.
Come now, let us go.

你们听到的话，并不是我的，
而是派遣我来的父的话。

²⁵ 我还和你们同在时，
对你们说了这些话。

²⁶ 但是那位恩保，
我父因我名而将派遣来的圣神，
要教导你们一切，
使你们想起我对你们所说的一切。

²⁷ 我把平安留给你们，
我把我的平安赐给你们。
我给你们，不像世界上给你们的；
你们的心不要烦乱，也不要害怕。

²⁸ 你们听过我对你们说了，
‘我去，但我要回到你们这里来。’
你们如果爱我，必因我到父那里去而欢欣，
因为父比我大。

²⁹ 今在事前，我就告诉了你们；
好使事情发生后，你们相信。

³⁰ 我不再和你们多谈了，
因为世界的首领将来——
可是他在我身上一无所能。

³¹ 但为使世界知道我爱父，
父怎样给我命令，我就照样奉行：
……起来！我们走吧！”

The true vine

15¹I am the true vine,
and my Father is the vinedresser.

²Every branch in me that bears no fruit
he cuts away,
and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes
to make it bear even more.

³You are clean already,
by means of the word that I have spoken to you.

⁴Remain in me, as I in you.
As a branch cannot bear fruit all by itself,
unless it remains part of the vine,
neither can you unless you remain in me.

⁵I am the vine,
you are the branches.
Whoever remains in me, with me in him,
bears fruit in plenty;
for cut off from me you can do nothing.

⁶Anyone who does not remain in me
is thrown away like a branch
—and withers;
these branches are collected and thrown on the fire
and are burnt.

⁷If you remain in me
and my words remain in you,
you may ask for whatever you please
and you will get it.

⁸It is to the glory of my Father that you should bear much
fruit
and be my disciples.

真葡萄树

15

- ¹“我是真葡萄树，
我父是葡萄园丁。
- ²凡在我而不结实的枝条，
他便截去；
凡结实的枝条，他便修整；
使结更多的果实。
- ³你们因了我给你们讲的道，
已是洁净的了；
- ⁴你们居住在我内，我也居住在你们之内。
枝条若不留在葡萄树上，自己不能结实；
你们若不居住在我内，你们也同样不能。
- ⁵我是葡萄树，
你们是枝条；
谁居住在我内，我居住在他内，
他就多结果实；
因为离了我，你们什么也不能做。
- ⁶谁不居住在我内，
就像枝条抛在外面就干枯了；
人们拾起它来，投在火里焚烧。
- ⁷如果你们居住在我内，
我的话也存在你们之内；
凡你们所愿的，求了，
你们就会得到。
- ⁸我父受光荣在于你们多结果实，
你们也就成了我的门徒。

⁹I have loved you
just as the Father has loved me.
Remain in my love.

¹⁰If you keep my commandments
you will remain in my love,
just as I have kept my Father's commandments
and remain in his love.

¹¹I have told you this
so that my own joy may be in you
and your joy be complete.

¹²This is my commandment:
love one another,
as I have loved you.

¹³No one can have greater love
than to lay down his life for his friends.

¹⁴You are my friends,
if you do what I command you.

¹⁵I shall no longer call you servants,
because a servant does not know
his master's business;
I call you friends,
because I have made known to you
everything I have learnt from my Father.

¹⁶You did not choose me,
no, I chose you;
and I commissioned you
to go out and to bear fruit,
fruit that will last;
so that the Father will give you

- ⁹ 父爱了我，
我也同样爱了你们，
你们存在于我的爱情中吧！
- ¹⁰ 你们若遵守我的命令，
你们将存在于我的爱情中；
如同我遵守我父的命令，
而存在于他的爱情中一样。
- ¹¹ 我对你们说了这些话，
使我的喜乐存在于你们之内，
并使你们的喜乐得到完满。
- ¹² 这是我的命令，
你们该彼此相爱，
如同我爱了你们一样。
- ¹³ 人为自己的朋友舍生，
再没有比这更大的爱了。
- ¹⁴ 你们如果奉行我所命的，
就是我的朋友。
- ¹⁵ 我不再称你们为仆人，
因为仆人不知道他主人所做的事；
我称你们为朋友，
因为凡我从我父那里听到的一切，
已都告诉了你们。
- ¹⁶ 不是你们拣选了我，
而是我拣选了你们；
并派遣你们去结果实，
使你们的果实常存；
并使你们因我的名，向父不论求什么，

anything you ask him in my name.

¹⁷My command to you
is to love one another.

The disciples and the world

¹⁸If the world hates you,
you must realise that it hated me before it hated you.

¹⁹If you belonged to the world,
the world would love you as its own;
but because you do not belong to the world,
because my choice of you has drawn you out of the world,
that is why the world hates you.

²⁰Remember the words I said to you:
A servant is not greater than his master.
If they persecuted me,
they will persecute you too;
if they kept my word,
they will keep yours as well.

²¹But it will be on my account that they will do all this to you,
because they do not know the one who sent me.

²²If I had not come,
if I had not spoken to them,
they would have been blameless;
but as it is they have no excuse for their sin.

²³Anyone who hates me hates my Father.

²⁴If I had not performed such works among them

- 他必赐给你们。
17 我命令你们的，
是要你们彼此相爱。”

门徒与世界

- 18 “世界若恨你们，
你们该知道：在恨你们以前，它已恨了我。
19 你们若属于世界，
世界一定爱属于自己的人；
只因你们不属于世界，
而且父因我从世界中选出了你们，
所以世界恨你们。
20 记住我给你们说过的话，
‘仆人不能大于主人的’。
如果他们迫害了我，
也要迫害你们；
如果他们若遵守我的话，
也要遵守你们的。
21 但是他们正为了我的名，要做这一切来相反
你们，
因为他们不认识派遣我来的那位。
22 假使我没有来，
没有教训他们，
他们可以无罪；
但现在他们的罪，无可推诿。
23 谁恨我，也恨我的父。
24 假使我没有在他们中，

as no one else has ever done,
they would be blameless;
but as it is, in spite of what they have seen,
they hate both me and my Father.

²⁵But all this was only to fulfill the words written in their
Law:
They hated me without reason.

²⁶When the Paraclete comes,
whom I shall send to you from the Father,
the Spirit of truth who issues from the Father,
he will be my witness.

²⁷And you too will be witnesses,
because you have been with me from the beginning.

16¹I have told you all this
so that you may not fall away.

²They will expel you from the synagogues,
and indeed the time is coming
when anyone who kills you will think he is doing a holy
service to God.

³They will do these things
because they have never known either the Father or me.

⁴But I have told you all this,
so that when the time for it comes
you may remember that I told you.

The coming of the Paraclete

I did not tell you this from the beginning,
because I was with you;

做了别人未曾做的事业，
他们可以无罪；
但现在他们看见了，
却恨我，又恨我的父。

²⁵ 这为应验他们律法上写着的话：
‘他们无故恨我’。

²⁶ 将来‘恩保’来时，
就是我要从父那里派遣来的，
发于父的真理之神，
他要为我作证。

²⁷ 你们也要作证，
因为你们从开始就同我在一起。”

16

¹“我对你们说了这些话，
使你们的信仰不受动摇。

² 他们将把你们驱逐出会堂，
而且时候到了，
杀害你们的，

还自以为是尽了恭敬天主的义务。

³ 他们这样做，
因为不认识父，也不认识我。

⁴ 但我对你们说了这些话，
使这一切的时候到时，
你们记起我对你们早已说过。

真理之神降来

起初我不对你们说这些话，
因为我和你们还在一起。

⁵but now I am going to the one who sent me.
Not one of you asks, "Where are you going?"

⁶Yet you are sad at heart because I have told you this.

⁷Still, I am telling you the truth:
it is for your own good that I am going,
because unless I go,
the Paraclete will not come to you;
but if I go,
I will send him to you.

⁸And when he comes,
he will show the world how wrong it was,
about sin,
and about who was in the right,
and about judgement:

⁹about sin:
in that they refuse to believe in me;

¹⁰about who was in the right:
in that I am going to the Father
and you will see me no more;

¹¹about judgement:
in that the prince of this world is already condemned.

¹²I still have many things to say to you
but they would be too much for you to bear now.

¹³However, when the Spirit of truth comes
he will lead you to the complete truth,
since he will not be speaking of his own accord,

- 5 可是现在我往派遣我者那里去，
而你们中间没有人问我：‘你往哪里去？’
- 6 只因我对你们说了这些话，
你们满心忧愁。
- 7 然而，我对你们说真话，
我去，为你们是有益的。
因为如果我不去，
‘恩保’不到你们这里来；
如果我去了，
我要派遣他到你们这里来。
- 8 他来时，
要指证世界——
关于罪恶，
关于正义和
关于审判的错误。
- 9 关于罪恶，
因为他们不信我；
- 10 关于正义，
因为我往父那里去，
你们不再见我；
- 11 关于审判，
因为这世界的首领已被审判。
- 12 我还有许多话要对你们说，
你们现在却不能承受。
- 13 真理之神来时，
他要教导你们全部真理。
因为他不凭自己说话，

but will say only what he has been told;
and he will reveal to you the things to come.

¹⁴He will glorify me,
since all he reveals to you
will be taken from what is mine.

¹⁵Everything the Father has is mine;
that is why I said:
all he reveals to you
will be taken from what is mine.

Jesus to return very soon

¹⁶In a short time you will no longer see me,
and then a short time later you will see me again.

¹⁷Then some of his disciples said to one another, "What does he mean, 'In a short time you will no longer see me, and then a short time later you will see me again,' and, 'I am going to the Father'?" ¹⁸What is this 'short time'? We don't know what he means."

¹⁹Jesus knew that they wanted to question him, so he said, "You are asking one another what I meant by saying, 'In a short time you will no longer see me, and then a short time later you will see me again.'"

²⁰"In all truth I tell you,
you will be weeping and wailing
while the world will rejoice;
you will be sorrowful,
but your sorrow will turn to joy.

²¹A woman in childbirth suffers,
because her time has come;
but when she has given birth to the child she forgets the suffering

而说他所听到的一切，
并启示你们将来的事。

¹⁴ 他要光荣我，
因为他将传告给你们的
都受之于我。

¹⁵ 父有的一切都是我的，
为此我说，
他将传告给你们的
都受之于我。”

耶稣很快会再来

¹⁶ “不久你们不再见到我了；
再不久，你们又要见到我。”

¹⁷ 门徒中有几个彼此说：“他对我们说的，‘不久你们不再见到我；再不久，你们又要见到我。’还有，‘我往父那里去，’是什么意思？”¹⁸ 他们于是说：“他说的‘不久’指什么？我们不明白他说什么？”¹⁹ 耶稣知道他们想要问他，就对他们说：“你们彼此询问，我对你们说的‘不久，你们不再见到我；再不久，你们又要见到我’是什么意思？”

²⁰ “我切切实实告诉你们，
你们将哭泣、哀号，
而世界将欢乐；
你们将感到忧苦，
然而你们的忧苦将变成喜乐。

²¹ 妇人生产时，感到忧苦，
因为她的时候到了；
可是她生了孩子，不再记得痛苦，

in her joy that a human being has been born into the world.

²²So it is with you: you are sad now,
but I shall see you again, and your hearts will be full of joy,
and that joy no one shall take from you.

²³When that day comes,
you will not ask me any questions.
In all truth I tell you,
anything you ask from the Father
he will grant in my name.

²⁴Until now you have not asked anything in my name.
Ask and you will receive,
and so your joy will be complete.

²⁵I have been telling you these things in veiled language.
The hour is coming
when I shall no longer speak to you in veiled language
but tell you about the Father in plain words.

²⁶When that day comes
you will ask in my name;
and I do not say that I shall pray to the Father for you,

²⁷because the Father himself loves you
for loving me
and believing that I came from God.

²⁸I came from the Father and have come into the world
and now I am leaving the world to go to the Father."

²⁹His disciples said, "Now you are speaking plainly and not using veiled language. ³⁰Now we see that you know everything and need not wait for questions to be put into words; because of this

却因一人出世而欢乐。

²² 你们也如此,现在感到忧苦,

但我要再见你们,

你们的心也将欢乐。

这欢乐,谁也不能从你们夺去。

²³ 到了那日,

你们将不会问我什么了。

我切切实实告诉你们,

你们向父求什么,

他必因我的名而给你们。

²⁴ 你们至今没有因我的名求什么。

求吧! 你们必得到,

好使你们的喜乐完满。”

²⁵ 这一切,我已用比喻对你们说了。

时候到了,

我不再用隐喻对你们说,

而明明地给你们讲论父了。

²⁶ 到了那日,

你们将因我的名而求;

我不对你们说:‘我要为你们求父。’

²⁷ 原来父自己爱你们,

因为你们已爱我,

并已信我出于天主。

²⁸ 我出于父,而来到世界;

我又离开世界而归于父。”

²⁹ 门徒对他说:“现在你明明地说了,不用隐喻说了。³⁰ 现在我们知道你明白一切,用不到有人问你。因

we believe that you came from God." ³¹Jesus answered them:

Do you believe at last?

³²Listen; the time will come—indeed it has come already—when you are going to be scattered, each going his own way and leaving me alone.

And yet I am not alone,
because the Father is with me.

³³I have told you all this
so that you may find peace in me.
In the world you will have hardship,
but be courageous:
I have conquered the world.

The prayer of Jesus

17¹After saying this, Jesus raised his eyes to heaven and said:

Father, the hour has come:
glorify your Son
so that your Son may glorify you;

²so that, just as you have given him power over all humanity,
he may give eternal life to all those you have entrusted to him.

³And eternal life is this:
to know you,
the only true God,
and Jesus Christ whom you have sent.

⁴I have glorified you on earth
by finishing the work
that you gave me to do.

此，我们信你出于天主。”³¹ 耶稣回答他们说：

“现在你们相信吗？”

³² 时候将来，而且已到——

你们要被驱散，各自一方，

撇下我孤独一人，

但我不是孤独的，

因为父同我在一起。

³³ 我对你们说这些话，

好使你们在我内获得平安。

你们在世界上遭受窘迫，

但放心吧！

我已战胜了世界。”

大司祭的祷词

17 ¹ 耶稣说完了这些话，就举目向天说：

“父！时候已到，

请你光荣你的子吧，

好使你的子也光荣你！

² 并凭着你给他统治血肉的权柄，

把永生赐给你所托付于他的人。

³ 所谓永生，

就是认识你，

惟一的真天主，

及你派遣来的耶稣基督。

⁴ 我在地上光荣了你，

完成了

你给我做的工作。

⁵Now, Father, glorify me
with that glory I had with you
before ever the world existed.

⁶I have revealed your name
to those whom you took from the world to give me.
They were yours and you gave them to me,
and they have kept your word.

⁷Now at last they have recognised
that all you have given me comes from you

⁸for I have given them
the teaching you gave to me,
and they have indeed accepted it
and know for certain that I came from you,
and have believed that it was you who sent me.

⁹It is for them that I pray.
I am not praying for the world
but for those you have given me,
because they belong to you.

¹⁰All I have is yours
and all you have is mine,
and in them I am glorified.

¹¹I am no longer in the world,
but they are in the world,
and I am coming to you.
Holy Father,
keep those you have given me true to your name,
so that they may be one like us.

- ⁵ 父！如今在你身边光荣我吧！
给我在世界未有之前，
我在你身边原有的光荣。”
- ⁶“我已将你的名，
显示给你从世上托付给我的人；
他们本是你的，你将他们托给了我，
他们又遵守了你的话。
- ⁷ 现在他们已知道，
凡你所给我的，都是从你而来的。
- ⁸ 因为你授给我的话，
我已授给了他们；
他们已领受了，
并且，确认我是出于你的，
相信是你派遣我来的。
- ⁹ 我为他们祈求，
不为世界祈求；
只为你托给我的人祈求，
因为他们是你的。
- ¹⁰ 我的一切都是你的，
你的一切也都是我的，
我在他们之内已得到光荣了。
- ¹¹ 我不再在世上了，
他们却在世上，
我现在往你那里去。
圣父！
因你的名请你保全你托给我的人！
使他们正如我们合而为一。

¹²While I was with them,
I kept those you had given me true to your name.
I have watched over them and not one is lost
except one who was destined to be lost,
and this was to fulfil the scriptures.

¹³But now I am coming to you
and I say these things in the world
to share my joy with them to the full.

¹⁴I passed your word on to them,
and the world hated them,
because they belong to the world
no more than I belong to the world.

¹⁵I am not asking you to remove them from the world,
but to protect them from the Evil One.

¹⁶They do not belong to the world
any more than I belong to the world.

¹⁷Consecrate them in the truth;
your word is truth.

¹⁸As you sent me into the world,
I have sent them into the world,

¹⁹and for their sake I consecrated myself
so that they too may be consecrated in truth.

²⁰I pray not only for these
but also for those
who through their teaching will come to believe in me.

²¹May they all be one,
just as, Father, you are in me and I am in you,

- 12 当我同他们在一起时，
我因你的名，保全了他们。
我保全了你托给我的人，
其中除那‘丧亡之子’外，没有一个丧亡，
好使圣经应验。
- 13 我现在往你那里去，
我还在世上时说这些话，
好使他们有我的喜乐充满心内。
- 14 我把你的话授给了他们，
世界恨他们；
因为他们不属于世界，
正如我不属于世界一样。
- 15 我不求你把他们带出世界，
但求你保护他们脱离凶恶。
- 16 他们不属于世界，
正如我不属于世界一样。
- 17 求你圣化他们在真理之中：
你的话就是真理。
- 18 你怎样派遣我到世上来，
我也怎样派遣他们到世上去。
- 19 我为他们祝圣自己，
使他们也因真理而受到祝圣。”
- 20 “我不但为他们祈祷，
也为那些
因他们的话，而信我的人祈祷，
好使众人合而为一。
- 21 父！一如你在我内，我在你内，

so that they also may be in us,
so that the world may believe it was you who sent me.

²²I have given them the glory you gave to me,
that they may be one as we are one.

²³With me in them and you in me,
may they be so perfected in unity
that the world will recognise that it was you who sent me
and that you have loved them as you loved me.

²⁴Father,
I want those you have given me
to be with me where I am,
so that they may always see my glory
which you have given me
because you loved me
before the foundation of the world.

²⁵Father, Upright One,
the world has not known you,
but I have known you,
and these have known
that you have sent me.

²⁶I have made your name known to them
and will continue to make it known,
so that the love with which you loved me may be in them,
and so that I may be in them.

- 使他们也在我们之内合而为一，
使世界相信是你派遣我来的。
- ²² 你给我的光荣，我已给了他们；
好使他们合而为一，一如我们合而为一。
- ²³ 我在他们之内，你在我之内，
好使他们完全合而为一；
使世界知道：是你派遣我来的，
你爱他们如同爱我一样。
- ²⁴ 父！
你托给我的人，
我在那里，
愿他们也同我在一起；
使他们常见到你给我的光荣，
因为你在世界创造之前，
已爱了我。
- ²⁵ 圣义之父！
世界没有认识你，
我却已认识你，
这些人也认识了
是你派遣我来的。
- ²⁶ 我已将你的名宣扬给他们，
我还要宣扬，
好使你爱我的爱，得在他们之内，
而我也得在他们之内。”

B: THE PASSION

The arrest of Jesus

18¹After he had said all this, Jesus left with his disciples and crossed the Kidron valley where there was a garden into which he went with his disciples. ²Judas the traitor knew the place also, since Jesus had often met his disciples there, ³so Judas brought the cohort to this place together with guards sent by the chief priests and the Pharisees, all with lanterns and torches and weapons. ⁴Knowing everything that was to happen to him, Jesus came forward and said, "Who are you looking for?" ⁵They answered, "Jesus the Nazarene." He said, "I am he." Now Judas the traitor was standing among them. ⁶When Jesus said to them, "I am he," they moved back and fell on the ground. ⁷He asked them a second time, "Who are you looking for?" They said, "Jesus the Nazarene." ⁸Jesus replied, "I have told you that I am he. If I am the one you are looking for, let these others go." ⁹This was to fulfil the words he had spoken, "Not one of those you gave me have I lost."

¹⁰Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's servant, cutting off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. ¹¹Jesus said to Peter, "Put your sword back in its scabbard; am I not to drink the cup that the Father has given me?"

Jesus before Annas and Caiaphas. Peter disowns him

¹²The cohort and its tribune and the Jewish guards seized Jesus and bound him. ¹³They took him first to Annas, because Annas was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. ¹⁴It was Caiaphas who had counselled the Jews, "It is better for one man to die for the people."

¹⁵Simon Peter, with another disciple, followed Jesus. This dis-

B: 耶稣受难

耶稣被捕

18¹ 耶稣说了这些话,就同门徒出去,穿过则得隆溪流。那里有一个园子,他和门徒进去了。² 出卖他的茹达斯知道那个地方,因为耶稣惯常和门徒同往那里去。³ 茹达斯领了一队兵,和司祭长及法利塞人的差役,拿着灯笼、火把、武器,来到那里。⁴ 耶稣知道一切要临到他身上的事,就出来对他们说:“你们找谁?”⁵ 他们回答说:“纳匝肋的耶稣。”耶稣说:“我就是。”——那时出卖他的茹达斯也和他们站在一起。⁶ 耶稣一说“我就是”,他们就倒退而跌在地上。⁷ 因此他再问他们说:“你们找谁?”他们说:“纳匝肋的耶稣。”⁸ 耶稣回答说:“我对你们说了我就是。你们如果找我,就让这些人走。”⁹ 这好使他说过的话应验:“你托付给我的人,我一个也没有丧失。”

¹⁰ 西满伯多禄,带着一把剑,拔出来向大司祭的仆人砍去,削下了他的右耳——那仆人名叫马尔果。¹¹ 耶稣就对伯多禄说:“把剑插在鞘内。父给我的爵,我能不饮吗?”

耶稣在亚纳和盖法前 伯多禄不承认耶稣

¹² 于是那队兵和千夫长及犹太人的差役拘捕了耶稣,把他捆绑。¹³ 他们先押解他到亚纳那里去,因为他是本年大司祭盖法的岳父。¹⁴ 盖法就是给犹太人出过主意的:“一个人替百姓死,是有利的。”

¹⁵ 西满伯多禄和另一个门徒跟着耶稣。那门徒是大

ciple, who was known to the high priest, went with Jesus into the high priest's palace, ¹⁶but Peter stayed outside the door. So the other disciple, the one known to the high priest, went out, spoke to the door-keeper and brought Peter in. ¹⁷The girl on duty at the door said to Peter, "Aren't you another of that man's disciples?" He answered, "I am not." ¹⁸Now it was cold, and the servants and guards had lit a charcoal fire and were standing there warming themselves; so Peter stood there too, warming himself with the others.

¹⁹The high priest questioned Jesus about his disciples and his teaching. ²⁰Jesus answered, "I have spoken openly for all the world to hear; I have always taught in the synagogue and in the Temple where all the Jews meet together; I have said nothing in secret. ²¹Why ask me? Ask my hearers what I taught; they know what I said." ²²At these words, one of the guards standing by gave Jesus a slap in the face, saying, "Is that the way you answer the high priest?" ²³Jesus replied, "If there is some offence in what I said, point it out; but if not, why do you strike me?" ²⁴Then Annas sent him, bound, to Caiaphas the high priest.

²⁵As Simon Peter stood there warming himself, someone said to him, "Aren't you another of his disciples?" He denied it saying, "I am not." ²⁶One of the high priest's servants, a relation of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, said, "Didn't I see you in the garden with him?" ²⁷Again Peter denied it; and at once a cock crew.

Jesus before Pilate

²⁸They then led Jesus from the house of Caiaphas to the Praetorium. It was now morning. They did not go into the Praetorium themselves to avoid becoming defiled and unable to eat the Passover. ²⁹So Pilate came outside to them and said, "What charge do you bring against this man?" They replied, ³⁰"If he were not a criminal, we should not have handed him over to you." ³¹Pilate said, "Take him yourselves, and try him by your own Law." The Jews answered, "We are not allowed to put a man to death."

司祭所认识的，便同耶稣进了大司祭的庭院，¹⁶ 伯多禄却在门口外面站着。那大司祭认识的另一个门徒，出来对看门的使女说了一声，就领伯多禄进去。¹⁷ 看门的使女对伯多禄说：“你不也是这个人的门徒吗？”他说：“我不是。”¹⁸ 那时仆人和差役，因天冷，生了炭火站着烤火取暖。而伯多禄也正同他们站着烤火取暖。

¹⁹ 大司祭就他的门徒和他的道理审问耶稣。²⁰ 耶稣答复他说：“我公开向世人讲话，常在会堂和犹太人聚集的圣殿中施训，暗地里并没有讲过什么。²¹ 你为什么问我？问那听过我的人，我对他们说了什么？他们知道我说出了什么。”²² 他说这话，一个侍立着的差役，就打了耶稣一个巴掌，说：“你这样答复大司祭的吗？”²³ 耶稣回答他说：“我若说得不对，你就指出什么不对；若对的，你为什么打我？”²⁴ 亚纳就把仍捆着的耶稣解送到大司祭盖法那里去。

²⁵ 西满伯多禄站着烤火取暖。他们对他说：“你不也是他的门徒吗？”伯多禄否认说：“我不是。”²⁶ 大司祭的一个仆人——就是被伯多禄削下耳朵的那人的亲戚——对他说：“我不是看见你同他在园子里吗？”²⁷ 伯多禄又否认。立刻鸡就啼了。

耶稣在比拉多前

²⁸ 人们于是把耶稣从盖法处解到总督府。那时是清晨。他们自己不进总督府，使不玷污自己，而吃逾越节的羔羊。²⁹ 比拉多因此出来见他们，说：“你们控告这人什么？”³⁰ 他们回答说：“他若不是坏人，我们不把他交给你了。”³¹ 比拉多对他们说：“你们自己带他去，照你们的律法审判他吧！”犹太人说：“我们不许处死任何一个

³²This was to fulfil the words Jesus had spoken indicating the way he was going to die.

³³So Pilate went back into the Praetorium and called Jesus to him and asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?" ³⁴Jesus replied, "Do you ask this of your own accord, or have others said it to you about me?" ³⁵Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? It is your own people and the chief priests who have handed you over to me: what have you done?" ³⁶Jesus replied, "Mine is not a kingdom of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, my men would have fought to prevent my being surrendered to the Jews. As it is, my kingdom does not belong here." ³⁷Pilate said, "So, then you are a king?" Jesus answered, "It is you who say that I am a king. I was born for this, I came into the world for this, to bear witness to the truth; and all who are on the side of truth listen to my voice."

³⁸"Truth?" said Pilate. "What is that?" And so saying he went out again to the Jews and said, "I find no case against him. ³⁹But according to a custom of yours I should release one prisoner at the Passover; would you like me, then, to release for you the king of the Jews?" ⁴⁰At this they shouted: "Not this man." they said, "but Barabbas." Barabbas was a bandit.

19¹Pilate then had Jesus taken away and scourged; ²and after this, the soldiers twisted some thorns into a crown and put it on his head and dressed him in a purple robe. ³They kept coming up to him and saying, "Hail, king of the Jews!" and slapping him in the face.

⁴Pilate came outside again and said to them, "Look, I am going to bring him out to you to let you see that I find no case against him." ⁵Jesus then came out wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. Pilate said, "Here is the man." ⁶When they saw him, the chief priests and the guards shouted, "Crucify him! Crucify him!" Pilate said, "Take him yourselves and crucify him: I find no

人。”³² 这为应验耶稣指明他自己将怎样死去所说过的话。

³³ 比拉多于是又进了总督府,召耶稣,对他说:“你是犹太人的国王吗?”³⁴ 耶稣回答说:“这由你自己说的?还是别人论及我而对你说的?”³⁵ 比拉多说:“难道我是犹太人吗?你本国人和司祭长把你交给我……你做了什么?”³⁶ 耶稣回答说:“我的王国不是这世界的。假使我的王国是这世界的,我的臣属势必反抗,不让我交给犹太人。但我的王国不是这里的。”³⁷ 比拉多对他说:“那么,你是国王了?”耶稣回答说:“你说的是,我是国王。我正是为真理作证而诞生,来到世界上。凡属真理的人,听从我的话。”³⁸ 比拉多对他说:“什么是真理?”说了这话,他又出来见犹太人,对他们说:“我在他身上查不出什么罪名。³⁹ 你们有一惯例,要我在逾越节给你们释放一个人,你们要我释放犹太人的国王吗?”⁴⁰ 众人又喊着说:“不要释放他,释放巴拉巴!”——巴拉巴原是一个强盗。

19 ¹ 于是比拉多命令把耶稣带进去鞭打了。² 兵士们把荆棘编了个茨冠戴在他头上,将紫红袍披在他身上。³ 他们走到他跟前,说:“犹太国王,万岁!”就给他几个巴掌。

⁴ 比拉多又出来对他们说:“我给你们领他出来,好使你们知道,我在他身上查不出什么罪名。”⁵ 耶稣出来了,戴着荆棘冠,披着紫红袍。比拉多对他们说:“看!这个人!”⁶ 司祭长和差役们一看见他,就喊着说:“钉他在十字架上!钉他在十字架上!”比拉多对他们说:“你们自己带他去钉在十字架上吧!因为我在他身上查不出

case against him." ⁷The Jews replied, "We have a Law, and according to that Law he ought to be put to death, because he has claimed to be Son of God."

⁸When Pilate heard them say this his fears increased. ⁹Re-entering the Praetorium, he said to Jesus, "Where do you come from?" But Jesus made no answer. ¹⁰Pilate then said to him, "Are you refusing to speak to me? Surely you know I have power to release you and I have power to crucify you?" ¹¹Jesus replied, "You would have no power over me at all if it had not been given you from above; that is why the one who handed me over to you has the greater guilt."

Jesus is condemned to death

¹²From that moment Pilate was anxious to set him free, but the Jews shouted, "If you set him free you are no friend of Caesar's; anyone who makes himself king is defying Caesar." ¹³Hearing these words, Pilate had Jesus brought out, and seated him on the chair of judgement at a place called the Pavement, in Hebrew Gabbatha. ¹⁴It was the Day of Preparation, about the sixth hour. "Here is your king," said Pilate to the Jews. ¹⁵But they shouted, "Away with him, away with him, crucify him." Pilate said, "Shall I crucify your king?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king except Caesar." ¹⁶So at that Pilate handed him over to them to be crucified.

The crucifixion

They then took charge of Jesus, ¹⁷and carrying his own cross he went out to the Place of the Skull or, as it is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, ¹⁸where they crucified him with two others, one on either side, Jesus being in the middle. ¹⁹Pilate wrote out a notice and had it fixed to the cross; it ran "Jesus the Nazarene, King of the Jews". ²⁰This notice was read by many of the Jews, because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and the writing was in Hebrew, Latin and Greek. ²¹So the Jewish chief

什么罪名。”⁷ 犹太人回答说：“我们有律法。按照律法，他应该死，因为他自命为天主的子。”

⁸ 比拉多听了这话，更加害怕，又进总督府，对耶稣说：“你是哪里来的？”⁹ 耶稣却不回答他。¹⁰ 比拉多就对他说：“你不对我讲话吗？你不知道我有权释放你，也有权钉你在十字架上吗？”¹¹ 耶稣回答他说：“如果上天不给你，你对我什么权也没有；因此把我交给你的人，负罪更大。”

耶稣被判死刑

¹² 从此比拉多设法释放他。但犹太人喊起来说：“你若释放他，就不是凯撒的朋友；凡自命为国王，就是相反凯撒。”¹³ 比拉多听了这话，就领耶稣出来，即到一个称为“石台”，希伯来语叫“茄巴大”的地方，就在那里坐堂。——¹⁴ 这是逾越节的预备日，约在第六时辰。——他对犹太人说：“看！你们的国王！”¹⁵ 他们就喊着说：“除掉他！除掉他！钉他在十字架上！”比拉多对他们说：“要我把你们的国王钉在十字架上吗？”司祭长回答说：“除了凯撒，我们没有国王。”¹⁶ 于是比拉多把耶稣交给他们，去钉在十字架上。

耶稣被钉

¹⁷ 他们就带下耶稣。耶稣自己背着十字架，走到那称为“髑髅”，希伯来语叫“哥耳哥达”的地方。¹⁸ 到了那里，他们钉他在十字架上。同他一起钉的另有两个人，一边一个，耶稣在中间。¹⁹ 比拉多写了一个牌子，放在十字架上端。牌上写着：“纳匝肋的耶稣，犹太人的国王。”²⁰ 许多犹太人都读了这牌子，因为耶稣被钉的地方离城近，而且用希伯来文、罗马文、希腊文写的。²¹ 犹太人的

priests said to Pilate, "You should not write 'King of the Jews', but that the man said, 'I am King of the Jews.'" ²²Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

Jesus' garments divided

²³When the soldiers had finished crucifying Jesus they took his clothing and divided it into four shares, one for each soldier. His undergarment was seamless, woven in one piece from neck to hem; ²⁴so they said to one another, "Instead of tearing it, let's throw dice to decide who is to have it." In this way the words of scripture were fulfilled:

*They divide my garments among them
and cast lots for my clothes.*

That is what the soldiers did.

Jesus and his mother

²⁵Near the cross of Jesus stood his mother and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary of Magdala. ²⁶Seeing his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing near her, Jesus said to his mother, "Woman, this is your son." ²⁷Then to the disciple he said, "This is your mother." And from that hour the disciple took her into his home.

The death of Jesus

²⁸After this, Jesus knew that everything had now been completed and, so that the scripture should be completely fulfilled, he said:

I am thirsty.

²⁹A jar full of sour wine stood there; so, putting a sponge soaked in the wine on a hyssop stick, they held it up to his mouth.

³⁰After Jesus had taken the wine he said, "It is fulfilled"; and bowing his head he gave up his spirit.

The pierced Christ

³¹It was the Day of Preparation, and to avoid the bodies' remaining on the cross during the Sabbath—since that Sabbath was a day of special solemnity—the Jews asked Pilate to have the legs broken and the bodies taken away. ³²Consequently the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man who had been crucified with him and then of the other. ³³When they came to Jesus, they

司祭对比拉多说：“不要写‘犹太人的国王’；要写‘他自己说，我是犹太人的国王。’”²²比拉多说：“我所写的，就已写定了。”

兵士分耶稣的衣服

²³兵士钉耶稣在十字架上后，就拿了他的衣服分成四份，每个兵一份。他们又拿了他的内衣。这是一件无缝内衣，上下一片织成的。²⁴他们彼此说：“我们不必撕开它，我们拈阄看谁得到。”这为使应验圣经，经上说：

“他们彼此分了我的外衣，
拈了阄拿了我的内衣。”

兵士们果然这样做了。

耶稣和他的母亲

²⁵在耶稣十字架旁，站着他的母亲、他母亲的姊妹：克罗帕的妻子玛利亚，和玛利亚玛达肋纳。²⁶耶稣见了他的母亲，和站着的爱徒，就对自己的母亲说：“太太！这是你的儿子。”²⁷然后对门徒说：“这是你的母亲！”从那时起，门徒就接她到自己家里。

耶稣的死

²⁸此后，耶稣知道一切完成了，为使圣经应验，就说：“我渴！”²⁹在那里有一器皿，盛满了醋。他们就拿海绒蘸满了醋，系在长枪上，送到他的口边。³⁰耶稣尝了醋，说：“完成了”。就低下头，交出了灵魂。

耶稣肋旁被刺

³¹这正是预备日。犹太人为使安息日尸体不留在十字架上——因为那安息日是个大节日——就请求比拉多折断他们的腿，把他们拿走。³²兵士们来了，折断了第一个人的腿，及与耶稣同钉的第二个人的腿。³³来到耶

saw he was already dead, and so instead of breaking his legs ³⁴ one of the soldiers pierced his side with a lance; and immediately there came out blood and water. ³⁵ This is the evidence of one who saw it—true evidence, and he knows that what he says is true—and he gives it so that you may believe as well. ³⁶ Because all this happened to fulfil the words of scripture:

Not one bone of his will be broken;

³⁷ and again, in another place scripture says:

They will look to the one whom they have pierced.

The burial

³⁸ After this, Joseph of Arimathaea, who was a disciple of Jesus—though a secret one because he was afraid of the Jews—asked Pilate to let him remove the body of Jesus. Pilate gave permission, so they came and took it away. ³⁹ Nicodemus came as well—the same one who had first come to Jesus at night-time—and he brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, weighing about a hundred pounds. ⁴⁰ They took the body of Jesus and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, following the Jewish burial custom. ⁴¹ At the place where he had been crucified there was a garden, and in this garden a new tomb in which no one had yet been buried. ⁴² Since it was the Jewish Day of Preparation and the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there.

C: THE DAY OF CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

The empty tomb

20¹ It was very early on the first day of the week and still dark, when Mary of Magdala came to the tomb. She saw that the stone had been moved away from the tomb ² and came running to Simon Peter and the other disciple, the one whom Jesus loved. "They have taken the Lord out of the tomb," she said, "and we don't know where they have put him."

³ So Peter set out with the other disciple to go to the tomb.

⁴ They ran together, but the other disciple, running faster than Pe-

稣那里，见他已经死了，就不折断他的腿。³⁴ 但有一个兵，拿枪刺开了他的肋旁，立刻流出了血和水。³⁵ 那个看见的就作了见证，他的作证是真的。他知道他说真话，好使你们也相信。——

³⁶ 这件事发生，使圣经上的话应验：

“他的骨头，你们一根也不要折断；”

³⁷ 经上另一处又说：

“他们瞻望他们所刺透的人。”

埋葬

³⁸ 此后，阿黎玛特雅的若瑟——他是耶稣的门徒，只是暗暗的，因为怕犹太人——向比拉多请求领回耶稣的遗体。比拉多许了，他们来领回耶稣的遗体。³⁹ 尼阁德睦也来了——他就是从前黑夜来见耶稣的——带着约一百斤没药和沉香的混合物。⁴⁰ 他们领了耶稣的遗体，按犹太人的殡葬习俗，用殓布加上香膏裹好。⁴¹ 在他被钉的地方，有一个园子，内有一个新墓，从未安放过人。⁴² 因为是犹太人的预备日，坟又近，他们就在那里安葬了耶稣。

C: 耶稣复活之日

坟墓已空

20 ¹ 一周的第一日，清晨，天还黑的时候，玛利亚玛达肋纳去上坟，见石头已从坟上移开，² 就奔去见西满伯多禄，和耶稣的爱徒，对他们说：“人们从坟里把主拿走了，不知道他们放在哪里。”

³ 伯多禄和另一个门徒就出外上坟去。⁴ 两人一同奔

ter, reached the tomb first; ⁵he bent down and saw the linen cloths lying on the ground, but did not go in. ⁶Simon Peter, following him, also came up, went into the tomb, saw the linen cloths lying on the ground ⁷and also the cloth that had been over his head; this was not with the linen cloths but rolled up in a place by itself. ⁸Then the other disciple who had reached the tomb first also went in; he saw and he believed. ⁹Till this moment they had still not understood the scripture, that he must rise from the dead. ¹⁰The disciples then went back home.

The appearance to Mary of Magdala

¹¹But Mary was standing outside near the tomb, weeping. Then, as she wept, she stooped to look inside, ¹²and saw two angels in white sitting where the body of Jesus had been, one at the head, the other at the feet. ¹³They said, "Woman, why are you weeping?" "They have taken my Lord away," she replied, "and I don't know where they have put him." ¹⁴As she said this she turned round and saw Jesus standing there, though she did not realise that it was Jesus. ¹⁵Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Who are you looking for?" Supposing him to be the gardener, she said, "Sir, if you have taken him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will go and remove him." ¹⁶Jesus said, "Mary!" She turned round then and said to him in Hebrew, "Rabbuni!"—which means Master. ¹⁷Jesus said to her, "Do not cling to me, because I have not yet ascended to the Father. But go and find my brothers, and tell them: I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God." ¹⁸So Mary of Magdala told the disciples, "I have seen the Lord," and that he had said these things to her.

Appearances to the disciples

¹⁹In the evening of that same day, the first day of the week, the doors were closed in the room where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews. Jesus came and stood among them. He said to them, "Peace be with you," ²⁰and, after saying this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples were filled with joy at seeing the Lord, ²¹and he said to them again, "Peace be with you.

往,那个门徒比伯多禄奔得快,先到了坟。⁵ 他俯下身子,见殓布放在地上,但他并没有进去。⁶ 西满伯多禄随着来了,进了坟,见了放着的殓布,⁷ 和那蒙首的巾。它却不同殓布放在一起,而另卷在一边。⁸ 于是先到坟的那个门徒也进去,他见了也信了。⁹ 因为他们还不明白,他必须要从死人中复活的那段圣经,¹⁰ 两个门徒就回到自己家里。

显现给玛达肋纳

¹¹ 玛利亚站在坟外哭着。哭的时候,她俯身向坟里看,¹² 见两位白衣天神,坐在曾经安放耶稣遗体的地方:一个在头边,一个在脚边。¹³ 他们对她说:“女人!为什么哭?”她对他们说:“因为人们拿走了我的主,我却不知把他放在哪里。”¹⁴ 说了这话,她转过身来,见耶稣立着——但她不知道就是耶稣。¹⁵ 耶稣对她说:“女人!为什么哭?你找谁?”她以为是园丁,就对他说:“主!若是你拿走了他,请告诉我把他放在哪里,我去取回他来。”¹⁶ 耶稣对她说:“玛利亚!”她就转过身来,用希伯来语对他说:“拉包尼”——意即老师!¹⁷ 耶稣说:“不要紧拉我,我尚未升到父那里去。你到我兄弟那里去,告诉他们,我升天去见我的父,也是你们的父;我的天主,也是你们的天主。”¹⁸ 玛利亚玛达肋纳就去报告门徒们说:“我看见了主”,以及耶稣对她说的这些话。

显现给门徒

¹⁹ 同一天——即那一周第一日的晚上——门徒们所在的地方,因为怕犹太人,门都关着。耶稣来了,站在中间,对他们说:“祝你们平安!”²⁰ 说了这话,就把手和肋旁给他们看。门徒们看见了主,就欢乐起来。²¹ 耶稣又对他们说:“祝你们平安!”

“As the Father sent me,
so am I sending you.”

²²After saying this he breathed on them and said:

Receive the Holy Spirit.

²³If you forgive anyone's sins,
they are forgiven;
if you retain anyone's sins,
they are retained.

²⁴Thomas, called the Twin, who was one of the Twelve, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵So the other disciples said to him, “We have seen the Lord,” but he answered, “Unless I can see the holes that the nails made in his hands and can put my finger into the holes they made, and unless I can put my hand into his side, I refuse to believe.” ²⁶Eight days later the disciples were in the house again and Thomas was with them. The doors were closed, but Jesus came in and stood among them. “Peace be with you,” he said. ²⁷Then he spoke to Thomas, “Put your finger here; look, here are my hands. Give me your hand; put it into my side. Do not be unbelieving any more but believe.” ²⁸Thomas replied, “My Lord and my God!” ²⁹Jesus said to him:

You believe because you can see me.

Blessed are those who have not seen and yet believe.

D: FIRST CONCLUSION

³⁰There were many other signs that Jesus worked in the sight of the disciples, but they are not recorded in this book. ³¹These are recorded so that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing this you may have life through his name.

我派遣你们，
一如父派遣了我。”

²² 说了这话，就向他们嘘气说：

“领受圣神吧！”

²³ 你们赦谁的罪，
谁的罪就赦了；
你们留谁的罪，
谁的罪就留下。”

²⁴ 十二人中有一名叫第第默的多默的，耶稣来时，没有和他们在一起。²⁵ 别的门徒就对他说：“我们见了主。”他对他们说：“我除非看他手上的钉疤，用我手指探入钉孔，伸我手放在他的肋旁内，我决不信。”²⁶ 八日后，门徒们又正在屋里，多默和他们在一起。门都关着，耶稣来了，站在中间说：“祝你们平安！”²⁷ 接着对多默说：“伸过你的手指来，看我的手；伸过你的手来，放在我的肋旁内。不要不信，却是要信。”²⁸ 多默回答说：“我主！我天主……”²⁹ 耶稣对他说：

“因为你见了我，才信；
不见而信的，是有福的。”

D: 第一个结语

³⁰ 耶稣在门徒前，还行了许多别的灵迹，但没有记在这书中。³¹ 这些记载下来了，使你们信耶稣是基督、天主的子，并使你们信了他，可因他的名而得到生命。

D: EPILOGUE

A: THE APPEARANCE ON THE SHORE OF TIBERIAS

21¹ Later on, Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples. It was by the Sea of Tiberias, and it happened like this: ²Simon Peter, Thomas called the Twin, Nathanael from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee and two more of his disciples were together. ³Simon Peter said, "I'm going fishing." They replied, "We'll come with you." They went out and got into the boat but caught nothing that night.

⁴When it was already light, there stood Jesus on the shore, though the disciples did not realise that it was Jesus. ⁵Jesus called out, "Haven't you caught anything, friends?" And when they answered, "No," ⁶he said, "Throw the net out to starboard and you'll find something." So they threw the net out and could not haul it in because of the quantity of fish. ⁷The disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord." At these words "It is the Lord," Simon Peter tied his outer garment round him (for he had nothing on) and jumped into the water. ⁸The other disciples came on in the boat, towing the net with the fish; they were only about a hundred yards from land.

⁹As soon as they came ashore they saw that there was some bread there and a charcoal fire with fish cooking on it. ¹⁰Jesus said, "Bring some of the fish you have just caught." ¹¹Simon Peter went aboard and dragged the net ashore, full of big fish, one hundred and fifty-three of them; and in spite of there being so many the net was not broken. ¹²Jesus said to them, "Come and have breakfast." None of the disciples was bold enough to ask, "Who are you?"; they knew quite well it was the Lord. ¹³Jesus then stepped forward, took the bread and gave it to them, and the same with the fish. ¹⁴This was the third time that Jesus revealed himself to the disciples after rising from the dead.

¹⁵When they had eaten, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon son of John, do you love me more than these others do?" He answered, "Yes, Lord, you know I love you." Jesus said to him, "Feed my

D: 附 录

A: 提庇里亚海边显现

21¹ 此后, 耶稣又在提庇里亚海边, 显现给门徒们。他就是这样显现的:² 西满伯多禄和叫第第默的多默, 加利利加纳的纳塔纳耳, 载伯德的两个儿子, 及其他两个门徒同在一起。³ 西满伯多禄对他们说: “我打鱼去。”他们说: “我们和你一同去。”他们就去, 上了船。那一夜, 打不到什么鱼。

⁴ 天将亮时, 耶稣站在岸上, 门徒们认不出他是耶稣。⁵ 耶稣对他们说: “小子们! 你们有鱼吃吗?” 他们回答说: “没有”。⁶ 耶稣说: “你们在船的右边撒网, 就会捕到。”他们撒下网去, 鱼多得拉不上来。⁷ 耶稣的爱徒对伯多禄说: “是主啊!” 伯多禄一听“是主”, 就束上外衣——因为他赤着身子——跳到海里。⁸ 其余的门徒, 因离岸不远——约二百肘——乘船而来, 拖着一网鱼。

⁹ 他们上了岸, 见那里放着一堆炭火, 上面放着鱼和饼。¹⁰ 耶稣对他们说: “拿一些刚才打到的鱼来。”¹¹ 伯多禄上船, 把网拉上岸来。网里满是大鱼, 共一百五十三条。鱼虽然这么多, 网却没有破。¹² 耶稣对他们说: “来用早饭吧!” 门徒中无人敢问他: “你是谁?” 知道是主。¹³ 耶稣就走上前, 拿饼, 同样地拿鱼给他们。——¹⁴ 耶稣从死人中复活后, 这是第三次显现给门徒们。

¹⁵ 他们吃罢了早饭, 耶稣对西满伯多禄说: “西满! 若纳之子! 你比他们更爱我吗?” 伯多禄说: “哎! 主啊! 你知道我爱你。”耶稣对他说: “你喂养我的羔

lamb." ¹⁶A second time he said to him, "Simon son of John, do you love me?" He replied, "Yes, Lord, you know I love you." Jesus said to him, "Look after my sheep." ¹⁷Then he said to him a third time, "Simon son of John, do you love me?" Peter was hurt that he asked him a third time, "Do you love me?" and said, "Lord, you know everything; you know I love you." Jesus said to him, "Feed my sheep.

¹⁸In all truth I tell you,
when you were young
you put on your own belt
and walked where you liked;
but when you grow old
you will stretch out your hands,
and somebody else will put a belt around you
and take you where you would rather not go."

¹⁹In these words he indicated the kind of death by which Peter would give glory to God. After this he said, "Follow me."

²⁰Peter turned and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following them—the one who had leant back close to his chest at the supper and had said to him, "Lord, who is it that will betray you?"

²¹Seeing him, Peter said to Jesus, "What about him, Lord?" ²²Jesus answered, "If I want him to stay behind till I come, what does it matter to you? You are to follow me." ²³The rumour then went out among the brothers that this disciple would not die. Yet Jesus had not said to Peter, "He will not die," but, "If I want him to stay behind till I come."

B: SECOND CONCLUSION

²⁴This disciple is the one who vouches for these things and has written them down, and we know that his testimony is true.

²⁵There was much else that Jesus did; if it were written down in detail, I do not suppose the world itself would hold all the books that would be written.

羊。”¹⁶ 第二次又对他说：“西满！若纳之子！你爱我吗？”伯多禄说：“哎！你知道我爱你。”耶稣说：“你牧我的羊。”¹⁷ 第三次对他说：“西满！若纳之子！你爱慕我吗？”伯多禄难受起来——因为三次问他“你爱我吗？”——他对耶稣说：“主！你是全知的，你知道我爱慕你。”耶稣说：“你牧我的羊。”

¹⁸ 我切切实实告诉你，
你年少时，
自己束上腰，
随意往哪里去；
但你年老时，
你将伸出手来，
别人替你束上，
带你到你不要去的地方。”

¹⁹ 耶稣说这话，指明他将以怎样的死来光荣天主。他说了这话，就对他说：“跟随我吧！”

²⁰ 伯多禄转身过来，见耶稣的爱徒跟着——即晚餐时靠在他胸口说：“主！谁负卖你？”的那个——²¹ 伯多禄看见这个门徒，就对耶稣说：“主！他怎样呢？”²² 耶稣对他说：“我若要他留着，直到我来，和你有什么关系？你跟随我吧！”²³ 于是这话传在兄弟之间，说那个门徒不会死的。可是耶稣并没有说：“他不死”；而说：“我若要他留着，直到我来，和你有什么关系？”

B: 第二个结语

²⁴ 为这些事作证，并且记了这些事的，就是这个门徒。我们知道他的作证是真实的。²⁵ 但耶稣还行了别的许多事迹，若要一一写出，那么要写的书，我想世界也容纳不下。

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

Prologue

1¹In my earlier work. Theophilus, I dealt with everything Jesus had done and taught from the beginning ²until the day he gave his instructions to the apostles he had chosen through the Holy Spirit, and was taken up to heaven. ³He had shown himself alive to them after his Passion by many demonstrations: for forty days he had continued to appear to them and tell them about the kingdom of God. ⁴While at table with them, he had told them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait there for what the Father had promised. "It is", he had said, "what you have heard me speak about: ⁵John baptised with water but, not many days from now, you are going to be baptised with the Holy Spirit."

The ascension

⁶Now having met together, they asked him, "Lord, has the time come for you to restore the kingdom to Israel?" ⁷He replied, "It is not for you to know times or dates that the Father has decided by his own authority, ⁸but you will receive the power of the Holy Spirit which will come on you, and then you will be my witnesses not only in Jerusalem but throughout Judaea and Samaria, and indeed to earth's remotest end."

⁹As he said this he was lifted up while they looked on, and a cloud took him from their sight. ¹⁰They were still staring into the sky as he went when suddenly two men in white were standing beside them, ¹¹and they said, "Why are you Galileans standing here looking into the sky? This Jesus who has been taken up from you into heaven will come back in the same way as you have seen him go to heaven."

宗徒大事录

序言

1 德敖斐罗,我曾在第一部书中叙述了耶稣所行和所教的一切,从开始²直到他藉着圣神,嘱咐所选召的宗徒以及被举上升那日为止。³他受难后,曾用多种凭据证明自己是活着的;四十天中他显现给他们,又同他们讲论天主之国的事。⁴当他与他们一起进食时,他吩咐他们不要离开耶路撒冷,但要等候父的应许,“即你们听见我说过。⁵若翰用水施了洗,但你们在几天后将受圣神的洗礼。”

耶稣升天

⁶他们聚集在一起时,问耶稣说:“主啊,你是不是要在这时复兴以色列国?”⁷他回答说:“父以自己的权柄定下的时候和日期,不是你们应该知道的。⁸但当圣神临到你们的时候,你们将领受圣神的德能。将在耶路撒冷、犹太和撒玛黎亚全境,为我作证直至天涯海角。”

⁹说完了这些话,耶稣在他们的注视中被举上升;有一朵云彩接了他去,遮住了他们的视线。¹⁰他离去的时候,他们定睛注视着天空。忽然,有两个穿着白衣的人站在他们旁边,¹¹说:“加黎利人哪!你们为什么站在这里望着天空呢!这位离开你们,被举上升的耶稣,你们看见他怎样升天,他也要怎样回来。”

I : THE CHURCH IN JERUSALEM

The group of apostles

¹²So from the Mount of Olives, as it is called, they went back to Jerusalem, a short distance away, no more than a Sabbath walk; ¹³and when they reached the city they went to the upper room where they were staying; there were Peter and John, James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot, and Jude son of James. ¹⁴With one heart all these joined constantly in prayer, together with some women, including Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

Judas is replaced

¹⁵One day Peter stood up to speak to the brothers—there were about a hundred and twenty people in the congregation, ¹⁶“Brothers,” he said, “the passage of scripture had to be fulfilled in which the Holy Spirit, speaking through David, foretells the fate of Judas, who acted as guide to the men who arrested Jesus—¹⁷after being one of our number and sharing our ministry. ¹⁸As you know, he bought a plot of land with the money he was paid for his crime. He fell headlong and burst open, and all his entrails poured out. ¹⁹Everybody in Jerusalem heard about it and the plot came to be called ‘Bloody Acre’, in their language Hakeldama. ²⁰Now in the Book of Psalms it says:

*Reduce his encampment to ruin
and leave his tent unoccupied.*

And again:

Let someone else take over his office.

²¹“Out of the men who have been with us the whole time that the Lord Jesus was living with us, ²²from the time when John was baptising until the day when he was taken up from us—one must be appointed to serve with us as a witness to his resurrection.”

²³Having nominated two candidates, Joseph known as Barsabbas, whose surname was Justus, and Matthias, ²⁴they prayed, “Lord, you can read everyone’s heart; show us therefore which of

I : 耶路撒冷教会

宗徒团

¹² 于是,他们从名叫橄榄山的山上回到耶路撒冷城;橄榄山离城不远,有一安息日的路程。¹³ 他们进城后,上了他们住宿的楼房;在那里有伯多禄、若望、雅各伯和安德肋、斐理伯和多默、巴尔多禄茂和玛窦、亚尔斐的儿子雅各伯、热诚者西满和雅各伯的儿子犹达。¹⁴ 他们常在一起同心祷告;其中有一些妇女和耶稣的母亲玛利亚,以及他的兄弟们。

拣选玛弟亚代替茹达斯

¹⁵ 一天伯多禄站在弟兄们中间,——当时约有一百二十人聚在一起——说:“¹⁶ 弟兄们! 圣神通过达味所预言的有关茹达斯领人逮捕耶稣的经文必须应验。¹⁷ 他原是我们数中的人,并分享我们的职务。¹⁸ 但正如你们所知道的那样,他用犯罪赚得的钱买了一块地;就在那里他倒头堕下,腹部崩裂,五脏流出。¹⁹ 住在耶路撒冷的人都知道这事,所以用他们的语言称那块地为‘哈刻达玛’,意思就是‘血田’。²⁰ 如圣咏上写的:

愿他的住宅荒凉,

没有人住在里面。

另有一处写着:

让别人取代他的职务。

²¹“因此,必须从这些人中,即主耶稣在我们中来往的所有时期内,²² 从若翰施洗开始到他被举上升的日子止,常同我们在一起的人中,有一人同我们一起作为他复活的见证人。”

²³ 他们推出两个人,就是号称义人的若瑟(又称巴尔撒巴)和玛弟亚。²⁴ 他们祷告说:“主啊,你知道每一个人的心,

these two you have chosen ²⁵ to take over this ministry and apostolate, which Judas abandoned to go to his proper place.” ²⁶They then drew lots for them, and as the lot fell to Matthias, he was listed as one of the twelve apostles.

Pentecost

2¹When Pentecost day came round, they had all met together, ²when suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of a violent wind which filled the entire house in which they were sitting; ³and there appeared to them tongues as of fire; these separated and came to rest on the head of each of them. ⁴They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak different languages as the Spirit gave them power to express themselves.

⁵Now there were devout men living in Jerusalem from every nation under heaven, ⁶and at this sound they all assembled, and each one was bewildered to hear these men speaking his own language. ⁷They were amazed and astonished. “Surely,” they said, “all these men speaking are Galileans? ⁸How does it happen that each of us hears them in his own native language? ⁹Parthians, Medes and Elamites; people from Mesopotamia, Judaea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, ¹⁰Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya round Cyrene; residents of Rome—¹¹Jews and proselytes alike—Cretans and Arabs; we hear them preaching in our own language about the marvels of God.” ¹²Everyone was amazed and perplexed; they asked one another what it all meant. ¹³Some, however, laughed it off. “They have been drinking too much new wine,” they said.

Peter’s address to the crowd

¹⁴Then Peter stood up with the Eleven and addressed them in a loud voice:

“Men of Judaea, and all you who live in Jerusalem, make no mistake about this, but listen carefully to what I say. ¹⁵These men are not drunk, as you imagine; why, it is only the third hour of the day. ¹⁶On the contrary, this is what the prophet was saying:

求你指示,这两位中谁是你所拣选²⁵来取代这宗徒职务的,这职务茹达斯已放弃,到他该去的地方去了”。²⁶他们抽签,抽中了玛弟亚,他就列入了十二名宗徒之中。

圣神降临

2¹五旬节日一到,他们都聚集在一起。²忽然从天上有响声下来,好像一阵大风刮过,充满了他们坐着的整个房屋。³又有火焰如舌头显现出来、散开、停落在每人头上。⁴他们都充满圣神,按照圣神所赐给的德能,开始说起不同的语言来。

⁵那时候,有从天下各国来的虔诚的犹太人住在耶路撒冷。⁶这声音一响,就聚来了许多人,大家非常奇怪,因为每人都听见他们说自己的方言。⁷他们惊讶诧异地说:“看,这些说话的人不都是加黎利人吗?⁸怎么我们每人听见他们说我们出生地的方言呢?⁹我们中有帕提雅人、玛待人、厄兰人,和居住在美索不达米亚、犹太和卡帕多细雅、本都与亚细亚、¹⁰夫黎基雅和旁非利雅、埃及和靠近基勒乃的利比亚一带的人,以及侨居此地的罗马人,¹¹犹太人和皈依犹太教的人;克里特人和阿拉伯人。我们都听见他们用我们的语言讲论天主的伟大作为!”¹²他们又惊奇又困惑,彼此说,这是怎么回事?¹³有些人却讥笑说:“这些人喝醉了!”

伯多禄宣讲

¹⁴这时,伯多禄和其他十一人站起来,高声向他们说:“犹太人和所有住在耶路撒冷的人哪!你们不要搞错,请留心听我的话,¹⁵这些人并不像你们所想象的喝醉了,因为现在才早晨第三时辰,¹⁶这正是先知所说的情况:

¹⁷In the last days—the Lord declares—
*I shall pour out my Spirit on all humanity,
Your sons and daughters shall prophesy,
your young people shall see visions,
your old people dream dreams.*

¹⁸*Even on the slaves, men and women,
shall I Pour out my Spirit.*
(and they will prophesy)

¹⁹*I will show portents in the sky above
and signs on the earth below.*
(blood and fire and billows of smoke.)

²⁰*The sun will be turned into darkness
and the moon into blood
before the day of the Lord comes,
that great and terrible Day.*

²¹*And all who call on the name of the Lord will be saved.*

²²“Men of Israel, listen to what I am going to say: Jesus the Nazarene was a man commended to you by God by the miracles and portents and signs that God worked through him when he was among you, as you know. ²³This man, who was put into your power by the deliberate intention and foreknowledge of God, you took and had crucified and killed by men outside the Law. ²⁴But God raised him to life, freeing him from the pangs of Hades; for it was impossible for him to be held in its power since, ²⁵as David says of him:

*I kept the Lord before my sight always,
for with him at my right hand nothing can shake me.*

²⁶*So my heart rejoiced
my tongue delighted;*

- ¹⁷ 天主说：在末日
我要把我的神倾注给所有有血肉的人，
你们的儿女将讲预言，
你们的年轻人将见异象，
你们的老年人将做奇梦。
- ¹⁸ 我将把我的神倾注，
给我的奴仆婢女，
他们将讲预言。
- ¹⁹ 我将在天上显神迹，
在地下显示征兆：
血、火和浓烟。
- ²⁰ 太阳将昏暗无光，
月亮将变成血红；
在那伟大而又可怕的日子主来临以前，
这一切都将发生。
- ²¹ 凡呼号主名的人必然得救。

²²“以色列人，请听我的话。纳匝肋人耶稣是天主通过他在你们中间所行的奇迹和征兆并以其德能给你们证明了的人。这是你们自己都知道的。²³ 他按照天主既定的旨意和预见被交付给了你们；而你们通过无法者的手，把他钉在十字架上杀死了。²⁴ 但天主使他从死中复活，解除了他死亡的痛苦，因为死亡拘禁不了他。²⁵ 达味曾指着他说：

‘我的双目常注视着主，
他在我右边，我决不动摇。

- ²⁶ 因此，我心喜悦，
我舌甘饴，

my body, too, will rest secure,

²⁷*for you will not abandon me to Hades
or allow your holy one to see corruption.*

²⁸*You have taught me the way of life,
you will fill me with joy in your presence.*

²⁹“Brothers, no one can deny that the patriarch David himself is dead and buried: his tomb is still with us. ³⁰But since he was a prophet, and knew that God *had sworn him* an oath to *make one of his descendants succeed him on the throne*, ³¹he spoke with foreknowledge about the resurrection of the Christ: he is the one who was *not abandoned to Hades*, and whose body did not *see corruption*. ³²God raised this man Jesus to life, and of that we are all witnesses. ³³Now raised to the heights by God’s right hand, he has received from the Father the Holy Spirit, who was promised, and what you see and hear is the outpouring of that Spirit. ³⁴For David himself never went up to heaven, but yet he said:

*The Lord declared to my Lord,
take your seat at my right hand,*

³⁵*till I have made your enemies
your footstool.*

³⁶“For this reason the whole House of Israel can be certain that the Lord and Christ whom God has made is this Jesus whom you crucified.”

The first conversions

³⁷Hearing this, they were cut to the heart and said to Peter and the other apostles, “What are we to do, brothers?” ³⁸“You must repent,” Peter answered, “and every one of you must be baptised in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹The promise that was made is for you and your children, and for all *those who are far away, for all those whom the Lord our God is calling to himself.*”

我的肉躯将安息于希望之中。

²⁷ 因为你不会遗弃我于阴间，
也不会容许你的圣者见到腐烂。

²⁸ 你已指示我生命的道路，
在你面前，我充满喜乐。’

²⁹“弟兄们，关于先祖达味的事，请容许我坦白地向你们说明。他死了，也埋葬了；他的坟墓仍保存在我们这里。³⁰ 他是先知，知道天主曾发誓从他的后裔中，立一位来坐他的宝座。³¹ 达味预见到基督的复活时讲论，说：他没有被遗弃于阴间，他的肉体也没有见到腐烂。³² 这位耶稣，天主已使他复活了；我们都是这事的见证人。³³ 他已经被天主的右手高举，并从他父亲那儿接受了所许诺的圣神。你们现在所看见所听到的，就是他所倾注的圣神。³⁴ 达味没有升到天上，可是他说：

‘主对我说：
你坐在我右边，
³⁵ 等我把你的仇敌
作为你的脚凳。’

³⁶“以色列全家应确实知道，你们钉在十字架上的这位耶稣，天主已经立他为主、为基督了！”

初次皈依

³⁷ 大家听到了这话，觉得内心刺痛，向伯多禄和其他宗徒说：“弟兄们，我们该做什么呢？”³⁸ 伯多禄回答他们说：“你们悔改吧！你们每人要以耶稣基督的名受洗，好使你们的罪得到赦免，你们会领受圣神的恩惠。³⁹ 因为这恩许是给你们、你们的子女和一切在远方的人以及我们的主天主将召唤的人的。”

⁴⁰He spoke to them for a long time using many other arguments, and he urged them, "Save yourselves from this perverse generation." ⁴¹They accepted what he said and were baptised. That very day about three thousand were added to their number.

The early Christian community

⁴²These remained faithful to the teaching of the apostles, to the brotherhood, to the breaking of bread and to the prayers.

⁴³And everyone was filled with awe; the apostles worked many signs and miracles.

⁴⁴And all who shared the faith owned everything in common; ⁴⁵they sold their goods and possessions and distributed the proceeds among themselves according to what each one needed.

⁴⁶Each day, with one heart, they regularly went to the Temple but met in their houses for the breaking of bread; they shared their food gladly and generously; ⁴⁷they praised God and were looked up to by everyone. Day by day the Lord added to their community those destined to be saved.

The cure of a lame man

3¹Once, when Peter and John were going up to the Temple for the prayers at the ninth hour, ²it happened that there was a man being carried along. He was a cripple from birth; and they used to put him down every day near the Temple entrance called the Beautiful Gate so that he could beg from the people going in. ³When this man saw Peter and John on their way into the Temple he begged from them. ⁴Peter, and John too, looked straight at him and said, "Look at us." ⁵He turned to them expectantly, hoping to get something from them, ⁶but Peter said, "I have neither silver nor gold, but I will give you what I have: in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, walk!" ⁷Then he took him by the right hand and helped him to stand up. Instantly his feet and ankles became firm, ⁸he jumped up, stood, and began to walk, and he went with them into the Temple, walking and jumping and praising God. ⁹Everyone could see him walking and praising God, ¹⁰and they recognised him as the man who used to sit begging at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple. They were all astonished and perplexed at what had happened to him.

⁴⁰ 伯多禄还用其他许多论证向他们讲了很久,并劝勉他们说:“你们应教自己脱离这邪恶的世代!”⁴¹ 接受他话的人受了洗,那一天约增添了三千人数。

初期教会团体

⁴² 他们专心聆听宗徒们的训诲,参加团体生活、分饼、祷告。

⁴³ 宗徒们行了许多神迹奇事,众人都起了敬畏之心。

⁴⁴ 凡信的人都在一起,所有东西归公。⁴⁵ 他们又变卖田产家业,按照各人的需要,分给大家。

⁴⁶ 他们每天同心合意去圣殿聚会,又分别在各人的家里分饼,怀着欢乐和诚实的心一起用饭,⁴⁷ 赞美天主,得到民众的爱戴。主天天把得救的人添加给他们的团体。

伯多禄和若望治好瘸腿的人

¹ 有一次,伯多禄和若望在第九时辰时,上圣殿去祷告。
3² 有一个生来瘸腿的人,天天由人抬来放在名叫丽门的门口处,向进圣殿的人求乞。³ 他看见伯多禄和若望要进圣殿,就求他们施舍。⁴ 他们注目看他;伯多禄说:“看我们!”⁵ 他就注目看他们,希望得些什么。⁶ 伯多禄对他说:“金银我没有,但我要把我所有的给你:因纳匝肋耶稣基督的名,起来!”⁷ 于是伯多禄扶着他的右手,拉他起来。他的脚和踝骨立刻有了力气,⁸ 跳起来行走;他就跟他们一起进圣殿,边走边跳,赞美天主。⁹ 众人看见他行走,赞美天主。¹⁰ 他们认出他就是坐在圣殿丽门口求乞的那个人,对他所遇到的事大感惊异。

Peter's address to the people

¹¹Everyone came running towards them in great excitement, to the Portico of Solomon, as it is called, where the man was still clinging to Peter and John. ¹²When Peter saw the people he addressed them, "Men of Israel, why are you so surprised at this? Why are you staring at us as though we had made this man walk by our own power or holiness? ¹³It is *the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the God of our ancestors, who has glorified his servant Jesus* whom you handed over and then disowned in the presence of Pilate after he had given his verdict to release him. ¹⁴It was you who accused the Holy and Upright One, you who demanded that a murderer should be released to you ¹⁵while you killed the prince of life. God, however, raised him from the dead, and to that fact we are witnesses; ¹⁶and it is the name of Jesus which, through faith in him, has brought back the strength of this man whom you see here and who is well known to you. It is faith in him that has restored this man to health, as you can all see.

¹⁷"Now I know, brothers, that neither you nor your leaders had any idea what you were really doing; ¹⁸but this was the way God carried out what he had foretold, when he said through all his prophets that his Christ would suffer. ¹⁹Now you must repent and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, ²⁰and so that the Lord may send the time of comfort. Then he will send you the Christ he has predestined, that is Jesus, ²¹whom heaven must keep till the universal restoration comes which God proclaimed, speaking through his holy prophets. ²²Moses, for example, said, '*From among your brothers the Lord God will raise up for you a prophet like me; you will listen to whatever he tells you.*' ²³*Anyone who refuses to listen to that prophet shall be cut off from the people.'* ²⁴In fact, all the prophets that have ever spoken, from Samuel onwards, have predicted these days.

²⁵"You are the heirs of the prophets, the heirs of the covenant God made with your ancestors when he told Abraham, '*All the nations of the earth will be blessed in your descendants*'. ²⁶It was for you in the first place that God raised up his servant and sent him

伯多禄向百姓讲道

¹¹ 那人在名叫“撒罗满”的廊下，拉着伯多禄和若望，众人都惊奇地跑到他们那里。¹² 伯多禄看见了，就对百姓说：“以色列人啊！你们为什么对这件事惊奇呢？为什么直盯着我们呢？好像我们是凭着自己的能力或虔诚使他走路的？”¹³ 亚巴郎、依撒格、雅各伯的天主，我们祖先的天主，光荣了他的仆人耶稣；你们把他交付出去，比拉多原要释放他，你们反而在比拉多面前背弃了他。¹⁴ 你们控告圣者、义人，要求给你们释放一个杀人犯，¹⁵ 而杀害了生命之主。天主却使他从死者中复活了。我们就是这事的见证人。¹⁶ 是耶稣的名，使这个你们所看见所认识的人在信了他后强壮了。是对他的信心使这人恢复了健康，你们大家都看见了。

¹⁷“弟兄们！我知道你们那样的行动是出于无知，你们的长官也如此。¹⁸ 天主通过众先知所预言的默西亚必须受难，这些预言就这样应验了。¹⁹ 所以，你们悔改，转向天主吧！使你们的罪得以消除。²⁰ 这样，安乐的时期将从主面前来到，主也将派遣为你们预定的默西亚耶稣来临。²¹ 他必须留在天上，直到万物更新的时候，这是天主早已通过他的古圣先知所宣布的。²² 梅瑟说过：‘主天主将要从你们的弟兄中为你们兴起一位像我一样的先知。他向你们说的话，你们都得听从。’²³ 凡拒绝听从这位先知的的人，必将从子民中除掉。’²⁴ 事实上，所有的先知们，从撒慕尔起以及他的后继者都预言了这些日子。

²⁵“你们是先知和盟约之子孙，你们的约是天主和你们的祖先所订立的。他曾对亚巴郎说过：‘地上万民将借着你的后代获得祝福。’²⁶ 天主先兴起他的仆人，派遣他

to bless you as every one of you turns from his wicked ways.”

Peter and John before the Sanhedrin

4¹While they were still talking to the people the priests came up to them, accompanied by the captain of the Temple and the Sadducees. ²They were extremely annoyed at their teaching the people the resurrection from the dead by proclaiming the resurrection of Jesus. ³They arrested them, and, as it was already late, they kept them in prison till the next day. ⁴But many of those who had listened to their message became believers; the total number of men had now risen to something like five thousand.

⁵It happened that the next day the rulers, elders and scribes held a meeting in Jerusalem ⁶with Annas the high priest, Caiaphas, Jonathan, Alexander and all the members of the high-priestly families. ⁷They made the prisoners stand in the middle and began to interrogate them, “By what power, and by whose name have you men done this?” ⁸Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, addressed them, “Rulers of the people, and elders! ⁹If you are questioning us today about an act of kindness to a cripple and asking us how he was healed, ¹⁰you must know, all of you, and the whole people of Israel, that it is by the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, and God raised from the dead, by this name and by no other that this man stands before you cured. ¹¹This is *the stone which you, the builders, rejected* but which *has become the cornerstone*. Only in him is there salvation; ¹²for of all the names in the world given to men, this is the only one by which we can be saved.”

¹³They were astonished at the fearlessness shown by Peter and John, considering that they were uneducated laymen; and they recognised them as associated of Jesus; ¹⁴but when they saw the man who had been cured standing by their side, they could find no answer. ¹⁵So they ordered them to stand outside while the Sanhedrin had a private discussion. ¹⁶“What are we going to do with these men?” they asked. “It is obvious to everybody in Jerusalem that a notable miracle has been worked through them, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷But to stop the whole thing spreading any further

到你们这里来，祝福你们，使每人回头，脱离他的罪恶。”

伯多禄和若望在议会受审

¹ 当他们正在向群众讲话时，司祭、圣殿警官和撒杜塞
4 人来到他们那里。² 他们非常恼怒，因为宗徒宣讲耶稣复活，教导了百姓有关死者复活。³ 他们拘捕了宗徒，押在拘留所里，直到第二天，因为天已晚了。⁴ 但是听道的人中有许多信了，男人的数目上升到了五千左右。

⁵ 第二天，犹太人的领袖、长老和经师在耶路撒冷聚会。⁶ 大司祭亚纳和盖法、若那丹、亚历山大以及大司祭的所有家人也在。⁷ 他们命令两人站在他们中间，问：“你们凭什么能力，或奉谁的名做这事的？”⁸ 伯多禄充满圣神，向他们说：“民间领袖和长老们，⁹ 如果你们今天审问我们，是关于这瘸腿的人怎样被治好的这一件善事的，¹⁰ 那么，你们众人 and 全体以色列人民都应知道：站在你们面前的这个人之所以康复，是由于纳匝肋人耶稣基督的名字。他被你们钉死，而天主却使他从死中复活。¹¹ 他就是为你们匠人所抛弃的石头。他已成为屋角基石。¹² 除他以外，别无救援，因为天上、人间没有赐下其他的名，使我们借着得救。”

¹³ 他们看见伯多禄和若望表示出来的镇静，又知道他们是没有受教育的普通人，就很稀奇。他们又认明这两人是跟随过耶稣的。¹⁴ 看见那个被治好了的人和伯多禄、若望一起站着，他们无话可驳。¹⁵ 于是命令他们两人退出议会。然后商议说：¹⁶“我们该怎样对付这些人呢？住在耶路撒冷的人都知道他们行了这个明显的奇迹，我们无法否认。¹⁷ 可是，为了使这事不在民间传开，我们要

among the people, let us threaten them against ever speaking to anyone in this name again."

¹⁸So they called them in and gave them a warning on no account to make statements or to teach in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹But Peter and John retorted, "You must judge whether in God's eyes it is right to listen to you and not to God. ²⁰We cannot stop proclaiming what we have seen and heard." ²¹The court repeated the threats and then released them; they could not think of any way to punish them, since all the people were giving glory to God for what had happened. ²²The man who had been miraculously cured was over forty years old.

The apostles' prayer under persecution

²³As soon as they were released they went to the community and told them everything the chief priests and elders had said to them. ²⁴When they heard it they lifted up their voice to God with one heart, "Master," they prayed, "it is you who made sky and earth and sea, and everything in them; ²⁵it is you who said through the Holy Spirit and speaking through our ancestor David, your servant;

*Why this uproar among the nations,
this impotent muttering of the peoples?*

²⁶*Kings on earth take up position,
princes plot together
against the Lord and his Anointed.*

²⁷"This is what has come true: in this very city Herod and pontius Pilate plotted *together* with the gentile *nations* and the *peoples* of Israel, against your holy servant. Jesus whom you *anointed*, ²⁸to bring about the very thing that you in your strength and your wisdom had predetermined should happen. ²⁹And now, Lord, take note of their threats and help your servants to proclaim your message with all fearlessness, ³⁰by stretching out your hand to heal and to work miracles and marvels through the name of your holy servant Jesus." ³¹As they prayed, the house where they were assembled rocked. From this time they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to proclaim the word of God fearlessly.

警告他们，不让他们再以耶稣的名对任何人讲什么。”

¹⁸ 于是叫他们进来，禁止他们不得再以耶稣的名发表言论或教导人。¹⁹ 可是，伯多禄和若望回答说：“在天主面前，是听从你们对，还是听从天主对呢？你们判断吧！”²⁰ 我们所看见所听到的，不能不说。”²¹ 议会因为找不出理由来处罚他们，又由于群众都为所发生的事而赞美天主，在再次警告后，释放了他们。²² 那个奇迹中治好的人已四十多岁。

宗徒在迫害下祷告

²³ 他们一被释放，立刻回到自己人那里，报告了司祭长和长老向他们所说的一切。²⁴ 他们听后，就同心高声祈求天主说：“主啊！是你创造了天、地、海和其中万物。²⁵ 你曾藉着圣神，用你的仆人——我们先祖达味的口说：

‘外邦为什么吼叫？

万民为什么策划妄事？

²⁶ 地上的君王起来，

统治者结集在一起，

反对主和他的受傅者。’

²⁷ “事实果真这样，黑落德和般雀比拉多在本城同外邦人和以色列人勾结反对你所傅油的圣仆耶稣，²⁸ 而完成你的权力和你的智慧早就预定要发生的一切事。²⁹ 主啊，现在求你注意他们的恐吓，并且赐你的仆人能够勇敢地宣讲你的真道，³⁰ 求你伸出你的手，使我们能藉着你的圣仆耶稣的名治疾病、显征兆、行奇迹。”³¹ 他们祈祷后，聚会的地方震动起来，他们都充满了圣神，并开始勇敢地宣讲天主的真道。

The early Christian community

³²The whole group of believers was united, heart and soul; no one claimed private ownership of any possessions, as everything they owned was held in common.

³³The apostles continued to testify to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus with great power, and they were all accorded great respect.

³⁴None of their members was ever in want, as all those who owned land or houses would sell them, and bring the money from the sale of them, ³⁵to present it to the apostles; it was then distributed to any who might be in need.

The generosity of Barnabas

³⁶There was a Levite of Cypriot origin called Joseph whom the apostles surnamed Barnabas (which means "son of encouragement"). ³⁷He owned a piece of land and he sold it and brought the money and presented it to the apostles.

The fraud of Ananias and Sapphira

5¹There was also a man called Ananias. He and his wife, Sapphira, agreed to sell a property; ²but with his wife's connivance he kept back part of the price and brought the rest and presented it to the apostles. ³Peter said, "Ananias, how can Satan have so possessed you that you should lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴While you still owned the land, wasn't it yours to keep, and after you had sold it wasn't the money yours to do with as you liked? What put this scheme into your mind? You have been lying not to men, but to God." ⁵When he heard this Ananias fell down dead. And a great fear came upon everyone present. ⁶The younger men got up, wrapped up the body, carried it out and buried it.

⁷About three hours later his wife came in, not knowing what had taken place. ⁸Peter challenged her, "Tell me, was this the price you sold the land for?" "Yes," she said, "that was the price." ⁹Peter then said, "Why did you and your husband agree to put the

初期教会团体

³² 全体信徒都一心一意,没有一个人说,他的东西属于自己,但都归于公用。

³³ 宗徒们大有能力地继续为主耶稣的复活作证,受到了很大的尊敬。

³⁴ 在他们中间,没有人缺乏什么。那些拥有田产房屋的人将之变卖后,³⁵ 把取得的钱交在宗徒脚前,照各人的需要分配。

巴尔纳伯的慷慨

³⁶ 有一个出生在塞浦路斯的肋未人,名叫若瑟,宗徒们叫他巴尔纳伯(解说“安慰之子”),³⁷ 他把田地也卖了,把钱拿来,放在宗徒脚前。

阿纳尼雅和撒斐辣的欺骗行为

5 ¹ 有一人,名叫阿纳尼雅,他和他的妻子撒斐辣卖了一块田。² 他留下一部分钱,他的妻子也同意,把剩下的一部分放在宗徒脚前。³ 伯多禄说:“阿纳尼雅!为什么让撒殍充满你的心,使你欺骗圣神,把卖田产所得来的钱给你留下一部分呢?”⁴ 田产不卖掉,不是你的吗?卖了以后,钱也不是你的吗?你为什么存心这样做呢?你不是欺骗人,而是欺骗天主!”⁵ 阿纳尼雅一听见这话,就倒下去死了。在场的人都很害怕。⁶ 年轻人进来,把他的尸体裹起来,抬出去埋葬了。

⁷ 约过三个时辰,他的妻子进来,还不知道所发生的事。⁸ 伯多禄问她说:“告诉我,你们卖田产的钱就这么多吗?”她回答说:“是的,就这么多。”⁹ 伯多禄说:“你们为什么共谋试探主的神呢?你看,埋葬你丈夫的人已

Spirit of the Lord to the test? Listen! At the door are the footsteps of those who have buried your husband; they will carry you out, too." ¹⁰Instantly she dropped dead at his feet. When the young men came in they found she was dead, and they carried her out and buried her by the side of her husband. ¹¹And a great fear came upon the whole church and on all who heard it.

The general situation

¹²The apostles worked many signs and miracles among the people. One in heart they all used to meet in the Portico of Solomon. ¹³No one else dared to join them, but the people were loud in their praise ¹⁴and the numbers of men and women who came to believe in the Lord increased steadily. Many signs and wonders were worked among the people at the hands of the apostles ¹⁵so that the sick were even taken out into the streets and laid on beds and sleeping-mats in the hope that at least the shadow of Peter might fall across some of them as he went past. ¹⁶People even came crowding in from the towns round about Jerusalem, bringing with them their sick and those tormented by unclean spirits, and all of them were cured.

The apostles' arrest and miraculous deliverance

¹⁷Then the high priest intervened with all his supporters from the party of the Sadducees. Filled with jealousy, ¹⁸they arrested the apostles and had them put in the public gaol.

¹⁹But at night the angel of the Lord opened the prison gates and said as he led them out, ²⁰"Go and take up position in the Temple, and tell the people all about this new Life." ²¹They did as they were told; they went into the Temple at dawn and began to preach.

A summons to appear before the Sanhedrin

When the high priest arrived, he and his supporters convened the Sanhedrin—this was the full Senate of Israel—and sent to the gaol for them to be brought. ²²But when the officials arrived at the prison they found they were not inside, so they went back and reported, ²³"We found the gaol securely locked and the warders on duty at the gates, but when we unlocked the door we found no one

到门口，他们也要把你抬出去！”¹⁰ 她立刻倒在伯多禄脚前，死了。年轻人进来，看见她已死了，就把她抬出去，葬在她丈夫旁边。¹¹ 全教会和所有听见这事的人都很害怕。

概况

¹² 宗徒们在百姓中行了许多征兆和奇迹。他们众人同心合意地在撒罗满廊下聚集。¹³ 民众尊重他们，但其他人都不敢接近他们。¹⁴ 信主的人不断增加，男女都有。宗徒们在百姓中行了许多征兆和奇迹，¹⁵ 甚至有人把病人抬到街上来，放在床上、褥子上，希望伯多禄走过时，他的影子会投在他们某些人身上。¹⁶ 还有许多人带着病人和邪魔附身的人从耶路撒冷附近的乡镇来，他们都得到了痊愈。

宗徒被捕和被神妙地救出

¹⁷ 大司祭和所有支持他的人，即撒杜塞派人都起来，充满嫉妒，¹⁸ 他们下手逮捕宗徒，把他们关押在看守所里。

¹⁹ 但是当夜，主的天使打开牢门，把宗徒领了出来，对他们说：²⁰“你们去，站在圣殿里，向民众宣讲这有关新的生命的道理。”²¹ 宗徒听从这话，在天快亮的时候进了圣殿，教导人。

议会提审

大司祭一来到，他和支持他的人，召集全体议会和以色列子民的众元老开会，然后派人去牢里提宗徒。²² 但是差役发现宗徒不在牢里，就回去报告说：²³“我们看见牢门紧锁住，狱警都守在门外，但我们打开门，里面却一

inside.”²⁴ When the captain of the Temple and the chief priests heard this news they wondered what could be happening.²⁵ Then a man arrived with fresh news. “Look!” he said, “the men you imprisoned are in the Temple. They are standing there preaching to the people.”²⁶ The captain went with his men and fetched them—though not by force, for they were afraid that the people might stone them.

²⁷ When they had brought them in to face the Sanhedrin, the high priest demanded an explanation.²⁸ “We gave you a strong warning”, he said, “not to preach in this name, and what have you done? You have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and seem determined to fix the guilt for this man’s death on us.”²⁹ In reply Peter and the apostles said, “Obedience to God comes before obedience to men; ³⁰ it was the God of our ancestors who raised up Jesus, whom you executed by hanging on a tree, ³¹ By his own right hand God has now raised him up to be leader and Saviour, to give repentance and forgiveness of sins through him to Israel.³² We are witnesses to this, we and the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey him,”³³ This so infuriated them that they wanted to put them to death.

Gamaliel’s intervention

³⁴ One member of the Sanhedrin, however, a Pharisee called Gamaliel, who was a teacher of the Law respected by the whole people, stood up and asked to have the men taken outside for a time.³⁵ Then he addressed the Sanhedrin, “Men of Israel, be careful how you deal with these people.³⁶ Some time ago there arose Theudas. He claimed to be someone important, and collected about four hundred followers; but when he was killed, all his followers scattered and that was the end of them.³⁷ And then there was Judas the Galilean, at the time of the census, who attracted crowds of supporters; but he was killed too, and all his followers dispersed,³⁸ What I suggest, therefore, is that you leave these men alone and let them go. If this enterprise, this movement of theirs, is of human origin it will break up of its own accord; ³⁹ but if it does in fact come from God you will be unable to destroy them. Take care not to find yourselves fighting against God.”

个人也没有！”²⁴ 圣殿的警官和司祭长们听见这报告，非常惊异，不知道发生了什么事。²⁵ 这时候，有一个人来报告说：“瞧！你们拘禁在牢里的人正在圣殿里教训民众呢！”²⁶ 警官就领着手下人去，把宗徒们带来。他们没有使用暴力，因为怕人民用石头砸他们。

²⁷ 他们把宗徒们带到议会时，大司祭便审问说：²⁸“我们曾严厉地禁止过你们，不得用这人的名教导人，而你们干的是什​​么？你们把你们这套道理传遍耶路撒冷，而且决意把杀这人的血债归在我们身上！”²⁹ 伯多禄和宗徒回答说：“首先应该听天主的命，其次听人的命。³⁰ 我们祖先的天主复活了你们所钉死在木头上的耶稣。³¹ 天主以他自己的右手高举他为领袖、救主，赐给以色列悔改和罪赦。³² 我们就是这些事的证人，天主给服从他的人所赐的圣神也和我们一起作证。”³³ 议会的议员听了这话，非常恼怒，决定要杀害宗徒们。

加玛里耳的干预

³⁴ 他们中间有一个法利塞人，名叫加玛里耳，是一向受众人尊敬的法学士，他在议会中站起来，吩咐人把宗徒们暂时带出去。³⁵ 然后向议员说“诸位以色列人！你们处理这些人必须谨慎！”³⁶ 前些时候，特乌达起来，说自己是个人物，收罗了约四百人；他被杀了，附从的人鸟兽散，事情就此结束。³⁷ 以后又有加黎利人犹达在户口调查的时候，起来引诱好些人追随他；他也被杀，附从他的也都散了。³⁸ 对于现在这件事，我劝告你们，别管他们，由他们去！如果他们的计划和工作来自人，一定失败；³⁹ 如果来自天主，你们就不能够消灭他们，恐怕你们在反对天主了！”

His advice was accepted; ⁴⁰ and they had the apostles called in, gave orders for them to be flogged, warned them not to speak in the name of Jesus and released them. ⁴¹ And so they left the presence of the Sanhedrin, glad to have had the honour of suffering humiliation for the sake of the name.

⁴² Every day they went on ceaselessly teaching and proclaiming the good news of Christ Jesus, both in the temple and in private houses.

II: THE EARLIEST MISSIONS

The institution of the Seven

6¹ About this time, when the number of disciples was increasing, the Hellenists made a complaint against the Hebrews: in the daily distribution their own widows were being overlooked. ² So the Twelve called a full meeting of the disciples and addressed them, "It would not be right for us to neglect the word of God so as to give out food; ³ you, brothers, must select from among yourselves seven men of good reputation, filled with the Spirit and with wisdom, to whom we can hand over this duty. ⁴ We ourselves will continue to devote ourselves to prayer and to the service of the word." ⁵ The whole assembly approved of this proposal and elected Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, together with Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolaus of Antioch, a convert to Judaism. ⁶ They presented these to the apostles, and after prayer they laid their hands on them.

⁷ The word of the Lord continued to spread: the number of disciples in Jerusalem was greatly increased, and a large group of priests made their submission to the faith.

Stephen's arrest

⁸ Stephen was filled with grace and power and began to work miracles and great signs among the people. ⁹ Then certain people came forward to debate with Stephen, some from Cyrene and Alexandria who were members of the synagogue called the Synagogue

议会采纳了加玛里耳的意见。⁴⁰ 于是把宗徒叫回来,下令鞭打他们,又警告他们不得再用耶稣的名讲道,然后释放他们。⁴¹ 宗徒离开议会,因为他们得以为耶稣的名而受凌辱,非常高兴。

⁴² 他们仍然天天在圣殿里和个人的家庭里不断地教导人,宣讲有关基督耶稣的福音。

II: 早期传教事业

选立七位执事

6¹ 这些时候,门徒的数目逐渐增加,那些希腊化的犹太人对希伯来人有了怨言。说在分配每日的供应品上疏忽了他们中的寡妇。² 因此,十二人召集全体信徒,对他们说:“叫我们不重视传扬天主的圣言,而去管理伙食,是不对的。³ 所以,弟兄们,请从你们中选出七位有名望、充满圣神、又有智慧的人,派他们来管理这些事务吧! ‘至于我们,我们要专心祷告和宣传圣言。’”⁵ 全体会议赞成这个建议,推选出斯德望,他是一位充满信德和圣神的人;又选出斐理伯、仆洛曷洛、尼加诺尔、提孟、帕尔默纳和改宗加入犹太教的安提约基雅人尼苛劳。⁶ 请他们站在宗徒面前;宗徒祈祷后,就给他们按了手。

⁷ 天主的道继续传开,在耶路撒冷的信徒数目大幅度增加,许多司祭也接受了这信仰。

斯德望被捕

⁸ 斯德望充满着恩宠和德能,在民众中显大奇迹、行大征兆。⁹ 但是有些从基勒乃和亚历山大里亚来的人,属于所谓“自由人”会堂的成员和其他从基里基雅和亚细亚

of Freedmen, and others from Cilicia and Asia. ¹⁰They found they could not stand up against him because of his wisdom, and the Spirit that prompted what he said. ¹¹So they procured some men to say, "We heard him using blasphemous language against Moses and against God." ¹²Having turned the people against him as well as the elders and scribes, they took Stephen by surprise, and arrested him and brought him before the Sanhedrin. ¹³There they put up false witnesses to say, "This man is always making speeches against this Holy Place and the Law. ¹⁴We have heard him say that Jesus, this Nazarene, is going to destroy this Place and alter the traditions that Moses handed down to us." ¹⁵The members of the Sanhedrin all looked intently at Stephen, and his face appeared to them like the face of an angel.

Stephen's speech

7¹The high priest asked, "Is this true?" ²He replied, "My brothers, my fathers, listen to what I have to say. The God of glory appeared to our ancestor Abraham, while he was in Mesopotamia before settling in Haran, ³and said to him, '*Leave your country, your kindred and your father's house for this country which I shall show you.*' ⁴So he left Chaldaea and settled in Haran; and after his father died God made him leave that place and come to this land where you are living today. ⁵God did not give him any property in this land or even a foothold, yet he promised to *give it to him and after him to his descendants, childless* though he was. ⁶The actual words God used when he spoke to him are that *his descendants would be exiles in a land not their own, where they would be enslaved and oppressed for four hundred years.* ⁷'*But I will bring judgement on the nation that enslaves them,*' God said, '*and after this they will leave, and worship me in this place.*' ⁸Then he made the covenant of circumcision with him: and so when his son Isaac was born Abraham *circumcised him on the eighth day*; similarly Isaac circumcised Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.

⁹The patriarchs were *jealous of Joseph and sold him into slavery in Egypt.* But God was with him, ¹⁰and rescued him from all his miseries by making him so wise that he *won the favour* of Pharaoh

来的人,同斯德望辩论。¹⁰ 他们敌不过他的智慧,因为他因圣神说话。¹¹ 于是他们收买了一些人出来说:“我们听见这人说了亵渎梅瑟和天主的话。”¹² 他们煽动群众、长老和经师,抓住斯德望,把他解到议会去。¹³ 他们设下假见证说:“这个人常常说反对我们的圣殿和律法的话。¹⁴ 我们听见他说:这个纳匝肋人耶稣要拆毁这个地方,要改变梅瑟所传给我们的规条。”¹⁵ 所有坐在议会里的人都注目看着斯德望,他的面容好像天使的面容。

斯德望的讲话

7¹ 大司祭问斯德望:“真有这些事吗?”² 斯德望回答说:“诸位父老弟兄,请听! 我们的祖先亚巴郎住在美索不达米亚,还没有定居到哈兰以前,荣耀的天主显现给他。³ 向他说:‘你要离开你的故乡和家族,往我指示给你的地方去!’⁴ 于是亚巴郎离开了加色丁人的地方住在哈兰;他父亲死后,天主叫他迁移到你们现在所住的地方。⁵ 天主并没有赐给亚巴郎产业,连立足地也没有,但是天主允许要把这地赐给他和他的后代为产业,虽然那时候他还没有儿子。⁶ 天主对他说,他的后代将寄居外国,人要奴役虐待他们四百年。⁷ 天主又说:‘但是,我将惩罚奴役他们的那一国。以后他们要出来,在这里事奉我。’⁸ 天主与亚巴郎订了割礼的约。于是亚巴郎生了依撒格后第八天,给他行了割礼;照样,依撒格生雅各伯,雅各伯生十二位先祖。

⁹“先祖们嫉妒若瑟,把他卖到埃及去,天主却和他同在。¹⁰ 救他脱离了一切灾难,在埃及王法老面前使他得

king of Egypt, who *made him governor of Egypt and put him in charge of his household.* ¹¹Then a famine set in that caused much suffering throughout Egypt and Canaan, and our ancestors could find nothing to eat. ¹²When Jacob heard that there were supplies in Egypt, he sent our ancestors there on a first visit; ¹³and on the second Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Pharaoh came to know his origin. ¹⁴Joseph then sent for his father Jacob and his whole family, a total of *seventy-five people.* ¹⁵Jacob went down into Egypt and after he and our ancestors had died there, ¹⁶their bodies were brought back to Shechem and buried in the tomb that Abraham had bought for money from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem.

¹⁷As the time drew near for God to fulfil the promise he had solemnly made to Abraham, our nation in Egypt *became very powerful and numerous,* ¹⁸there came to power in Egypt a new king who had never heard of Joseph. ¹⁹He took precautions and wore down our race, forcing our ancestors to expose their babies rather than letting them live. ²⁰It was at this time that Moses was born, a fine child before God. He was looked after for three months in his father's house, ²¹and after he had been exposed, Pharaoh's daughter adopted him and brought him up like a son. ²²So Moses was taught all the wisdom of the Egyptians and became a man with power both in his speech and in his actions.

²³At the age of forty he decided to visit his kinsmen, the Israelites. ²⁴When he saw one of them being ill-treated he went to his defence and rescued the man by killing the Egyptian. ²⁵He thought his brothers would realise that through him God would liberate them, but they did not. ²⁶The next day, when he came across some of them fighting, he tried to reconcile them, and said, 'Friends, you are brothers, why are you hurting each other?' ²⁷But the man who was attacking his kinsman pushed him aside, saying, 'And who appointed you to be prince over us and judge?' ²⁸Do you intend to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?' ²⁹Moses fled when he heard this and he went to dwell in the land of Midian, where he fathered two sons.

³⁰When forty years were fulfilled, in the desert near Mount Sinai, an angel appeared to him in a flame blazing from a bush that was on fire. ³¹Moses was amazed by what he saw, As he went near-

宠、有智慧。法老立他为国家首相和王室的总管。¹¹不久,埃及和客纳罕全境遭遇饥荒和很大的灾害,我们的祖先绝了粮。¹²雅各伯听见埃及有粮食便差遣他的儿子们,就是我们的祖先到那里去,这是第一次。¹³第二次他们去的时候,若瑟和他的兄弟们相认;法老也认识了若瑟的亲族。¹⁴若瑟派人接他的父亲雅各伯和全家七十五人到埃及来。¹⁵雅各伯下了埃及,他和我们的祖先死在那里;¹⁶他们的遗体被运到舍根,安葬在亚巴郎用一笔钱向哈摩尔之子舍根之父买来的墓穴里。

¹⁷“天主向亚巴郎实行诺言的日子临近时,以色列族在埃及的人口已经兴盛众多。¹⁸直到有一个完全不知道若瑟的新王兴起。¹⁹这王用诡计剥削我们的亲族,虐待我们的祖先,强迫他们丢弃婴儿,不让活下去。²⁰那时梅瑟出生了,天主台前非常可爱,在父亲家里抚养了三个月。²¹到了他被丢弃时,法老的女儿拾去,当作自己的儿子养育。²²梅瑟学习了埃及人的文化,说话办事都有才能。

²³“梅瑟四十岁时,心中起了看望自己的弟兄:以色列人的愿望。²⁴他看见一个人受欺负,就卫护他,为他伸张正义,打死了那埃及人。²⁵他以为弟兄会明白天主将用他来解救他们,可是他们竟不明白。²⁶第二天,他遇见几个以色列人在打架,劝他们和解说:‘朋友,你们是弟兄,为什么自相伤害呢?’²⁷那欺负同胞的把梅瑟推开,说:‘谁立你为我们的领袖和法官的?’²⁸你要杀我,像你昨天杀了那埃及人一样吗?’²⁹梅瑟一听见这话便逃跑了,寄居于米德扬地方,在那里他生了两个儿子。

³⁰“过了四十年,在西乃山附近的旷野,有一位天使从荆棘的火焰中显现给梅瑟。³¹梅瑟见了这景象,觉得奇

er to look at it, the voice of the Lord was heard, ³²‘I am the God of your ancestors, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.’ Moses trembled and *was afraid to look*. ³³The Lord said to him, ‘*Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground.*’ ³⁴*I have seen the misery of my people in Egypt, I have heard them crying for help, and I have come down to rescue them. So come here; I am sending you into Egypt.*’

³⁵“It was the same Moses that they had disowned when they said, ‘*Who appointed you to be our leader and judge?*’ whom God sent to be both leader and redeemer through the angel who had appeared to him in the bush. ³⁶It was this man who led them out, after performing *miracles and signs in Egypt* and at the Red Sea and *in the desert for forty years.*’ ³⁷It was this Moses who told the sons of Israel, ‘*From among your own brothers God will raise up a prophet like me.*’ ³⁸When they held the assembly in the desert it was he who was with our ancestors and the angel who had spoken to him on Mount Sinai; it was he who was entrusted with words of life to hand on to us. ³⁹This is the man that our ancestors refused to listen to; they pushed him aside, *went back to Egypt* in their thoughts, ⁴⁰*and said to Aaron, ‘Make us a god to go at our head; for that Moses, the man who brought us here from Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.’* ⁴¹It was then that *they made the statue of a calf and offered sacrifice* to the idol. They were perfectly happy with something they had made for themselves. ⁴²God turned away from them and abandoned them to the worship of the army of heaven, as scripture says in the book of the prophets:

*Did you bring me sacrifices and oblations
those forty years in the desert, House of Israel?*

⁴³*No, you carried the tent of Moloch on your shoulders
and the star of the god Rephan,
the idols you made for yourselves to adore,
and so now I am about to drive you into captivity beyond Baby-
lon.*

⁴⁴“While they were in the desert our ancestors possessed the Tent of Testimony that had been constructed according to the in-

怪。正要走上前去察看时,主的声音说: ³²‘我是你祖先的天主,就是亚巴郎、依撒格、雅各伯的天主。’梅瑟恐惧战栗,不敢观看。³³主对他说:‘脱掉你的鞋子!因为你所站的地方是圣地。³⁴我看到了我的子民在埃及所受的苦难,我也听见了他们的哀叹,我下来拯救他们。你来!我要派遣你到埃及去。’

³⁵“这位梅瑟就是以色列人所拒绝、并受到责问:‘谁立你为我们的领袖和法官?’的那个人。天主通过在荆棘中显现的天使派他为领袖、为救赎者。³⁶就是他带领人民从埃及出来。他在埃及、在红海和在旷野的四十年间,行了神迹奇事。³⁷也就是这位梅瑟告诉以色列人说:‘天主要从你们的弟兄中兴起一位像我一样的先知。’³⁸是他在旷野集会时,立在我们的祖先以及在西乃山同他说话的天使之间,他领受了生命的言,并付给我们。³⁹我们的祖先不听从他,反而拒绝了他,而心向埃及。⁴⁰他们对亚郎说:‘且为我们造神像,好在我们面前带路,因为我们不知道那个把我们从小埃及领出来的梅瑟遭遇到了什么事。’⁴¹于是他们造了一个牛犊,向它奉献祭品,为自己的手工品而欢乐。⁴²天主转脸不看他们,任凭他们去崇拜天上的军旅,正如先知书上所说:

‘以色列家哪!在旷野的四十年间,
你们为我献上牺牲和祭物了吗?

⁴³你们的肩上抬着摩肋客的帐幕,
又抬着楞番神的星象,
就是你们造来敬拜的偶像。

因此,我要迁移你们到巴比伦外去。’

⁴⁴“我们的祖先在旷野中,有作证的帐幕,是天主吩咐

structions God gave Moses, telling him to *work to the design* he had been shown. ⁴⁵It was handed down from one ancestor of ours to another until Joshua brought it into the country that had belonged to the nations which were driven out by God before us. Here it stayed until the time of David. ⁴⁶He won God's favour and asked permission *to find a dwelling for the House of Jacob*, ⁴⁷though it was *Solomon* who actually *built a house for God*. ⁴⁸Even so the Most High does not live in a house that human hands have built: for as the prophet says:

⁴⁹*With heaven my throne
and earth my footstool,
what house could you build me, says the Lord,
what place for me to rest,
⁵⁰when all these things were made by me?*

⁵¹"You stubborn people, with uncircumcised hearts and ears. You are always resisting the Holy Spirit, just as your ancestors used to do. ⁵²Can you name a single prophet your ancestors never persecuted? They killed those who foretold the coming of the Upright One, and now you have become his betrayers, his murderers. ⁵³In spite of being given the Law through angels, you have not kept it."

⁵⁴They were infuriated when they heard this, and ground their teeth at him.

The stoning of Stephen. Saul as persecutor

⁵⁵But Stephen, filled with the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at God's right hand. ⁵⁶"Look! I can see heaven thrown open" he said, "and the Son of man standing at the right hand of God." ⁵⁷All the members of the council shouted out and stopped their ears with their hands; then they made a concerted rush at him, ⁵⁸thrust him out of the city and stoned him. The witnesses put down their clothes at the feet of a young man called Saul. ⁵⁹As they were stoning him, Stephen said in invocation, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." ⁶⁰Then he knelt down and said aloud, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." And with these words he fell asleep.

梅瑟按照他所指示的模式造成的。⁴⁵ 这帐幕我们的祖先相继承受；当天主在他们前赶走外邦人时，他们便同若苏厄把这帐幕搬进到继承为业之地，直到达味的时代。

⁴⁶ 达味得到天主的宠爱，恳求批准他为雅各伯的天主——寻找一个居所；⁴⁷ 可是后来为天主建造殿宇的却是撒罗满。⁴⁸ 其实，至高的天主并不住在人手所建的殿宇里，正如先知所说：

⁴⁹ 主说：‘天是我的宝座，
地是我的脚凳。
你们要为我建造哪一种殿宇呢？
何处是我安息的地方呢？

⁵⁰ 这一切不都是我亲手创造的吗？’

⁵¹“你们这些顽固的人！心与耳未受割礼的人哪！你们抗拒圣神，你们和你们的祖先一样。⁵² 哪一个先知没有受过你们祖先的迫害呢？他们杀害了预告义人来临的人，现在你们竟又把那义人出卖、杀害了。⁵³ 你们是从天使手中接受了天主律法的人，而你们竟不遵守律法！”

⁵⁴ 他们听了这些话，非常恼怒，向他咬牙切齿。

斯德望死于乱石之下 迫害者扫禄

⁵⁵ 斯德望充满圣神，举目望天，看见天主的荣耀，又看见耶稣站在天主的右边。⁵⁶ 就说：“我看见天开了，人子站在天主的右边。”⁵⁷ 他们大声喊叫，用手掩耳，一致拥上前去，抓住斯德望，⁵⁸ 把他推出城外，用石头砸他。作证的人把自己的外衣放在一个名叫扫禄的青年脚前。⁵⁹ 他们在砸石头时，斯德望呼求说：“主耶稣啊！求你接纳我的灵魂！”⁶⁰ 他又跪下来，大声喊说：“主啊！不要把这罪债归于他们！”他说完这些话就睡了。

8¹Saul approved of the killing. That day a bitter persecution started against the church in Jerusalem, and everyone except the apostles scattered to the country districts of Judaea and Samaria.

²There were some devout people, however, who buried Stephen and made great mourning for him.

³Saul then began doing great harm to the church; he went from house to house arresting both men and women and sending them to prison.

Philip in Samaria

⁴Once they had scattered, they went from place to place preaching the good news. ⁵And Philip went to a Samaritan town and proclaimed the Christ to them. ⁶The people unanimously welcomed the message Philip preached, because they had heard of the miracles he worked and because they saw them for themselves. ⁷For unclean spirits came shrieking out of many who were possessed, and several paralytics and cripples were cured. ⁸As a result there was great rejoicing in that town.

Simon the magician

⁹Now a man called Simon had for some time been practising magic arts in the town and astounded the Samaritan people. He had given it out that he was someone momentous, ¹⁰and everyone believed in him; eminent citizens and ordinary people alike had declared, "He is the divine power that is called Great." ¹¹He had this following because for a considerable period they had been astounded by his wizardry. ¹²But when they came to accept Philip's preaching of the good news about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptised, both men and women, ¹³and even Simon himself became a believer. After his baptism Simon went round constantly with Philip and was astonished when he saw the wonders and great miracles that took place.

¹⁴When the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, ¹⁵and

8 ¹ 杀害斯德望这事，扫禄是赞同的。
 从那天起，耶路撒冷的教会遭受极残酷的迫害。除了宗徒以外，所有的信徒都分散到犹太和撒玛黎亚各地区去。

² 有些虔诚的人把斯德望埋葬了，并为他大声哀哭。

³ 扫禄开始进行摧残教会的工作，他挨家挨户搜捕男女信徒，把他们关进牢里。

斐理伯在撒玛黎亚

⁴ 那些分散的人到各地宣传福音。⁵ 斐理伯下到撒玛黎亚城去，向他们宣讲基督。⁶ 群众都乐于听斐理伯所说的话，并观看他所行的奇迹。⁷ 许多人被邪魔附着，邪魔大声呼叫，从他们身上出来；许多瘫痪的、瘸腿的，也都获得医治。⁸ 撒玛黎亚城里充满着喜乐。

术士西满

⁹ 有一个人，名叫西满，曾在该城行邪术，曾使撒玛黎亚人惊奇，他也自以为了不起。¹⁰ 城里的人自上到下都乐于听他，说：“这个人就是称为神的大能者”。¹¹ 他们听从他，因为他长久用邪术使他们惊奇；¹² 及至他们相信了斐理伯所传关于天主国的福音和耶稣基督的名时，男男女女都接受洗礼。¹³ 西满自己也相信了，他受洗后，常常同斐理伯在一起；他看见了斐理伯所行的异能和奇迹，觉得很惊奇。

¹⁴ 在耶路撒冷的宗徒听到撒玛黎亚人领受了天主的道，就派遣伯多禄和若望到他们那里去。¹⁵ 两人一到，就

they went down there and prayed for them to receive the Holy Spirit, ¹⁶for as yet he had not come down on any of them: they had only been baptised in the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

¹⁸When Simon saw that the Spirit was given through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money, ¹⁹with the words, "Give me the same power so that anyone I lay my hands on will receive the Holy Spirit." ²⁰Peter answered, "May your silver be lost for ever, and you with it, for thinking that money could buy what God has given for nothing! ²¹You have no share, no part, in this: God can see how your heart is warped. ²²Repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord that this scheme of yours may be forgiven; ²³it is plain to me that you are held in the bitterness of gall and the chains of sin." ²⁴Simon replied, "Pray to the Lord for me yourselves so that none of the things you have spoken about may happen to me."

²⁵Having given their testimony and proclaimed the word of the Lord, they went back to Jerusalem, preaching the good news to a number of Samaritan villages.

Philip baptises a eunuch

²⁶The angel of the Lord spoke to Philip saying, "Set out at noon and go along the road that leads from Jerusalem down to Gaza, the desert road." ²⁷So he set off on his journey. Now an Ethiopian had been on pilgrimage to Jerusalem; he was a eunuch and an officer at the court of the kandake, or queen, of Ethiopia; he was her chief treasurer. ²⁸He was now on his way home; and as he sat in his chariot he was reading the prophet Isaiah. ²⁹The Spirit said to Philip, "Go up and join that chariot." ³⁰When Philip ran up, he heard him reading Isaiah the prophet and asked, "Do you understand what you are reading?" ³¹He replied, "How could I, unless I have someone to guide me?" So he urged Philip to get in and sit by his side. ³²Now the passage of scripture he was reading was this:

Like a lamb led to the slaughter-house,

为他们祷告,要叫他们领受圣神。¹⁶ 因为当时圣神还没有降临到他们中的任何人,他们只是奉主耶稣的名受了洗礼。¹⁷ 于是伯多禄和若望给他们按手,他们就领受了圣神。

¹⁸ 西满看见宗徒所按手的人都领受了圣神,就拿钱给宗徒。¹⁹ 说:“请把这能力也给我,使我替谁按手,谁就领受圣神。”²⁰ 伯多禄回答说:“你和你的银钱一起灭亡吧! 你想天主的恩赐能用钱买得的!”²¹ 在这事上你没有股、没有份,因为在天主面前,你心怀不正。²² 所以,你应痛悔你这罪恶,祈求主赦免你心中这种意念。²³ 我看出你正在尝着苦果,被罪恶捆绑。”²⁴ 西满对伯多禄和若望说:“请你们为我求天主,使你们所说的这些事没有一件发生在我身上。”

²⁵ 伯多禄和若望在那里作了见证,宣讲主道,然后回耶路撒冷去,一路上在撒玛黎亚的许多村镇传播福音。

斐理伯给埃塞俄比亚的太监付洗

²⁶ 主的一位天使告诉斐理伯:“中午动身,到那条从耶路撒冷下到迦萨的路上去。”(那是条旷野的路。)
²⁷ 斐理伯就动身去了,有一个埃塞俄比亚人,是埃塞俄比亚女王甘达刻手下有权势的太监,总管宝库;他上耶路撒冷去朝圣。²⁸ 归途中,他坐在车上诵读依撒意亚先知书。
²⁹ 圣神对斐理伯说:“你过去,靠近那车走。”³⁰ 斐理伯跑过去,听见太监正在诵读依撒意亚先知书,就问他:“你所读的,你明白吗?”³¹ 他回答说:“除非有人指导,怎能明白呢?”于是他邀请斐理伯上车,与他同坐。³² 他所诵读的那一段经文是:

‘他像一头被牵去屠宰的羊。

*like a sheep dumb in front of its shearers,
he never opens his mouth.*

³³*In his humiliation fair judgement was denied him.
Who will ever talk about his descendants,
since his life on earth has been cut short?*

³⁴The eunuch addressed Philip and said, "Tell me, is the prophet referring to himself or someone else?" ³⁵Starting, therefore, with this text of scripture Philip proceeded to explain the good news of Jesus to him.

³⁶Further along the road they came to some water, and the eunuch said, "Look, here is some water; is there anything to prevent my being baptised?"^{37...} ³⁸He ordered the chariot to stop, then Philip and the eunuch both went down into the water and he baptised him. ³⁹But after they had come up out of the water again Philip was taken away by the Spirit of the Lord, and the eunuch never saw him again but went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰Philip appeared in Azotus and continued his journey, proclaiming the good news in every town as far as Caesarea.

The conversion of Saul

9¹Meanwhile Saul was still breathing threats to slaughter the Lord's disciples. He went to the high priest ²and asked for letters addressed to the synagogues in Damascus, that would authorise him to arrest and take to Jerusalem any followers of the Way, men or women, that he might find.

³It happened that while he was travelling to Damascus and approaching the city, suddenly a light from heaven shone all round him. ⁴He fell to the ground, and then he heard a voice saying, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?" ⁵"Who are you, Lord?" he asked, and the answer came, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. ⁶Get up and go into the city, and you will be told what you are to do." ⁷The men travelling with Saul stood there speechless, for though they heard the voice they could see no one, ⁸Saul got up from the ground, but when he opened his eyes he could see

像一头在剪毛人手下 的羔羊默默无声。

他也同样一言不发。

³³ 他屈辱之时，没有人为他伸张正义，

谁能述说他的后裔？

因为他在世上的生命已夭折。’

³⁴ 太监问斐理伯说：“请问，先知是指着谁说的？是指着他自己呢，还是指着别人？”斐理伯就开口，³⁵ 从这一段经文开始，向他讲解耶稣的福音。³⁶ 他们沿路前行，经过一个有水的地方，太监说：“瞧，这里有水！有什么阻碍我接受洗礼呢？”³⁷……³⁸ 太监就吩咐停车，斐理伯和他一同下到水里，为他施行洗礼。³⁹ 他们从水里上来的时 候，主的神把斐理伯提去，太监再也看不见他了，满心喜 乐，继续赶路。⁴⁰ 后来有人在阿左托都遇见斐理伯，他走遍那一带地方，在各村镇宣讲福音，直到他来到凯撒勒雅。

扫禄归化

¹ 扫禄仍然向主的信徒恐吓并口吐凶杀的言语。他去
9 见大司祭，² 求发给大马士革犹太会堂的文书，准许他搜捕信奉此道的人，无论男女，都押解到耶路撒冷去。

³ 当他前行，快到大马士革的时候，忽然有一道光从天上下来，四面照射着他。⁴ 他跌倒在地，听见有声音对他说：“扫禄，扫禄！你为什么迫害我？”⁵ 他就问：“主啊，你是谁？”那声音回答：“我就是你所迫害的耶稣。

⁶ 起来，进城去！有人 会告诉你应做的事。”⁷ 跟扫禄同行的人都站住，说不出话来；他们只听见声音，但看不见人。

⁸ 扫禄从地上爬起来，睁开眼睛，什么都看不见。人们牵

nothing at all, and they had to lead him into Damascus by the hand. ⁹For three days he was without his sight and took neither food nor drink.

¹⁰There was a disciple in Damascus called Ananias, and he had a vision in which the Lord said to him, "Ananias!" When he replied, "Here I am, Lord," ¹¹the Lord said, "Get up and go to Straight Street and ask at the house of Judas for someone called Saul, who comes from Tarsus. At this moment he is praying, ¹²and has seen a man called Ananias coming in and laying hands on him to give him back his sight."

¹³But in response, Ananias said, "Lord, I have heard from many people about this man and all the harm he has been doing to your holy people in Jerusalem. ¹⁴He has come here with a warrant from the chief priests to arrest everybody who invokes your name." ¹⁵The Lord replied, "Go, for this man is my chosen instrument to bring my name before gentiles and kings and before the people of Israel; ¹⁶I myself will show him how much he must suffer for my name." ¹⁷Then Ananias went. He entered the house, and laid his hands on Saul and said, "Brother Saul, I have been sent by the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on your way here, so that you may recover your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." ¹⁸It was as though scales fell away from his eyes and immediately he was able to see again. So he got up and was baptised, ¹⁹and after taking some food he regained his strength.

Saul's preaching at Damascus

After he had spent only a few days with the disciples in Damascus, ²⁰he began preaching in the synagogues, "Jesus is the Son of God." ²¹All his hearers were amazed, and said, "Surely, this is the man who did such damage in Jerusalem to the people who invoke this name, and who came here for the sole purpose of arresting them to have them tried by the chief priests?" ²²Saul's power increased steadily, and he was able to throw the Jewish colony at Damascus into complete confusion by the way he demonstrated that Jesus was the Christ.

²³Some time passed, and the Jews worked out a plot to kill him, ²⁴but news of it reached Saul. They were keeping watch at the gates

着他的手，带他进大马士革。⁹ 他三天看不见什么，不吃也不喝。

¹⁰ 在大马士革有一个信徒，名叫阿纳尼雅，主在异象中对他说：“阿纳尼雅！”他回答：“主，我在这里。”¹¹ 主说：“起来，往直街的地方去，在犹太家里找一个名叫扫禄的塔尔索人，这时他正在祈祷，¹² 并在异象中见到一个人，名叫阿纳尼雅，进来给自己按手，使他重见光明。”

¹³ 阿纳尼雅回答说：“主啊！我听到许多人说：这个人怎样在耶路撒冷对你的圣的子民作了许多坏事。¹⁴ 现在他到大马士革来，他带有从司祭长取得的权，逮捕所有呼求你名的人”。¹⁵ 主对他说：“你只管去！因为此人是我拣选的器皿，要他在外邦人、君王与以色列人面前宣扬我的名。¹⁶ 我要指示他，为我的名将受多么大的苦难。”¹⁷ 于是阿纳尼雅去了，他进了那家，给扫禄按手，说：“扫禄弟兄啊！在你来的路上向你显现的主耶稣派遣我来，使你再看见，并充满圣神。”¹⁸ 立刻有鳞片从扫禄的眼中掉下，他又看见了，他起来接受洗礼。¹⁹ 进食以后，有了力量。

扫禄在大马士革讲道

扫禄在大马士革和信徒一起住了几天。²⁰ 就在各会堂宣讲耶稣，说“他就是天主的儿子”。²¹ 凡听见的人都惊奇，说：“这不就是在耶路撒冷迫害呼求这名字的那个人吗？他到这里来，不就是要逮捕他们、押交给司祭长的吗？”²² 但是扫禄越发有能力，驳倒定居在大马士革的犹太人，证明耶稣是基督。

²³ 过了一些时候，犹太人商议要杀扫禄。²⁴ 但他们的企图被扫禄知道了。他们日夜守在城门口，要杀害他。

day and night in order to kill him, ²⁵but the disciples took him by night and let him down from the wall, lowering him in a basket.

Saul's visit to Jerusalem

²⁶When he got to Jerusalem he tried to join the disciples, but they were all afraid of him: they could not believe he was really a disciple. ²⁷Barnabas, however, took charge of him, introduced him to the apostles, and explained how the Lord had appeared to him and spoken to him on his journey, and how he had preached fearlessly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. ²⁸Saul now started to go round with them in Jerusalem, preaching fearlessly in the name of the Lord. ²⁹But after he had spoken to the Hellenists and argued with them, they became determined to kill him. ³⁰When the brothers got to know of this, they took him to Caesarea and sent him off from there to Tarsus.

A lull

³¹The churches throughout Judaea, Galilee and Samaria were now left in peace, building themselves up and living in the fear of the Lord; encouraged by the Holy Spirit, they continued to grow.

Peter cures a paralytic at Lydda

³²It happened that Peter visited one place after another and eventually came to God's holy people living down in Lydda. ³³There he found a man called Aeneas, a paralytic who had been bedridden for eight years. ³⁴Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ cures you: get up and make your bed." Aeneas got up immediately; ³⁵everybody who lived in Lydda and Sharon saw him, and they were converted to the Lord.

Peter raises a woman to life at Jaffa

³⁶At Jaffa there was a disciple called Tabitha, or in Greek, Dorcas, who never tired of doing good or giving to those in need. ³⁷But it happened that at this time she became ill and died, and they washed her and laid her out in an upper room. ³⁸Lydda is not far from Jaffa, so when the disciples heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to urge him, "Come to us without delay."

²⁵ 可是，一个晚上，门徒们用篮子把他从城墙上缒了下去。

扫禄访问耶路撒冷

²⁶ 扫禄到了耶路撒冷，想同门徒来往；可是，他们都怕他，不信他真是门徒。²⁷ 只有巴尔纳伯接待他，带他去见宗徒，向他们述说扫禄怎样在路上看见主，主怎么同他说话，他又怎样勇敢地在大马士革奉耶稣的名讲道。²⁸ 于是扫禄在耶路撒冷同宗徒出入来往，奉主的名大胆传道；²⁹ 他也跟讲希腊话的犹太人讲解、辩论，他们却想杀他。³⁰ 弟兄们知道了，就带他到凯撒勒雅，以后又送他往塔尔索去。

平静阶段

³¹ 当时，犹太、加黎利、撒玛黎亚各地的教会都有了平安。教会在敬畏主和在圣神的激励下建立了起来，人数日日增加。

伯多禄在里达治好瘫子

³² 伯多禄走遍各处，也到了居住在里达的天主神生子民那里。³³ 他遇见一个人，名艾乃阿，患瘫痪症，在床上躺了八年。³⁴ 伯多禄对他说：“艾乃阿！耶稣基督治好你了，起来，收拾被子吧！”艾乃阿立刻起来。³⁵ 所有住在里达和沙龙的人见了，就皈依了主。

伯多禄在约培复活一妇女

³⁶ 在约培有一个女信徒，名叫塔彼达（希腊文叫多尔卡，意思是羚羊），她行善事，广施周济。³⁷ 那几天，她害病，死了。人家把她洗了，停放在楼上。³⁸ 约培离里达不远，在约培的信徒听见伯多禄在里达，就派两个人去见他，央求他说：“快到我们那里去。”

³⁹Peter went back with them immediately, and on his arrival they took him to the upper room, where all the widows stood round him in tears, showing him tunics and other clothes Dorcas had made when she was with them. ⁴⁰Peter sent everyone out of the room and knelt down and prayed. Then he turned to the dead woman and said, "Tabitha, stand up." She opened her eyes, looked at Peter and sat up. ⁴¹Peter helped her to her feet, then he called in the members of the congregation and widows and showed them she was alive. ⁴²The whole of Jaffa heard about it and many believed in the Lord.

⁴³Peter stayed on some time in Jaffa, lodging with a leather-tanner called Simon.

Peter visits a Roman centurion

10¹One of the centurions of the Italica cohort stationed in Caesarea was called Cornelius. ²He and the whole of his household were devout and God-fearing, and he gave generously to Jewish causes and prayed constantly to God.

³One day at about the ninth hour he had a vision in which he distinctly saw the angel of God come into his house and call out to him, "Cornelius!" ⁴He stared at the vision in terror and exclaimed, "What is it, Lord?" The angel answered, "Your prayers and charitable gifts have been accepted by God. ⁵Now you must send some men to Jaffa and fetch a man called Simon, known as Peter, ⁶who is lodging with Simon the tanner whose house is by the sea." ⁷When the angel who said this had gone, Cornelius called two of the slaves and a devout soldier of his staff, ⁸told them all that had happened, and sent them off to Jaffa.

⁹Next day, while they were still on their journey and had only a short distance to go before reaching the town, Peter went to the housetop at about the sixth hour to say his prayers. ¹⁰He felt hungry and was looking forward to his meal, but before it was ready he fell into a trance ¹¹and saw heaven thrown open and something like a big sheet being let down to earth by its four corners; ¹²it contained every kind of animal, reptile and bird. ¹³A voice then said to him, "Now, Peter; kill and eat!" ¹⁴But Peter answered,

³⁹ 伯多禄立刻动身,和他们一同去;到了,就有人领他上楼;所有的寡妇围着伯多禄哭,又把多尔卡生前为她们所缝制的内衣、外衣给他看。⁴⁰ 伯多禄吩咐大家都出去,跪下祷告,然后转向尸体,说:“塔彼达,起来!”她睁开眼睛,看见伯多禄,就坐起来。⁴¹ 伯多禄伸手扶她站起来;又叫信徒和寡妇们进去,给他们看多尔卡已活了。⁴² 这消息传遍了约培,就有许多人信了主。

⁴³ 伯多禄在约培一个皮革匠西满家里住了一些日子。

伯多禄访问罗马百夫长

10 ¹ 在凯撒勒雅有一个人,名叫科尔乃略,是“意大利营”的百夫长。² 他和他的一家人都虔诚敬畏天主,他慷慨地周济百姓,常常热心祷告天主。

³ 一天下午三点钟左右,他在异象中清清楚楚地看见天主的一个使者进来,叫他“科尔乃略!”⁴ 他注目看着天使,惊惶地说:“主啊!什么事?”天使说:“你的祷告和你的施舍已升到天主台前并蒙悦纳。⁵ 现在你派人到约培去,邀请那个名叫西满伯多禄的人来。⁶ 他客居在皮革匠西满的家里,西满的家就靠海边。”⁷ 那和他说话的天使离去后,科尔乃略叫了两个家仆和平常侍候他的一个虔诚侍卫来。⁸ 把这事全部告诉他们,然后派他们到约培去。

⁹ 第二天,他们赶路将近约培城时,约在中午,伯多禄到屋顶上祷告。¹⁰ 他饿了,想吃东西;正在人预备饭的时候,他神魂超拔了。¹¹ 他看见天开了,有一件东西降下来,好像一块大布,四角系着,缒到地上。¹² 里面有各种兽类、地上的爬虫和天空的飞鸟。¹³ 有声音向他说:“伯多禄!起来,宰了吃!”¹⁴ 可是伯多禄说:“主啊!绝对

"Certainly not, Lord; I have never yet eaten anything profane or unclean." ¹⁵ Again, a second time, the voice spoke to him, "What God has made clean, you have no right to call profane." ¹⁶ This was repeated three times, and then suddenly the container was drawn up to heaven again.

¹⁷ Peter was still at a loss over the meaning of the vision he had seen, when the men sent by Cornelius arrived. They had asked where Simon's house was and they were now standing at the door, ¹⁸ calling out to know if the Simon known as Peter was lodging there. ¹⁹ While Peter's mind was still on the vision, the Spirit told him, "Look! Some men have come to see you." ²⁰ Hurry down, and do not hesitate to return with them; it was I who told them to come." ²¹ Peter went down and said to them, "I am the man you are looking for; why have you come?" ²² They said, "The centurion Cornelius, who is an upright and God-fearing man, highly regarded by the entire Jewish people, was told by God through a holy angel to send for you and bring you to his house and to listen to what you have to say." ²³ So Peter asked them in and gave them lodging.

Next day, he was ready to go off with them, accompanied by some of the brothers from Jaffa. ²⁴ They reached Caesarea the following day, and Cornelius was waiting for them. He had asked his relations and close friends to be there, ²⁵ and as Peter reached the house Cornelius went out to meet him, fell at his feet and did him reverence. ²⁶ But Peter helped him up. "Stand up," he said, "after all, I am only a man!" ²⁷ Talking together they went in to meet all the people assembled there, ²⁸ and Peter said to them, "You know it is forbidden for Jews to mix with people of another race and visit them; but God has made it clear to me that I must not call anyone profane or unclean." ²⁹ That is why I made no objection to coming when I was sent for; but I should like to know exactly why you sent for me." ³⁰ Cornelius replied, "At this time three days ago I was in my house saying the prayers for the ninth hour, when I suddenly saw a man in front of me in shining robes." ³¹ He said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your charitable gifts have not been forgotten by God; ³² so now you must send to Jaffa

不可！我从来没有吃过任何凡俗不洁的东西。”¹⁵ 第二次有声音对他说：“天主认为洁净的，你不可当作污秽！”¹⁶ 这样一连三次，那件东西就被收回天上去了。

¹⁷ 伯多禄正在猜疑，不知道所看见的异象是什么意思；这时候科尔乃略所派来的人已经找到西满的家，站在门外。¹⁸ 高声问，一位名叫西满伯多禄的客人是否住在这里。¹⁹ 伯多禄还在寻思那异象时，圣神对他说：“瞧，有人来找你呢！”²⁰ 快下去，跟他们一道去！不要疑惑，因为是我派遣他们来的。”²¹ 于是伯多禄下去，对那些人说：“我就是你们所要找的人，你们来是为着什么呢？”²² 他们回答说：“科尔乃略百夫长是一位敬畏天主的义人，一向受全体犹太人的尊敬；有一位圣天使指示他，要他来请你到他家里去，听你的教导。”²³ 伯多禄就请他们进去，招待他们住下。

第二天，伯多禄动身和他们一同去；约培的几位弟兄陪同前行。²⁴ 再过一天，他们到了凯撒勒雅。科尔乃略已经邀请他的亲戚、密友在家里等候。²⁵ 伯多禄刚要进去，科尔乃略迎上前去，俯伏在他脚前，拜他。²⁶ 伯多禄扶他起来，说：“请起来，我不过是人。”²⁷ 伯多禄同科尔乃略说着话，走进屋里，他看见里面聚集着许多人。²⁸ 就向他们说：“你们都知道，犹太人是准同外邦人密切来往的；但是天主已经指示我，不可把任何人当作不洁净或凡俗的。”²⁹ 所以，当你们派人来请我时，我毫无犹豫地来了。请问，你们为什么请我来？”³⁰ 科尔乃略回答说：“三天前，下午三点钟时，我在家里祷告，忽然有一个穿着光亮衣服的人站在我面前，³¹ 说：‘科尔乃略！你的祷告已蒙垂听，天主没有忘记你的施舍，³² 你要派人到约培

and fetch Simon known as Peter who is lodging in the house of Simon the tanner, by the sea.' ³³So I sent for you at once, and you have been kind enough to come. Here we all are, assembled in front of you to hear all the instructions God has given you."

Peter's address in the house of Cornelius

³⁴Then Peter addressed them, "I now really understand," he said, "that God has no favourites, ³⁵but that anybody of any nationality who fears him and does what is right is acceptable to him.

³⁶"God sent his word to the people of Israel, and it was to them that *the good news of peace was brought* by Jesus Christ—he is the Lord of all. ³⁷You know what happened all over Judaea, how Jesus of Nazareth began in Galilee, after John had been preaching baptism. ³⁸*God had anointed him with the Holy Spirit* and with power, and because God was with him, Jesus went about doing good and curing all who had fallen into the power of the devil. ³⁹Now we are witnesses to everything he did throughout the countryside of Judaea and in Jerusalem itself: and they killed him by hanging him on a tree, ⁴⁰yet on the third day God raised him to life and allowed him to be seen, ⁴¹not by the whole people but only by certain witnesses that God had chosen beforehand. Now we are those witnesses—we have eaten and drunk with him after his resurrection from the dead—⁴²and he has ordered us to proclaim this to his people and to bear witness that God has appointed him to judge everyone, alive or dead. ⁴³It is to him that all the prophets bear this witness: that all who believe in Jesus will have their sins forgiven through his name."

Baptism of the first gentiles

⁴⁴while Peter was still speaking the Holy Spirit came down on all the listeners. ⁴⁵Jewish believers who had accompanied Peter were all astonished that the gift of the Holy Spirit should be poured out on gentiles too, ⁴⁶since they could hear them speaking strange languages and proclaiming the greatness of God. Peter himself then said, ⁴⁷"Could anyone refuse the water of baptism to

去,请名叫西满伯多禄的人来,他客居在皮革匠西满的家里,西满的家就靠海边。’³³ 我就立刻派人去请你,你来了真好! 现在我们都 在天主面前,要听主吩咐你说的一切话。”

伯多禄在科尔乃略家讲道

³⁴ 伯多禄发言说:“现在我确实知道,天主平等看待所有的人。³⁵ 无论哪一种族,凡敬畏他,履行正义的人都为天主所喜悦。

³⁶“他通过万有之主耶稣基督并将道赐给以色列人传播平安的福音。³⁷ 你们都知道若翰宣讲洗礼以后,从加黎利开始传遍全犹太的事。³⁸ 又天主怎样以圣神和德能油傅了纳匝肋人耶稣,他周游四方,广行善事,治好一切受魔鬼压制的人,因为天主和他同在。³⁹ 我们就是他在犹太人境内和耶路撒冷所做一切事的见证人,他们把他钉死在十字架上。⁴⁰ 但是,第三天,天主使他复活,而且显现于人。⁴¹ 不是显现于全体民众,而是显现于我们这些被天主预先拣选来作见证的人。我们是在他从死中复活之后与他同吃同饮的人。⁴² 他命令我们把福音传给他的子民,证明他就是天主所立作为生者和死者的审判者。⁴³ 所有的先知也都为他作见证说: 凡信他的,都可以因着他的名而蒙赦罪。”

首批外邦人接受洗礼

⁴⁴ 伯多禄还在讲道的时候,圣神降临在所有听道的人身上。⁴⁵ 那些跟着伯多禄从约培来的犹太信徒看见天主把圣神的恩赐也倾注给外邦人,都很惊讶。⁴⁶ 因为他们听见了这些人说方言,并赞颂天主的伟大。于是伯多禄说: ⁴⁷“这些人既已领受了圣神,和我们一样,有谁能阻

these people, now they have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?" ⁴⁸He then gave orders for them to be baptised in the name of Jesus Christ. Afterwards they begged him to stay on for some days.

Jerusalem: Peter justifies his conduct

11 ¹The apostles and the brothers in Judaea heard that gentiles too had accepted the word of God, ²and when Peter came up to Jerusalem the circumcised believers protested to him ³and said, "So you have been visiting the uncircumcised and eating with them!" ⁴Peter in reply gave them the details point by point, ⁵"One day, when I was in the town of Jaffa," he began, "I fell into a trance as I was praying and had a vision of something like a big sheet being let down from heaven by its four corners. This sheet came right down beside me. ⁶I looked carefully into it and saw four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, reptiles, and birds of heaven. ⁷Then I heard a voice that said to me, 'Now, Peter; kill and eat!' ⁸But I answered, 'Certainly not, Lord; nothing profane or unclean has ever crossed my lips.' ⁹And a second time the voice spoke from heaven, 'What God has made clean, you have no right to call profane.' ¹⁰This was repeated three times, before the whole of it was drawn up to heaven again.

¹¹"Just at that moment, three men stopped outside the house where we were staying; they had been sent from Caesarea to fetch me, ¹²and the Spirit told me to have no hesitation about going back with them. The six brothers here came with me as well, and we entered the man's house. ¹³He told us he had seen an angel standing in his house who said, 'Send to Jaffa and fetch Simon known as Peter; ¹⁴he has a message for you that will save you and your entire household.'

¹⁵"I had scarcely begun to speak when the Holy Spirit came down on them in the same way as it came on us at the beginning, ¹⁶and I remembered that the Lord had said, 'John baptised with water, but you will be baptised with the Holy Spirit.' ¹⁷I realised

止他们领受水的洗礼呢？”⁴⁸ 因此，他吩咐他们奉耶稣基督的名领受洗礼，他们又要求伯多禄再住几天。

耶路撒冷伯多禄为自己辩护

11 ¹宗徒和在犹太的弟兄们听见了外邦人也接受天主的道。² 为此，当伯多禄到耶路撒冷时，受过割礼的人就批评他说：³“你竟去没有受割礼的外邦人家里，甚至和他们一起吃饭！”⁴ 伯多禄就把事情的经过详细向他们解释⁵ 说：“我在约培城里祷告时，看见一个异象：有一件东西从天降下，好像一块大布，布的四角系着，停落在我身边；⁶ 我仔细观看，见里面有地上四足的牲畜走兽以及爬虫和天上的飞鸟。⁷ 接着，我听见有声音对我说：‘伯多禄！起来！宰了吃！’⁸ 我说：‘主啊，绝对不可！我从来没有吃过任何凡俗与不洁的东西。’⁹ 但天上来的声音第二次又说：‘天主认为洁净的，你不可当作污秽。’¹⁰ 这样一连三次。最后，那件东西就被收回天上去了。

¹¹“正好在这时候，奉派从凯撒勒雅来找我的三个人到了我们居住的那家门口。¹² 圣神指示我毫不犹豫地跟他们一起去。约培的这六名弟兄也与我同往，我们都到了科尔乃略家里。¹³ 科尔乃略告诉我们：他怎样看见一个天使站在他屋里，对他说：‘你要派人到约培去，邀请一个名叫西满伯多禄的人来。¹⁴ 他有话告诉你，使你和你的全家得救。’

¹⁵“当我才开始讲话时，圣神降临到他们身上，正如当初降临到我们身上一样。¹⁶ 我就记起主曾经说过：‘若翰用水施洗，但你们要领受圣神的洗礼。’¹⁷ 天主既然把这

then that God was giving them the identical gift he gave to us when we believed in the Lord Jesus Christ; and who was I to stand in God's way?"

¹⁸This account satisfied them, and they gave glory to God, saying, "God has clearly granted to the gentiles too the repentance that leads to life."

Foundation of the church of Antioch

¹⁹Those who had scattered because of the persecution that arose over Stephen travelled as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, but they proclaimed the message only to Jews. ²⁰Some of them, however, who came from Cyprus and Cyrene, went to Antioch where they started preaching also to the Greeks, proclaiming the good news of the Lord Jesus to them. ²¹The Lord helped them, and a great number believed and were converted to the Lord.

²²The news of them came to the ears of the church in Jerusalem and they sent Barnabas out to Antioch. ²³There he was glad to see for himself that God had given grace, and he urged them all to remain faithful to the Lord with heartfelt devotion; ²⁴for he was a good man, filled with the Holy Spirit and with faith. And a large number of people were won over to the Lord.

²⁵Barnabas then left for Tarsus to look for Saul, ²⁶and when he found him he brought him to Antioch. And it happened that they stayed together in that church a whole year, instructing a large number of people. It was at Antioch that the disciples were first called "Christians".

Barnabas and Saul sent as deputies to Jerusalem

²⁷While they were there some prophets came down to Antioch from Jerusalem, ²⁸and one of them whose name was Agabus, seized by the Spirit, stood up and predicted that a severe and universal famine was going to happen. This in fact happened while Claudius was emperor. ²⁹The disciples decided to send relief, each to contribute what he could afford, to the brothers living in Judaea.

³⁰They did this and delivered their contributions to the elders through the agency of Barnabas and Saul.

恩赐也赐给这些人,如同我们信主耶稣基督时,他赐给我们一样。我是谁,能阻挡天主呢?”

¹⁸ 他们听了这话,安静下来,赞颂天主说:“天主也恩赐外邦人悔改,使得生命!”

安提约基雅教会的创立

¹⁹ 那时,由于斯德望被杀而引起的迫害之后,信徒们分散到了各地,有的远走到腓尼基、塞浦路斯和安提约基雅,他们只把道传给犹太人。²⁰ 但是,另有一些塞浦路斯和基勒乃人到了安提约基雅,也向希腊人传讲主耶稣的福音。²¹ 主扶助他们,信而归主的人数很多。

²² 这消息传到了耶路撒冷教会的耳中,他们就派遣巴尔纳伯到安提约基雅去。²³ 巴尔纳伯到后,看见天主所赐的恩惠,很高兴,劝勉众人全心信赖主。²⁴ 巴尔纳伯是个好人,充满圣神,有信德。于是有许多人归依了主。

²⁵ 以后,巴尔纳伯到塔尔索去找扫禄;²⁶ 找到后,就领他到安提约基雅。他们住在该教会内整整一年,教导许多人。信徒们被称为“基督徒”,是从安提约基雅开始的。

· 派巴尔纳伯和扫禄作代表去耶路撒冷

²⁷ 在这些日子里,有几个先知从耶路撒冷下到安提约基雅。²⁸ 其中有一个人叫阿加波,他得到圣神的指示,站起来预言天下将遭受严重的饥荒(这事到喀劳狄在位年间果然发生)。²⁹ 于是信徒决定每人按照自己的能力,捐钱救济住在犹太的弟兄们。³⁰ 他们这样做了,托巴尔纳伯和扫禄把捐款带给教会的长老们。

Peter's arrest and miraculous deliverance

12¹It was about this time that King Herod started persecuting certain members of the church. ²He had James the brother of John beheaded, ³and when he saw that this pleased the Jews he went on to arrest Peter as well. ⁴As it was during the days of Unleavened Bread that he had arrested him, he put him in prison, assigning four sections of four soldiers each to guard him, meaning to try him in public after the Passover. ⁵All the time Peter was under guard the church prayed to God for him unremittingly.

⁶On the night before Herod was to try him, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, fastened with two chains, while guards kept watch at the main entrance to the prison. ⁷Then suddenly an angel of the Lord stood there, and the cell was filled with light. He tapped Peter on the side and woke him. "Get up!" he said, "Hurry!"—and the chains fell from his hands. ⁸The angel then said, "Put on your belt and sandals." After he had done this, the angel next said, "Wrap your cloak round you and follow me." ⁹He followed him out, but had no idea that what the angel did was all happening in reality; he thought he was seeing a vision. ¹⁰They passed through the first guard post and then the second and reached the iron gate leading to the city. This opened of its own accord; they went through it and had walked the whole length of one street when suddenly the angel left him. ¹¹It was only then that Peter came to himself. And he said, "Now I know it is all true. The Lord really did send his angel and save me from Herod and from all that the Jewish people were expecting."

¹²As soon as he realised this he went straight to the house of Mary the mother of John Mark, where a number of people had assembled and were praying. ¹³He knocked at the outside door and a servant called Rhoda came to answer it. ¹⁴She recognised Peter's voice and was so overcome with joy that, instead of opening the door, she ran inside with the news that Peter was standing at the main entrance. ¹⁵They said to her, "You are out of your mind," but

伯多禄被捕及释放奇迹

12¹ 约在这时，黑落德王下手迫害教会中一些人。² 他把若望的哥哥雅各伯用剑杀了。³ 他发现犹太人喜欢他这样做，又拘捕了伯多禄。（这事发生在无酵节期间。）⁴ 他抓到伯多禄后，把他关在监狱里，交给四班警卫看守，每班四人。黑落德计划在逾越节后把他提出来，当众审判。⁵ 因此，伯多禄监禁在狱中，教会不间断地为他求天主。

⁶ 黑落德要把伯多禄提出审判的前一夜，伯多禄睡在两名狱卒中间，有两条铁链锁住，门外又有兵士守卫着。⁷ 忽然有主的一位天使显示，一道光射进牢房，天使拍了伯多禄的肩膀，叫醒了他，说：“快起来！”那铁链立刻从伯多禄手上掉下。⁸ 天使对他说：“系上带子，把鞋穿上！”伯多禄这样做了。天使又说：“披上外衣，跟我来！”⁹ 伯多禄跟着他走出监狱，却不知道天使所做的是真有其事，只以为是看到了异象。¹⁰ 他们通过了第一道和第二道的警卫岗位，最后来到通往城里去的一道铁门，门自动地开了，他们出来，穿过一条街，突然天使离开了他。¹¹ 这时候，伯多禄才明白过来，就说：“现在我知道这是真的，主派遣他的天使，救我脱离黑落德的手和犹太人所期待着的一切。”

¹² 他明白过来后，就往若望号称马尔谷的母亲玛利亚家里去，有好些人聚集在那里祷告。¹³ 伯多禄敲了外门，有一个名叫洛德的婢女出来。¹⁴ 她认出是伯多禄的声音，大喜过望，顾不得开门就跑回去告诉说：伯多禄站在门外。¹⁵ 他们对她说：“你疯了！”那婢女坚持真有这

she insisted that it was true. Then they said, "It must be his angel!" ¹⁶Peter, meanwhile, was still knocking. When they opened the door, they were amazed to see that it really was Peter himself. ¹⁷He raised his hand for silence and described to them how the Lord had led him out of prison. He added, "Tell James and the brothers." Then he left and went elsewhere.

¹⁸When daylight came there was a great commotion among the soldiers, who could not imagine what had become of Peter. ¹⁹Herod put out an unsuccessful search for him; he had the guards questioned, and before leaving Judaea to take up residence in Caesarea he gave orders for their execution.

The death of the persecutor

²⁰Now Herod was on bad terms with the Tyrians and Sidonians. Yet they sent a joint deputation which managed to enlist the support of Blastus, the king's chamberlain, and through him negotiated a treaty, since their country depended for its food supply on the king's territory. ²¹A day was fixed, and Herod, wearing his robes of state and seated on a throne, began to make a speech to them. ²²The people acclaimed him with, "It is a god speaking, not a man!" ²³and at that moment the angel of the Lord struck him down, because he had not given the glory to God. He was eaten away by worms and died.

Barnabas and Saul return to Antioch

²⁴The word of God continued to spread and to gain followers.

²⁵Barnabas and Saul completed their task at Jerusalem and came back, bringing John Mark with them.

III: THE MISSION OF BARNABAS AND PAUL THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM

The mission sent out

13¹In the church at Antioch the following were prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene,

回事。他们就说：“那一定是他的天使！”¹⁶ 这时候，伯多禄继续敲门；他们开了门，看见果然是他，都很惊奇。

¹⁷ 他摆手叫他们安静下来，告诉他们主怎样领他出了监狱。伯多禄又吩咐他们说：“请把消息告诉雅各伯和弟兄们。”然后出去，往另一地方。

¹⁸ 天亮时，警卫乱成一团，不知道伯多禄怎样了。

¹⁹ 黑落德下令搜查，可是找不到伯多禄，他就审讯警卫，把他们拉出去砍了。这事以后，黑落德离开犹太，去凯撒勒雅，住在那里。

迫害者的死

²⁰ 黑落德和提洛及漆冬人关系不好。他们共同派一代表团去见黑落德。他们先取得宫廷总管布拉斯托的同情，然后向黑落德求和，他们的粮食是由王的辖区供应的。²¹ 在约定的日子，黑落德穿上朝服，坐在宝座上，向人民讲话。²² 百姓呼喊说：“这不是凡人的声音，而是神明的声音！”²³ 主的天使立刻打击黑落德，因为他没有把荣耀归给天主，他被虫咬死。

巴尔纳伯与扫禄回安提约基雅

²⁴ 天主的道继续发扬广大，赢得了信众。

²⁵ 巴尔纳伯和扫禄完成任务以后，离开耶路撒冷回去。他们带着若望马尔谷同行。

III: 巴尔纳伯与扫禄传教 耶路撒冷会议

选派传教

13¹ 在安提约基雅教会中，有几位先知和教师，就是巴尔纳伯、西满（别号尼革尔）、基勒乃人路基约、与黑

Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
²One day while they were offering worship to the Lord and keeping a fast, the Holy Spirit said, "I want Barnabas and Saul set apart for the work to which I have called them."
³So it was that after fasting and prayer they laid their hands on them and sent them off.

Cyprus: the magician Elymas

⁴So these two, sent on their mission by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia and from there set sail for Cyprus.
⁵They landed at Salamis and proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; John acted as their assistant.

⁶They travelled the whole length of the island, and at Paphos they came in contact with a Jewish magician and false prophet called Bar-Jesus.
⁷He was one of the attendants of the proconsul Sergius Paulus, who was an extremely intelligent man. The proconsul summoned Barnabas and Saul and asked to hear the word of God,
⁸but Elymas the magician (this is what his name means in Greek) tried to stop them so as to prevent the proconsul's conversion to the faith.
⁹Then Saul, whose other name is Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked at him intently
¹⁰and said, "You utter fraud, you impostor, you son of the devil, you enemy of all uprightness, will you not stop twisting the straightforward ways of the Lord?"
¹¹Now watch how the hand of the Lord will strike you: you will be blind, and for a time you will not see the sun." That instant, everything went misty and dark for him, and he groped about to find someone to lead him by the hand.
¹²The proconsul, who had watched everything, became a believer, being much struck by what he had learnt about the Lord.

They arrive at Antioch in Pisidia

¹³Paul and his companions went by sea from Paphos to Perga in Pamphylia where John left them to go back to Jerusalem.
¹⁴The others carried on from Perga till they reached Antioch in Pisidia. Here they went to synagogue on the Sabbath and took their seats.
¹⁵After the passages from the Law and the Prophets had been read, the presidents of the synagogue sent them a message, "Brothers, if you would like to address some words of encouragement to the congregation, please do so."
¹⁶Paul stood up, raised his hand for silence and began to speak:

落德王一起长大的玛纳恒和扫禄。²一天他们在敬拜主、守斋时,圣神说:“你们要为我指派巴尔纳伯和扫禄,去做我召唤他们担任的工作。”³于是他们守斋祷告,给他们按手,派遣他们走了。

塞浦路斯: 厄吕玛术士

⁴ 巴尔纳伯和扫禄奉圣神派遣,就下到色娄基雅,又从那里乘船往塞浦路斯。⁵他们来到撒拉米,就在犹太人的会堂传讲天主的道,若望马尔谷在那里作助手。

⁶ 他们走遍全岛,直到帕佛,遇到一个名叫巴尔·耶稣的术士,他是犹太人,假充先知。⁷他和总督色尔爵保禄有来往,总督为人明达,他邀请巴尔纳伯和扫禄来,要听天主的道。⁸可是,术士厄吕玛(厄吕玛这名,希腊文解释为:行法术的人)反对,他想阻止总督接受这信仰。

⁹ 这时候,扫禄——也名保禄——充满圣神,定睛看他,¹⁰说:“魔鬼的儿子!众善之敌,充满着种种邪恶诡诈,你还不停止歪曲主的真道吗?¹¹现在主的手将临到你,你将成为瞎子,暂时看不见日光。”立刻,昏黑和幽暗降到他身上,他到处摸索,寻找领路的人。¹²总督看见发生的事,成为信徒,他惊讶主的道理。

他们到达丕息狄雅的安提约基雅

¹³ 保禄和他的同伴从帕佛开船,到了旁非利雅的培尔革;若望马尔谷离开他们,回耶路撒冷去。¹⁴他们从培尔革继续他们的行程,到了丕息狄雅的安提约基雅,安息日他们进入会堂。¹⁵朗诵了梅瑟的律法和先知书后,会堂长派人告诉他们说:“兄长们,如果你们有话要劝勉大家,请说吧!”¹⁶保禄就站起来,做个手势叫人静下来,并说:

Paul's preaching before the Jews

"Men of Israel, and fearers of God, listen! ¹⁷The God of our nation Israel chose our ancestors and made our people great when they were living in Egypt, a land not their own; then by divine power he led them out ¹⁸and for about forty years *took care of* them in the desert. ¹⁹*When he had destroyed seven nations in Canaan, he put them in possession of their land* ²⁰for about four hundred and fifty years. After this he gave them judges, down to the prophet Samuel. ²¹Then they demanded a king, and God gave them Saul son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin. After forty years, ²²he deposed him and raised up David to be king, whom he attested in these words, '*I have found David son of Jesse, a man after my own heart, who will perform my entire will.*' ²³To keep his promise, God has raised up for Israel one of David's descendants, Jesus, as Saviour, ²⁴whose coming was heralded by John when he proclaimed a baptism of repentance for the whole people of Israel. ²⁵Before John ended his course he said, 'I am not the one you imagine me to be; there is someone coming after me whose sandal I am not fit to undo.'

²⁶"My brothers, sons of Abraham's race, and all you godfearers, this message of salvation is meant for you. ²⁷What the people of Jerusalem and their rulers did, though they did not realise it, was in fact to fulfil the prophecies read on every Sabbath. ²⁸Though they found nothing to justify his execution, they condemned him and asked Pilate to have him put to death. ²⁹When they had carried out everything that scripture foretells about him they took him down from the tree and buried him in a tomb. ³⁰But God raised him from the dead, ³¹and for many days he appeared to those who had accompanied him from Galilee to Jerusalem: and it is these same companions of his who are now his witnesses before our people.

保禄在犹太人前宣讲

“以色列同胞和所有敬畏天主的人，请听！¹⁷ 以色列人的天主拣选了我们的祖先。当他们寄居在埃及——不是他们自己的国家——的时候，天主使他们成为一个伟大的民族，用大能的手领他们出了埃及。¹⁸ 在旷野照顾他们约有四十年之久。¹⁹ 由他消灭了客纳罕地区的七个民族，把那地交给他们为业。²⁰ 历时约四百五十年。以后天主又给他们设立民长，直到先知撒慕尔时代。²¹ 后来，他们要求有一个王，天主就从本雅明族选出克士的儿子撒乌耳为王四十年。²² 撒乌耳被废后，天主又替他们立达味为王。关于达味，天主作证说：‘我已找到叶瑟的儿子达味，他是合我心意的人，他将履行我的一切旨意。’²³ 天主照着他的应许，从他的后代中为以色列兴起了一位救主，就是耶稣。²⁴ 在他来临以前，若翰向全体以色列人民宣讲了悔改的洗礼。²⁵ 若翰的使命快要完成的时候，他向以色列人民说：‘我不是你们期待的那一位。他后我而来，我连替他脱鞋子都不配。’

²⁶“诸位兄弟——亚巴郎的子孙和所有敬畏天主的人哪！这拯救的信息是传给你们的。²⁷ 可是，居住在耶路撒冷的人和他们的领袖的所作所为，事实上应验了安息日宣读的先知的预言，尽管他们未意识到这一点。²⁸ 虽然他们找不到定他死罪的理由，仍然要求比拉多处死他。²⁹ 完成了先知书所记载关于耶稣的一切事情之后，就从木架上把他取下来，安放在墓穴里。³⁰ 可是，天主使他从死中复活。³¹ 在很多日子里，他显现给那些曾经和他一道从加黎利到耶路撒冷去的人；这些人如今在百姓面前成为他的见证人。

³²"We have come here to tell you the good news that the promise made to our ancestors has come about. ³³God has fulfilled it to their children by raising Jesus from the dead. As scripture says in the psalms: *You are my son; today I have fathered you.* ³⁴The fact that God raised him from the dead, never to return to corruption, is no more than what he had declared: *To you I shall give the holy things promised to David which can be relied upon.* ³⁵This is also why it says in another text: *You will not allow your Holy One to see corruption.* ³⁶Now when David in his own time had served God's purposes he died; he was buried with his ancestors and has certainly *seen corruption.* ³⁷The one whom God has raised up, however, has not *seen corruption.*

³⁸"My brothers, I want you to realise that it is through him that forgiveness of sins is being proclaimed to you. Through him justification from all sins from which the Law of Moses was unable to justify ³⁹is being offered to every believer.

⁴⁰"So be careful—or what the prophets say will happen to you.

⁴¹*Cast your eyes around you, mockers;
be amazed, and perish!
For I am doing something in your own days
that you would never believe if you were told of it."*

⁴²As they left they were urged to continue this preaching the following Sabbath. ⁴³When the meeting broke up many Jews and devout converts followed Paul and Barnabas, and in their talks with them Paul and Barnabas urged them to remain faithful to the grace God had given them.

Paul and Barnabas preach to the gentiles

⁴⁴The next Sabbath almost the whole town assembled to hear the word of God. ⁴⁵When they saw the crowds, the Jews, filled with jealousy, used blasphemies to contradict everything Paul said. ⁴⁶Then Paul and Barnabas spoke out fearlessly. "We had to proclaim the word of God to you first, but since you have rejected

³²“我们现在向你们报告这喜讯，那向我们祖先所应许的恩赐，³³ 天主已经向为他们子孙的我们实现了，叫耶稣复活了。正如诗篇中所说：‘你是我的儿子，我今天生你。³⁴ 关于使他从死中复活，不再归于腐朽，天主这样说过：我要赐给你们许于达味的圣洁而又可靠的恩典。’³⁵ 在另一篇上说：‘你不会容许你的圣者见到腐烂。’³⁶ 达味在世的时候，遵行了天主旨意，死了，埋葬在祖先的旁边，见到了腐烂。³⁷ 但是天主从死中复活的那一位却没有见到腐烂。

³⁸“弟兄们！你们都应该知道，是这一位给你们宣布赦罪的，³⁹ 凡在一切通过梅瑟律法不能成义的事上，每一信耶稣的人可成义。

⁴⁰ 所以，你们要小心，使先知所说的不发生在你们身上。

⁴¹ 藐视天主的人哪！瞧吧，
你们要惊骇、要灭亡！
因为我在你们的时代所做的事，
即使有人告诉你们，你们总是不信！”

⁴² 他们要离开会堂时，大家恳请他们下一个安息日再向他们讲解这些事。⁴³ 散会后，许多犹太人和皈依犹太教的虔诚人跟随着保禄和巴尔纳伯，两人向他们讲道并鼓励他们务要保持天主所赐的恩宠。

保禄和巴尔纳伯向外邦人传教

⁴⁴ 下一个安息日，几乎全城的人都来了，要听天主的道。⁴⁵ 犹太人看见这一大群人，心里充满嫉妒，他们反驳保禄所说的话，并进行毁谤。⁴⁶ 可是，保禄和巴尔纳伯更大胆地说：“天主的道必须先传给你们，因为你们拒不接

it, since you do not think yourselves worthy of eternal life, here and now we turn to the gentiles. ⁴⁷For this is what the Lord commanded us to do when he said:

*I have made you a light to the nations,
so that my salvation may reach the remotest parts of the earth."*

⁴⁸It made the gentiles very happy to hear this and they gave thanks to the Lord for his message; all who were destined for eternal life became believers. ⁴⁹Thus the word of the Lord spread through the whole countryside.

⁵⁰But the Jews worked on some of the devout women of the upper classes and the leading men of the city; they stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas and expelled them from their territory. ⁵¹So they shook the dust from their feet in protest against them and went off to Iconium; but the converts were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

Iconium evangelised

14¹It happened that at Iconium they went to the Jewish synagogue, in the same way, and they spoke so effectively that a great many Jews and Greeks became believers.

²(However, the Jews who refused to believe stirred up the gentiles against the brothers and set them in opposition.)

³Accordingly Paul and Barnabas stayed on for some time, preaching fearlessly in the Lord; and he attested all they said about his gift of grace, allowing signs and wonders to be performed by them.

⁴The people in the city were divided; some supported the Jews, others the apostles, ⁵but eventually with the connivance of the authorities a move was made by gentiles as well as Jews to make attacks on them and to stone them. ⁶When they came to hear of this, they went off for safety to Lycaonia where, in the towns of Lystra and Derbe and in the surrounding country, ⁷they preached the good news.

Healing of a cripple

⁸There was a man sitting there who had never walked in his

受，自以为不配得到永生。所以，我们就转向外邦人去。

⁴⁷ 因为主曾吩咐我们说：

‘我已经立你们为外邦人的光，
使我的救恩到达天涯海角。’”

⁴⁸ 外邦人听见了这话很高兴，赞颂主的道；凡预定获得永生的人，都成为信徒。⁴⁹ 主的道传遍了那地方。

⁵⁰ 可是，犹太人煽动虔诚尊严的妇女和当地有名望的人士，又开始迫害保禄和巴尔纳伯，把他们驱逐出境。

⁵¹ 两人对着他们跺掉了脚上的尘土，往依科尼雍去了。

⁵² 信徒们却心里喜乐，充满圣神。

依科尼雍传道

¹ 在依科尼雍所发生的事情与此相同，保禄和巴尔纳
14 伯进到犹太人的会堂去；他们讲道很有成效，许多犹太人和希腊人成为信徒。

² 可是，那些不信的犹太人煽动外邦人，使他们反对弟兄们。

³ 两人在那里住了一些日子，大胆地谈论主。主通过他们的手施行征兆和奇迹，借此证明他们所讲的恩宠之道是真实的。

⁴ 城里的群众为此分裂，有的支持犹太人，有的支持宗徒。⁵ 可是，犹太人和外邦人在他们的官长同意下，决心侮辱宗徒，用石头砸他们。⁶ 宗徒知道了这事，就逃往吕考尼雅的吕斯特拉和德尔贝两城以及附近地区，⁷ 在那儿传播福音。

治好跛子

⁸ 吕斯特拉城里有一个残废人，生下来就瘸腿，从来

life, because his feet were crippled from birth; ⁹ he was listening to Paul preaching, and Paul looked at him intently and saw that he had the faith to be cured. ¹⁰ Paul said in a loud voice, "Get to your feet—stand up," and the cripple jumped up and began to walk.

¹¹ When the crowds saw what Paul had done they shouted in the language of Lycaonia, "The gods have come down to us in human form." ¹² They addressed Barnabas as Zeus, and since Paul was the principal speaker they called him Hermes. ¹³ The priests of Zeus-outside-the-Gate, proposing that all the people should offer sacrifice with them, brought garlanded oxen to the gates. ¹⁴ When the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard what was happening they tore their clothes, and rushed into the crowd, shouting, ¹⁵ "Friends, what do you think you are doing? We are only human beings, mortal like yourselves. We have come with good news to make you turn from these empty idols to the living God who made sky and earth and the sea and all that these hold. ¹⁶ In the past he allowed all the nations to go their own way; ¹⁷ but even then he did not leave you without evidence of himself in the good things he does for you: he sends you rain from heaven and seasons of fruitfulness; he fills you with food and your hearts with merriment." ¹⁸ With this speech they just managed to prevent the crowd from offering them sacrifice.

End of the mission

¹⁹ Then some Jews arrived from Antioch and Iconium and turned the people against them. They stoned Paul and dragged him outside the town, thinking he was dead. ²⁰ The disciples came crowding round him but, as they did so, he stood up and went back to the town. The next day he and Barnabas left for Derbe.

²¹ Having preached the good news in that town and made a considerable number of disciples, they went back through Lystra, Iconium and Antioch. ²² They put fresh heart into the disciples, encouraging them to persevere in the faith, saying, "We must all experience many hardships before we enter the kingdom of God."

²³ In each of these churches they appointed elders, and with prayer and fasting they commended them to the Lord in whom they had come to believe.

²⁴ They passed through Pisidia and reached Pamphylia. ²⁵ Then

没有行走过。⁹ 他坐在那里,听保禄讲道;保禄定睛注视他,看出他有信心,可以得到医治,¹⁰ 就大声说:“起来,两脚立直!”跛子就跳了起来,开始行走。

¹¹ 群众看见保禄所做的,就用吕考尼雅的话高声喊说:“有神明化身为人,降临到我们中间了!”¹² 他们称巴尔纳伯为宙斯,称保禄为赫尔默斯,因为他是主要发言人。¹³ 城关宙斯庙的司祭牵着公牛,带着花环,来到城门口,要同群众向宗徒献祭。¹⁴ 巴尔纳伯和保禄宗徒听见他们想做的事,就撕破自己的衣服,冲进群众当中,大声说:¹⁵“人哪!你们这是作什么?我们也是人!和你们一样软弱;我们来此传播福音,为使你们离弃虚幻的偶像,归向那位创造天、地、海和其中万物的永生天主。¹⁶ 过去,他允许万民各行其道。¹⁷ 尽管他时常通过各种善事为自己作证,他从天上给你们降雨和结实季节,赐食粮给你们,使你们心里充满喜乐。”¹⁸ 宗徒这些话才勉强阻止群众向他们献祭。

传教结束

¹⁹ 但是,有些犹太人从安提约基雅和依科尼雍来,挑唆群众用石头砸保禄,以为他死了,就把他拖到城外。²⁰ 当信徒们围绕着他时,他站立起来,进了城。第二天,他和巴尔纳伯一道往德尔贝去。

²¹ 他们在城里宣传福音,使许多人成为信徒,他们回到吕斯特拉、依科尼雍和安提约基雅。²² 他们到处坚固门徒的心,鼓励他们恒守信仰,说:“我们必须经历许多困难才能进入天主之国。”²³ 两人又在各教会选立长老,祷告和守斋后,把他们托付给他们所信仰的主。

²⁴ 他们经过丕息狄雅来到旁非利雅。²⁵ 他们在培尔

after proclaiming the word at Perga they went down to Attalia²⁶ and from there sailed for Antioch, where they had originally been commended to the grace of God for the work they had now completed.

²⁷On their arrival they assembled the church and gave an account of all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith to the gentiles. ²⁸They stayed there with the disciples for some time.

Controversy at Antioch

15¹Then some men came down from Judaea and taught the brothers, "Unless you have yourselves circumcised in the tradition of Moses you cannot be saved." ²This led to disagreement, and after Paul and Barnabas had had a long argument with these men it was decided that Paul and Barnabas and others of the church should go up to Jerusalem and discuss the question with the apostles and elders.

³The members of the church saw them off, and as they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria they told how the gentiles had been converted, and this news was received with the greatest satisfaction by all the brothers. ⁴When they arrived in Jerusalem they were welcomed by the church and by the apostles and elders, and gave an account of all that God had done through them.

Controversy at Jerusalem

⁵But certain members of the Pharisees' party who had become believers objected, insisting that gentiles should be circumcised and instructed to keep the Law of Moses. ⁶The apostles and elders met to look into the matter, ⁷and after a long discussion, Peter stood up and addressed them.

Peter's speech

"My brothers", he said, "you know perfectly well that in the early days God made his choice among you: the gentiles were to learn the good news from me and so become believers. ⁸And God, who can read everyone's heart, showed his approval of them by giving the Holy Spirit to them just as he had to us. ⁹God made no dis-

革播道，然后去阿塔肋雅。²⁶ 从那里坐船回安提约基雅。他们原来是那里被托付于天主的恩宠以后而来此，从事现在正在完成的工作的。

²⁷ 他们回到安提约基雅，就召集会众，向他们报告天主通过他们所行的一切事，怎样为外邦人开了信仰之门。

²⁸ 他们在那里和信徒一起住了不少日子。

安提约基雅的争论

15¹ 有些人从犹太来，教训弟兄们说：“你们若不遵照梅瑟的律法接受割礼，就不能得救。”² 为了这个问题，保禄和巴尔纳伯两人跟他们发生了剧烈的争论。因此，大家决定派保禄、巴尔纳伯和当地教会的几个人上耶路撒冷去，同宗徒和长老们讨论这问题。

³ 于是教会替他们送行。他们经过腓尼基和撒玛黎亚，沿途叙述外邦人归化的事，众弟兄听到这消息都很欣慰。⁴ 他们到耶路撒冷时，受到教会、宗徒和长老的款待。他们向大家报告天主通过他们所做的一切事。

耶路撒冷的争论

⁵ 可是有些法利塞派的信徒站起来反对说，外邦人必须接受割礼，也必须叫他们遵守梅瑟的律法。⁶ 于是，宗徒和长老们开会讨论这个问题。⁷ 经过长时间的辩论，伯多禄站起来，说：

伯多禄的讲话

“诸位弟兄！你们完全知道，天主早已从你们当中选定了：让外邦人通过我听到的福音之道而相信。⁸ 洞察人心的天主为他们作了证，把圣神赐给外邦人，如同赐给我们一样。⁹ 在我们和他们之间没有任何区别，因为他以

inction between them and us, since he purified their hearts by faith. ¹⁰Why do you put God to the test now by imposing on the disciples the very burden that neither our ancestors nor we ourselves were strong enough to support? ¹¹But we believe that we are saved in the same way as they are: through the grace of the Lord Jesus."

¹²The entire assembly fell silent, and they listened to Barnabas and Paul describing all the signs and wonders God had worked through them among the gentiles.

James' speech

¹³When they had finished it was James who spoke. "My brothers," he said, "listen to me. ¹⁴Simeon has described how God first arranged to enlist a people for his name out of the gentiles. ¹⁵This is entirely in harmony with the words of the prophets, since the scriptures say:

¹⁶*After that I shall return
and rebuild the fallen hut of David;
I shall make good the gaps in it
and restore it.*

¹⁷*Then the rest of humanity,
and of all the nations once called mine,
will look for the Lord,*

¹⁸*says the Lord who made this known so long ago.*

¹⁹"My verdict is, then, that instead of making things more difficult for gentiles who turn to God, ²⁰we should send them a letter telling them merely to abstain from anything polluted by idols, from illicit marriages, from the meat of strangled animals and from blood. ²¹For Moses has always had his preachers in every town and is read aloud in the synagogues every Sabbath."

The apostolic letter

²²Then the apostles and elders, with the whole church, decided to choose delegates from among themselves to send to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas. They chose Judas, known as Barsabbas,

信仰洁净了他们的心。¹⁰ 既然如此，你们现在为什么要试探天主，把我们的祖先和我们自己所挑不起的轭，放在门徒的肩膀上呢？¹¹ 我们深信，我们得救是藉着主耶稣的恩宠，正和他们一样。”

¹² 全体缄默不语，静听巴尔纳伯和保禄报告天主通过他们在外邦人中间所行的一切征兆与奇迹。

雅各伯的讲话

¹³ 他们讲完后，雅各伯接着说：“诸位弟兄，请听！
¹⁴ 西默盎说明了天主当初怎样眷顾外邦人，从他们中间选召人民来归属自己。¹⁵ 先知所说的话完全与此相符。圣经这样记载：

¹⁶ 此后我要回来，
重建已倒坍了的达味帐幕。

我要从废墟中重建，
把它竖立起来，

¹⁷ 使其余的人类，
即凡称我名下的民族，
都寻求主。

¹⁸ 这是那位从远古就公布这事的主说的。”

¹⁹ “我的意见是我们不应该为难那些归向天主的外邦人。²⁰ 我们应该写信，吩咐他们戒避偶像所污秽之物与奸淫，不可吃勒死的牲畜和血。²¹ 因为自古以来，在各城里有人宣读梅瑟的律法，每逢安息日在各会堂里都有人在朗诵。”

宗徒们的信

²² 那时，宗徒和长老们以及全体教会决定人选，派他们同保禄、巴尔纳伯同往安提约基雅。他们选出别号巴

and Silas, both leading men in the brotherhood, ²³ and gave them this letter to take with them:

"The apostles and elders, your brothers, send greetings to the brothers of gentile birth in Antioch, Syria and Cilicia. ²⁴We hear that some people coming from here, but acting without any authority from ourselves, have disturbed you with their demands and have unsettled your minds; ²⁵ and so we have decided unanimously to elect delegates and to send them to you with our well-beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶ who have committed their lives to the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷ Accordingly we are sending you Judas and Silas, who will confirm by word of mouth what we have written. ²⁸ It has been decided by the Holy Spirit and by ourselves not to impose on you any burden beyond these essentials: ²⁹ you are to abstain from food sacrificed to idols, from blood, from the meat of strangled animals and from illicit marriages. Avoid these, and you will do what is right. Farewell."

The delegates at Antioch

³⁰The party left and went down to Antioch, where they summoned the whole community and delivered the letter. ³¹The community read it and were delighted with the encouragement it gave them. ³²Judas and Silas, being themselves prophets, spoke for a long time, encouraging and strengthening the brothers. ³³These two spent some time there, and then the brothers wished them peace and they went back to those who had sent them. ³⁴... ³⁵Paul and Barnabas, however, stayed on in Antioch, and there with many others they taught and proclaimed the good news, the word of the Lord.

IV: PAUL'S MISSIONS

Paul separates from Barnabas and recruits Silas

³⁶On a later occasion Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us go back and visit the brothers in all the towns where we preached the word of the Lord, so that we can see how they are doing." ³⁷Barnabas suggested taking John Mark, ³⁸ but Paul was not in favour of taking along the man who had deserted them in Pamphylia and had refused to share in their work.

尔撒巴的犹达和息拉。这两人是弟兄中的领导人物。

²³ 他们带去的信如下：

“宗徒和长老与你们的弟兄们问候在安提约基雅、叙利亚、基里基雅由外邦出身的弟兄们！²⁴ 我们听说有些从我们这里去的但并非我们派的人讲了使你们彷徨困惑的话。²⁵ 我们同意决定选派代表到你们那里去。他们将与我们亲爱的朋友，²⁶ 就是为着事奉我们的主耶稣基督而不惜冒生命危险的巴尔纳伯和保禄同行。²⁷ 我们所选派的是犹达和息拉，他们要亲口告诉你们信中的内容。²⁸ 圣神和我们，除了下列几项重要事外，不再加给你们其它重担。²⁹ 即戒食祭过偶像的食物，戒食血和被勒死的牲畜，并戒避奸淫；戒避这些就好了，祝你们平安！”

代表们到达安提约基雅

³⁰ 代表们奉命动身到安提约基雅去，召集了全体信徒，交付信件。³¹ 他们念了信，因信上鼓励的话而非常欣慰。³² 犹达和息拉也是先知，也讲了许多话，激励、坚固弟兄们。³³ 在那里住了一些日子后，弟兄们就欢送他们，祝他们平安回到派遣他们的人那里去。³⁴……³⁵ 保禄和巴尔纳伯暂时住在安提约基雅，和其他许多人一起传播福音并宣讲主的道。

IV：保 禄 传 教

保禄和巴尔纳伯分手，选择了息拉

³⁶ 过了些日子，保禄对巴尔纳伯说：“让我们回到从前传播主道的各城去，看看弟兄们的情况。”³⁷ 巴尔纳伯想带若望马尔谷同行，³⁸ 可是保禄不同意，因为上次他在旁非利雅离开了他们，拒绝留下跟他们一起工作。

³⁹There was sharp disagreement so that they parted company, and Barnabas sailed off with Mark to Cyprus. ⁴⁰Before Paul left, he chose Silas to accompany him and was commended by the brothers to the grace of God.

Lycaonia: Paul recruits Timothy

⁴¹He travelled through Syria and Cilicia, consolidating the churches.

16¹From there he went to Derbe, and then on to Lystra, where there was a disciple called Timothy, whose mother was Jewish and had become a believer; but his father was a Greek. ²The brothers at Lystra and Iconium spoke well of him, ³and Paul, who wanted to have him as a travelling companion, had him circumcised. This was on account of the Jews in the locality where everyone knew his father was a Greek.

⁴As they visited one town after another, they passed on the decisions reached by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem, with instructions to observe them.

⁵So the church grew strong in the faith, as well as growing daily in numbers.

The crossing into Asia Minor

⁶They travelled through Phrygia and the Galatian country, because they had been told by the Holy Spirit not to preach the word in Asia. ⁷When they reached the frontier of Mysia they tried to go into Bithynia, but as the Spirit of Jesus would not allow them, ⁸they went through Mysia and came down to Troas.

⁹One night Paul had a vision: a Macedonian appeared and kept urging him in these words, "Come across to Macedonia and help us." ¹⁰Once he had seen this vision we lost no time in arranging a passage to Macedonia, convinced that God had called us to bring them the good news.

Arrival at Philippi

¹¹Sailing from Troas we made a straight run for Samothrace; the next day for Neapolis, ¹²and from there for Philippi, a Roman colony and the principal city of that district of Macedonia. ¹³After a few

³⁹ 他们两人起了剧烈的争执，终于分手。巴尔纳伯带着马尔谷坐船到塞浦路斯去。⁴⁰ 保禄选择了息拉，弟兄们把他们托付于天主的恩宠后，也动身了。

依科尼雍：保禄收弟茂德为徒

⁴¹ 他走遍了叙利亚和基里基雅，坚固各地教会。

16 ¹ 保禄来到德尔贝和吕斯特拉。在那里有一个信徒，名叫弟茂德；他的母亲是犹太人，也是信徒，父亲是希腊人。² 吕斯特拉和依科尼雍的弟兄们都称赞他。³ 保禄要带他同行，因为这一带的犹太人都知道他的父亲是希腊人，就替他行了割礼。

⁴ 他们经过各城时，把耶路撒冷的宗徒和长老们所定下的规条交给他们遵守。

⁵ 于是各教会信德坚固，人数也日增。

穿过小亚细亚

⁶ 由于圣神禁止他们在亚细亚讲道。他们就取道夫黎基雅和迦拉达地区，⁷ 到了米息雅附近，想进入彼提尼亚去，可是耶稣的神禁止他们。⁸ 于是他们穿过米息雅，到特洛阿。

⁹ 一天晚上，保禄见到一个异象，一个马其顿人站着恳求他说：“请你到马其顿来帮助我们吧！”¹⁰ 保禄一有了这个异象，我们推知天主呼召我们去传福音给当地的人，就立即准备往马其顿去宣传福音。

到达斐理伯

¹¹ 我们坐船从特洛阿出发，一直航行到撒摩辣刻，第二天到乃阿颇里。¹² 从那里我们到了马其顿区的首府，罗马的殖民地斐理伯。我们在该城里住了几天。¹³ 安息

days in this city we went outside the gates beside a river as it was the Sabbath and this was a customary place for prayer. We sat down and preached to the women who had come to the meeting. ¹⁴One of these women was called Lydia, a woman from the town of Thyatira who was in the purple-dye trade, and who revered God. She listened to us, and the Lord opened her heart to accept what Paul was saying. ¹⁵After she and her household had been baptised she kept urging us, "If you judge me a true believer in the Lord," she said, "come and stay with us." And she would take no refusal.

Imprisonment of Paul and Silas

¹⁶It happened one day that as we were going to prayer, we were met by a slave-girl who was a soothsayer and made a lot of money for her masters by foretelling the future. ¹⁷This girl started following Paul and the rest of us and shouting, "Here are the servants of the Most High God; they have come to tell you how to be saved!" ¹⁸She did this day after day until Paul was exasperated and turned round and said to the spirit, "I order you in the name of Jesus Christ to leave that woman." The spirit went out of her then and there.

¹⁹When her masters saw that there was no hope of making any more money out of her, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the market place before the authorities. ²⁰Taking them before the magistrates they said, "These people are causing a disturbance in our city. They are Jews ²¹and are advocating practices which it is unlawful for us as Romans to accept or follow." ²²The crowd joined in and showed its hostility to them, so the magistrates had them stripped and ordered them to be flogged. ²³They were given many lashes and then thrown into prison, and the gaoler was told to keep a close watch on them. ²⁴So, following such instructions, he threw them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks.

The miraculous deliverance of Paul and Silas

²⁵In the middle of the night Paul and Silas were praying and singing God's praises, while the other prisoners listened. ²⁶Suddenly there was an earthquake that shook the prison to its foundations. All the doors flew open and the chains fell from all the prisoners. ²⁷When the gaoler woke and saw the doors wide open he drew his sword and was about to commit suicide, presuming that the prisoners had escaped. ²⁸But Paul shouted at the top of his voice, "Do yourself no

日我们出了城门,到了河边,猜想那里可能有一个祈祷所。我们坐下,向聚集在那里的妇女讲道。¹⁴ 有一个从提雅提辣城来的贩卖紫色布的妇人,名叫里狄雅,也在听;她虔敬天主,主开明了她的心,使她留心聆听保禄所讲的话。¹⁵ 她和她的一家人受了洗礼。然后,她请求我们说:“如果你们认为我是真信主的,请到我家来住。”这样她强把我们留下。

保禄与息拉被捕坐牢

¹⁶ 一天,我们到那祈祷所去时,一个女奴迎着我们走来,她被巫鬼所附,她行占卜,为她主人赚了好多钱。¹⁷ 她一路跟着保禄和我们,大喊说:“这些人是至高天主的仆人,对你们宣布得救之道。”¹⁸ 她一连好几天这样喊叫,保禄不胜其烦,就转过身来,对那鬼说:“我奉耶稣基督的名,命令你从她身上出去!”那鬼立刻出去了。

¹⁹ 那女奴的主人知道自己赚钱的指望没有了,便揪住保禄和息拉,把他们拖到街市上见官,²⁰ 又带他们到官长前说:“这些人是犹太人,他们扰乱我们的城市,²¹ 他们提倡我们罗马人所不能接受、不能实行的规矩。”²² 群众也附着攻击他们,官长就吩咐剥掉他们的衣服,鞭打他们。²³ 狠狠打了后,把他们关进牢里,并命令狱卒严密看管;²⁴ 狱卒领命,把他们关进内监,并上了脚镣。

被释放的奇迹

²⁵ 约在半夜,保禄和息拉祈祷、唱诗赞美天主,其他的囚犯都侧耳听着。²⁶ 忽然有剧烈的地震,连监狱的地基也摇动了,一下子所有的监门都开了,囚犯的锁链也都掉落。²⁷ 狱卒醒来,看见监门敞开,以为所有的囚犯都逃掉了,就拔出剑来,想要自杀。²⁸ 保禄大声呼喊说:“不

harm; we are all here.”

²⁹He called for lights, then rushed in, threw himself trembling at the feet of Paul and Silas, ³⁰and escorted them out, saying, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?” ³¹They told him, “Become a believer in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, and your household too.” ³²Then they preached the word of the Lord to him and to all his household. ³³Late as it was, he took them to wash their wounds, and was baptised then and there with all his household. ³⁴Afterwards he took them into his house and gave them a meal, and the whole household celebrated their conversion to belief in God.

³⁵When it was daylight the magistrates sent the lictors with the order: “Release those men.” ³⁶The gaoler reported the message to Paul, “The magistrates have sent an order for your release; you can go now and be on your way.” ³⁷“What!” Paul replied. “Without trial they gave us a public flogging, though we are Roman citizens, and threw us into prison, and now they want to send us away on the quiet! Oh no! They must come and escort us out themselves.”

³⁸The lictors reported this to the magistrates, who were terrified when they heard they were Roman citizens. ³⁹They came and urged them to leave the town. ⁴⁰From the prison they went to Lydia’s house where they saw all the brothers and gave them some encouragement; then they left.

Thessalonica: difficulties with the Jews

17 ¹Passing through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they eventually reached Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue. ²Paul as usual went in and for three consecutive Sabbaths developed the arguments from scripture for them, ³explaining and proving how it was ordained that the Christ should suffer and rise from the dead. “And the Christ”, he said, “is this Jesus whom I am proclaiming to you.” ⁴Some of them were convinced and joined Paul and Silas, and so did a great many godfearing people and Greeks, as well as a number of the leading women.

要伤害自己，我们都在这里！”

²⁹ 狱卒叫人拿灯来，冲了进去，战栗发抖地俯伏在保禄和息拉脚前。³⁰ 然后，领他们出来，说：“先生，我该做什么才能得救呢？”³¹ 他们说：“信主耶稣，你和你一家就会得救。”³² 他们向他和全家的人讲解主的道。³³ 当夜，就在那时刻，狱卒把他们带去洗伤，他和他的全家立刻受了洗礼。³⁴ 他请保禄和息拉上自己的家，给他们摆上饭，他和全家庆祝自己信了天主。

³⁵ 第二天一早，官长派侍卫来说：“把这些人放了！”³⁶ 狱卒就对保禄说：“官长派人来释放你们，你们现在可以出狱去吧。”³⁷ 可是，保禄对狱卒说：“我们是罗马公民，还没有定罪，就当众鞭打我们，又把我们关进牢里；现在他们想把我们悄悄地送走，这是不行的！叫官长亲自来领我们出去！”

³⁸ 狱卒把这些话汇报官长，他们一听见保禄和息拉是罗马公民，害怕起来，³⁹ 就到监狱里向他们道歉，领他们出来，请他们离开该城。⁴⁰ 他们出了监门，就往里狄雅的家，会见弟兄们，鼓励他们一番，然后离开。

在得撒洛尼：犹太人的反对

17¹ 保禄和息拉继续他们的旅程，经安非颇里、阿颇罗尼亚、来到得撒洛尼，那里有犹太人的会堂。² 保禄照例进去，连续三个安息日，根据圣经向人家辩论，³ 讲解并证明基督必须受害，然后从死者中复活。他说：“我对你们传扬的这位耶稣，就是基督。”⁴ 其中有些人信了，附从保禄和息拉；有许多虔敬的希腊人和尊贵的妇女也信了。

⁵The Jews, full of resentment, enlisted the help of a gang from the market place, stirred up a crowd, and soon had the whole city in an uproar. They made for Jason's house, hoping to bring them before the People's Assembly; ⁶however, they found only Jason and some of the brothers, and these they dragged before the city council, shouting, "The people who have been turning the whole world upside down have come here now; ⁷they have been staying at Jason's. They have broken Caesar's edicts by claiming that there is another king, Jesus," ⁸Hearing this, the citizens and the city councillors were alarmed, ⁹and they made Jason and the rest give security before setting them free.

Fresh difficulties at Beroea

¹⁰When it was dark the brothers immediately sent Paul and Silas away to Beroea, where they went to the Jewish synagogue as soon as they arrived. ¹¹Here the Jews were more noble-minded than those in Thessalonica, and they welcomed the word very readily; every day they studied the scriptures to check whether it was true. ¹²Many of them became believers, and so did many Greek women of high standing and a number of the men.

¹³When the Jews of Thessalonica came to learn that the word of God was being preached by Paul in Beroea as well, they went there to make trouble and stir up the people. ¹⁴So the brothers arranged for Paul to go immediately as far as the coast, leaving Silas and Timothy behind. ¹⁵Paul's escort took him as far as Athens, and went back with instructions for Silas and Timothy to rejoin Paul as soon as they could.

Paul in Athens

¹⁶Paul waited for them in Athens and there his whole soul was revolted at the sight of a city given over to idolatry. ¹⁷In the synagogue he debated with the Jews and the godfearing, and in the market place he debated every day with anyone whom he met. ¹⁸Even a few Epicurean and Stoic philosophers argued with him. Some said, "What can this parrot mean?" And, because he was preaching about Jesus and Resurrection, others said, "He seems to be a propagandist for some outlandish gods."

¹⁹They got him to accompany them to the Areopagus, where

⁵ 可是, 犹太人心里嫉妒, 召集了一些市井无赖, 纠合成群, 扰乱城市; 他们闯进雅松家, 搜寻保禄和息拉, 想把他们拉去交给民众;⁶ 没有找到, 竟把雅松和他几个弟兄拉去见地方官, 喊叫说: “这些扰乱天下的人, 现在来到本城,⁷ 雅松收留他们; 他们违背凯撒的谕令, 说是另有一个帝, 名叫耶稣。”⁸ 民众和地方官听了这些话惊惶不安。⁹ 地方官命令雅松和其他的人交保, 然后释放他们。

在贝洛雅又遭麻烦

¹⁰ 弟兄们立刻在夜晚送保禄和息拉往贝洛雅去。他们一到, 就进犹太人的会堂,¹¹ 这里的犹太人比得撒洛尼人开明, 他们热心倾听主道, 每天查考圣经, 以便核对。¹² 他们中间有人信了, 有许多希腊上层社会的妇女和希腊男子也信了。

¹³ 得撒洛尼的犹太人, 听说保禄又在贝洛雅宣传主道, 就到那里去捣乱, 煽动群众。¹⁴ 弟兄们立刻送保禄往海边去, 息拉和弟茂德留在贝洛雅。¹⁵ 护送保禄的人一直把他送到雅典, 然后回到贝洛雅, 带来保禄的指示, 让息拉和弟茂德尽快赶到他那里, 与他会合。

保禄在雅典

¹⁶ 保禄在雅典等候息拉和弟茂德时, 看见满城都是偶像, 心里非常悲愤。¹⁷ 他在会堂里, 同犹太人和敬拜天主教的人辩论, 又每天在广场上跟所遇到的任何人辩论,¹⁸ 有些伊壁鸠鲁派和斯多噶派的哲学家也来同他辩论, 有的说: “这走江湖的在胡说什么?” 也有的说: “他好像在传讲外国的鬼神。”他们这样说是因为保禄在传耶稣和他复活的福音。

¹⁹ 他们就陪保禄到阿勒约帕哥, 说: “我们可以知道

they said to him, "Can we know what this new doctrine is that you are teaching?" ²⁰Some of the things you say seemed startling to us and we would like to find out what they mean." ²¹The one amusement the Athenians and the foreigners living there seem to have is to discuss and listen to the latest ideas.

²²So Paul stood before the whole council of the Areopagus and made this speech:

Paul's speech before the council of the Areopagus

'Men of Athens, I have seen for myself how extremely scrupulous you are in all religious matters, ²³because, as I strolled round looking at your sacred monuments, I noticed among other things an altar inscribed: To An Unknown God. In fact, the unknown God you revere is the one I proclaim to you.

²⁴Since the God who made the world and everything in it is himself Lord of heaven and earth, he does not make his home in shrines made by human hands. ²⁵Nor is he in need of anything, that he should be served by human hands; on the contrary, it is he who gives everything—including life and breath—to everyone. ²⁶From one single principle he not only created the whole human race so that they could occupy the entire earth, but he decreed the times and limits of their habitation. ²⁷And he did this so that they might seek the deity and, by feeling their way towards him, succeed in finding him; and indeed he is not far from any of us, ²⁸since it is in him that we live, and move, and exist, as indeed some of your own writers have said:

We are all his children.

²⁹Since we are the children of God, we have no excuse for thinking that the deity looks like anything in gold, silver or stone that has been carved and designed by a man.

³⁰But now, overlooking the times of ignorance, God is telling everyone everywhere that they must repent, ³¹because he has fixed a day when the whole world will be judged in uprightness by a man he has appointed. And God has publicly proved this by raising him from the dead."

³²At this mention of rising from the dead, some of them burst out laughing; others said, "We would like to hear you talk about this another time," ³³After that Paul left them, ³⁴but there were some who attached themselves to him and became believers,

一些你所讲论的新学说吗？²⁰有些事我们听来觉得非常奇异，很想知道究竟是什么意思。”²¹（原来雅典人和所有旅居在那里的外国人都以谈论和打听最新消息为乐。）

保禄在阿勒约帕哥议会的讲话

²² 保禄站立在阿勒约帕哥议会上说：“雅典的居民们！我知道你们在各个方面都敬畏神明。²³ 我在到处走走，察看你们所敬之物，竟见到一座祭台，上面刻着‘献给尚未认识之神’。现在我就告诉你们，这位你们不认识而在敬拜的神。

²⁴“这位创造宇宙和其中万物的天主既是天地的主，就不住人手所建造的殿宇，²⁵ 也不需要人手的任何侍候，好像需要什么似的。相反，是他把生命、气息和万物赐给人类。²⁶ 他从一源造出万族，使他们住在整个地面上，又为他们定下了时间和所住的疆界。²⁷ 他这样做是要他们能寻求天主，或者能够在摸索中找到他；其实，天主离我们每人不远，²⁸‘我们的生活、行动、生存都在他内’，又如你们中某诗人说的：

‘我们都是他的儿女。’

²⁹“我们是天主的儿女，我们就 shouldn't 想天主的神性就像由人的技巧与思想所制的金银或石刻的东西一样。

³⁰“对蒙昧无知的时代，天主不加深究，但现在他命令各处的人都要悔改。³¹ 因为他已经定了日子，要通过他所设立的人，按公义审判天下，为了给万民以可信的凭据，就叫这人从死者中复活了。”

³² 他们一听见死中复活的事，就有人讥笑他，也有人说：“我们下次再听你讲吧！”³³ 于是保禄离开了他们。

³⁴ 但有些人依附了他，成为信徒，其中有阿勒约帕哥的议

among them Dionysius the Aeropagite and a woman called Damaris, and others besides

Foundation of the church of Corinth

18¹After this Paul left Athens and went to Corinth, ²where he met a Jew called Aquila whose family came from Pontus. He and his wife Priscilla had recently left Italy because an edict of Claudius had expelled all the Jews from Rome. Paul went to visit them, ³and when he found they were tentmakers, of the same trade as himself, he lodged with them, and they worked together. ⁴Every Sabbath he used to hold debates in the synagogues, trying to convert Jews as well as Greeks.

⁵After Silas and Timothy had arrived from Macedonia, Paul devoted all his time to preaching, declaring to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶When they turned against him and started to insult him, he took his cloak and shook it out in front of them, saying, "Your blood be on your own heads; from now on I will go to the gentiles with a clear conscience." ⁷Then he left the synagogue and moved to the house next door that belonged to a worshipper of God called Justus. ⁸Crispus, president of the synagogue, and his whole household, all became believers in the Lord. Many Corinthians who had heard him became believers and were baptised. ⁹One night the Lord spoke to Paul in a vision, "Be fearless; speak out and do not keep silence: ¹⁰I am with you. I have so many people that belong to me in this city that no one will attempt to hurt you." ¹¹So Paul stayed there preaching the word of God among them for eighteen months.

The Jews take Paul to court

¹²But while Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews made a concerted attack on Paul and brought him before the tribunal, saying, ¹³"We accuse this man of persuading people to worship God in a way that breaks the Law." ¹⁴Before Paul could open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, "Listen, you Jews. If this were a misdemeanour or a crime, it would be in order for me to listen to

员狄约尼削和一个叫达玛黎的妇女以及其他一些人。

创立格林多教会

18¹ 此后，保禄离开雅典，来到格林多。² 他在那里遇到一个原籍本都的犹太人，名叫阿桂拉，最近同妻子普黎史拉从意大利来，因为皇帝喀劳狄命令所有的犹太人离开罗马。保禄去看望他们，³ 因发现他们也制造帐棚，和他是同行，就留下和他们同住同劳动。⁴ 每逢安息日，保禄到会堂去，同人家辩论，设法劝化犹太人和希腊人。

⁵ 息拉和弟茂德从马其顿来到后，保禄就用全部时间来宣讲，向犹太人证明耶稣是基督。⁶ 可是，当他们反对他、诽谤他时，他就抖掉衣服上的灰尘，对他们说：“你们的血归到你们头上，与我无干！从今以后，我要到外邦人那里去了。”⁷ 于是保禄离开会堂，去住在一个敬畏天主、名叫犹斯托的家里，他家靠近会堂，⁸ 会堂长克黎顿斯颇和全家都信了主，还有许多格林多人听了道也信了，并接受洗礼。

⁹ 一个晚上，主在异象中对保禄说：“别害怕，只管讲，不要缄默，¹⁰ 有我与你在，这城里有许多人属于我的，没有人能伤害你。”¹¹ 保禄就在那里住了一年半，把天主的道教导他们。

犹太人把保禄带到法庭

¹² 当加里雍出任阿哈雅总督时，犹太人合谋起来攻击保禄，把他拉上法庭，¹³ 说：“我们控告这个人教唆他人用违法的方式敬拜天主！”¹⁴ 保禄正要开口，加里雍对犹太人说：“犹太人听着！假如是一件冤枉或奸恶的事，

your plea; ¹⁵but if it is only quibbles about words and names, and about your own Law, then you must deal with it yourselves—I have no intention of making legal decisions about these things.”

¹⁶Then he began to hustle them out of the court, ¹⁷and at once they all turned on Sosthenes, the synagogue president, and beat him in front of the tribunal. Gallio refused to take any notice at all.

Return to Antioch and departure for the third journey

¹⁸After staying on for some time, Paul took leave of the brothers and sailed for Syria, accompanied by Priscilla and Aquila. At Cenchreae he had his hair cut off, because of a vow he had made.

¹⁹When they reached Ephesus, he left them, but first he went alone to the synagogue to debate with the Jews. ²⁰They asked him to stay longer, but he declined, ²¹though when he took his leave he said, “I will come back another time, God willing.” Then he sailed from Ephesus.

²²He landed at Caesarea and went up to greet the church. Then he came down to Antioch ²³where he spent a short time before continuing his journey through the Galatian country and then through Phrygia, encouraging all the followers.

Apollos

²⁴An Alexandrian Jew named Apollos now arrived in Ephesus. He was an eloquent man, with a sound knowledge of the scriptures, and yet, ²⁵though he had been given instruction in the Way of the Lord and preached with great spiritual fervour and was accurate in all the details he taught about Jesus, he had experienced only the baptism of John. ²⁶He began to teach fearlessly in the synagogue and, when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they attached themselves to him and gave him more detailed instruction about the Way.

²⁷When Apollos thought of crossing over to Achaia, the brothers encouraged him and wrote asking the disciples to welcome him. When he arrived there he was able by God's grace to help the believers considerably ²⁸by the energetic way he refuted the Jews in public, demonstrating from the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

我当然要耐性听你们；¹⁵ 但所争论的只是一些字眼名词和你们法律上的事，你们自己解决吧，我无意审判。”¹⁶ 于是把他们赶出法庭。¹⁷ 大家就揪着会堂长索斯特乃，在庭前殴打他。这事加里雍也不过问。

保禄回到安提约基雅，准备第三次传教

¹⁸ 保禄又住了一些日子，然后辞别了弟兄，由普黎史拉和阿桂拉陪同，坐船往叙利亚去；因为他曾经许下一愿，动身前，他就在耕格勒把头发剃了。

¹⁹ 到了厄弗所，保禄离开他们，自己一个人先到会堂里去与犹太人辩论。²⁰ 大家请他多住些日子，保禄没有答应。²¹ 辞别他们说：“如果是天主的旨意，我会再回到你们这里来的。”就从厄弗所上船。

²² 保禄一到凯撒勒雅，就上耶路撒冷探望教会，然后下安提约基雅。²³ 在那里住了一些日子，又出发，挨次经过迦拉达地区和夫黎基雅，坚固众门徒。

阿颇罗

²⁴ 有一个犹太人名叫阿颇罗，来到厄弗所。他生在亚历山大，是一个有口才的人，并有丰富的圣经知识。²⁵ 他在主所指示的道理上受过训练，而且心中火热，常常正确地向人详细讲解耶稣的事，可是他只知道有关若翰的洗礼。²⁶ 阿颇罗在会堂里大胆地讲论。普黎史拉和阿桂拉听到了，就请他到家里去，更详细地把天主之道向他解释。

²⁷ 以后阿颇罗决定到阿哈雅去，厄弗所的弟兄鼓励他，并写信请信徒们接待他。他到了那里，对那些蒙恩信主的人大有帮助。²⁸ 他在公开的辩论中有力地驳倒了犹太人，用圣经证明耶稣是基督。

The disciples of John at Ephesus

19¹It happened that while Apollos was in Corinth, Paul made his way overland as far as Ephesus, where he found a number of disciples. ²When he asked, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you became believers?" they answered, "No, we were never even told there was such a thing as a Holy Spirit." ³He asked, "Then how were you baptised?" They replied, "With John's baptism." ⁴Paul said, "John's baptism was a baptism of repentance; but he insisted that the people should believe in the one who was to come after him—namely Jesus." ⁵When they heard this, they were baptised in the name of the Lord Jesus, ⁶and the moment Paul had laid hands on them the Holy Spirit came down on them, and they began to speak with tongues and to prophesy. ⁷There were about twelve of these men in all.

Foundation of the church of Ephesus

⁸He began by going to the synagogue, where he spoke out fearlessly and argued persuasively about the kingdom of God. He did this for three months, ⁹till the attitude of some of the congregation hardened into unbelief. As soon as they began attacking the Way in public, he broke with them and took his disciples apart to hold daily discussions in the lecture room of Tyrannus. ¹⁰This went on for two years, with the result that all the inhabitants of Asia, both Jews and Greeks, were able to hear the word of the Lord.

The Jewish exorcists

¹¹So remarkable were the miracles worked by God at Paul's hands ¹²that handkerchiefs or aprons which had touched him were taken to the sick, and they were cured of their illnesses, and the evil spirits came out of them.

¹³But some itinerant Jewish exorcists too tried pronouncing the name of the Lord Jesus over people who were possessed by evil spirits; they used to say, "I adjure you by the Jesus whose spokesman is Paul." ¹⁴Among those who did this were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest. ¹⁵The evil spirit replied, "Jesus I recognise, and Paul I know, but who are you?" ¹⁶and the man with the

厄弗所的若翰门徒

19¹ 当阿颇罗在格林多时,保禄走遍了高原地带,后来
到厄弗所,他遇见一些门徒,²问他们说:“你们信主
的时候,有没有领受圣神?”他们回答:“我们从来没有
听过有圣神这回事。”³保禄又问:“那么,你们是怎样受
洗的呢?”他们回答:“是若翰的洗礼。”⁴保禄说:“若
翰行的是悔改的洗礼,他强调人民应信在他以后来的那
一位,就是信耶稣。”⁵他们一听见这话,就奉主耶稣的名
领受了洗礼。⁶保禄为他们按手时,圣神降临在他们身
上;他们既讲方言,又说预言。⁷他们一共约有十二个人。

创立厄弗所教会

⁸一连三个月,保禄到会堂去,大胆讲道,同家乡人辩
论天主国的事,劝化众人,⁹他们中有些人顽固不肯相信,
在会众面前公然毁谤主的道,于是保禄和他们决裂,也叫
信徒与他们分离,他天天在提朗诺会堂里宣讲。¹⁰这样
的工作继续了两年,因此所有住在亚细亚省的人都听见
了主的道,犹太人也有,希腊人也有。

驱魔的犹太人

¹¹天主通过保禄的手行了一些突出的灵迹,¹²甚至
有人把他用过的手帕或围裙拿去放在病人身上,也会使
疾病消除,恶魔离去。

¹³有几个游行各处、念咒赶魔的犹太人擅自假借主
耶稣的名,向附有恶魔的人说:“我奉保禄所传的耶稣的
名,命令你们出去。”¹⁴做这种事的有犹太司祭长斯盖瓦
的七个儿子。¹⁵恶魔回答他们说:“我认识耶稣,也知道
保禄;可是,你们是谁!”¹⁶那个身附恶魔的人就猛烈地

evil spirit hurled himself at them and overpowered first one and then another, and handled them so violently that they fled from that house stripped of clothing and badly mauled. ¹⁷Everybody in Ephesus, both Jews and Greeks, heard about this episode; everyone was filled with awe, and the name of the Lord Jesus came to be held in great honour.

¹⁸Some believers, too, came forward to admit in detail how they had used spells ¹⁹ and a number of them who had practised magic collected their books and made a bonfire of them in public. The value of these was calculated to be fifty thousand silver pieces.

²⁰In this powerful way the word of the Lord spread more and more widely and successfully.

V : THE END OF PAUL'S MISSIONARY JOURNEYS A PRISONER FOR CHRIST

Paul's plans

²¹When all this was over Paul made up his mind to go back to Jerusalem through Macedonia and Achaia. "After I have been there," he said, "I must go on to see Rome as well." ²²So he sent two of his helpers, Timothy and Erastus, ahead of him to Macedonia, while he remained for a time in Asia.

Ephesus: the silversmiths' riot

²³It was during this time that a serious disturbance broke out in connection with the Way. ²⁴A silversmith called Demetrius, who provided work for a large number of craftsmen making silver shrines of Diana, ²⁵called a general meeting of them with others in the same trade. "As you know," he said, "it is on this industry that we depend for our prosperity. ²⁶Now you must have seen and heard how, not just in Ephesus but nearly everywhere in Asia, this man Paul has persuaded and converted a great number of people with his argument that gods made by hand are not gods at all. ²⁷This threatens not only to discredit our trade, but also to reduce the sanctuary of the great goddess Diana to unimportance. It could end up by taking away the prestige of a goddess venerated all over Asia, and indeed all over the world." ²⁸This speech roused them to fury, and they started to shout, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!"

扑到他们身上，一个一个地制服了他们。他们都受伤，衣服给撕碎了，逃出屋子。¹⁷ 所有住在厄弗所的犹太人和希腊人听见这事，都很害怕；主耶稣的名从此更受尊敬。

¹⁸ 有些信徒承认以往所做过的事，并公开坦白出来。

¹⁹ 不少行邪术的人，带来他们的书，当众烧掉；他们估计这些书的价钱总共值五万银币。

²⁰ 由于这些异常的方式，主的道普遍传开，大大兴旺。

V：保禄旅行传教结束 为基督成囚犯

保禄的计划

²¹ 这些事情过后，保禄决定取道马其顿和阿哈雅，回到耶路撒冷去。他说：“到了那里以后，我也必须访问罗马。”²² 于是他派遣他的两个助手——弟茂德和厄辣斯托——到马其顿去，自己暂时留在亚细亚。

厄弗所：银匠骚动

²³ 就在这时候，在厄弗所有关主的道发生了一件严重的骚动。²⁴ 有一个名叫德默特琉的银匠，一向以制造阿尔特米银龕为业，以此使许多匠人得到工作。²⁵ 德默特琉召集了这些工人和所有的同行，对他们说：“各位，你们知道我们的繁荣是靠这一行业的。”²⁶ 现在你们已经听见也看到保禄此人不只在厄弗所，而且几乎在整个亚细亚，在搞些什么，他引诱迷惑许多人说：“人手所造的都不是神。”²⁷ 看来我们不但这行业有蒙受恶名的危险，而且连大女神阿尔特米的庙也要被轻视，甚至整个亚细亚和全世界受崇拜的女神的尊荣也将消灭。”²⁸ 他们一听见这些话就大声怒吼，说：“厄弗所的阿尔特米女神真伟

²⁹The whole town was filled with the uproar and the mob made a concerted rush to the theatre, dragging along two of Paul's Macedonian travelling companions, Gaius and Aristarchus. ³⁰Paul wanted to make an appeal to the people, but the disciples refused to let him; ³¹in fact, some of the Asiarchs, who were friends of his, sent messages urging him not to take the risk of going into the theatre.

³²By now everybody was shouting different things, till the assembly itself had no idea what was going on; most of them did not even know why they had gathered together. ³³Some of the crowd prevailed upon Alexander, whom the Jews pushed forward; he raised his hand for silence with the intention of explaining things to the people. ³⁴As soon as they realised he was a Jew, they all started shouting in unison, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!" and they kept this up for two hours. ³⁵When the town clerk eventually succeeded in calming the crowd, he said, "Citizens of Ephesus! Is there anybody who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is the guardian of the temple of great Diana and of her statue that fell from heaven? ³⁶Nobody can contradict this and there is no need for you to get excited or do anything rash. ³⁷These men you have brought here are not guilty of any sacrilege or blasphemy against our goddess. ³⁸If Demetrius and the craftsmen he has with him want to complain about anyone, there are the assizes and the proconsuls; let them take the case to court. ³⁹And if you want to ask any more questions you must raise them in the regular assembly. ⁴⁰We could easily be charged with rioting for today's happenings: there is no ground for it all, and we can give no justification for this gathering." When he had finished this speech he dismissed the assembly.

Paul leaves Ephesus

20¹When the disturbance was over, Paul sent for the disciples and, after speaking words of encouragement to them, said good-bye and set out for Macedonia. ²On his way through those areas he said many words of encouragement to them and then made his way into Greece, ³where he spent three months. He was leaving by ship for Syria when a plot organised against him by the

大！”²⁹ 满城都骚动起来，他们抓住保禄的旅伴——马其顿人加约和阿黎斯塔苛——一齐冲进剧场去。³⁰ 保禄想进去会见群众，但信徒们不让他进去；³¹ 还有亚细亚的几位领袖，是保禄的朋友，也派人去劝阻保禄，叫他别冒险到剧场去。

³² 这时候，整个会场乱哄哄的，有的喊这个，有的喊那个，多数人不知道为什么聚会。³³ 有人把亚历山大从人群中带出来，犹太人推他向前；亚历山大招招手，想要同百姓分辩，³⁴ 只因他们认出他是犹太人，就同声高呼说：“厄弗所的阿尔特米女神真伟大！”这样持续两小时之久。³⁵ 城里的书记官把群众安抚下来，他说：“厄弗所人哪！谁不知道厄弗所城是看守伟大的阿尔特米女神庙和那块从天上降下来的神像的？”³⁶ 既然没有人能否认这些事，你们就应安静下来，不可鲁莽行动。³⁷ 你们把这些人带来，他们并没有盗取庙中的东西，也没有亵渎我们的女神。³⁸ 如果德默特琉和他的同行要控告什么人，自有规定的开庭日子和听诉讼的官长，他们可以对质。³⁹ 如果有其它的事，也可以在合法的会议中解决。⁴⁰ 像今天发生的骚动本来是无缘无故的，我们难免要被追究责任，我们自己也说不出什么理由来。”说了这些话，他就把群众解散了。

保禄离开厄弗所

20¹ 骚动平息后，保禄召集信徒，鼓励他们，并向他们告别，动身往马其顿去。² 他走遍了那一带地区，向他们说了许多鼓励的话，然后他到了希腊。³ 在那里住了三个月。保禄准备坐船到叙利亚去时犹太人阴谋杀害他，

Jews made him decide to go back by way of Macedonia. ⁴He was accompanied by Sopater, son of Pyrrhus, who came from Beroea; Aristarchus and Secundus who came from Thessalonica; Gaius from Derbe, and Timothy, as well as Tychicus and Trophimus who were from Asia. ⁵They all went on to Troas where they waited for us. ⁶We ourselves left Philippi by ship after the days of Unleavened Bread and joined them five days later at Troas, where we stayed for a week.

Troas: Paul raises a dead man to life

⁷On the first day of the week we met for the breaking of bread. Paul was due to leave the next day, and he preached a sermon that went on till the middle of the night. ⁸A number of lamps were lit in the upstairs room where we were assembled, ⁹and as Paul went on and on, a young man called Eutychus who was sitting on the window-sill grew drowsy and was overcome by sleep and fell to the ground three floors below. He was picked up dead. ¹⁰Paul went down and stooped to clasp the boy to him, saying, "There is no need to worry, there is still life in him." ¹¹Then he went back upstairs where he broke the bread and ate and carried on talking till he left at daybreak. ¹²They took the boy away alive, and were greatly encouraged.

From Troas to Miletus

¹³We were now to go on ahead by sea, so we set sail for Assos, where we were to take Paul on board; this was what he had arranged, for he wanted to go overland. ¹⁴When he rejoined us at Assos we took him aboard and went on to Mitylene. ¹⁵The next day we sailed from there and arrived opposite Chios. The second day we touched at Samos and, after stopping at Trogyllium, made Miletus the next day. ¹⁶Paul had decided to pass wide of Ephesus so as to avoid spending time in Asia, since he was anxious to be in Jerusalem, if possible, for the day of Pentecost.

Farewell to the elders of Ephesus

¹⁷From Miletus he sent for the elders of the church of Ephesus. ¹⁸When they arrived he addressed these words to them:

于是决定取道马其顿回去。⁴ 陪他同行的有贝洛雅人丕洛的儿子索帕特尔, 有得撒洛尼人阿黎斯塔苛和色贡多、德尔贝人加约、弟茂德和亚细亚人提希苛和特洛斐摩。⁵ 他们一行先走, 在特洛阿等候我们。⁶ 我们过了无酵节, 才从斐理伯启程, 五天后到特洛阿, 和他们会合, 在那里住了七天。

特洛阿: 保禄复活死人

⁷ 一周的第一天, 我们在一起分饼时, 保禄向民众讲道, 因为他第二天就要动身, 就把话拖长到了半夜。⁸ 我们聚会的楼上, 有许多灯火。⁹ 有一个名叫厄乌提葛的青年人坐在窗口, 保禄讲道长了, 他渐渐困倦, 终于沉沉入睡, 从三层楼掉了下去; 扶他起来时, 发现他已经死了。¹⁰ 保禄下楼, 伏在他身上, 抱着他说: “你们不要慌乱, 他还有生命呢!”¹¹ 他又上楼, 分饼吃了, 又谈了很久, 到天亮才离开。¹² 他们把那活了的的孩子送回家, 都受到很大的鼓舞。

从特洛阿到米肋托

¹³ 我们上船先行, 开往阿索, 准备在那里接保禄, 这是他所安排的, 他自己要走陆路。¹⁴ 在阿索同我们相会时, 我们就接他上船, 然后向米提肋乃出发。¹⁵ 我们从那里再开船, 第二天抵希约的对岸, 再过一天, 在撒摩靠岸, 又次日到了米肋托。¹⁶ 保禄早已决定驶过厄弗所, 免得在亚细亚耽搁时间, 他急于尽可能赶到耶路撒冷过五旬节。

保禄向厄弗所长老赠言

¹⁷ 保禄从米肋托派人去厄弗所, 请教会的长老来。¹⁸ 他们来了, 保禄对他们说:

"You know what my way of life has been ever since the first day I set foot among you in Asia, ¹⁹how I have served the Lord in all humility, with all the sorrows and trials that came to me through the plots of the Jews. ²⁰I have not hesitated to do anything that would be helpful to you; I have preached to you and instructed you both in public and in your homes, ²¹urging both Jews and Greeks to turn to God and to believe in our Lord Jesus.

²²"And now you see me on my way to Jerusalem in captivity to the Spirit; I have no idea what will happen to me there, ²³except that the Holy Spirit, in town after town, has made it clear to me that imprisonment and persecution await me. ²⁴But I do not place any value on my own life, provided that I complete the mission the Lord Jesus gave me—to bear witness to the good news of God's grace.

²⁵"I now feel sure that none of you among whom I have gone about proclaiming the kingdom will ever see my face again. ²⁶And so on this very day I swear that my conscience is clear as far as all of you are concerned, ²⁷for I have without faltering put before you the whole of God's purpose.

²⁸"Be on your guard for yourselves and for all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you the overseers, to feed the Church of God which he bought with the blood of his own Son.

²⁹"I know quite well that when I have gone fierce wolves will invade you and will have no mercy on the flock. ³⁰Even from your own ranks there will be men coming forward with a travesty of the truth on their lips to induce the disciples to follow them. ³¹So be on your guard, remembering how night and day for three years I never slackened in counselling each one of you with tears. ³²And now I commend you to God and to the word of his grace that has power to build you up and to give you your inheritance among all the sanctified.

³³"I have never asked anyone for money or clothes; ³⁴you know for yourselves that these hands of mine earned enough to meet my needs and those of my companions. ³⁵By every means I

“你们知道，自从我来到亚细亚的第一天起，是怎样和你们相处，怎样为人的。¹⁹ 怎样以极度的谦逊含着眼泪，历经犹太人为我所设的阴谋而以忧心事奉主的。²⁰ 你们也都知道，无论在公共场合，或在你们个别人的家里，在我的宣讲中，只要是对你们有益的，我都没有保留。²¹ 无论对犹太人或希腊人，我都苦劝你们悔改，归向天主，并信从我们的主耶稣。

²²“现在，我为圣神所束缚，上耶路撒冷去。我不知道在那里会遇到什么事：²³ 我只知道，圣神在各城市都指示我，有锁链和患难等着我。²⁴ 但是只要能完成我的行程，能完成主耶稣交给我的任务，就是能为天主恩宠的福音作证，我决不珍惜自己的性命。

²⁵“我在你们中来往，宣讲天主的国，现在我知道，今后你们不能再见到我。²⁶ 所以，我今天向你们郑重声明，对于你们众人，我的良心是平安纯洁；²⁷ 因为我已经毫无保留地把天主的全部计划传给你们了。

²⁸“你们应留心自己，也应留心圣神为之把你们立为监督的全体羊群，即牧养好天主的教会，这是他借着自己儿子的血所换来的。

²⁹“我知道在我离开后，将有凶暴的豺狼混入你们中间来，他们不爱惜羊群。³⁰ 就是在你们中间，也有人会讲说谬论，诱惑信徒去跟从他们。³¹ 所以，你们要警醒，要记住，我怎样日夜含泪劝勉你们每一个人，约三年之久。³² 现在我把你们托付于天主与他的恩宠之道，他能建立你们，并能在一切实徒中赐给你们嗣业。

³³“我没有贪图任何人的金银衣服。³⁴ 你们自己知道，我用我这双手工作来供给我和同人的需要。³⁵ 我在

have shown you that we must exert ourselves in this way to support the weak, remembering the words of the Lord Jesus, who himself said, "There is more happiness in giving than in receiving."

³⁶When he had finished speaking he knelt down with them all and prayed. ³⁷By now they were all in tears; they put their arms round Paul's neck and kissed him; ³⁸what saddened them most was his saying they would never see his face again. Then they escorted him to the ship.

The journey to Jerusalem

21¹When we had at last torn ourselves away from them and put to sea, we set a straight course and arrived at Cos; the next day we reached Rhodes, and from there went on to Patara. ²Here we found a ship bound for Phoenicia, so we went on board and sailed in her. ³After sighting Cyprus and leaving it to port, we sailed to Syria and put in at Tyre, since the ship was to unload her cargo there. ⁴We sought out the disciples and stayed there a week. Speaking in the Spirit, they kept telling Paul not to go on to Jerusalem, ⁵but when our time was up we set off. Together with the women and children they all escorted us on our way till we were out of the town. When we reached the beach, we knelt down and prayed; ⁶then, after saying good-bye to each other, we went aboard and they returned home.

⁷The end of our voyage from Tyre came when we landed at Ptolemais, where we greeted the brothers and stayed one day with them. ⁸The next day we left and came to Caesarea. Here we called on Philip the evangelist, one of the Seven, and stayed with him. ⁹He had four unmarried daughters who were prophets. ¹⁰When we had been there several days a prophet called Agabus arrived from Judaea. ¹¹He came up to us, took Paul's belt and tied up his own feet and hands, and said, "This is what the Holy Spirit says, 'The man to whom this girdle belongs will be tied up like this by the Jews in Jerusalem and handed over to the gentiles.'" ¹²When we heard this, we and all the local people urged Paul not to go on to Jerusalem. ¹³To this he replied, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For my part, I am ready not only to be bound

各方面给你们立了榜样,就是必须这样劳动,帮助病弱的人,要记住主耶稣说过的话:‘施予比领受更为有福。’”

³⁶ 保禄说完了这些话,就跪下同众人祈祷。³⁷ 大家都哭了,抱着他亲吻,向他道别。³⁸ 他们为了保禄所说,以后不能再见到他,这一句话特别伤心,然后他们送他上船。

保禄上耶路撒冷

21¹ 我们离别了他们,就开船直航科斯。第二天抵达洛多,又在那里到帕塔辣,² 遇着一条要开往腓尼基去的船。我们就上船起航。³ 我们望见塞浦路斯,从它左边驶过,向叙利亚驶去,在提洛靠岸,因为船要在那里卸货。⁴ 我们找到了门徒,就住了七天,他们蒙圣神感动,再三劝说保禄不要上耶路撒冷去。⁵ 可是,我们逗留的时间满了,我们就起身前行。信徒和他们的妻子儿女都送我们到城外。我们在沙滩上跪下来祈祷,⁶ 彼此送别,我们上船后,他们回家去了。

⁷ 我们从提洛到了仆托肋买,便完成了水路,我们向当地的弟兄们问安,和他们住了一天,⁸ 第二天我们出发,到了凯撒勒雅,进了传教者斐理伯的家里去,和他住在一起。他是被选的七位执事之一。⁹ 他有四个女儿,都是贞女,能说预言。¹⁰ 我们住了几天后,有一个先知名叫阿加波,从犹太来。¹¹ 他来到我们处,拿起保禄的腰带,把自己的手脚绑了起来,说:“圣神这么说,‘犹太人将在耶路撒冷这样捆绑这腰带的主人,然后交给外邦人。’”¹² 我们一听这话,就同当地的人一起恳劝保禄不要上耶路撒冷去。¹³ 他却说:“你们为什么这样痛哭使我心碎呢? 我

but even to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.”
¹⁴And so, as he would not be persuaded, we gave up the attempt, saying, “The Lord’s will be done.”

Paul’s arrival in Jerusalem

¹⁵After this we made our preparations and went on up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶Some of the disciples from Caesarea accompanied us and took us to the house of a Cypriot with whom we were to lodge; he was called Mnason and had been one of the earliest disciples.

¹⁷On our arrival in Jerusalem the brothers gave us a very warm welcome. ¹⁸The next day Paul went with us to visit James, and all the elders were present. ¹⁹After greeting them he gave a detailed account of all that God had done among the gentiles through his ministry. ²⁰They gave glory to God when they heard this. Then they said, “You see, brother, how thousands of Jews have now become believers, all of them staunch upholders of the Law; ²¹and what they have heard about you is that you instruct all Jews living among the gentiles to break away from Moses, authorising them not to circumcise their children or to follow the customary practices. ²²What is to be done? A crowd is sure to gather, for they will hear that you have come. ²³So this is what we suggest that you should do; we have four men here who are under a vow; ²⁴take these men along and be purified with them and pay all the expenses connected with the shaving of their heads. This will let everyone know there is no truth in the reports they have heard about you, and that you too observe the Law by your way of life. ²⁵About the gentiles who have become believers, we have written giving them our decision that they must abstain from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from the meat of strangled animals and from illicit marriages.”

²⁶So the next day Paul took the men along and was purified with them, and he visited the Temple to give notice of the time when the period of purification would be over and the offering would have to be presented on behalf of each of them.

Paul’s arrest

²⁷The seven days were nearly over when some Jews from Asia

为着主耶稣的名，不但准备在耶路撒冷被捆绑，而且也准备死在那里呢。”¹⁴ 我们无法说服他，也就缄默了，只说：“愿主的旨意成就吧！”

保禄到达耶路撒冷

¹⁵ 此后我们就收拾行李，上耶路撒冷去。¹⁶ 有些从凯撒勒雅来的门徒跟我们同行，把我们带到一个塞浦路斯人木纳松的家里去住，此人是早期的门徒。

¹⁷ 我们到了耶路撒冷，弟兄们热诚地接待我们。¹⁸ 第二天，保禄同我们去见雅各伯，众长老也都在场。¹⁹ 保禄向他们问安，然后把天主怎样使用他在外邦人中所做的事向他们汇报。²⁰ 他们听了就赞美天主，并对保禄说：“弟兄！你看，犹太人中的信徒有盈千累万，他们都严守梅瑟律法。²¹ 他们都听说你曾教导外邦人中的犹太人放弃梅瑟的律法，不要替孩子行割礼，也不必遵守一般的规定。²² 他们一定会听到你已来到此地的消息，我们该怎么办呢？”²³ 现在请你照我们的话做吧！这里有四个许下愿的人；²⁴ 你带着他们，同他们一道去行取洁礼，替他们交费。叫他们得以剪发，这样众人就可知道，他们所听见关于你的事不是事实，并且知道你是遵守梅瑟律法的。²⁵ 至于对外邦人中的信徒，我们已把我们的决定写信给了他们：戒避祭偶像之物、戒避血和勒死的禽兽以及非法的婚姻。”

²⁶ 于是，保禄带着这几个人，在第二天同他们一起行了取洁礼，进到圣殿，汇报取洁期届满的日子，以及他们每人将奉献的祭物。

保禄被捕

²⁷ 七天快完的时候，有些从亚细亚来的犹太人看见

caught sight of him in the Temple and stirred up the crowd and seized him, ²⁸ shouting, "Men of Israel, help! This is the man who preaches to everyone everywhere against our people, against the Law and against this place. He has even profaned this Holy Place by bringing Greeks into the Temple." ²⁹ They had, in fact, previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him and thought that Paul had brought him into the Temple.

³⁰ This roused the whole city; people came running from all sides; they seized Paul and dragged him out of the Temple, and the gates were closed behind them. ³¹ While they were setting about killing him, word reached the tribune of the cohort that there was tumult all over Jerusalem. ³² He immediately called out soldiers and centurions and charged down on the crowd, who stopped beating Paul when they saw the tribune and the soldiers. ³³ When the tribune came up he took Paul into custody, had him bound with two chains and enquired who he was and what he had done. ³⁴ People in the crowd called out different things, and since the noise made it impossible for him to get any positive information, the tribune ordered Paul to be taken into the fortress. ³⁵ When Paul reached the steps, the crowd became so violent that he had to be carried by the soldiers; ³⁶ and indeed the whole mob was after them, shouting, "Do away with him!"

³⁷ Just as Paul was being taken into the fortress, he asked the tribune if he could have a word with him. The tribune said, "You speak Greek, then?" ³⁸ Aren't you the Egyptian who started the recent revolt and led those four thousand cut-throats out into the desert?" ³⁹ "I?" said Paul, "I am a Jew and a citizen of the well-known city of Tarsus in Cilicia, Please give me permission to speak to the people." ⁴⁰ The man gave his consent and Paul, standing at the top of the steps, raised his hand to the people for silence. A profound silence followed, and he started speaking to them in Hebrew.

Paul's address to the Jews of Jerusalem

22¹ "My brothers, my fathers, listen to what I have to say to you in my defence." ² When they realised he was speaking in

保禄在圣殿里，他们就煽动所有群众，抓住保禄，²⁸ 喊说：“以色列人哪！请帮忙哪！这就是到处教人反对人民和律法以及这座圣殿的人，现在他居然带着希腊人进入圣殿，污辱了圣地！”²⁹ 他们曾见到厄弗所人特洛斐摩同他在城里，就以为保禄曾经带他进入圣殿。

³⁰ 全城骚动，群众从各处跑来，抓住保禄，把他拉出殿外；殿门立刻都关闭。³¹ 他们正想杀保禄时，有人报告了驻军的千夫长，说耶路撒冷全城都乱了。³² 千夫长连忙带领军队和几个百夫长奔跑下去，到群众那里，他们见了千夫长和军队，就停止殴打保禄。³³ 千夫长上前抓住保禄，吩咐用两条铁链把他锁起来。他又问这个人是谁？他做了些什么事？³⁴ 人群中有的喊这个，有的喊那个，由于乱嚷，千夫长无法得知实情，就命令把保禄带进营房。³⁵ 保禄刚走上台阶，因为群众挤得凶猛，兵士们只好把他抬了过去。³⁶ 群众都跟在后面，大喊说：“除掉他！”

³⁷ 快要被带进营房时，保禄对千夫长说，我能和你说一句话吗？千夫长问道：“你也懂希腊话！”³⁸ 那么，你不是最近作乱，率领四千个暴徒往旷野逃去的那个埃及人吗？”³⁹ 保禄回说：“我是犹太人，是出生在基里基雅的一个著名的城市塔尔索的公民，请你允许我向群众讲话。”⁴⁰ 千夫长准了他，于是保禄站在台阶上，向群众做个手势，大家都静了下来，保禄开始用希伯来语向他们讲话如下：

保禄向耶路撒冷的犹太人讲话

22¹“各位父老弟兄们，请听我为自己辩护的话。”² 他们一听见保禄用希伯来语向他们讲话，就更为安

Hebrew, the silence was even greater than before. ³"I am a Jew", Paul said, "and was born at Tarsus in Cilicia. I was brought up here in this city. It was under Gamaliel that I studied and was taught the exact observance of the Law of our ancestors. In fact, I was as full of duty towards God as you all are today. ⁴I even persecuted this Way to the death and sent women as well as men to prison in chains ⁵as the high priest and the whole council of elders can testify. I even received letters from them to the brothers in Damascus, which I took with me when I set off to bring prisoners back from there to Jerusalem for punishment.

⁶"It happened that I was on that journey and nearly at Damascus when in the middle of the day a bright light from heaven suddenly shone round me. ⁷I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?' ⁸I answered, 'Who are you, Lord?' and he said to me, 'I am Jesus the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.' ⁹The people with me saw the light but did not hear the voice which spoke to me. ¹⁰I said, 'What am I to do, Lord?' The Lord answered, 'Get up and go into Damascus, and there you will be told what you have been appointed to do.' ¹¹Since the light had been so dazzling that I was blind, I got to Damascus only because my companions led me by the hand.

¹²"Someone called Ananias, a devout follower of the Law and highly thought of by all the Jews living there, ¹³came to see me; he stood beside me and said, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight.' Instantly my sight came back and I was able to see him. ¹⁴Then he said, 'The God of our ancestors has chosen you to know his will, to see the Upright One and hear his own voice speaking, ¹⁵because you are to be his witness before all humanity, testifying to what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶And now why delay? Hurry and be baptized and wash away your sins, calling on his name.'

¹⁷"It happened that, when I got back to Jerusalem, and was praying in the Temple, I fell into a trance ¹⁸and then I saw him. 'Hurry,' he said, 'leave Jerusalem at once; they will not accept

静。保禄继续说：

³“我是犹太人，出生在基里基雅的塔尔索，在这个城市长大，受教于加玛里门下，对祖传的律法接受了严格的训练，热心事奉天主，同今天在场的各位一样。⁴我曾迫害遵行主道的人，置之于死地，我也搜捕男女信徒，锁拿下牢。⁵大司祭和全体议会都能够证明这事。我从他们处取得了给大马士革犹太兄弟的信件，去那里，旨在逮捕这类人，把他们押回耶路撒冷受刑。

⁶“当我前行快到大马士革时，约在中午，忽然有一道强烈的光从天照射了我。⁷我跌倒在地，听见有声音对我说：‘扫禄，扫禄！你为什么迫害我？’⁸我就问：‘主啊！你是谁？’他说：‘我是你所迫害的纳匝肋人耶稣。’⁹那些跟我的随行人员看见光，但没有听见那向我说话的声音。¹⁰我又问：‘主啊！我该做什么？’主对我说：‘起来！进大马士革城去，有人会把你应该做的事告诉你。’¹¹由于那强烈的光，我的眼睛不能看见，我同行的人就牵着我的手，带我进大马士革城。

¹²“有一个人名叫阿纳尼雅，他虔诚遵守律法，深得那里所有犹太人的尊重。¹³他来看我，站在我旁边，说：‘扫禄弟兄啊，愿你恢复视觉！’我的视觉立刻恢复了，我能看见他。¹⁴他又说：‘我们祖先的天主已经拣选了你，使你了解他的旨意，并看见那位义者，并听到他亲口说的话；¹⁵因为你将为他作证，应把你所看见所听到的告诉万民。¹⁶那么，你为什么耽搁呢？起来，呼求他的名，领洗，洗净你的罪！’

¹⁷“我回到耶路撒冷，在圣殿里祈祷的时候，神魂超拔，¹⁸看见主对我说：‘立刻离开耶路撒冷，因为这里的人

the testimony you are giving about me.' ¹⁹'Lord,' I answered, 'they know that I used to go from synagogue to synagogue, imprisoning and flogging those who believed in you; ²⁰and that when the blood of your witness Stephen was being shed, I, too, was standing by, in full agreement with his murderers, and in charge of their clothes.' ²¹Then he said to me, 'Go! I am sending you out to the gentiles far away.'

Paul the Roman citizen

²²So far they had listened to him, but at these words they began to shout, "Rid the earth of the man! he is not fit to live!" ²³They were yelling, waving their cloaks and throwing dust into the air, ²⁴and so the tribune had him brought into the fortress and ordered him to be examined under the lash, to find out the reason for the outcry against him. ²⁵But when they had strapped him down Paul said to the centurion on duty, "Is it legal for you to flog a man who is a Roman citizen and has not been brought to trial?" ²⁶When he heard this the centurion went and told the tribune; "Do you realise what you are doing?" he said. "This man is a Roman citizen." ²⁷So the tribune came and asked him, "Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?" Paul answered "Yes". ²⁸To this the tribune replied, "It cost me a large sum to acquire this citizenship." "But I was born to it," said Paul. ²⁹Then those who were about to examine him hurriedly withdrew, and the tribune himself was alarmed when he realised that he had put a Roman citizen in chains.

His appearance before the Sanhedrin

³⁰The next day, since he wanted to know for sure what charge the Jews were bringing, he freed Paul and gave orders for a meeting of the chief priests and the entire Sanhedrin; then he brought Paul down and set him in front of them.

23¹Paul looked steadily at the Sanhedrin and began to speak, "My brothers, to this day I have conducted myself before God with a perfectly clear conscience." ²At this the high priest

不接受你为我所作的证。¹⁹我说：‘主啊，他们都知道我到处进会堂，逮捕并殴打信你的人。²⁰当你的证人斯德望被处死的时候，我也在场，完全赞同那些暴徒，并看守他们的衣服。’²¹主对我说：‘去吧！我要派遣你到远方，到外邦人那里去。’”

保禄是罗马公民

²²群众一直听着保禄，一听到这话，就大喊说：“从地上除掉他！他不该活着！”²³他们一面喧嚷，一面抛衣服，撒灰尘。²⁴千夫长命令把保禄带进营房，吩咐兵士用鞭子拷问他，以查出群众这样喊叫的原因。²⁵当他们把他捆起来要打的时候，保禄向站在旁边的百夫长说：“对一个罗马公民，没有经过审判，你们就鞭打是合法的吗？”²⁶百夫长听见这句话就去见千夫长，说：“你看怎么办？这人是罗马公民！”²⁷千夫长去见保禄，问他说：“告诉我，你是罗马公民吗？”保禄回答：“是的”。²⁸千夫长说：“我花了一大笔钱，才取得公民身份。”保禄说：“我生下来就是。”²⁹于是那些拷问保禄的人马上闪开。千夫长也恐慌起来，因为知道保禄是罗马公民，就解绑了他。

保禄在议会受审

³⁰那千夫长想确切知道犹太人控告保禄的原因，因此，在第二天就解开他，并召集司祭长和全体议会在一起，把保禄带出来，叫他站在他们面前。

23¹保禄注视议会的人，说：“弟兄们！我在天主面前，行事为人，良心清白，直至今天。”²大司祭阿纳尼雅

Ananias ordered his attendants to strike him on the mouth. ³Then Paul said to him, "God will surely strike you, you whitewashed wall! How can you sit there to judge me according to the Law, and then break the Law by ordering a man to strike me?" ⁴The attendants said, "Are you insulting the high priest of God?" ⁵Paul answered, "Brothers, I did not realise it was the high priest; certainly scripture says, '*You will not curse your people's leader.*'"

⁶Now Paul was well aware that one party was made up of Sadducees and the other of Pharisees, so he called out in the Sanhedrin, "Brothers, I am a Pharisee and the son of Pharisees. It is for our hope in the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial."

⁷As soon as he said this, a dispute broke out between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the assembly was split between the two parties. ⁸For the Sadducees say there is neither resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit, while the Pharisees accept all three. ⁹The shouting grew louder, and some of the scribes from the Pharisees' party stood up and protested strongly, "We find nothing wrong with this man. Suppose a spirit has spoken to him, or an angel?" ¹⁰Feeling was running high, and the tribune, afraid that they would tear Paul to pieces, ordered his troops to go down and haul him out and bring him into the fortress.

¹¹Next night, the Lord appeared to him and said, "Courage! You have borne witness for me in Jerusalem, now you must do the same in Rome."

The conspiracy of the Jews against Paul

¹²When it was day, the Jews held a secret meeting at which they made a vow not to eat or drink until they had killed Paul.

¹³More than forty of them entered this pact, ¹⁴and they went to the chief priests and elders and told them, "We have made a solemn vow to let nothing pass our lips until we have killed Paul.

¹⁵Now it is up to you and the Sanhedrin together to apply to the tribune to bring him down to you, as though you meant to examine his case more closely; we, on our side, are prepared to dispose of him before he reaches you."

¹⁶But the son of Paul's sister heard of the ambush they were laying and made his way into the fortress and told Paul, ¹⁷who called one of the centurions and said, "Take this young man to the

吩咐侍从打保禄的嘴巴。³ 保禄对他说：“你这粉白的墙，天主将打击你！你坐在那里应根据律法审判我，而你竟违背律法，吩咐人打我！”⁴ 侍从说：“你竟侮辱天主的大司祭！”⁵ 保禄说：“同胞们！我不知道他是大司祭；圣经说过：‘不可毁谤你人民的长官。’”

⁶ 保禄看出这一群人中有些是撒杜塞人，另有些是法利塞人，他就在议会中高声说：“弟兄们！我是一个法利塞人，是法利塞人的儿子。我今天在这里受审，因为我盼望死人复活！”⁷ 他才说这话，法利塞人和撒杜塞人就争吵起来，会场分成两派。⁸（因为撒杜塞人不信复活，也不信有天使和神灵，但是法利塞人三样都信。）⁹ 喧嚷之声越来越大，有些法利塞派的经师站起来，强烈地抗议说：“我们找不出这个人有任何错处！可能真的有神灵或天使向他说过话呢！”¹⁰ 争吵越来越剧烈，千夫长怕保禄给他们撕碎了，就命令兵士下去，从人群中把保禄抢出来，带进营房。

¹¹ 当夜，主显示给保禄，说：“你要有勇气！你已经在耶路撒冷为我作了证，你同样必须在罗马作证。”

犹太人阴谋杀害保禄

¹² 天一亮，犹太人开秘密会议发誓说，非杀掉保禄不吃不喝。¹³ 同谋的有四十个人。¹⁴ 他们去见司祭长和长老们，说：“我们已经隆重起誓：不杀掉保禄决不吃东西！”¹⁵ 现在，你们和议会要请求罗马千夫长，把保禄带到这里来，假装要更详细审查他的案件；我们这方面会布置好，在他到达以前干掉他。”

¹⁶ 保禄的外甥听到这个阴谋，就进营房告诉保禄。
¹⁷ 保禄就请来一个百夫长，对他说：“请带这个年轻人去

tribune; he has something to tell him." ¹⁸So the man took him to the tribune, and reported, "The prisoner Paul summoned me and requested me to bring this young man to you; he has something to tell you." ¹⁹Then the tribune took him by the hand and drew him aside and questioned him in private, "What is it you have to tell me?" ²⁰He replied, "The Jews have made a plan to ask you to take Paul down to the Sanhedrin tomorrow, as though they meant to enquire more closely into his case. ²¹Do not believe them. There are more than forty of them lying in wait for him, and they have vowed not to eat or drink until they have got rid of him. They are ready now and only waiting for your order to be given." ²²The tribune let the young man go with this order, "Tell no one that you have given me this information."

Paul transferred to Caesarea

²³Then he summoned two of the centurions and said, "Get two hundred soldiers ready to leave for Caesarea by the third hour of the night with seventy cavalry and two hundred auxiliaries; ²⁴provide horses for Paul, and deliver him unharmed to Felix the governor." ²⁵He also wrote a letter in these terms:

²⁶"Claudius Lysias to his Excellency the governor Felix, greetings. ²⁷This man had been seized by the Jews and would have been murdered by them; but I came on the scene with my troops and got him away, having discovered that he was a Roman citizen. ²⁸Wanting to find out what charge they were making against him, I brought him before their Sanhedrin. ²⁹I found that the accusation concerned disputed points of their Law, but that there was no charge deserving death or imprisonment. ³⁰Acting on information that there was a conspiracy against the man, I hasten to send him to you, and have notified his accusers that they must state their case against him in your presence."

³¹The soldiers carried out their orders; they took Paul and escorted him by night to Antipatris. ³²Next day they left the mounted escort to go on with him and returned to the fortress. ³³On arriving at Caesarea the escort delivered the letter to the governor and handed Paul over to him. ³⁴When he had read it, he asked Paul what province he came from. Learning that he was from Cilicia he said, ³⁵"I will hear your case as soon as your accusers are here too." Then

见千夫长,他有事汇报。”¹⁸那百夫长就带这个年轻人去见千夫长,说:“囚犯保禄请我过去,要求我带这个年轻人来见你,他有事向你汇报。”¹⁹千夫长就拉着他的手,把他带到一边,问他:“你有什么事汇报我?”²⁰他回答:“犹太人已经商量好,要请求你明天把保禄带到议会去,假装要详细审查他的案件。²¹请你不要相信他们,因为有四十余人将埋伏等着他。他们都发过誓,非杀掉保禄不吃不喝。现在他们都准备好了,只等你作出决定。”²²千夫长吩咐年轻人说:“不要让人家知道你已经把这事报告我了。”然后打发他走。

保禄被解送到凯撒勒雅

²³于是,千夫长召来了两个军官,吩咐说:“预备好步兵两百,骑兵七十,长枪手两百,今晚第三时辰出发往凯撒勒雅去;²⁴同时为保禄预备好马,把他平安地护送到斐理斯总督那里去。”²⁵千夫长又写一公文,内容如下:

²⁶“喀劳狄里息雅上书向总督斐理斯钧座请安。²⁷犹太人抓住这个人,正要杀掉他,我发现他是罗马公民,就带部队前往抢救他出来。²⁸我想查明他们控告他些什么,因此把他带到他们的议会去。²⁹我发现他们对他的控告无非牵涉到他们律法上的问题,并没有什么该死或该囚禁的罪行。³⁰后来有人向我报告犹太人图谋杀害他,我立刻决定把他解到您那里去,同时通知各原告在您面前控诉。”

³¹兵士们执行命令,把保禄带走,连夜解往安提帕特;³²第二天,步兵回营,让骑兵护送保禄。³³他们到了凯撒勒雅,把公文呈给总督,又把保禄交给他。³⁴总督阅读公文,问保禄是哪一省人,知道他是基里基雅人,³⁵就

he ordered him to be held in Herod's praetorium.

The case before Felix

24¹Five days later the high priest Ananias came down with some of the elders and an advocate named Tertullus, and they laid information against Paul before the governor. ²Paul was called, and Tertullus opened for the prosecution, "Your Excellency, Felix, the unbroken peace we enjoy and the reforms this nation owes to your foresight ³are matters we accept, always and everywhere, with all gratitude. ⁴I do not want to take up too much of your time, but I urge you in your graciousness to give us a brief hearing. ⁵We have found this man a perfect pest; he stirs up trouble among Jews the world over and is a ringleader of the Nazarene sect. ⁶He has even attempted to profane the Temple. We placed him under arrest. ⁷... ⁸If you ask him you can find out for yourself the truth of all our accusations against this man." ⁹The Jews supported him, asserting that these were the facts.

¹⁰When the governor motioned him to speak, Paul answered:

Paul's speech before the Roman governor

"I know that you have administered justice over this nation for many years, and I can therefore speak with confidence in my defence. ¹¹As you can verify for yourself, it is no more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem on pilgrimage, ¹²and it is not true that they ever found me arguing with anyone or stirring up the mob, either in the Temple, in the synagogues, or about the town; ¹³neither can they give you any proof of the accusations they are making against me now.

¹⁴"What I do admit to you is this: it is according to the Way, which they describe as a sect, that I worship the God of my ancestors, retaining my belief in all points of the Law and in what is written in the prophets, ¹⁵and I hold the same hope in God as they do that there will be a resurrection of the upright and the wicked alike. ¹⁶In these things, I, as much as they, do my best to keep a

说：“等你的原告到达，我再听审你的案件。”他命令把保禄拘禁在黑落德的公署里。

斐理斯面前受审

24¹过了五天，大司祭阿纳尼雅和几个长老，连同一个大名叫特尔突罗的律师下来，他们在总督面前控告保禄。²保禄被传出庭，特尔突罗控告他说：“斐理斯阁下！由于您，我们得以长期享受太平，因着您的远见，这一国获得改革。³对此我们时时处处感戴不尽。⁴但为了不多浪费您的时间，我只恳求您垂听我们简短的陈述。⁵我们发觉这人是个极端危险分子，他在全世界犹太人制造纷乱，又是纳匝肋党派的头目。⁶甚至连圣殿也要亵渎，我们就逮捕了他。⁷……⁸如果您审问他，就会明白我们所控告他的一切事是真的。”⁹在场的犹太人也都同声控告，认为所指出的都是事实。

保禄在总督前的讲话

¹⁰这时候，总督示意保禄，叫他说话，保禄就说：“我知道您在此国执政多年，因此，我愿意在您面前为自己辩护。¹¹您不难查明，从我上耶路撒冷去，到现在只过了十二天。¹²他们并没有看见我在圣殿里或在会堂或城里其它地方，同任何人争论，或煽动群众。¹³他们无法向您提出控告我的证据。

¹⁴“但有一件事我要承认：我是遵循他们所认为派系的那端道理，来敬拜我们祖先的天主的，我也相信在律法和先知书上所记载的一切。¹⁵我对天主存着和他们相同的希望，就是希望所有的人，无论善人恶人都将复活。¹⁶因此，我勉励自己，在天主和人面前，常常保持着清白

clear conscience at all times before God and everyone.

¹⁷After several years I came to bring relief-money to my nation and to make offerings; ¹⁸it was in connection with these that they found me in the Temple; I had been purified, and there was no crowd involved, and no disturbance. ¹⁹But some Jews from Asia—these are the ones who should have appeared before you and accused me of whatever they had against me. ²⁰At least let those who are present say that crime they held against me when I stood before the Sanhedrin, ²¹unless it were to do with this single claim, when I stood up among them and called out, ‘It is about the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial before you today.’”

Paul's captivity at Caesarea

²²At this, Felix, who was fairly well informed about the Way, adjourned the case, saying, “When Lysias the tribune comes down I will give judgement about your case.” ²³He then gave orders to the centurion that Paul should be kept under arrest but free from restriction, and that none of his own people should be prevented from seeing to his needs.

²⁴Some days later Felix came with his wife Drusilla who was a Jewess. He sent for Paul and gave him a hearing on the subject of faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵But when Paul began to treat of uprightness, self-control and the coming Judgement, Felix took fright and said, “You may go for the present; I will send for you when I find it convenient.” ²⁶At the same time he had hopes of receiving money from Paul, and for this reason he sent for him frequently and had talks with him.

²⁷When two years came to an end, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus and, being anxious to gain favour with the Jews, Felix left Paul in custody.

Paul appeals to Caesar

25 ¹Three days after his arrival in the province, Festus went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea. ²The chief priests and leaders of the Jews informed him of the case against Paul, ³urgently asking him to support them against him, and to have him transferred to

的良心。

¹⁷“我离开耶路撒冷已有好几年。我这次回来是带着周济同胞款项,同时献祭物。¹⁸他们在圣殿里发现我时我已行了洁净礼,我并没有聚众,也没有作乱。¹⁹但有几个从亚细亚省来的犹太人在那里,这些人若有控告我的事,应该到你面前控诉。²⁰再不然,就让这些在场的人指出,我在议会中有什么犯罪行为。²¹我只在他们面前高声说过,那就是:‘今天我受你们审判,无非是为了相信死人复活。’”

保禄被监禁在凯撒勒雅

²²斐理斯对于此道原有相当的认识,于是结束了听讼,说:“且等千夫长里息雅来到,我再判决你们这案。”²³他命令百夫长看管保禄,优待他,不阻止他的亲友供应他的需要。

²⁴过了几天,斐理斯和他的夫人——犹太女子得鲁息拉——一起来到,把保禄叫来,听他讲论对基督耶稣的信仰。²⁵当保禄谈及公义、节制、将来的审判等时,斐理斯感到恐惧,对保禄说:“你现在能走了!等我有空再叫你来。”²⁶他又期待保禄送钱给他,所以常常叫他来,同他谈论。

²⁷两年到期,颇尔基约斐斯托替代斐理斯,出任总督;斐理斯为了讨好犹太人,仍将保禄留在监里。

保禄向罗马皇帝上诉

25¹斐斯托到省上任后三天,就从凯撒勒雅上了耶路撒冷。²司祭长和犹太人的领袖向他控告保禄。他们请他支持他们,³并把保禄押送到耶路撒冷去,因为他们

Jerusalem. They were preparing an ambush to murder him on the way. ⁴But Festus replied that Paul was in custody in Caesarea, and that he would be going back there shortly himself. ⁵He said, "Let your authorities come down with me, and if there is anything wrong about the man, they can bring a charge against him."

⁶After staying with them for eight or ten days at the most, he went down to Caesarea and the next day he took his seat on the tribunal and had Paul brought in. ⁷As soon as Paul appeared, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem surrounded him, making many serious accusations which they were unable to substantiate. ⁸Paul's defence was this, "I have committed no offence whatever against either Jewish law, or the Temple, or Caesar." ⁹Festus was anxious to gain favour with the Jews, so he said to Paul, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and be tried on these charges before me there?" ¹⁰But Paul replied, "I am standing before the tribunal of Caesar and this is where I should be tried. I have done the Jews no wrong, as you very well know. ¹¹If I am guilty of committing any capital crime, I do not ask to be spared the death penalty. But if there is no substance in the accusations these persons bring against me, no one has a right to surrender me to them. I appeal to Caesar." ¹²Then Festus conferred with his advisers and replied, "You have appealed to Caesar; to Caesar you shall go."

Paul appears before King Agrippa

¹³Some days later King Agrippa and Bernice arrived in Caesarea and paid their respects to Festus. ¹⁴Their visit lasted several days, and Festus put Paul's case before the king, saying, "There is a man here whom Felix left behind in custody, ¹⁵and while I was in Jerusalem the chief priests and elders of the Jews laid information against him, demanding his condemnation. ¹⁶But I told them that Romans are not in the habit of surrendering any man, until the accused confronts his accusers and is given an opportunity to defend himself against the charge. ¹⁷So they came here with me, and I wasted not time but took my seat on the tribunal the very next day and had the man brought in. ¹⁸When confronted with him, his accusers did not charge him with any of the crimes I had ex-

阴谋在路上埋伏暗杀他。⁴ 斐斯托回答说：保禄现被拘禁在凯撒勒雅，他自己不久将回到那里去。他说：⁵“你们的领袖可以跟我一道去，如果那个人有什么不法行为，就在那里控告他。”

⁶ 斐斯托在他们那里又住了八天或十天，然后回凯撒勒雅。第二天他就开庭，命令把保禄带来。⁷ 保禄一到，那些从耶路撒冷来的犹太人就站在他周围，用许多严重的罪名控告他，可是都不能提出证据。⁸ 保禄辩护说：“我没有做过任何事违反犹太人的律法，或亵渎圣殿，或冒犯罗马皇帝。”⁹ 但斐斯托为了讨好犹太人，就向保禄说：“你愿意上耶路撒冷，在那里接受我对这案件的审判吗？”¹⁰ 保禄说：“我现在站在凯撒的法庭上，这就是我应该受审的地方。你清楚知道，我对犹太人没有行过不义之事。¹¹ 如果我行了不义之事，或有什么该死的罪行，我绝不逃避惩罚。如果他们对我的控告都不是事实，谁也不能把我交给他们，我向凯撒上诉。”¹² 斐斯托和他的参谋商量之后，就说：“既然你向凯撒上诉，你就到凯撒那儿去。”

保禄见阿格黎帕王

¹³ 过了一些日子，阿格黎帕王和贝勒尼切到凯撒勒雅拜访斐斯托。¹⁴ 在那里住了几天之后，斐斯托把保禄的事告诉阿格黎帕王说：“这里有一个人，是斐理斯留在监狱的囚犯。¹⁵ 我在耶路撒冷时，司祭长和犹太的长老控告他，要求定他的罪。¹⁶ 我告诉他们，按照罗马人的惯例，在被告没有跟原告对质，还没有机会为自己辩护之前是不能够判罪的。¹⁷ 等他们都来到之后，我没有耽误时间，第二天就开庭，吩咐把那个人提出来。¹⁸ 对质时原告

pected; ¹⁹ but they had some argument or other with him about their own religion and about a dead man called Jesus whom Paul alleged to be alive. ²⁰ Not feeling qualified to deal with questions of this sort, I asked him if he would be willing to go to Jerusalem to be tried there on this issue. ²¹ But Paul put in an appeal for his case to be reserved for the judgement of the emperor, so I ordered him to be remanded until I could send him to Caesar." ²² Agrippa said to Festus, "I should like to hear the man myself." He answered, "Tomorrow you shall hear him."

²³ So the next day Agrippa and Bernice arrived in great state and entered the audience chamber attended by the tribunes and the city notables; and Festus ordered Paul to be brought in. ²⁴ Then Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all here present with us, you see before you the man about whom the whole Jewish community has petitioned me, both in Jerusalem and here, loudly protesting that he ought not to be allowed to remain alive. ²⁵ For my own part I am satisfied that he has committed no capital crime, but when he himself appealed to the emperor I decided to send him. ²⁶ But I have nothing definite that I can write to his Imperial Majesty about him; that is why I have produced him before you all, and before you in particular, King Agrippa, so that after the examination I may have something to write. ²⁷ It seems to me pointless to send a prisoner without indicating the charges against him."

26¹ Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You have leave to speak on your own behalf." And Paul held up his hand and began his defence:

Paul's speech before King Agrippa

² "I consider myself fortunate, King Agrippa, in that it is before you I am to answer today all the charges made against me by the Jews, ³ the more so because you are an expert in matters of custom and controversy among the Jews. So I beg you to listen to me patiently.

⁴ "My manner of life from my youth, a life spent from the beginning among my own people and in Jerusalem, is common knowl-

控告他,但所控告的并不是我想象中的那些罪。¹⁹ 他们和他争论的是有关宗教上的问题以及一个已死的名叫耶稣的人,保禄却说他还活着。²⁰ 对这类案件我不知道该怎么办。我问保禄是否愿意上耶路撒冷去,在那里听审。²¹ 可是,保禄请求留下,由凯撒审判。因此我命令把他留在牢里,等着解他到凯撒那里去。”²² 阿格黎帕对斐斯托说:“我自己也想听听这个人的讲论。”斐斯托说:“明天你可以听。”

²³ 第二天,阿格黎帕和贝勒尼切大排仪仗而来,同着众千夫长和城里的要人一起进入大厅;斐斯托命令把保禄带进来。²⁴ 斐斯托说:“阿格黎帕王和在座各位!请看这人,他就是所有犹太人,在这里和在耶路撒冷所向我控告的人,他们大声呼喊说不可让他再活着,²⁵ 但是我查不出他犯有什么该判死刑的罪;而且他自己既然要向凯撒上诉,我决定把他解去。²⁶ 只是关于这个人,我并没有具体资料可以奏明皇上,因此带他到各位面前来,尤其是阿格黎帕王面前,这样能证明案情之后,可有所陈奏。²⁷ 因为依我看,解送囚犯而不详具案由是不合理的。”

保禄在阿格黎帕王前自辩

26 ¹ 阿格黎帕对保禄说:“准你为自己申辩。”保禄就伸手为自己申辩说:

² “阿格黎帕王啊,我今天得以在你面前,对犹太人所控告我的一切事申辩,实在有幸!³ 更可幸的是,你对于犹太人的习俗和争论的问题都很熟悉,因此,我求你耐心听我。

⁴ “我自幼至今为人怎样,犹太人都很知道。从出生

edge among the Jews. ⁵They have known me for a long time and could testify, if they would, that I followed the strictest party in our religion and lived as a Pharisee. ⁶And now it is for my hope in the promise made by God to our ancestors that I am on trial, ⁷the promise that our twelve tribes, constant in worship night and day, hope to attain. For that hope, Your Majesty, I am actually put on trial by Jews! ⁸Why does it seem incredible to you that God should raise the dead?

⁹“As for me, I once thought it was my duty to use every means to oppose the name of Jesus the Nazarene. ¹⁰This I did in Jerusalem; I myself threw many of God’s holy people into prison, acting on authority from the chief priests, and when they were being sentenced to death I cast my vote against them. ¹¹I often went round the synagogues inflicting penalties, trying in this way to force them to renounce their faith; my fury against them was so extreme that I even pursued them into foreign cities.

¹²“On such an expedition I was going to Damascus, armed with full powers and a commission from the chief priests, ¹³and in the middle of the day as I was on my way, Your Majesty, I saw a light from heaven shining more brilliantly than the sun round me and my fellow-travellers. ¹⁴We all fell to the ground, and I heard a voice saying to me in Hebrew, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is hard for you, kicking against the goad.’ ¹⁵Then I said, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ And the Lord answered, ‘I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. ¹⁶But get up and stand on your feet, for I have appeared to you for this reason: to appoint you as my servant and as witness of this vision in which you have seen me, and of others in which I shall appear to you. ¹⁷*I shall rescue you from the people and from the nations to whom I send you* ¹⁸*to open their eyes, so that they may turn from darkness to light, from the dominion of Satan to God, and receive, through faith in me, forgiveness of their sins and a share in the inheritance of the sanctified.*

¹⁹“After that, King Agrippa, I could not disobey the heavenly

起,我就生活在本国人民之中,且居住在耶路撒冷。⁵ 如果他们肯为我作证的话,可以知道我从早就按照我们教中最严格的宗派,度着法利塞人的生活。⁶ 现在我在这里受审,是因为我对天主向我们祖先所作的恩许存着希望。⁷ 这恩许是我们十二个支派日夜敬拜天主所希望获得的。陛下,正是为了这个希望,我才被犹太人控告!⁸ 可是,为什么你们这些犹太人认为天主使死人复活是一件不可相信的事呢?

⁹“我从前也以为应该竭尽全力反对纳匝肋人耶稣的名。¹⁰ 在耶路撒冷我就这样做了。我曾从司祭长那儿取得了权柄,把许多天主的圣者抓进监狱;当他们被判处死刑时,我还投了赞成票。¹¹ 此外,我经常在各会堂对他们用刑,强迫他们放弃信仰。我非常恼恨他们,甚至到外邦的城市去迫害他们。

¹²“一次,我带着司祭长给我的全权和任务往大马士革去。¹³ 陛下,时当正午,我在途中看见一道光,比太阳光还强烈,从天空照射在我和随行人员的周围。¹⁴ 我们都扑在地上。我听见一个声音,用希伯来语对我说:‘扫禄,扫禄!你为什么迫害我,你用脚踢刺棒是很难的’。¹⁵ 我就问道:‘主啊!你是谁?’主说:‘我是你所迫害的耶稣。¹⁶ 起来,站着!我向你显现的目的,是要指派你为我的仆人,并为你今天所看见有关于我以及将来我要显示给你的事作证。¹⁷ 我要从以色列人和外邦人手中救你出来,派遣你到他们中间去。¹⁸ 你要开启他们的眼睛,使他们从黑暗转向光明,从撒殢权下归向天主,使他们因信我而获得罪赦,并分享成圣者的产业。’

¹⁹“因此,阿格黎帕王啊!我不能违背来自天上的异

vision. ²⁰On the contrary I started preaching, first to the people of Damascus, then to those of Jerusalem and all Judaeen territory, and also to the gentiles, urging them to repent and turn to God, proving their change of heart by their deeds. ²¹This was why the Jews laid hands on me in the Temple and tried to do away with me. ²²But I was blessed with God's help, and so I have stood firm to this day, testifying to great and small alike, saying nothing more than what the prophets and Moses himself said would happen: ²³that the Christ was to suffer and that, as the first to rise from the dead, he was to proclaim a light for our people and for the gentiles."

His hearers' reactions

²⁴He had reached this point in his defence when Festus shouted out, "Paul, you are out of your mind; all that learning of yours is driving you mad." ²⁵But Paul answered, "Festus, your Excellency, I am not mad: I am speaking words of sober truth and good sense. ²⁶The king understands these matters, and to him I now speak fearlessly. I am confident that nothing of all this comes as a surprise to him; after all, these things were not done in a corner. ²⁷King Agrippa, do you believe in the prophets? I know you do." ²⁸At this Agrippa said to Paul, "A little more, and your arguments would make a Christian of me." ²⁹Paul replied, "Little or much, I wish before God that not only you but all who are listening to me today would come to be as I am—except for these chains."

³⁰At this the king rose to his feet, with the governor and Bernice and those who sat there with them. ³¹When they had retired they talked together and agreed, "This man is doing nothing that deserves death or imprisonment." ³²And Agrippa remarked to Festus, "The man could have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar."

The departure for Rome

27¹When it had been decided that we should sail to Italy, Paul and some other prisoners were handed over to a centurion

象。²⁰ 我先在大马士革然后在耶路撒冷以及在全犹太境内和外邦人中间宣讲并劝勉他们悔改,归向天主,以他们的行动来证明他们回心转意。²¹ 为此缘故,当我在圣殿里的时候,犹太人抓住我,想杀死我。²² 可是,蒙天主恩助,我直到今天还能站在这里,向所有高贵和卑微的人作证。我所说的也就是先知和梅瑟所说,将来必将发生之事:²³ 这就是基督必须受难,他作为从死中复活的第一位,应向犹太人和外邦人宣布光明。”

听众的反应

²⁴ 保禄为自己申辩到这里时,斐斯托大声喊叫说:“保禄,你疯了!你学得太多,使你发疯了!”²⁵ 保禄说:“斐斯托大人!我并没有发疯,我说的话是真实的、合理的。²⁶ 王上也知道这些事,所以我对王上大胆直言,我深信对这些事,王上不会不知道,因为这些事不是在暗处做的。²⁷ 阿格黎帕王啊!你相信先知吗?我知道你是相信的!”²⁸ 阿格黎帕对保禄说:“你差一点会劝服我作基督徒了。”²⁹ 保禄回说:“差一点也罢,差得多也罢,我向天主所求的是你和所有今天在这里听我讲话的人,都会像我一样;只是不要有这些锁链!”

³⁰ 于是王、总督、贝勒尼切和其他的人都立起来。³¹ 退到一旁,彼此讨论说:“这个人并没有犯什么该死或该囚禁的罪。”³² 阿格黎帕告诉斐斯托说:“如果这个人没有上诉凯撒,是可以释放的。”

保禄动身去罗马

27 ¹ 他们决定让我们从水路往意大利去后,就把保禄和其他囚犯交给奥古斯都大营的百夫长犹里约。

called Julius, of the Augustan cohort. ²We boarded a vessel from Adramyttium bound for ports on the Asiatic coast and put to sea; we had Aristarchus with us, a Macedonian of Thessalonica. ³Next day we put in at Sidon, and Julius was considerate enough to allow Paul to go to his friends to be looked after.

⁴From there we put to sea again, but as the winds were against us we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, ⁵then across the open sea off Cilicia and Pamphylia, taking a fortnight to reach Myra in Lycia. ⁶There the centurion found an Alexandrian ship leaving for Italy and put us aboard.

⁷For some days we made little headway, and we had difficulty in making Cnidus. The wind would not allow us to touch there, so we sailed under the lee of Crete off Cape Salmone ⁸and struggled along the coast until we came to a place called Fair Havens, near the town of Lasea.

Storm and shipwreck

⁹A great deal of time had been lost, and navigation was already hazardous, since it was now well after the time of the Fast, so Paul gave them this warning, ¹⁰"Friends, I can see this voyage will be dangerous and that we will run considerable risk of losing not only the cargo and the ship but also our lives as well." ¹¹But the centurion took more notice of the captain and the ship's owner than of what Paul was saying; ¹²and since the harbour was unsuitable for wintering, the majority were for putting out from there in the hope of wintering at Phoenix—a harbour in Crete, facing south-west and north-west.

¹³A southerly breeze sprang up and, thinking their objective as good as reached, they weighed anchor and began to sail past Crete, close inshore. ¹⁴But it was not long before a hurricane, the "north-easter" as they call it, burst on them from across the island. ¹⁵The ship was caught and could not keep head to wind, so we had to give way to the wind and let ourselves be driven. ¹⁶We ran under the lee of a small island called Cauda and managed with some difficulty to bring the ship's boat under control. ¹⁷Having hauled it up they used it to undergird the ship; then, afraid of running

² 我们上了一艘从阿得辣米特来而将开往亚细亚几个港口的船，一个名叫阿黎斯塔苛的马其顿得撒洛尼人跟我们同行。³ 第二天我们在漆冬上了岸，犹里约优待保禄，准许他去找朋友，接受朋友的招待。

⁴ 我们又从那里起航，因为逆风，船就靠塞浦路斯背风的一面航行。⁵ 我们渡过基里基雅和旁非利雅一带海面，花了十四天时间到了里基雅的米辣。⁶ 在那里，百夫长找到一条从亚历山大来将要开往意大利去的船，便叫我们上了那条船。

⁷ 一连好几天，船行得很慢，好不容易才到克尼多附近。因为风不让我们上岸，我们不得不靠着克里特岛背风的一面航行，从撒耳摩讷行过。⁸ 我们沿着海岸前进，费尽力气才到达距离拉撒雅城不远的的一个“佳澳”港。

风暴与遇难

⁹ 时间已耽误了好多，禁食的节期也过了，继续航行危险。保禄劝告大家说：¹⁰“各位：我看这次航行不但货物和船将受重大损伤，连我们的生命也难保。”¹¹ 然而，百夫长宁愿相信船长和船主而不相信保禄的话。¹² 由于这港口不是过冬的理想地方，多数人赞成开船，希望到腓尼斯过冬。腓尼斯是克里特岛的一个港口，面向西南和西北。

¹³ 当时，有一阵柔和的南风吹来，他们以为可以照预定计划航行，就起锚开船，紧靠着克里特岛航行。¹⁴ 但不久，有一种称为“东北风”的飓风从岛上扑来。¹⁵ 船被飓风卷去，不能顶风而行，只得任风飘流。¹⁶ 船靠着一个小岛背风的一面航行，岛名克劳达。我们好不容易才保住那支救生艇。¹⁷ 水手们把它拖上大船，用缆索绑住。他

aground on the Syrtis banks, they floated out the sea-anchor and so let themselves drift. ¹⁸As we were thoroughly storm-bound, the next day they began to jettison the cargo, ¹⁹and the third day they threw the ship's gear overboard with their own hands. ²⁰For a number of days both the sun and the stars were invisible and the storm raged unabated until at last we gave up all hope of surviving.

²¹Then, when they had been without food for a long time, Paul stood up among the men. "Friends," he said, "you should have listened to me and not put out from Crete. You would have spared yourselves all this damage and loss. ²²But now I ask you not to give way to despair. There will be no loss of life at all, only of the ship. ²³Last night there appeared beside me an angel of the God to whom I belong and whom I serve, ²⁴and he said, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. You are destined to appear before Caesar, and God grants you the safety of all who are sailing with you.' ²⁵So take courage, friends; I trust in God that things will turn out just as I was told; ²⁶but we are to be stranded on some island."

²⁷On the fourteenth night we were being driven one way and another in the Adriatic, when about midnight the crew sensed that land of some sort was near. ²⁸They took soundings and found twenty fathoms; after a short interval they sounded again and found fifteen fathoms. ²⁹Then, afraid that we might run aground somewhere on a reef, they dropped four anchors from the stern and prayed for daylight. ³⁰When the crew tried to escape from the ship and lowered the ship's boat into the sea as though they meant to lay out anchors from the bows, Paul said to the centurion and his men, ³¹"Unless those men stay on board you cannot hope to be saved." ³²So the soldiers cut the boat's ropes and let it drop away.

³³Just before daybreak Paul urged them all to have something to eat. "For fourteen days", he said, "you have been in suspense, going hungry and eating nothing. ³⁴I urge you to have something to eat; your safety depends on it. Not a hair of any of your heads will be lost." ³⁵With these words he took some bread, gave thanks to God in view of them all, broke it and began to eat. ³⁶They all

们又怕船撞在叙尔提的浅滩上,就落下大帆,让船随风飘荡。¹⁸ 我们完全被飓风困住,第二天他们开始把货物抛入海中;¹⁹ 第三天,他们亲手把船上的器具也都扔掉了。²⁰ 好多天我们看不见太阳和星星,狂风继续劲吹,我们终于放弃了获救的希望。

²¹ 船上的人已有好多天没有吃什么东西,保禄站在他们中间说:“各位,你们本应听我的话,不从克里特岛开船,那就不致遭受这一切损失。²² 现在我还劝你们放心,你们中间不会有人丧失性命,只会损失这条船。²³ 因为我所归属、所敬拜的天主的天使,昨夜显示给我说:²⁴‘保禄,不要害怕!你必须站在凯撒面前。而且,天主都已恩赐给你和你同船人的安全。’²⁵ 所以,各位,请放心吧!我信赖天主,他对我说的话必定会实现。²⁶ 但我们定将搁浅在一个岛上。”

²⁷ 到了第十四天夜里,我们的船仍然在亚得里亚海飘来飘去。到了半夜,水手以为我们已靠近陆地,²⁸ 就抛下测绳,得知水深四十公尺;稍往前再测,得知三十公尺。²⁹ 他们怕我们会触暗礁,就从船尾抛下四个锚,盼望天亮。³⁰ 水手们想法逃离这船,把救生艇缳下海里,假装要从船头抛锚。³¹ 保禄对百夫长和兵士们说:“这些人不留在船上,你们就不能获救。”³² 兵士就砍断救生艇的绳子,由它飘去。

³³ 天快亮时,保禄劝大家吃些东西说:“你们悬心焦虑,忍饥不吃已十四天了。³⁴ 现在我劝你们吃点东西,这是关系到你们性命的问题,因为你们每一个人头上连一根头发都不会损失的。”³⁵ 说了这话,保禄拿些面包,在众人前感谢天主,然后掰开来吃。³⁶ 他们都放下了心,也

plucked up courage and took something to eat themselves. ³⁷In all we were two hundred and seventy-six souls on board that ship. ³⁸When they had eaten what they wanted they lightened the ship by throwing the corn overboard into the sea.

³⁹When day came they did not recognise the land, but they could make out a bay with a beach; they planned to run the ship aground on this if they could. ⁴⁰They slipped the anchors and let them fall into the sea, and at the same time loosened the lashings of the rudders; then, hoisting the foresail to the wind, they headed for the beach. ⁴¹But the cross-currents carried them into a shoal and the vessel ran aground. The bows were wedged in and stuck fast, while the stern began to break up with the pounding of the waves.

⁴²The soldiers planned to kill the prisoners for fear that any should swim off and escape. ⁴³But the centurion was determined to bring Paul safely through and would not let them carry out their plan. He gave orders that those who could swim should jump overboard first and so get ashore, ⁴⁴and the rest follow either on planks or on pieces of wreckage. In this way it happened that all came safe and sound to land.

Waiting in Malta

28¹Once we had come safely through, we discovered that the island was called Malta. ²The inhabitants treated us with unusual kindness. They made us all welcome by lighting a huge fire because it had started to rain and the weather was cold. ³Paul had collected a bundle of sticks and was putting them on the fire when a viper brought out by the heat attached itself to his hand. ⁴When the inhabitants saw the creature hanging from his hand they said to one another, "That man must be a murderer; he may have escaped the sea, but divine justice would not let him live." ⁵However, he shook the creature off into the fire and came to no harm, ⁶although they were expecting him at any moment to swell up or drop dead on the spot. After they had waited a long time without seeing anything out of the ordinary happen to him, they changed their minds and began to say he was a god.

就吃了。³⁷ 我们同船的共有两百七十六人。³⁸ 大家吃饱后,为了减轻船的载重,又把麦子抛进海里。

³⁹ 天亮了,水手不认识那陆地,但能见到一个海湾,且有沙滩,就打算把船靠拢,如果可能的话。⁴⁰ 他们先砍断缆绳,把锚抛入海里,同时松开舵绳,拉起船头的帆,顺着风向岸驶去。⁴¹ 但到了两水夹流的地方,船搁浅了,船头胶往,不能转动,船尾却被大浪猛冲而破坏。

⁴² 兵士想把囚犯都杀了,免得有人潜水逃脱。⁴³ 但是百夫长要保住保禄,不准他们这样做,并下令会游泳的人先跳下水去,游泳上岸。⁴⁴ 其余的人利用木板和船上的断木上岸。这样,大家都得救,上了岸。

在马耳他岛等待

28¹ 我们平安上岸后,才知道那岛名叫马耳他。² 岛上居民对我们非常友好。当时因下雨,天气寒冷,他们就生起火来,接待我们。³ 保禄拾了一把柴,放在火上。有一条毒蛇因热钻了出来,缠住他的手。⁴ 岛上的人看见那条蛇悬在保禄手上,彼此说:“这个人一定是杀人犯,虽然从海里救了上来,天理仍不容他活着。”⁵ 保禄把那条蛇抖在火中,并没有受伤害。⁶ 大家等着他的手肿起来,或者突然倒下死去;可是等了好久,看不出他有什么异样,就转念说,他是神明!

⁷ 距离那地方不远,有一片田产,属于岛上首领颇里约;他欢迎我们,诚意款待我们三天。⁸ 当时,颇里约的父

⁷In that neighbourhood there were estates belonging to the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius. He received us and entertained us hospitably for three days. ⁸It happened that Publius' father was in bed, suffering from fever and dysentery. Paul went in to see him, and after a prayer he laid his hands on the man and healed him. ⁹When this happened, the other sick people on the island also came and were cured; ¹⁰they honoured us with many marks of respect, and when we sailed they put on board the provisions we needed.

From Malta to Rome

¹¹At the end of three months we set sail in a ship that had wintered in the island; she came from Alexandria and her figure-head was the Twins. ¹²We put in at Syracuse and spent three days there; ¹³from there we followed the coast up to Rhegium. After one day there a south wind sprang up and on the second day we made Puteoli, ¹⁴where we found some brothers and had the great encouragement of staying a week with them. And so we came to Rome.

¹⁵When the brothers there heard about us they came to meet us, as far as the Forum of Appius and the Three Taverns. When Paul saw them he thanked God and took courage. ¹⁶On our arrival in Rome Paul was allowed to stay in lodgings of his own with the soldier who guarded him.

Paul makes contact with the Roman Jews

¹⁷After three days he called together the leading Jews. When they had assembled, he said to them, "Brothers, although I have done nothing against our people or the customs of our ancestors, I was arrested in Jerusalem and handed over to the Romans. ¹⁸They examined me and would have set me free, since they found me guilty of nothing involving the death penalty; ¹⁹but the Jews lodged an objection, and I was forced to appeal to Caesar, though not because I had any accusation to make against my own nation. ²⁰That is why I have urged you to see me and have a discussion with me, for it is on account of the hope of Israel that I wear this chain."

²¹They answered, "We have received no letters from Judaea a-

亲患痢疾、发烧，躺在床上；保禄进去，为他祷告、按手，治好了他。⁹ 这一来，岛上所有的病人都来了，也都得到医治。¹⁰ 他们多方面表示尊敬之心；开船的时候，又送给我们途中所需要的东西。

从马耳他到罗马

¹¹ 过了三个月，我们搭上一条从亚历山大来，在岛上过冬的船。船头以土温孛生子为标帜。¹² 船在息辣古撒靠岸，我们停留了三天；¹³ 然后再开船，沿海岸前往到了勒基雍。一天后，吹起南风，第二天就到了颇提约里。¹⁴ 在那里遇见一些弟兄，我们停留了一个星期，受到很大鼓舞，就这样，我们来到了罗马。

¹⁵ 罗马的弟兄们听到我们的消息后，就到阿丕约市场和三馆来迎接我们；保禄一看见他们，就感谢天主，更加壮胆。¹⁶ 我们到罗马后，保禄得到准许，和看守他的那个兵士另住一处。

保禄和罗马犹太人接触

¹⁷ 过了三天，保禄约当地犹太人的领袖相见，他们来了，保禄对他们说：“弟兄们！虽然我没有做什么反对同胞或违背祖宗规矩的事，我竟在耶路撒冷被捕，并被解交罗马人。¹⁸ 他们审问我，可是找不出我有什么该判死刑的罪，有意要释放我。¹⁹ 但犹太人提出反对，我迫不得已，只好上诉于凯撒，并不是我对同胞有什么要控告的。²⁰ 为此，我请求诸位来见面谈谈，我原是由于以色列人的希望而带着这锁链。”

²¹ 他们回答说：“我们并没有从犹太人方面收到任

bout you, nor has any of the brothers arrived here with any report or story of anything to your discredit. ²²We think it would be as well to hear your own account of your position; all we know about this sect is that it encounters opposition everywhere.”

Paul's declaration to the Roman Jews

²³So they arranged a day with him and a large number of them visited him at his lodgings. He put his case to them, testifying to the kingdom of God and trying to persuade them about Jesus, arguing from the Law of Moses and the prophets from early morning until evening; ²⁴and some were convinced by what he said, while the rest were sceptical. ²⁵So they disagreed among themselves and, as they went away, Paul had one last thing to say to them. How aptly the Holy Spirit spoke when he told your ancestors through the prophet Isaiah:

²⁶*Go and say to this people:
Listen and listen but never understand!
Look and look but never perceive!*

²⁷*This people's heart is torpid,
their ears dulled, they have shut their eyes tight,
to avoid using their eyes to see, their ears to hear,
using their heart to understand,
changing their ways and being healed by me.*

²⁸“You must realise, then, that this salvation of God has been sent to the gentiles; and they will listen to it.”^{29...}

Epilogue

³⁰He spent the whole of the two years in his own rented lodging. He welcomed all who came to visit him, ³¹proclaiming the kingdom of God and teaching the truth about the Lord Jesus Christ with complete fearlessness and without any hindrance from anyone.

何关于你的信件，来到这里的弟兄们也没有一个人来报告我们，或者说你什么坏话的。²² 但是，我们很愿意听听你自己的意见，因为我们知道，你所属的这一个教派，是到处受人反对的。”

保禄向罗马的犹太人所作的宣言

²³ 于是，他们与保禄约定了日子。那天到保禄住处来的人很多。他从早到晚向他们讲论这事，并为天主的国作证，他引证梅瑟律法和先知书，以说服他们信耶稣。²⁴ 对他所说的，有的信，有的不信。²⁵ 他们彼此的意见不能统一，就散开了。未散之前，保禄向他们说了一段话：“圣神通过依撒意亚先知向你们的祖宗说的话正对！

²⁶ 依撒意亚说：

‘你去告诉这人民：
你们听了又听，却不知道，
看了又看，却不明白，

²⁷ 因为这人民的心迟钝，
他们的耳朵塞住了，他们又紧闭眼睛，
免得眼睛看见，耳朵听见，
心里领悟，
回心转意而被治好。’

²⁸“所以，你们应当知道，天主拯救的信息已经传给外邦人了，他们倒是会听的！”²⁹……

结尾语

³⁰ 保禄在自己所租的房子整整住了两年。凡来访问的人，他都接待。³¹ 他大胆地宣扬天主国，教导有关主耶稣基督的真理，没有受到什么人的阻碍。

ROMANS

THE LETTER OF PAUL

TO THE CHURCH IN ROME

Address

1¹From Paul, a servant of Christ Jesus, called to be an apostle,
2²set apart for the service of the gospel that God promised long ago through his prophets in the holy scriptures.

3³This is the gospel concerning his Son who, in terms of human nature **4**⁴was born a descendant of David and who, in terms of the Spirit and of holiness, was designated Son of God in power by resurrection from the dead: Jesus Christ, our Lord, **5**⁵through whom we have received grace and our apostolic mission of winning the obedience of faith among all the nations for the honour of his name. **6**⁶You are among these, and by his call, you belong to Jesus Christ. **7**⁷To you all, God's beloved in Rome, called to be his holy people. Grace and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving and prayer

8⁸First I give thanks to my God through Jesus Christ for all of you because your faith is talked of all over the world. **9**⁹God, whom I serve with my spirit in preaching the gospel of his Son, is my witness that I continually mention you in my prayers, **10**¹⁰asking always that by some means I may at long last be enabled to visit you, if it is God's will. **11**¹¹For I am longing to see you so that I can convey to you some spiritual gift that will be a lasting strength, **12**¹²or rather that we may be strengthened together through our mutual faith, yours and mine. **13**¹³I want you to be quite certain too, brothers, that I have often planned to visit you—though up to the present I have always been prevented—in the hope that I might work as fruitfully among you as I have among the gentiles elsewhere. **14**¹⁴I have an

罗 马 书

问候

1 基督耶稣的仆人保禄，蒙召为宗徒，² 被选为其福音服
务，这福音是天主久已在圣经上通过他的先知所恩许的。

³⁻⁴ 其内容是关于他儿子，我们主耶稣基督的，按其人性而言，他是达味的后代，按圣洁和神性而言，由于他从死中复活，以其德能被宣称为天主之子。⁵ 通过他，我们得到恩宠以及宗徒的使命，为了光荣他的圣名，而赢得各国人民去服从信德。⁶ 其中就有蒙主恩召属于耶稣基督的你们，⁷ 我现写信给在罗马的为主所爱、奉召为圣民的你们众人，愿我们的天主父与主耶稣基督的恩宠与平安归于你们。

谢恩与祈求

⁸ 首先我通过耶稣基督，为你们众人感谢我的天主，你们的信德已传遍天下。⁹ 天主证明，我在祈祷中不断想到你们。我全心事奉他，宣扬有关他儿子的福音；¹⁰ 我常求天主，赐我终能去访问你们，如果这是天主的圣意。¹¹ 我渴望见到你们，把主的神恩赐你们，使你们坚强起来。¹² 或者更宜说，通过你们与我共有的信心，我们共同坚强起来。¹³ 弟兄们，我也希望你们知道，我曾多次计划访问你们，想在你们中间取得一些效果，如同在其他外邦人中一样，但总是被阻，迄今未能成行。¹⁴ 无论对希腊人

obligation to Greeks as well as barbarians, to the educated as well as the ignorant, ¹⁵ and hence the eagerness on my part to preach the gospel to you in Rome too.

SALVATION BY FAITH

I : JUSTIFICATION

The theme stated

¹⁶For I see no reason to be ashamed of the gospel; it is God's power for the salvation of everyone who has faith—Jews first, but Greeks as well—¹⁷for in it is revealed the saving justice of God: a justice based on faith and addressed to faith. As it says in scripture: *Anyone who is upright through faith will live.*

A: THE RETRIBUTION OF GOD AGAINST GENTILE AND JEW

God's retribution against the gentiles

¹⁸The retribution of God from heaven is being revealed against the ungodliness and injustice of human beings who in their injustice hold back the truth. ¹⁹For what can be known about God is perfectly plain to them, since God has made it plain to them: ²⁰ever since the creation of the world, the invisible existence of God and his everlasting power have been clearly seen by the mind's understanding of created things. And so these people have no excuse: ²¹they knew God and yet they did not honour him as God or give thanks to him, but their arguments became futile and their uncomprehending minds were darkened. ²²While they claimed to be wise, in fact they were growing so stupid ²³that *they exchanged the glory of the immortal God for an imitation*, for the image of a mortal human being, or of birds, or animals, or crawling things.

²⁴That is why God abandoned them in their inmost cravings to filthy practices of dishonouring their own bodies—²⁵because they *exchanged God's truth* for a lie and have worshipped and served the creature instead of the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

或未开化的人，有学识者或愚拙者，我都欠他们的债。
¹⁵ 所以，我迫切地要把这福音也传给在罗马的你们。

通过信仰获救

I : 成 义

讲明主题 ¹⁶ 我决不以福音为耻，福音是天主的德能，为使一切有信仰的人获救，先是犹太人，而后是希腊人。
¹⁷ 因为福音启示天主救恩的正义，正义起于信而归于信，正如圣经上所记载的：“义人因信而得生命。”

A: 天主对外邦人与犹太人的义怒

天主对外邦人的义怒

¹⁸ 对不敬主、不行义者，天主已从天上显示出他的义怒；行不义者阻止真理。¹⁹ 有关主的事，凡能知道的都已明摆在人的面前，是天主向他们显明的，²⁰ 天主的存在虽是看不见的，但从创世以来，他永恒的德能都可以从他所造的万物中辨认出来，所以人是没有什么可以推诿的。
²¹ 他们虽然认识天主，却不把荣耀归给他，也不感谢他。他们的思维荒唐，冥顽不灵而陷入黑暗。²² 他们自以为聪明，其实愚蠢，²³ 他们不光荣、敬拜永生的天主，反而去敬拜那些仿照必死的人、飞禽、走兽、昆虫等形状所制造出来的偶像。

²⁴ 所以，天主任凭他们随着心中的情欲，行不洁之事，互相玷辱自己的身体。²⁵ 他们把谎言当作天主的真理，他们敬奉受造之物，而不敬奉造物之主——他是永远该受赞美的，阿们！

²⁶That is why God abandoned them to degrading passions: ²⁷why their women have exchanged natural intercourse for unnatural practices; and the men, in a similar fashion, too, giving up normal relations with women, are consumed with passion for each other, men doing shameful things with men and receiving in themselves due reward for their perversion.

²⁸In other words, since they would not consent to acknowledge God, God abandoned them to their unacceptable thoughts and indecent behaviour. ²⁹And so now they are steeped in all sorts of injustice, rottenness, greed and malice; full of envy, murder, wrangling, treachery and spite, ³⁰libellers, slanderers, enemies of God, rude, arrogant and boastful, enterprising in evil, rebellious to parents, ³¹without brains, honour, love or pity. ³²They are well aware of God's ordinance: that those who behave like this deserve to die—yet they not only do it, but even applaud others who do the same.

The Jews are not exempt from the retribution of God

2¹So no matter who you are, if you pass judgement you have no excuse. It is yourself that you condemn when you judge others, since you behave in the same way as those you are condemning. ²We are well aware that people who behave like that are justly condemned by God.' ³But you —when you judge those who behave like this while you are doing the same yourself—do you think you will escape God's condemnation? ⁴Or are you not disregarding his abundant goodness, tolerance and patience, failing to realise that this generosity of God is meant to bring you to repentance? ⁵Your stubborn refusal to repent is only storing up retribution for yourself on that Day of retribution when God's just verdicts will be made known. ⁶*He will repay everyone as their deeds deserve.* ⁷For those who aimed for glory and honour and immortality by persevering in doing good, there will be eternal life; ⁸but for those who out of jealousy have taken for their guide not truth but injustice, there will be the fury of retribution. ⁹Trouble and distress will come to every human being who does evil—Jews first, but Greeks as well; ¹⁰glory and honour and peace will come to everyone who does good

²⁶ 因此,天主任凭他们放纵可耻的情欲,²⁷ 他们的女人把顺性的性行为变为逆性的行为,男人也如此,放弃同女人正当的性关系,彼此欲火中烧,搞同性恋爱,干出羞耻的事,在自己身上受到这种败行所应得的惩罚。

²⁸ 再说他们既然不愿意认识天主,天主也就任凭他们陷于邪恶之心,去行那些不正当的事。²⁹ 他们沉湎于各种的不义、邪恶、贪婪、恶毒之中;也充满着嫉妒、凶杀、斗争、欺诈和阴谋,³⁰ 他们造谣、诽谤、憎恨天主,粗暴、傲慢、自夸、为非作歹,忤逆父母,³¹ 冥顽无知、言而无信、毫无爱心,麻木不仁。³² 尽管他们清楚知道天主早已规定,凡是如此行事的人该死,但他们不但自己这样做,而且也赞同他人这样做。

犹太人逃脱不了天主的报应

2 不论你是谁,凡判断别人者都是不可原谅的。你判断别人,就是定自己的罪,因你这判断人的,正作着同样的事。² 我们清楚地知道,对这样行事的人,天主的审判是正确的。³ 你所判断别人的那些事,正是你自己在做的,你想能够逃脱天主的惩罚吗?⁴ 你是否错估了他的丰富的仁慈、宽容和忍耐? 你不知道天主的仁慈是要引导你悔改吗?⁵ 你顽固不化,拒绝悔改,只为自己积累更多的天主的报应罢了。到那一天,天主的正义审判将显示出他的报应。⁶ 天主必将按照各人的行为给予奖惩。⁷ 凡恒心行善,追求荣耀、尊贵、和不可朽的生命者,将得永生。⁸ 至于那些出于嫉妒、拒绝真理、随从不义的人,天主的义怒将临到他们身上。⁹ 所有作恶的人: 犹太人也好,希腊人也好,将逃脱不了患难和痛苦。¹⁰ 所有行善的人: 犹

—Jews first, but Greeks as well. ¹¹*There is no favouritism with God.*

The Law will not save them

¹²All those who have sinned without the Law will perish without the Law; and those under the Law who have sinned will be judged by the Law. ¹³For the ones that God will justify are not those who have heard the Law but those who have kept the Law. ¹⁴So, when gentiles, not having the Law, still through their own innate sense behave as the Law commands, then, even though they have no Law, they are a law for themselves. ¹⁵They can demonstrate the effect of the Law engraved on their hearts, to which their own conscience bears witness; since they are aware of various considerations, some of which accuse them, while others provide them with a defence...on the day when, ¹⁶according to the gospel that I preach, God, through Jesus Christ, judges all human secrets.

¹⁷If you can call yourself a Jew, and you really trust in the Law, and are proud of your God, ¹⁸and know his will, and tell right from wrong because you have been taught by the Law; ¹⁹if you are confident that you are a guide to the blind and a beacon to those in the dark, ²⁰that you can teach the ignorant and instruct the unlearned because the Law embodies all knowledge and all truth—²¹so then, in teaching others, do you teach yourself as well? You preach that there is to be no stealing, but do you steal? ²²You say that adultery is forbidden, but do you commit adultery? You detest the worship of objects, but do you desecrate holy things yourself? ²³If, while you are boasting of the Law, you disobey it, then you are bringing God into contempt. ²⁴As scripture says: *It is your fault that the name of God is held in contempt among the nations.*

Circumcision will not save them

²⁵Circumcision has its value if you keep the Law; but if you keep breaking the Law, you are no more circumcised than the uncircumcised. ²⁶And if an uncircumcised man keeps the commands of the Law, will not his uncircumcised state count as circumcision? ²⁷More, the man who, in his native uncircumcised state, keeps the

太人也好,希腊人也好,他将赐给荣耀、尊贵与平安。

¹¹ 因为天主不徇情面。

律法救不了他们

¹² 凡没有律法而犯罪的人,就不按律法灭亡;凡有律法而犯罪的人就按律法受审判。¹³ 在天主面前,不是听律法的人成义,而是遵守律法的人成义。¹⁴ 没有律法的外邦人,如果他们本着天性做了合乎律法的事,他们虽然没有律法,但他们自己就是自己的律法。¹⁵ 他们证明了律法的要求是刻在他们心中的,他们的良知也如此证明了,因为他们的某些思想有时谴责自己,而另有一些思想则为自己辩护……¹⁶ 按照我所传的福音,天主在那天要通过耶稣基督,审判人心中的所有隐秘。

¹⁷ 你自称为犹太人,又倚靠律法,且以天主为自豪,¹⁸ 你既从律法中受了教训,知道了天主的旨意,也能辨别是非。¹⁹ 你又自信为盲人的向导,处在黑暗中的人的光明,²⁰ 是愚昧者的导师,青少年的教育者,因为你有了律法,就掌握了一切知识和真理;²¹ 那么你教导别人,为什么不教导自己呢?你教人不可偷窃,你自己偷窃吗?²² 你说不可奸淫,你自己奸淫吗?你憎恶偶像,你自己亵渎圣物吗?²³ 你以有律法自夸,你却违反律法而侮辱了天主。²⁴ 正如圣经上说的:“天主之名因你们而在万民中受到侮辱。”

割损礼救不了他们

²⁵ 如果你遵守律法,割损礼就有价值,如果你违反律法,你虽受割损,仍等于未受割损。²⁶ 如果未受割损的人遵守律法的命令,他虽未受割损,岂不算是受了割损吗?²⁷ 而且,那生来未受割损而遵守律法的人将审判你,只着

Law, is a condemnation of you, who, by your concentration on the letter and on circumcision, actually break the Law. ²⁸Being a Jew is not only having the outward appearance of a Jew, and circumcision is not only a visible physical operation. ²⁹The real Jew is the one who is inwardly a Jew, and real circumcision is in the heart, a thing not of the letter but of the spirit. He may not be praised by any human being, but he will be praised by God.

God's promises will not save them

3¹Is there any benefit, then, in being a Jew? Is there any advantage in being circumcised? ²A great deal, in every way. First of all, it was to the Jews that the message of God was entrusted. ³What if some of them were unfaithful? Do you think their lack of faith could cancel God's faithfulness? ⁴Out of the question! God will always be true even if *no human being can be relied on*. As scripture says: *That you may show your saving justice when you pass sentence and your victory may appear when you give judgement.* ⁵But if our injustice serves to bring God's saving justice into view, can we say that God is unjust when—to use human terms—he brings his retribution down on us? ⁶Out of the question! It would mean that God could not be the judge of the world. ⁷You might as well say that if my untruthfulness makes God demonstrate his truthfulness, to his greater glory, then I should not be judged to be a sinner at all. ⁸In this case, the slanderous report some people are spreading would be true, that we teach that one should do evil that good may come of it. In fact such people are justly condemned.

All are guilty

⁹Well: are we any better off? Not at all: we have already indicted Jews and Greeks as being all alike under the dominion of sin. ¹⁰As scripture says:

¹¹*Not one of them is upright, not a single one,
not a single one is wise,
not a single one seeks God.*

重律法的条文并受了割损但却实际上是违反律法的人。²⁸ 有犹太人的外表并不是真的犹太人;真受割损的人并不是外面肉身上受到一个割损礼。²⁹ 只有内心做犹太人的才是真犹太人,真割损也是在心里的,是神的工作。而不在于文字。这人所受的称赞,不来自人,而来自天主。

天主的恩诺救不了他们

3 ¹ 那么,做犹太人有什么好处呢? 受割损礼又有什么优势呢? ² 各方面大有益处。首先,天主的信息是托付给犹太人的。³ 如果他们中有些人背信又怎样呢? 你想他们的背信会使天主失信吗? ⁴ 绝对不会! 即使人人都不可信时,天主总是真实的,正如圣经所说的:“你发言时,显示正义;你被控时,必然胜利。”⁵ 如果我们的不义能够显示天主的救恩正义,难道我们会说,天主惩罚我们是不义的吗?(用人的讲法)⁶ 绝对不是! 难道意味着天主不能审判世界吗? ⁷ 也许你会说:“既然我的虚妄能使天主的真实更为明显、更为荣耀,那为什么我还要被判为罪人呢?”⁸ 为什么不说:“让我们作恶以得善果”呢? 有些人就是硬说我们曾说过这样的话,以诽谤我们。这些人的被定罪是理所当然的。

大家都是罪人

⁹ 那么,我们胜过他们吗? 绝对不是! 我们已指出,犹太人和希腊人同样处在罪恶的统治之下,¹⁰ 正如圣经所说:

“他们中没有义人,甚至一个人也没有。

¹¹ 没有一个明智的人,
也没有一个寻求天主的人。

¹² *All have turned away, all alike turned sour,
not one of them does right, not a single one.*

¹³ *Their throats are wide-open graves,
their tongues seductive.*

Viper's venom behind their lips;

¹⁴ *their speech is full of cursing and bitterness.*

¹⁵ *Their feet quick to shed innocent blood,*

¹⁶ *wherever they go there is havoc and ruin.*

¹⁷ *They do not know the way of peace,*

¹⁸ *there is no fear of God before their eyes.*

¹⁹ Now we are well aware that whatever the Law says is said for those who are subject to the Law, so that every mouth may be silenced, and the whole world brought under the judgement of God. ²⁰ So then, *no human being can be found upright at the tribunal of God by keeping the Law; all that the Law does is to tell us what is sinful.*

B: FAITH AND THE JUDGEMENT OF GOD

The revelation of God's judgement

²¹ God's saving justice was witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, but now it has been revealed altogether apart from law:

²² God's saving justice given through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe. ²³ No distinction is made: all have sinned and lack God's glory, ²⁴ and all are justified by the free gift of his grace through being set free in Christ Jesus. ²⁵ God appointed him as a sacrifice for reconciliation, through faith, by the shedding of his blood, and so showed his justness; first for the past, when sins went unpunished because he held his hand; ²⁶ and now again for the present age, to show how he is just and justifies everyone who has faith in Jesus.

What faith does

²⁷ So what becomes of our boasts? There is no room for them. On what principle—that only actions count? No; that faith is what

- ¹² 人人背离天主，一齐败坏了。
 他们中没有行善的人，连一个人也没有。
¹³ 他们的喉咙是敞开的坟墓，
 他们的舌头尽说诡诈的话，
 他们的嘴唇下含有蛇的毒汁；
¹⁴ 他们满口恶毒的咒骂。
¹⁵ 他们双脚飞奔，造成无辜者流血；
¹⁶ 他们所到之处，只留下了废墟；
¹⁷ 他们不知道和平的道路；
¹⁸ 他们眼中没有敬畏天主之心。”

¹⁹ 我们清楚地知道，凡律法所说的，都向在律法下的人而说的，为使众人哑口无言，而全世界都伏在天主的审判之下，²⁰ 因为没有人能够靠遵守律法而在天主台前称为义人。律法的效用使人知道罪恶罢了。

B: 信仰与天主的审判

天主审判的启示

²¹ 天主的救恩正义曾有梅瑟的律法和先知们为证，但现在已脱离律法而全部显示。²² 天主的救恩正义通过信仰耶稣基督而毫无区别地赐给一切信者，²³ 因为所有的人都犯了罪，都失掉了天主的荣耀，²⁴ 然而，天主无偿地赐给恩宠，使他们通过基督耶稣而获得自由并成义。
²⁵ 天主立他为和解之祭，凭着他所流的血，通过人的信仰而显示主的义。因为以前他宽容了人过去的罪，²⁶ 而此时此刻使一切信耶稣的人成义，以显示自己是正义的。

信仰的功效

²⁷ 那么，我们还有什么可自夸的呢？绝对没有！还有什么根据可说，只有功行才有效？没有；只有信仰有

counts, ²⁸ since, as we see it, a person is justified by faith and not by doing what the Law tells him to do. ²⁹Do you think God is the God only of the Jews, and not of gentiles too? Most certainly of gentiles too, ³⁰ since there is only one God; he will justify the circumcised by their faith, and he will justify the uncircumcised through their faith. ³¹Are we saying that the Law has been made pointless by faith? Out of the question; we are placing the Law on its true footing.

C: THE EXAMPLE OF ABRAHAM

Abraham justified by faith

4¹Then what do we say about Abraham, the ancestor from whom we are descended physically? ²If Abraham had been justified because of what he had done, then he would have had something to boast about. But not before God: ³does not scripture say: *Abraham put his faith in God and this was reckoned to him as uprightness?* ⁴Now, when someone works, the wages for this are not considered as a favour but as due; ⁵however, when someone, without working, puts faith in the one who justifies the godless, it is this faith that is reckoned as uprightness. ⁶David, too, says the same: he calls someone blessed if God attributes uprightness to that person, apart from any action undertaken:

⁷*How blessed are those whose offence is forgiven,
Whose sin is blotted out.*

⁸*How blessed are those to whom the Lord imputes no guilt.*

Justified before circumcision

⁹Is this blessing only for the circumcised, or is it said of the uncircumcised as well? Well, we said of Abraham that *his faith was reckoned to him as uprightness.* ¹⁰Now how did this come about? When he was already circumcised, or before he had been circumcised? Not when he had been circumcised, but while he was still uncircumcised; ¹¹and *circumcision* was given to him later, *as a sign* and a guarantee that the faith which he had while still uncircumcised was reckoned to him as uprightness. In this way, Abraham

效，²⁸ 因为我们见到：人不是由于遵守律法，而是由于信仰而成义的。²⁹ 难道天主只是犹太人的天主，而不也是外邦人的天主吗？当然也是外邦人的！³⁰ 天主只有一位，他使受割损者藉着信仰成义，他也使未受割损者藉着信仰成义。³¹ 难道我们在说，信仰使梅瑟的律法失去效力吗？绝对不是！我们使律法更为坚固。

C: 亚巴郎的榜样

亚巴郎由信仰成义

¹ 关于在血统上作为我们先祖的亚巴郎，我们该说些什么呢？² 如果他之成义是由于他的行为，那他就可以有所夸口了，可是不能在天主面前夸口。³ 圣经上不曾说过吗？“亚巴郎信仰天主，因他的信，而就算作他的义。”⁴ 一个人工作了，他领到工资，不算受恩，因是应得的。⁵ 唯有未作功行而只信仰那位使罪人成义的天主者，是他的信算为他的义。⁶ 达味也说了同样内容的话：他曾称那些不依靠行为而蒙天主算作义人者是有福的。他说：

⁷ “得罪之赦者，

其罪账一笔勾销者是有福的。

⁸ 主不追究其罪行者是有福的！”

割损礼前成义者

⁹ 达味所说的“有福”，只属于受割损礼的人，还是也属于没有受割损礼的人？我们说：“亚巴郎是因他的信仰而被天主算义人。”¹⁰ 这是在哪种情况下发生的呢？是在亚巴郎受割损礼以前，还是以后呢？是在以前，不是以后。¹¹ 他后来受了割损礼，这只是作为他在未受割礼前已因信仰而成义的印记和保证而已。所以，对所有未受割损礼，但因信仰而被天主算作义人者来说，亚巴郎是

was to be the ancestor of all believers who are uncircumcised, so that they might be reckoned as upright; ¹² as well as the ancestor of those of the circumcision who not only have their circumcision but who also follow our ancestor Abraham along the path of faith that he trod before he was circumcised.

Not justified by obedience to the Law

¹³For the promise to Abraham and his descendants that he should inherit the world was not through the Law but through the uprightness of faith. ¹⁴For if it is those who live by the Law, who will gain the inheritance, faith is worthless and the promise is without force; ¹⁵for the Law produces nothing but God's retribution, and it is only where there is no Law that it is possible to live without breaking the Law. ¹⁶That is why the promise is to faith, so that it comes as a free gift and is secure for all the descendants, not only those who rely on the Law but all those others who rely on the faith of Abraham, the ancestor of us all ¹⁷(as scripture says: *I have made you the father of many nations*). Abraham is our father in the eyes of God, in whom he put his faith, and who brings the dead to life and calls into existence what does not yet exist.

Abraham's faith a model of Christian faith

¹⁸Though there seemed no hope, he hoped and believed that he was to become *father of many nations* in fulfilment of the promise: *Just so will your descendants be*. ¹⁹Even the thought that his body was as good as dead—he was about a hundred years old—and that Sarah's womb was dead too did not shake his faith. ²⁰Counting on the promise of God, he did not doubt or disbelieve, but drew strength from faith and gave glory to God, ²¹fully convinced that whatever God promised he has the power to perform. ²²This is the faith that was *reckoned to him as uprightness*. ²³And the word "reckoned" in scripture applies not only to him; ²⁴it is there for our sake too—our faith, too, will be 'reckoned' ²⁵because we believe in him who raised from the dead our Lord Jesus who was *handed over to death for our sins* and raised to life for our justification.

父亲。¹²但他也是已受割损礼者的父亲，因为他们不但受了割损礼，而且也追随了我们的先祖亚巴郎在未受割损礼前所走的那条信仰之路。

非因遵守律法而成义

¹³ 天主许诺给亚巴郎和他的后裔，他将承继这世界。这许诺不是由于亚巴郎遵守律法，而是由于他因信而成义。¹⁴ 如果天主的许诺是给遵守梅瑟律法的人，信仰就无价值了，许诺就无效力了。¹⁵ 律法能产生的，只是天主的义怒。只有在没有律法之处，才能不违犯律法而生活。¹⁶ 许诺之所以赐给信仰，就是为了保证天主的许诺白白地赐给亚巴郎所有的后裔，不仅遵守律法的，而且包括其他那些像亚巴郎一样信仰的人，亚巴郎是我们众人的父亲。¹⁷（正如圣经所说：“我立你为许多民族之父。”）在天主面前，亚巴郎是我们的父亲，亚巴郎所信仰的就是那位使死人复活，从无创造万有的天主。

亚巴郎的信仰是基督徒信仰的模范

¹⁸ 他在绝望时，仍然希望，仍然相信自己将成为“许多民族之父”，一如预许于他的那样：“你必定有许多子孙。”¹⁹ 当时亚巴郎近一百岁了，他的身体如同已死，撒拉的生育机能也早已断绝，可是他并不因此动摇信心，²⁰ 期望着天主的许诺。他没有怀疑，也没有失去信心，他的信心反而更为坚固，把荣耀归给天主。²¹ 他深信，凡天主所许诺的，他一定有能力完成。²² 这就是为什么因信而“被算为他的义”，²³ 可是“被算为他的义”这句话并不单是指他说的。²⁴ 而也是指我们说的，因为我们的信也被算为义。²⁵ 主耶稣被交付于人手中，为我们的罪而死，又为使我们成义而复活。

II: SALVATION

Faith guarantees salvation

5¹So then, now that we have been justified by faith, we are at peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; ²it is through him, by faith, that we have been admitted into God's favour in which we are living, and look forward exultantly to God's glory. ³Not only that; let us exult, too, in our hardships, understanding that hardship develops perseverance, ⁴and perseverance develops a tested character, something that gives us hope, ⁵and a hope which will not let us down, because the love of God has been poured into our hearts by the Holy Spirit which has been given to us. ⁶When we were still helpless, at the appointed time, Christ died for the godless. ⁷You could hardly find anyone ready to die even for someone upright; though it is just possible that, for a really good person, someone might undertake to die. ⁸So it is proof of God's own love for us, that Christ died for us while we were still sinners. ⁹How much more can we be sure, therefore, that, now that we have been justified by his death, we shall be saved through him from the retribution of God. ¹⁰For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, how much more can we be sure that, being now reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. ¹¹What is more, we are filled with exultant trust in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have already gained our reconciliation.

A: DELIVERANCE FROM SIN AND DEATH AND LAW

Adam and Jesus Christ

¹²Well then; it was through one man that sin *came into the world*, and through sin death, and thus death has spread through the whole human race because everyone has sinned. ¹³Sin already existed in the world before there was any law, even though sin is not reckoned when there is no law. ¹⁴Nonetheless death reigned over all from Adam to Moses, even over those whose sin was not the breaking of a commandment, as Adam's was. He prefigured the

II：救 恩

信仰保证获得救恩

5¹ 现在我们既然因信仰而成义，我们就藉着主耶稣基督与天主和好。² 藉着信仰，通过基督我们得以生活在天主的恩宠里，期待着将来分享天主的荣耀而欢欣，³ 不仅如此，我们即使在患难中，仍应喜乐，因为我们知道患难培养坚忍，⁴ 坚忍产生毅力，毅力带来希望。⁵ 这希望不会使我们失望，因为天主通过他赐给我们的圣神，把他的爱倾注在我们心中。⁶ 当我们还软弱的时候，基督就按照天主预定之日为罪人而死。⁷ 为义人而死是难以想象的，或许有人能为好人而死。⁸ 当我们还是罪人的时候，基督为我们而死，这样天主证明了对我们的爱。⁹ 现在我们因他的死而成义，将来我们藉着他脱免天主的义怒而得救，¹⁰ 当我们还是天主的仇敌时，我们藉着他圣子的死而与他和好，现在既已和好了，我们不更深信将来藉着基督的生而得救吗？¹¹ 不但这样，我们的主基督已经使我们与天主和好，我们就藉着他以信赖天主而充满欢乐。

A：从罪恶、死亡与律法中解放

亚当与耶稣基督

¹² 罪从一个人进入世界，因着罪，死亡接踵而来，于是死亡扩散到全人类，因为人人有罪。¹³ 在律法颁布以前，世界就有了罪；但没有律法，人就不在律法之下被惩罚。¹⁴ 然而，从亚当到梅瑟，死亡支配了人类，甚至连那些不像亚当那样违反了天主之命的人，也不免一死。亚

One who was to come...

¹⁵There is no comparison between the free gift and the offence. If death came to many through the offence of one man, how much greater an effect the grace of God has had, coming to so many and so plentifully as a free gift through the one man Jesus Christ! ¹⁶Again, there is no comparison between the gift and the offence of one man. One single offence brought condemnation, but now, after many offences, have come the free gift and so acquittal!

¹⁷It was by one man's offence that death came to reign over all, but how much greater the reign in life of those who receive the fullness of grace and the gift of saving justice, through the one man, Jesus Christ. ¹⁸One man's offence brought condemnation on all humanity; and one man's good act has brought justification and life to all humanity. ¹⁹Just as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by one man's act of justice are many to be made upright. ²⁰When law came on the scene, it was to multiply the offences. But however much sin increased, grace was always greater; ²¹so that as sin's reign brought death, so grace was to rule through saving justice that leads to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Baptism

6¹What should we say then? Should we remain in sin so that grace may be given the more fully? ²Out of the question! We have died to sin; how could we go on living in it? ³You cannot have forgotten that all of us, when we were baptised into Christ Jesus, were baptised into his death. ⁴So by our baptism into his death we were buried with him, so that as Christ was raised from the dead by the Father's glorious power, we too should begin living a new life. ⁵If we have been joined to him by dying a death like his, so we shall be by a resurrection like his; ⁶realising that our former self was crucified with him, so that the self which belonged to sin

当是将来那一位的预象……

¹⁵ 然而,白给的恩赐和罪恶之间无法比较,如果许多人因一个人的罪而死,那么天主藉着耶稣基督一个人大量地、白白地赐给许多人的恩宠的效果不更为浩大吗?

¹⁶ 再说一遍,在恩赐和一个人的罪之间是无法比较的。一个人犯罪,带来了定罪,现在,在许多罪恶之后,却带来了白给的恩赐和宣告不予追究。¹⁷ 死亡因一个人的罪而统治众人,那么凡通过耶稣基督一个人而获得完满恩宠以及救恩之义的恩赐者对生命的统治定将更为浩大!

¹⁸ 因一个人犯罪,全人类都被定罪;同样,因一个人的善行,众人都得到成义并获得生命。¹⁹ 正如由于一个人违背命令,众人成为罪人;同样,由于一个人的义行,许多人成为义人。²⁰ 律法出现,罪恶增多。不管罪恶如何增多,天主的恩宠总是更加丰富。²¹ 正如罪恶的统治带来死亡,天主的恩宠则通过救恩之义来统治,并通过我们主耶稣基督引到永恒的生命。

洗礼

6¹ 那么,我们该说些什么呢? 我们该继续生活在罪恶里,使天主的恩宠给得更丰富吗?² 绝对不! 我们既已死于罪恶,怎么能继续生活在罪恶中呢?³ 你们一定不会忘记: 我们众人领洗时,进入了基督耶稣,也就是进入了他的死。⁴ 通过洗礼,我们进入他的死亡并和他一起埋葬了,正如基督由父的荣耀德能从死中复活那样,我们也应开始活新的生命。⁵ 如果我们经历了基督的死而与他合一,那么我们也将同样地经历他的复活。⁶ 我们知道,我们的旧我已经和基督同钉在十字架,为的是摧毁我们的

should be destroyed and we should be freed from the slavery of sin.
⁷Someone who has died, of course, no longer has to answer for sin.

⁸But we believe that, if we died with Christ, then we shall live with him too. ⁹We know that Christ has been raised from the dead and will never die again. Death has no power over him any more. ¹⁰For by dying, he is dead to sin once and for all, and now the life that he lives is life with God. ¹¹In the same way, you must see yourselves as being dead to sin but alive for God in Christ Jesus.

Holiness, not sin, to be the master

¹²That is why you must not allow sin to reign over your mortal bodies and make you obey their desires; ¹³or give any parts of your bodies over to sin to be used as instruments of evil. Instead, give yourselves to God, as people brought to life from the dead, and give every part of your bodies to God to be instruments of uprightness; ¹⁴and then sin will no longer have any power over you—you are living not under law, but under grace.

The Christian is freed from the slavery of sin

¹⁵What is the implication? That we are free to sin, now that we are not under law but under grace? Out of the question! ¹⁶You know well that if you undertake to be somebody's slave and obey him, you are the slave of him you obey: you can be the slave either of sin which leads to death, or of obedience which leads to saving justice. ¹⁷Once you were slaves of sin, but thank God you have given whole-hearted obedience to the pattern of teaching to which you were introduced; ¹⁸and so, being freed from serving sin, you took uprightness as your master. ¹⁹I am putting it in human terms because you are still weak human beings: as once you surrendered yourselves as servants to immorality and to a lawlessness which results in more lawlessness, now you have to surrender yourselves to uprightness which is to result in sanctification.

罪性,使我们不再作罪恶的奴隶。⁷ 因为人一死,就脱离罪恶。

⁸ 但是,我们相信我们与基督同死,也将与他同生。

⁹ 我们知道基督已从死中复活,他不再死,死再也不能控制他。¹⁰ 他的死是死于罪恶,一次而竟全功;他现在活着,是活于天主。¹¹ 同样,你们也要把自己看作死于罪恶,且在基督耶稣之内为天主而活着的人。

是圣善而非罪恶为主

¹² 所以,你们不可让罪恶在你们必死的身躯上为王,并顺从他们的情欲。¹³ 也不可把你们的肢体交于罪恶,作邪恶的工具;相反,你们应把自己奉献给天主,像一个从死中得生的人,把自己的肢体奉献给他,作正义的工具。¹⁴ 从此,罪恶不再统治你们,因为你们已不在律法之下,而是在天主的恩宠之下生活。

基督徒已从罪恶的奴役中解放出来

¹⁵ 这样说来,因为我们不在律法之下,而是在天主的恩宠之下,就可以犯罪了吗? 绝对不可!¹⁶ 难道你们不知道,当你们献出自己作人奴仆服从谁时,就是谁的奴仆吗? 你们或作罪恶的奴仆,结果是死亡;或作服从的奴仆,这样领导你们到救恩之义。¹⁷ 感谢天主! 虽然你们曾是罪恶的奴仆,但现在你们已一心服从于所传给你们的教导的规范。¹⁸ 你们已从罪恶中解放出来,而奉义为你们的主人。¹⁹ 因为你们还是软弱的人,我就用人习惯用的话对你们说话。过去你们放纵情欲,作为不洁和不法的奴隶,结果更为不法。现在你们应将自己奉献于正义,结果将是成圣。

The reward of sin and the reward of uprightness

²⁰When you were the servants of sin, you felt no obligation to uprightness, ²¹and what did you gain from living like that? Experiences of which you are now ashamed, for that sort of behaviour ends in death. ²²But, now you are set free from sin and bound to the service of God, your gain will be sanctification and the end will be eternal life. ²³For the wage paid by sin is death; the gift freely given by God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

The Christian is freed from slavery to the Law

7¹As people who are familiar with the Law, brothers, you cannot have forgotten that the law can control a person only during that person's lifetime. ²A married woman, for instance, is bound to her husband by law, as long as he lives, but when her husband dies all her legal obligation to him as husband is ended. ³So if she were to have relations with another man while her husband was still alive, she would be termed an adulteress; but if her husband dies, her legal obligation comes to an end and if she then has relations with another man, that does not make her an adulteress. ⁴In the same way you, my brothers, through the body of Christ have become dead to the Law and so you are able to belong to someone else, that is, to him who was raised from the dead to make us live fruitfully for God. ⁵While we were still living by our natural inclinations, the sinful passions aroused by the Law were working in all parts of our bodies to make us live lives which were fruitful only for death. ⁶But now we are released from the Law, having died to what was binding us, and so we are in a new service, that of the spirit, and not in the old service of a written code.

The function of the Law

⁷What should we say, then? That the Law itself is sin? Out of the question! All the same, if it had not been for the Law, I should not have known what sin was; for instance, I should not have known what it meant to covet if the Law had not said: *You are not to covet.* ⁸But, once it found the opportunity through that commandment, sin produced in me all kinds of covetousness; as long as there is no Law, sin is dead.

罪恶之报应与正义之报酬

²⁰ 你们作罪恶的奴仆时，不受正义的约束。²¹ 你们现在认为可耻的事，当时做了，究竟得到些什么好处呢？仅仅是死亡罢了！²² 现在你们已从罪恶中解放出来，成为天主的奴仆，你们所得的将是成圣，其结果是永生。²³ 因为罪恶所付的是死亡；而天主所赐给我们的恩宠是在我们的主基督耶稣内的永生。

基督徒已从律法的奴役中解放出来

7 ¹ 弟兄们！你们都是熟悉律法的人，你们一定不会忘记。律法对人的约束力只在人活着时有效。² 举例说：一个已婚妇女，只要丈夫活着，就受律法的约束；丈夫一死，她对丈夫的所有的法定义务就结束了。³ 因此，丈夫活着时，她要是和别的男人有关系，就被看作淫妇；如果丈夫死了，她的法定义务结束，要是和别的男人结婚，不犯奸淫罪。⁴ 我们的弟兄们！你们的情形也是如此，你们藉着基督的身体，已死于律法，现在你们能属于另一人，即属于那位从死中复活的主，使我们能为天主富有成果地而生活。⁵ 当我们还按照我们的本性倾向生活时，梅瑟律法所激起的欲念，在我们的全身起作用，只能结出死亡之果。⁶ 但是，现在我们已从律法中解放，而死于约束我们的律法。我们不再按照律法条文的旧式，而是按照圣神的新精神来服务。

律法的作用

⁷ 那么，我们将说律法本身是罪恶吗？绝对不是！藉着律法，我才知道罪恶是什么，要不是律法说“不可起贪心”，我就不知道贪心是什么。⁸ 罪恶藉着律法之命找得机会，在我心里激发各种贪欲。没有律法，罪恶便是死的。

⁹Once, when there was no Law, I used to be alive; but when the commandment came, sin came to life ¹⁰and I died. The commandment was meant to bring life but I found it brought death, ¹¹because sin, finding its opportunity by means of the commandment, *beguiled* me and, by means of it, killed me.

¹²So then, the Law is holy, and what it commands is holy and upright and good. ¹³Does that mean that something good resulted in my dying? Out of the question! But sin, in order to be identified as sin, caused my death through that good thing, and so it is by means of the commandment that sin shows its unbounded sinful power.

The inward struggle

¹⁴We are well aware that the Law is spiritual: but I am a creature of flesh and blood sold as a slave to sin. ¹⁵I do not understand my own behaviour; I do not act as I mean to, but I do things that I hate. ¹⁶While I am acting as I do not want to, I still acknowledge the Law as good, ¹⁷so it is not myself acting, but the sin which lives in me. ¹⁸And really, I know of nothing good living in me—in my natural self, that is—for though the will to do what is good is in me, the power to do it is not: ¹⁹the good thing I want to do, I never do; the evil thing which I do not want—that is what I do. ²⁰But every time I do what I do not want to, then it is not myself acting, but the sin that lives in me.

²¹So I find this rule: that for me, where I want to do nothing but good, evil is close at my side. ²²In my inmost self I dearly love God's law, but ²³I see that acting on my body there is a different law which battles against the law in my mind. So I am brought to be a prisoner of that law of sin which lives inside my body.

²⁴What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body doomed to death? ²⁵God—thanks be to him—through Jesus Christ our Lord.

⁹ 从前没有律法时,我是活着的;后来来了律法之命,罪恶活了起来,¹⁰ 我就死了。本来律法之命是使人得到生命的,反而给我带来死亡。¹¹ 因为罪恶藉着律法之命找到机会诱惑了我,也藉着律法之命而杀害了我。

¹² 梅瑟的律法本来是神圣的,他所命的是神圣的、正义的和美善的。¹³ 这样说来,是那美善的使我死亡吗? 绝对不是! 只是罪恶。藉着那美善之物造成我的死亡,用以显出其真面目;藉着律法之命,罪恶就变本加厉了。

心中的斗争

¹⁴ 我们清楚地知道: 律法是属神的,但我是血肉造成的,卖于罪恶作奴隶。¹⁵ 我竟不明白我自己的所作所为: 因为我所愿的,偏不去做;我所恨的,反而去做。¹⁶ 我若做了我所不愿做的事,我就承认了律法是善的。¹⁷ 既然这样,我所做的并不真的是我在做,而是在我之内的罪恶所做的。¹⁸ 我也清楚地知道,在我之内,也就是在我的本性之内,没有美善。因为,尽管我有行善的愿望,却没有行善的能力。¹⁹ 我所愿的善,从未去做;我所不愿的恶,反而去做。²⁰ 我若做了我所不愿的,就表示这不是我做的,而是那在我之内的罪恶做的。

²¹ 因此,我发觉一条规律: 当我愿意行善的时候,邪恶常是纠缠着我。²² 在我的内心深处我热爱天主的律法;²³ 我的身体却在受另一条律法的驱使——这条律法同我内心深处的律法交战,并把我俘虏去,使我脱离不了在我之内的罪恶的律法。

²⁴ 我真苦啊! 谁能救我脱离这使我死亡的身体呢?
²⁵ 感谢天主,——通过我们的主耶稣基督!

So it is that I myself with my mind obey the law of God, but in my disordered nature I obey the law of sin.

B: THE CHRISTIAN'S SPIRITUAL LIFE

The life of the spirit

8¹Thus, condemnation will never come to those who are in Christ Jesus, ²because that law of the Spirit which give life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and death. ³What the Law could not do because of the weakness of human nature, God did, sending his own Son in the same human nature as any sinner to be a sacrifice for sin, and condemning sin in that human nature. ⁴This was so that the Law's requirements might be fully satisfied in us as we direct our lives not by our natural inclinations but by the Spirit. ⁵Those who are living by their natural inclinations have their minds on the things human nature desires; those who live in the Spirit have their minds on spiritual things. ⁶And human nature has nothing to look forward to but death, while the Spirit looks forward to life and peace, ⁷because the outlook of disordered human nature is opposed to God, since it does not submit to God's Law, and indeed it cannot, ⁸and those who live by their natural inclinations can never be pleasing to God. ⁹You, however, live not by your natural inclinations, but by the Spirit, since the Spirit of God has made a home in you. Indeed, anyone who does not have the Spirit of Christ does not belong to him. ¹⁰But when Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin but the Spirit is alive because you have been justified; ¹¹and if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead has made his home in you, then he who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will give life to your own mortal bodies through his Spirit living in you.

¹²So then, my brothers, we have no obligation to human nature to be dominated by it. ¹³If you do live in that way, you are doomed to die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the habits originating in the body, you will have life.

Children of God

¹⁴All who are guided by the Spirit of God are sons of God; ¹⁵for

我的情况就是这样：我只能在心灵上顺从天主的律法，而我的肉体却服从罪恶的律法。

B：基督徒的灵修生活

圣神的生活

8¹ 如今，在基督耶稣中的人就不会被定罪。² 因为在基督耶稣中赐给生命的圣神之律法解放你们脱离了罪恶与死亡。³ 凡律法由于人性的软弱而不能做的，天主做了，他派遣自己的儿子，具有和我们罪人相同的本性，作了赎罪之祭，并在人性中对罪作了判决，⁴ 为使律法的要求能完全实现在我们这些不按照本性的倾向、而按圣神生活的人身上。⁵ 因为，按照本性倾向生活的人，心在人性所追求之事上，而按照圣神生活的人，心在圣神之事上。⁶ 本性所期待的，除死亡外，别无其他；而圣神所期待的是生命与和平。⁷ 所以，本性紊乱的人所向往的与天主相反，因为他不服从天主之法，事实上他也不能。⁸ 按照本性生活的人不能获得天主的欢心。⁹ 至于你们，天主的神已住在你们内，你们不按照本性的倾向，而按照圣神在生活了，凡没有基督之神者就不属于他。¹⁰ 基督若住在你们内，你们的肉体因罪而死；但神，因已成义而活。¹¹ 如果使耶稣从死中复活的天主之神住在你们内，他也将藉着住在你们内的神把生命赐给你们那必死的身体。

¹² 因此，我的弟兄们！我们并不欠肉身什么债，而需要被它控制。¹³ 你们若被它控制，必将死亡；如果你们依靠圣神把来自肉身的习性置于死地，必将有生命。

天主的儿女

¹⁴ 凡受天主之神引导者，都是天主的儿女。¹⁵ 因为，

what you received was not the Spirit of slavery to bring you back into fear; you received the Spirit of adoption, enabling us to cry out, "Abba, Father!" ¹⁶The Spirit himself joins with our spirit to bear witness that we are children of God. ¹⁷And if we are children, then we are heirs, heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, provided that we share his suffering, so as to share his glory.

Glory as our destiny

¹⁸In my estimation, all that we suffer in the present time is nothing in comparison with the glory which is destined to be disclosed for us, ¹⁹for the whole creation is waiting with eagerness for the children of God to be revealed. ²⁰It was not for its own purposes that creation had frustration imposed on it, but for the purposes of him who imposed it—²¹with the intention that the whole creation itself might be freed from its slavery to corruption and brought into the same glorious freedom as the children of God. ²²We are well aware that the whole creation, until this time, has been groaning in labour pains. ²³And not only that: we too, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we are groaning inside ourselves, waiting with eagerness for our bodies to be set free. ²⁴In hope, we already have salvation; in hope, not visibly present, or we should not be hoping—nobody goes on hoping for something which he can already see. ²⁵But having this hope for what we cannot yet see, we are able to wait for it with persevering confidence.

²⁶And as well as this, the Spirit too comes to help us in our weakness, for, when we do not know how to pray properly, then the Spirit personally makes our petitions for us in groans that cannot be put into words; ²⁷and he who can see into all hearts knows what the Spirit means because the prayers that the Spirit makes for God's holy people are always in accordance with the mind of God.

God has called us to share his glory

²⁸We are well aware that God works with those who love him, those who have been called in accordance with his purpose, and turns everything to their good. ²⁹He decided beforehand who were the ones destined to be moulded to the pattern of his Son, so that he should be the eldest of many brothers; ³⁰it was those so destined

你们所领受的神,并非为奴役你们,把你们领回到恐惧中去,而是使你们成为天主的义子。我们能向天主呼叫:“阿爸,父呀!”¹⁶ 天主之神和我们的神一同证实我们是天主的儿女。¹⁷ 既是天主的儿女,我们便是天主的继承者,与基督同为继承者,因为,只要我们与基督同苦,我们必将与他同荣。

我们将来的荣耀

¹⁸ 我认为,我们现在所受的痛苦,同将来在我们身上显示出的荣耀是不能相比的。¹⁹ 一切受造物都殷切地期望着天主儿女受到显扬。²⁰ 因为整个受造物并不自愿处在加于他的虚无状态中,但是出于使之屈服的天主的旨意。然而他仍然期望着,²¹ 终将摆脱那腐朽的控制,而得分享天主儿女的光荣的自由。²² 我们知道,一切受造物迄今在苦劳呻吟中。²³ 不只是他们如此,连已蒙受圣神初步果实的我们也在心中哀叹,殷切期待着我们的肉身获得自由。²⁴ 在望德中,我们已得救恩。既说希望,现在还未看到,谁还希望那他已看到的东西呢?²⁵ 因为我们期望着那看不见的,我们就能满怀信心地坚忍等待。

²⁶ 再说,圣神也会来帮助我们的软弱。我们本来不知道怎样祈祷,圣神亲自用言语所不能表达的叹息为我们祈祷。²⁷ 洞察人心的天主知道圣神的意思,因为圣神为他的神圣子民所作的祈求,总是符合天主旨意的。

天主召唤我们分享他的光荣

²⁸ 我们清楚地知道,天主同那些爱他的人,按照他的旨意蒙召的人一起工作,使万事都为他们有益。²⁹ 天主预先决定了,哪些是他将按照他的儿子的模式来塑造的人,好使他在许多弟兄之中居首位。³⁰ 天主召唤他所预

that he called, those that he called, he justified, and those that he has justified he has brought into glory.

A hymn to God's love

³¹After saying this, what can we add? If God is for us, who can be against us? ³²Since he did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for the sake of all of us, then can we not expect that with him he will freely give us all his gifts? ³³Who can bring any accusation against those that God has chosen? *When God grants saving justice* ³⁴*who can condemn?* Are we not sure that it is Christ Jesus, who died—yes and more, who was raised from the dead and is at God's right hand—and who is adding his plea for us? ³⁵Can anything cut us off from the love of Christ—can hardships or distress, or persecution, or lack of food and clothing, or threats or violence; ³⁶as scripture says:

*For your sake we are being massacred all day long,
treated as sheep to be slaughtered?*

³⁷No; we come through all these things triumphantly victorious, by the power of him who loved us. ³⁸For I am certain of this: neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nothing already in existence and nothing still to come, nor any power, ³⁹nor the heights nor the depths, nor any created thing whatever, will be able to come between us and the love of God, known to us in Christ Jesus our Lord.

C: THE PLACE OF ISRAEL

The privileges of Israel

9¹This is the truth and I am speaking in Christ, without pretence, as my conscience testifies for me in the Holy Spirit; ²there is great sorrow and unremitting agony in my heart: ³I could pray that I myself might be accursed and cut off from Christ, if this could benefit the brothers who are my own flesh and blood. ⁴They are Israelites; it was they who were adopted as children, the glory

先拣选的人；凡他所召唤的，就使他们成义，凡成义的，他将领入荣光之中。

爱主颂歌

³¹ 讲了这些后，我们还能说些什么呢？如果天主和我们一起，谁能反对我们呢？³² 他为了我们众人之故，连自己的儿子都不怜惜，把他交出来，难道我们还不能期望他把一切恩赐和儿子一起白白地赐给我们吗？³³ 谁能控诉天主所挑选的人呢？天主既已赐给救恩之义，³⁴ 谁还能定他们罪呢？难道我们不确信是基督耶稣——他死了，然而他从死人中复活了，现在正在天主的右边，——在替我们祈祷吗？³⁵ 既然如此，谁能使我们与基督的爱隔绝呢？是患难吗？是困苦吗？是迫害吗？是饥寒交迫吗？是威胁吗？是暴力吗？³⁶ 正如圣经所说的：

“为了你的缘故，我们整天被置于死地；
人们把我们当作待宰的羊。”

³⁷ 不，在这一切事上，我们靠着爱我们的主的德能已经获得全胜！³⁸ 因为我深信，无论是死亡，是生命，是天使，是掌权者；是现在，是将来或任何权能；³⁹ 是高天，是深渊，或其他受造之物，都不能使我们与天主之爱隔绝，即与在我们的主基督耶稣中的爱隔绝。

C: 以色列的位置

以色列的特恩

9¹ 我在基督内说此真话，我不撒谎。我的良心在圣神内为我证明：² 我忧心忡忡，悲痛欲绝；³ 只要为我的同胞、我的亲骨肉有利，即使自己被天主诅咒，与基督隔绝，我也心甘情愿。⁴ 他们是以色列人，他们是主的义子，光

was theirs and the covenants; to them were given the Law and the worship of God and the promises. ⁵To them belong the fathers and out of them, so far as physical descent is concerned, came Christ who is above all, God, blessed for ever. Amen.

God has kept his promise

⁶It is not that God's promise has failed. Not all born Israelites belong to Israel, ⁷and not all the descendants of Abraham count as his children, for

Isaac is the one through whom your Name will be carried on.

⁸That is, it is not by being children through physical descent that people become children of God; it is the children of the promise that are counted as the heirs. ⁹The actual words of the promise were: *I shall come back to you at this season, and Sarah will have a son.* ¹⁰Even more to the point is what was said to Rebecca when she was pregnant by our ancestor, Isaac, ¹¹before her children were born, so that neither had yet done anything either good or bad, but in order that it should be God's choice which prevailed, ¹²—not human merit, but his call—she was told; *the elder one will serve the younger.* ¹³Or as scripture says elsewhere: *I loved Jacob but hated Esau.*

God is not unjust

¹⁴What should we say, then? That God is unjust? Out of the question! ¹⁵For speaking to Moses, he said: *I am gracious to those to whom I am gracious and I take pity on those on whom I take pity.*

¹⁶So it is not a matter of what any person wants or what any person does, but only of God having mercy. ¹⁷Scripture says to Pharaoh: *I raised you up for this reason, to display my power in you and to have my name talked of throughout the world.* ¹⁸In other words, if God wants to show mercy on someone, he does so, and if he wants to harden someone's heart, he does so.

¹⁹Then you will ask me, "How then can he ever blame anyone, since no one can oppose his will?" ²⁰But you—who do you think you, a human being, are, to answer back to God? *Something that*

荣、盟约、律法、礼仪以及许诺都是赐给他们的；⁵ 列祖是他们的，按血统说，基督也是从他们来的。他是在万有之上，他是天主，应永远受到赞颂，阿们。

天主信守许诺

⁶ 天主的许诺并没有落空，不是所有从以色列出身的人都属于以色列；⁷ 也不是所有亚巴郎的后裔都是他的子女。因为“唯有从依撒格生的才称为你的子孙”。

⁸ 这就是说，人们不是通过血统成为儿女，就算是天主的儿女了；唯有从天主的许诺所生，才算是天主的儿女。⁹ 天主的许诺是这样说的：“明年这个时候，我将再来，撒拉必有一个儿子。”¹⁰ 不只如此，黎贝加也有类似的事，她由我们的先祖依撒格怀了孕的，¹¹ 当时双生子还没有出生，他们没有行善，也没有作恶。然而，为了表示出是天主的选择，¹²——不是人的功行，而是他的召唤——有效，天主对黎贝加说：“那大的将服事小的。”¹³ 正如圣经上另一处所说：“我爱了雅各伯，而恨了厄撒乌。”

天主并非不公道

¹⁴ 那么，我们将说什么呢？天主不公道吗？绝对不！¹⁵ 因为他对梅瑟说过：“我要恩待的，就恩待；我要怜悯的，就怜悯！”¹⁶ 由此可见，这不在乎人的意志或努力，而在于天主的仁慈。¹⁷ 圣经中天主对法郎说：“我之所以把你兴起，是为要在你身上展示我的德能，使我的名传遍天下。”¹⁸ 再说，天主要怜悯谁，就怜悯谁；要使谁心硬，就使谁心硬。

¹⁹ 或许你会问我道：“既然没有人能抗拒天主的旨意，他还能责怪谁呢？”²⁰ 人啊！你是谁？竟同天主抗辩

was made, can it say to its maker: why did you make me this shape?

²¹A potter surely has the right over his clay to make out of the same lump either a pot for special use or one for ordinary use.

²²But suppose that God, although all the time he wanted to reveal his retribution and demonstrate his power, has with great patience gone on putting up with those who are the instruments of his retribution and designed to be destroyed; ²³so that he may make known the glorious riches ready for the people who are the instruments of his faithful love and were long ago prepared for that glory. ²⁴We are that people, called by him not only out of the Jews but out of the gentiles too.

All has been foretold in the Old Testament

²⁵Just as he says in the book of Hosea: *I shall tell those who were not my people, "You are my people," and I shall take pity on those on whom I had no pity.* ²⁶*And in the very place where they were told, "You are not my people," they will be told that they are "children of the living God".* ²⁷And about Israel, this is what Isaiah cried out: *Though the people of Israel are like the sand of the sea, only a remnant will be saved;* ²⁸*for without hesitation or delay the Lord will execute his sentence on the earth.* ²⁹As Isaiah foretold: *Had the Lord Sabaoth not left us a few survivors, we should be like Sodom, we should be the same as Gomorrah.*

³⁰What should we say, then? That the gentiles, although they were not looking for saving justice, found it, and this was the saving justice that comes of faith; ³¹while Israel, looking for saving justice by law-keeping, did not succeed in fulfilling the Law. ³²And why? Because they were trying to find it in actions and not in faith, and so they stumbled over the *stumbling-stone*—³³as it says in scripture: *Not I am laying in Zion a stumbling-stone, a rock to trip people up; but he who relies on this will not be brought to disgrace.*

呢？一个制品怎能对制造者说：“你为什么把我造成这个样子呢？”²¹ 陶匠肯定有权用一团泥土把这一个制成特殊的器皿，把另一个制成普通的器皿。

²² 设想尽管天主一直想展示他的义愤并彰显他的德能，但仍以极大的耐心宽容了那些惹他发怒的、本应受到毁灭的器皿。²³ 他这样做，为的是把他丰富多彩的荣光，向那些他早已准备好，为进入荣光而被爱的器皿身上彰显出来，²⁴ 这些器皿就是我们这些，不但从犹太人中，而且从外邦人中蒙他召唤的人。

古经中早已预言

²⁵ 这正是他在欧瑟亚书中所说的：“原来不是我的子民，我将称他们为‘我的子民’，原来我所不怜悯的，我将称他们为‘我所怜悯的’。²⁶ 就在我曾对他们说过：‘你们不是我的子民’的地方，我将称他们为永生天主的儿女！”²⁷ 关于以色列人，依撒意亚曾呼喊道：“以色列人虽多如海沙，但得救的只有剩下的少数，²⁸ 因为主将在地上贯彻他的判决，既不犹豫，也不推迟。”²⁹ 正如依撒意亚早已说的：“若非军旅之主不为我们留下一些苗裔，我们早已像索多玛、哈摩拉那样了。”

³⁰ 那么，我们将说些什么呢？那些不追求救恩之义的外邦人却因信而得到了他；³¹ 而那些想通过遵守律法而追求救恩之义的以色列人却不能获得。³² 为什么呢？因为他们不以信而以行动来努力，从而跌在那块“绊脚石”上。³³ 正如圣经所说的：“瞧！我在熙雍放了一块绊脚石，一块绊倒人的岩石！但信赖他的人不至于蒙羞。”

Israel fails to see that it is God who makes us holy

10¹Brothers, my dearest wish and my prayer to God is for them, that they may be saved. ²I readily testify to their fervour for God, but it is misguided. ³Not recognising God's saving justice they have tried to establish their own, instead of submitting to the saving justice of God. ⁴But the Law has found its fulfilment in Christ so that all who have faith will be justified.

The testimony of Moses

⁵Moses writes of the saving justice that comes by the Law and says that *whoever complies with it will find life in it*. ⁶But the saving justice of faith says this: *Do not think* in your heart, "*Who will go up to heaven?*" ⁷—that is to bring Christ down; or "*Who will go down to the depths?*"—that is to bring Christ back from the dead. ⁸What does it say, then? *The word is very near to you; it is in your mouth and in your heart*, that is, the word of faith, the faith which we preach, ⁹that if you declare with your mouth that Jesus is Lord, and if you believe with your heart that God raised him from the dead, then you will be saved. ¹⁰It is by believing with the heart that you are justified, and by making the declaration with your lips that you are saved. ¹¹When scripture says: *No one who relies on this will be brought to disgrace*, ¹²it makes no distinction between Jew and Greek: the same Lord is the Lord of all, and his generosity is offered to all who appeal to him, ¹³for *all who call on the name of the Lord will be saved*.

Israel has no excuse

¹⁴How then are they to call on him if they have not come to believe in him? And how can they believe in him if they have never heard of him? And how will they hear of him unless there is a preacher for them? ¹⁵And how will there be preachers if they are not sent? As scripture says: *How beautiful are the feet of the messenger of good news*.

¹⁶But in fact they have not all responded to the good news. As

以色列人没有看到是天主使我们成圣

10 ¹ 弟兄们！我非常热切希望我的同胞能够得救，并为此恳求天主。² 我随时可以证明：他们对天主确实很虔诚，但他们的热心并不出于真知。³ 他们不知道天主的救恩正义，却企图建立自己的正义，而不顺从天主的救恩正义。⁴ 其实律法的终向是基督，使凡信他的人都得成义。

梅瑟之证

⁵ 梅瑟曾写过：救恩正义来自遵守律法，他说：“凡遵守律法者，将在其中找到生命。”⁶ 但是，因信仰而得的救恩正义如此说，你心中不要想：“谁能升到天上？”⁷ 意下说：把基督带下来；也不要想：“谁能下到深渊？”意下说：把基督从死中领上来。⁸ 那么正义究竟说些什么呢？“这话离你很近，就在你口里，就在你心中”，换句话说，就是在我们所宣讲的信仰之中。⁹ 如果你口里宣认耶稣为主，心中信天主从死中复活了他，你就将得救。¹⁰ 因为你心中相信，就会成义，口里承认，就会得救。¹¹ 圣经上说：“凡信赖他的人，决不至蒙羞。”¹² 这话没有区分犹太人与希腊人，同一的主是众人的主，他慷慨地赐福给所有呼号他的人。¹³ “凡呼号主名的人，必将得救。”

以色列人不能原宥

¹⁴ 但是，人若没有信他，怎能呼求他呢？从未听到他，怎能信他呢？没有宣讲者，又怎能听到他呢？¹⁵ 没有奉派，人怎能去宣讲呢？正如圣经所记载的：“传播福音的人，他们的脚步是多么美丽呀！”

¹⁶ 然而，并不是每一个人都听从福音。依撒意亚说

Isaiah says: *Lord, who has given credence to what they have heard from us?* ¹⁷But it is in that way faith comes, from hearing, and that means hearing the word of Christ.

¹⁸Well then, I say, is it possible that they have not heard? Indeed they have: *in the entire earth their voice stands out, their message reaches the whole world.* ¹⁹Well, another question, then: is it possible that Israel did not understand? In the first place Moses said: *I rouse you to jealousy with a non-people, I shall exasperate you with a stupid nation.* ²⁰And Isaiah is even bold enough to say: *I have let myself be found by those who did not seek me; I have let myself be seen by those who did not consult me;* ²¹and referring to Israel, he says: *All day long I have been stretching out my hands to a disobedient and rebellious people.*

The remnant of Israel

11 ¹What I am saying is this: is it possible that *God abandoned his people?* Out of the question! I too am an Israelite, descended from Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ²God never abandoned his own people to whom, ages ago, he had given recognition. Do you not remember what scripture says about Elijah and how he made a complaint to God against Israel: ³*Lord, they have put your prophets to the sword, torn down your altars. I am the only one left, and now they want to kill me?* ⁴And what was the prophetic answer given? *I have spared for myself seven thousand men that have not bent the knee to Baal.* ⁵In the same way, then, in our own time, there is a remnant, set aside by grace. ⁶And since it is by grace, it cannot now be by good actions, or grace would not be grace at all!

⁷What follows? Israel failed to find what it was seeking; only those who were chosen found it and the rest had their minds hardened; ⁸just as it says in scripture: *God has infused them with a spirit of lethargy; until today they have not eyes to see or ears to hear.* ⁹David too says: *May their own table prove a trap for them, a pitfall and a snare; let that be their retribution.*

过：“主啊！谁信了我们所传的呢？”¹⁷可见信是从听而来的，听是从基督的话来的。

¹⁸那么我要问：他们真的没有听到吗？当然听到过。“他们的声音已传遍普世，他们的言语已达到地极”。¹⁹我又要问：以色列人真的不知道吗？首先，梅瑟说：“我将以非子民来引起你们嫉妒，并以愚昧的人来煽起你们的怒火。”²⁰依撒意亚更大胆地说过：“使没有寻找我的人，找到了我；没有求问我的人，将见到我的显现。”²¹关于以色列人，他说：“我整天向那些悖逆抗拒我的民族，伸出我的手。”

剩余的以色列人

11 ¹我又要问：难道天主抛弃了他的子民吗？这可能吗？绝对不！我自己也是一个以色列人，亚巴郎的后裔，属本雅明一支。²天主没有抛弃他从远古就挑选了的子民。难道你们不记得，圣经在记载厄里亚向天主抱怨以色列人时所说的话吗？³他说：“主啊！他们杀了你的先知，拆了你的祭台，只剩下了我一个人，他们还想杀我。”⁴天主怎样回答他的呢？他说：“我为我自己留下七千人，他们都没有跪拜过巴耳。”⁵现在也是这样，出于恩宠，剩余少数人，挑选在一边。⁶既是出于恩宠，就不是根据善行，否则恩赐也就不成为恩赐了。

⁷结果怎样呢？结果是以色列人得不到他们所寻求的，只有天主所挑选的人才找到；其余的人顽固不化。⁸正如圣经所说：“天主赋与他们昏迷的心，他们有眼看不见，有耳听不到。直到今日，仍是如此；”⁹达味也说过：“愿他们的盛餐成为他们的陷阱、罗网、绊脚石和报应。”

¹⁰ *May their eyes grow so dim they cannot see, and their backs be bent for ever.*

The Jews to be restored in the future

¹¹What I am saying is this: Was this stumbling to lead to their final downfall? Out of the question! On the contrary, their failure has brought salvation for the gentiles, in order to stir them to envy. ¹²And if their fall has proved a great gain to the world, and their loss has proved a great gain to the gentiles—how much greater a gain will come when all is restored to them!

¹³Let me say then to you gentiles that, as far as I am an apostle to the gentiles, I take pride in this work of service; ¹⁴and I want it to be the means of rousing to envy the people who are my own blood-relations and so of saving some of them. ¹⁵Since their rejection meant the reconciliation of the world, do you know what their re-acceptance will mean? Nothing less than life from the dead!

The Jews are still the chosen people

¹⁶When the first-fruits are made holy, so is the whole batch; and if the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷Now suppose that some branches were broken off, and you are wild olive, grafted among the rest to share with the others the rich sap of the olive tree; ¹⁸then it is not for you to consider yourself superior to the other branches; and if you start feeling proud, think: it is not you that sustain the root, but the root that sustains you. ¹⁹You will say, "Branches were broken off on purpose for me to be grafted in." True; ²⁰they through their unbelief were broken off, and you are established through your faith. So it is not pride that you should have, but fear: ²¹if God did not spare the natural branches, he might not spare you either. ²²Remember God's severity as well as his goodness: his severity to those who fell, and his goodness to you as long as you persevere in it; if not, you too will be cut off. ²³And they, if they do not persevere in their unbelief, will be grafted in; for it is within the power of God to graft them back again.

¹⁰ 愿他们的眼睛昏暗,不能看见;愿他们的腰背永远弯曲。”

犹太人仍将复兴

¹¹ 我再要问:犹太人这样失足,是否导致他们最终毁灭吗?绝对不!相反,他们的过失给外邦人带来救恩,并刺激他们的羡慕之心。¹² 如果他们的过失能使世界致富,他们的损失能使外邦人致富,那么,他们的全体复兴,又将怎样呢?

¹³ 现在我转向你们外邦人说话:既然我是外邦人的宗徒,我以此工作为荣。¹⁴ 或者我渴望以此激发同胞们的羡慕之心,从而拯救他们中的一些人。¹⁵ 既然他们的被遗弃,能使世界与天主和好,那么他们的被接纳,又将怎样?除了转死为生,又能是什么呢?

犹太人仍是选民

¹⁶ 初熟的麦面是圣时,全面团也就圣了;树根是圣时,树枝也就圣了。¹⁷ 假设有些橄榄树的枝子给砍下,而把你们这些野生橄榄树枝接上去,你们与其他树枝分享橄榄树的肥汁,¹⁸ 你们不可把自己看成高于那些旧枝,如果你们妄自尊大,该想不是你们在支持树根,而是树根在支持你们!¹⁹ 也许你们要说:“枝子之所以被折下,就是为让我接上去”,这话不错。²⁰ 他们因不信而被砍下,你们因信而被接上,为此你们不可骄傲,而要保持警惕之心。²¹ 如果天主不宽恕原有的树枝,他也不宽恕你们。²² 应记住:天主是仁慈的,但也是严厉的。对那些失足的人,他是严厉的;对于你们,他是仁慈的,只要你们坚持生活在其爱中;否则,你们也会被砍下。²³ 至于犹太人,如果他们不坚持其不信,就可以重新接上,因为天主有能力把

²⁴After all, if you, cut off from what was by nature a wild olive, could then be grafted unnaturally on to a cultivated olive, how much easier will it be for them, the branches that naturally belong there, to be grafted on to the olive tree which is their own.

The conversion of the Jews

²⁵I want you to be quite certain, brothers, of this mystery, to save you from *congratulating yourselves on your own good sense*: part of Israel had its mind hardened, but only until the gentiles have wholly come in; ²⁶and this is how all Israel will be saved. As scripture says:

*From Zion will come the Redeemer,
he will remove godlessness from Jacob.*

²⁷*And this will be my covenant with them,
when I take their sins away.*

²⁸As regards the gospel, they are enemies, but for your sake; but as regards those who are God's choice, they are still well loved for the sake of their ancestors. ²⁹There is no change of mind on God's part about the gifts he has made or of his choice.

³⁰Just as you were in the past disobedient to God but now you have been shown mercy, through their disobedience; ³¹so in the same way they are disobedient now, so that through the mercy shown to you they too will receive mercy. ³²God has imprisoned all human beings in their own disobedience only to show mercy to them all.

A hymn to God's mercy and wisdom

³³How rich and deep are the wisdom and the knowledge of God! We cannot reach to the root of his decisions or his ways. ³⁴*Who has ever known the mind of the Lord? Who has ever been his adviser?*

³⁵*Who has given anything to him, so that his presents come only as a debt returned?* ³⁶Everything there is comes from him and is caused by him and exists for him. To him be glory for ever! Amen.

他们再接上。²⁴ 你们外邦人本是砍下的野橄榄树枝，人工地接到好橄榄树上，而犹太人原生在该树上，天主把他们再接上去，不更容易吗？

犹太人的悔改

²⁵ 弟兄们！我希望你们知道这个奥秘，免得你们自以为聪明而沾沾自喜。其实，只有一部分以色列人是顽固的，等到外邦人归向天主的数目满了。²⁶ 所有以色列人也将得救，正如圣经所说：

救主必将来自熙雍，
他将从雅各伯中消除不敬主的现象；

²⁷ 我赦免他们罪恶之时，
我要与他们订此盟约。

²⁸ 就福音来说，为了你们的缘故，犹太人成为敌人；但就天主的召选来说，为了他们的先祖的缘故，他们仍是蒙爱的。²⁹ 天主对自己的召选和恩赐是不后悔的。

³⁰ 正如以前你们不听天主的命，现在却因他们的不服从而得到了天主的慈爱。³¹ 同样，犹太人现在不服从，但由于你们得到了慈爱，他们今后也会得到其慈爱。³² 天主之所以使全人类被囚于不服从之中，只是为了对众人显示其慈爱。

赞颂天主的慈爱与智慧

³³ 天主的上智和知识是多么丰富，多么深奥！他的决断是多么不可测量！他的道路多么不可探察！³⁴“谁曾知道主的心意？谁曾当过他的顾问，³⁵ 或者谁曾先给了他什么，致使他的恩赐只成为偿还欠债呢？”³⁶ 万物都出于他，依赖他并归于他，愿光荣永远属于他！阿们。

EXHORTATION

Spiritual worship

12¹I urge you, then, brothers, remembering the mercies of God, to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice, dedicated and acceptable to God; that is the kind of worship for you, as sensible people. ²Do not model your behaviour on the contemporary world, but let the renewing of your minds transform you, so that you may discern for yourselves what is the will of God—what is good and acceptable and mature.

Humility and charity

³And through the grace that I have been given, I say this to every one of you: never pride yourself on being better than you really are, but think of yourself dispassionately, recognising that God has given to each one his measure of faith. ⁴Just as each of us has various parts in one body, and the parts do not all have the same function: ⁵in the same way, all of us, though there are so many of us, make up one body in Christ, and as different parts we are all joined to one another. ⁶Then since the gifts that we have differ according to the grace that was given to each of us: if it is a gift of prophecy, we should prophesy as much as our faith tells us; ⁷if it is a gift of practical service, let us devote ourselves to serving; if it is teaching, to teaching; ⁸if it is encouraging, to encouraging. When you give, you should give generously from the heart; if you are put in charge, you must be conscientious; if you do works of mercy, let it be because you enjoy doing them. ⁹Let love be without any pretence. Avoid what is evil; stick to what is good. ¹⁰In brotherly love let your feelings of deep affection for one another come to expression and regard others as more important than yourself. ¹¹In the service of the Lord, work not half-heartedly but with conscientiousness and an eager spirit. ¹²Be joyful in hope, persevere in hardship; keep praying regularly; ¹³share with any of God's holy people who are in need; look for opportunities to be hospitable.

Charity to everyone, including enemies

¹⁴Bless your persecutors; never curse them, bless them. ¹⁵Rejoice with others when they rejoice, and be sad with those in sorrow. ¹⁶Give the same consideration to all others alike. Pay no re-

训 话

精神敬礼

12 ¹ 弟兄们,我请求你们牢记天主的慈爱,献上你们的身体作为生活的圣洁的和中悦天主的祭品。这是你们作为真诚的子民的敬礼。² 切不要被这世界同化,但应通过更新你们的心灵来变化你们,使你们明辨天主的旨意,知道什么是美善的、成全的与中悦天主的。

谦逊与仁爱

³ 凭着赐给我的恩宠,我对你们各人说:切不要把自己估计过高,但要谦恭自守,按照天主所赐给各人的信心来衡量自己。⁴ 一个身体是由若干肢体构成的,每个肢体有着不同的功能;⁵ 同样,虽然我们有许多人,但我们众人在基督内成为一个身体,互相联络,构成身体中不同的部分。⁶ 天主赐给我们的特恩也各不相同:如果天主给我们的是预言,就应按照信心来预言;⁷ 如果是服务型的,就应献身于服务;如果是教导型的,就应教导;⁸ 如果是劝勉型的,就应劝勉。凡施与的,就应慷慨大方;凡作管理工作的,就应不辞辛劳;凡行慈善的就应和颜悦色。⁹ 爱人应真诚,不可虚伪,应疾恶如仇,持守忠良。¹⁰ 应相亲相爱,一如手足,不可自命高人一等。¹¹ 事奉天主认真负责,不可半心半意。¹² 在希望中要喜乐,在患难中要坚忍,在祈祷时应恒心。¹³ 要与天主的贫穷圣徒分享你所有的,要接待异乡人。

对众人仁爱,包括仇人在内

¹⁴ 要祝福迫害你的人;不要诅咒他们,而要祝福他们。¹⁵ 与喜乐的人一同喜乐,与哭泣的人一同哭泣。¹⁶ 对

gard to social standing, but meet humble people on their own terms. *Do not congratulate yourself on your own wisdom.* ¹⁷Never pay back evil with evil, but *bear in mind the ideals that all regard with respect.* ¹⁸As much as is possible, and to the utmost of your ability, be at peace with everyone. ¹⁹Never try to get revenge: leave that, my dear friends, to the Retribution. As scripture says: *Vengeance is mine—I will pay them back,* the Lord promises. ²⁰And more: *If your enemy is hungry. give him something to eat; if thirsty, something to drink. By this, you will be heaping red-hot coals on his head.* ²¹Do not be mastered by evil, but master evil with good.

Submission to civil authority

13¹Everyone is to obey the governing authorities, because there is no authority except from God and so whatever authorities exist have been appointed by God. ²So anyone who disobeys an authority is rebelling against God's ordinance; and rebels must expect to receive the condemnation they deserve. ³Magistrates bring fear not to those who do good, but to those who do evil. So if you want to live with no fear of authority, live honestly and you will have its approval; ⁴it is there to serve God for you and for your good. But if you do what is wrong, then you may well be afraid; because it is not for nothing that the symbol of authority is the sword: it is there to serve God, too, as his avenger, to bring retribution to wrongdoers. ⁵You must be obedient, therefore, not only because of this retribution, but also for conscience's sake. ⁶And this is why you should pay taxes, too, because the authorities are all serving God as his agents, even while they are busily occupied with that particular task. ⁷Pay to each one what is due to each: taxes to the one to whom tax is due, tolls to the one to whom tolls are due, respect to the one to whom respect is due, honour to the one to whom honour is due.

Love and Law

⁸The only thing you should owe to anyone is love for one another, for to love the other person is to fulfil the law. ⁹All these: *You shall not commit adultery, You shall not kill, You shall not steal, You shall not covet,* and all the other commandments that

任何人,都要同样关怀。不要好高骛远,但要俯就卑微。也不要自作聪明。¹⁷ 不可以恶报恶,凡众人认为美好之事,就应放在心上。¹⁸ 如有可能,尽全力与众人和睦相处。¹⁹ 我亲爱的朋友们! 不宜为自己复仇,宁可让天主的义怒替你伸冤,因为圣经上说:“主说道:伸冤在我,我必将报应。”²⁰ 圣经上又说:“如果你的仇敌饿了,就给他吃;他渴了,就给他喝;你这样做,你将炭火堆到他头上。”²¹ 所以,不要被恶所胜,而要以善胜恶。

服从当局

13¹ 人人都应服从政府,因为所有权力渊源于天主,当政者的权力来自天主。² 所以,凡抗拒当政者,也就抗拒天主的规定,而抗拒者难免遭到其应受的惩罚。³ 统治者行善的人并不可怕,为作恶的人才可怕。你们要不无恐惧地生活吗? 就行善吧! 你们会得到他们的嘉许。⁴ 因为他们事奉天主,为你服务,为你有益。你们如果作恶,你们就得怕惧他们,因为他们不是无缘无故地带剑的。他们事奉天主,就负责惩罚那些作恶的人。⁵ 所以,你们必须服从,不只为了怕惩罚,也是为了良心的缘故。⁶ 为此你们也应纳税,因为当局者即使在执行这项特殊任务时,也是为天主工作。⁷ 凡人应得的,就付清;该交的税,就交;该完的粮,就完;该尊敬的,就尊敬;该怕惧的,就怕惧。

仁爱与律法

⁸ 你们应彼此相爱,除此以外,没有什么其他的债了。因为爱人,就是守全律法。⁹ 律法的命令规定:“不可奸淫,不可杀人,不可盗窃,不可贪婪。”所有其他诫命都包

there are, are summed up in this single phrase: *You must love your neighbour as yourself.* ¹⁰Love can cause no harm to your neighbour and so love is the fulfilment of the Law.

Children of the light

¹¹Besides, you know the time has come; the moment is here for you to stop sleeping and wake up, because by now our salvation is nearer than when we first began to believe. ¹²The night is nearly over, daylight is on the way; so let us throw off everything that belongs to the darkness and equip ourselves for the light. ¹³Let us live decently, as in the light of day; with no orgies or drunkenness, no promiscuity or licentiousness, and no wrangling or jealousy. ¹⁴Let your armour be the Lord Jesus Christ, and stop worrying about how your disordered natural inclinations may be fulfilled.

Charity towards the scrupulous

14 ¹Give a welcome to anyone whose faith is not strong, but do not get into arguments about doubtful points. ²One person may have faith enough to eat any kind of food; another, less strong, will eat only vegetables. ³Those who feel free to eat freely are not to condemn those who are unwilling to eat freely; nor must the person who does not eat freely pass judgement on the one who does—because God has welcomed him. ⁴And who are you, to sit in judgement over somebody else's servant? Whether he deserves to be upheld or to fall is for his own master to decide; and he shall be upheld, for the Lord has power to uphold him. ⁵One person thinks that some days are holier than others, and another thinks them all equal. Let each of them be fully convinced in his own mind. ⁶The one who makes special observance of a particular day observes it in honour of the Lord. So the one who eats freely, eats in honour of the Lord, making his thanksgiving to God; and the one who does not, abstains from eating in honour of the Lord and makes his thanksgiving to God. ⁷For none of us lives for himself and none of us dies for himself; ⁸while we are alive, we are living for the Lord, and when we die, we die for the Lord: and so, alive or dead, we belong to the Lord. ⁹It was for this purpose that Christ both died and came to life again: so that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. ¹⁰Why, then, does one of you make himself

括在“爱你的近人如你自己”这一句里了。¹⁰“爱”不会伤害人。所以律法在爱中完成。

光明之子

¹¹此外,你们知道,时间已到,是从睡眠中醒来的时候了。现在我们的救恩比我们初信时更近了。¹²黑夜即将过去,白昼就要来临。我们抛掉黑暗之事,穿上光明的武器;¹³我们的行动要端庄,就像生活在白昼中的人一样,不可纵欲酗酒,不可邪淫放荡,不可纷争嫉妒。¹⁴你们应以主耶稣基督为盔甲,不要为肉躯操心,来满足自己的情欲!

对顾虑重重的人应以仁爱相待

14¹对信德不强的人你们应包涵;意见分歧时,不可以与他争论。²信心强的人什么东西都吃,而信心不强的人只吃素。³什么东西都吃的人不要轻视那些不吃的人,只吃素的人也不要评论什么都吃的人,因为天主已接受他。⁴你是谁,竟去评论人家的仆人?他或站立或倒下,自有他的主人在管。他必能立,因主有能力使他立。⁵有人认为某些日子比另一些日子神圣,但也有人认为所有日子都一样,让每人坚守自己的主见吧!⁶特别重视某些日子的人,表示他对主的尊敬。有些人则什么东西都吃,这也是表示他对主的尊敬,他为所吃的食物感谢天主。有人不吃某种食物,同样是表示他对主的尊敬,也感谢天主。⁷我们中没有人只为自己活,也没有人只为自己死;⁸我们活,是为主而活;我们死,是为主而死。所以,我们活也好,死也好,都属于主。⁹基督之所以死而复活,正是为了作生者和死者之主。¹⁰你是什么人,为什么评论

judge over his brother, and why does another among you despise his brother? All of us will have to stand in front of the judgement-seat of God: ¹¹as scripture says: *By my own life* says the Lord, *every knee shall bow before me, every tongue shall give glory to God.* ¹²It is to God, then, that each of us will have to give an account of himself.

¹³Let us each stop passing judgement, therefore, on one another and decide instead that none of us will place obstacles in any brother's way, or anything that can bring him down. ¹⁴I am sure, and quite convinced in the Lord Jesus, that no food is unclean in itself; it is only if someone classifies any kind of food as unclean, then for him it is unclean. ¹⁵And indeed, if through any kind of food you are causing offence to a brother, then you are no longer being guided by love. You are not to let the food that you eat cause the ruin of anyone for whom Christ died. ¹⁶A privilege of yours must not be allowed to give rise to harmful talk; ¹⁷for it is not eating and drinking that make the kingdom of God, but the saving justice, the peace and the joy brought by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸It is the person who serves Christ in these things that will be approved by God and respected by everyone. ¹⁹So then, let us be always seeking the ways which lead to peace and the ways in which we can support one another. ²⁰Do not wreck God's work for the sake of food. Certainly all foods are clean; but all the same, any kind can be evil for someone to whom it is an offence to eat it. ²¹It is best to abstain from eating any meat, or drinking any wine, or from any other activity which might cause a brother to fall away, or to be scandalised, or to weaken.

²²Within yourself, before God, hold on to what you already believe. Blessed is the person whose principles do not condemn his practice. ²³But anyone who eats with qualms of conscience is condemned, because this eating does not spring from faith—and every action which does not spring from faith is sin.

15 ¹It is for us who are strong to bear with the susceptibilities of the weaker ones, and not please ourselves. ²Each of us must consider his neighbour's good, so that we support one another. ³Christ did not indulge his own feelings, either; indeed, as scripture says: *The insults of those who insult you fall on me.* ⁴And

你的弟兄？为什么轻视你的弟兄？我们众人都将站在天主的审判台前，¹¹ 正如圣经上记载的，主说：“我指着自己的生命发誓，万民都将向我跪拜，众口都将赞颂天主。”¹² 可见，我们每人都得向天主交账。

¹³ 因此，我们不可再彼此判断，但应下定决心，不再在弟兄们的道路上设置障碍或任何能使其摔倒的东西。¹⁴ 我在主耶稣内，知道也深信没有什么食物，其本身是不洁净的；唯独有人以为某物是不洁净时，该物对他才是不洁净的。¹⁵ 如果你因食物伤了弟兄的心，你所做的就不是出于爱心。不可因食物毁了一个基督曾为他死的人。¹⁶ 不可使你的优越引起非议。¹⁷ 因为天国的建立不在于饮食，而在于圣神所赐给的救恩正义、平安、喜乐。¹⁸ 如此事奉基督的人，才能得到天主的喜悦和人们的赞许。¹⁹ 让我们常常追求那导致和平的道路以及达到立己立人之事吧！²⁰ 不要因食物而破坏天主的工程，所有食物都是洁净的，但如果吃了对某人来说是失足，那对他就是不好的了。²¹ 无论吃肉，喝酒，或任何能使你弟兄失足的事，最好不做。

²² 凡你所信的，你在天主台前保留着。人能在自己认为可能的事上扪心无愧，是有福的。²³ 但如果有了怀疑，仍去吃它，倒有罪了，因为他不是本着信心吃的。凡不本着信心做的事，都是罪。

15 ¹ 我们坚强者，应体谅软弱者的多疑，而不应追求自己的喜乐。² 我们每人应为近人的益处着想，互相支持。³ 基督并不追求自己的喜乐，倒是像圣经所说：“辱骂你的人的辱骂都落在我身上。”⁴ 圣经上的话，都是为

all these things which were written so long ago were written so that we, learning perseverance and the encouragement which the scriptures give, should have hope. ⁵ Now the God of perseverance and encouragement give you all the same purpose, following the example of Christ Jesus, ⁶ so that you may together give glory to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ with one heart.

⁷ Accept one another, then, for the sake of God's glory, as Christ accepted you. ⁸ I tell you that Christ's work was to serve the circumcised, fulfilling the truthfulness of God by carrying out the promises made to the fathers, ⁹ and his work was also for the gentiles, so that they should give glory to God for his faithful love; as scripture says: *For this I shall praise you among the nations and sing praise to your name.* ¹⁰ And in another place it says: *Nations, rejoice, with his people,* ¹¹ and in another place again: *Praise the Lord, all nations, extol him, all peoples.* ¹² And in Isaiah, it says: *The root of Jesse will appear, he who rises up to rule the nations, and in him the nations will put their hope.*

¹³ May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in your faith, so that in the power of the Holy Spirit you may be rich in hope.

EPILOGUE

Paul's ministry

¹⁴ My borthers, I am quite sure that you, in particular, are full of goodness, fully instructed and capable of correcting each other.

¹⁵ But I have special confidence in writing on some points to you, to refresh your memories, because of the grace that was given to me by God. ¹⁶ I was given grace to be a minister of Christ Jesus to the gentiles, dedicated to offer them the gospel of God, so that gentiles might become an acceptable offering, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

¹⁷ So I can be proud, in Christ Jesus, of what I have done for God. ¹⁸ Of course I can dare to speak only of the things which Christ has done through me to win the allegiance of the gentiles, using what I have said and done, ¹⁹ by the power of signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God. In this way, from Jerusalem

了教导我们而写的,目的是要我们从圣经中学到坚忍,得到安慰,从而修务望德。⁵愿那位赐给坚忍和安慰的天主,使你们一心一德效法基督耶稣的善表。⁶众口同声赞颂我们的天主父和主耶稣基督。

⁷所以,为了光荣天主,你们应彼此接纳,一如基督接纳你们一样。⁸我说:基督为了显明天主的真实,成了“割损者”的仆人,实践天主对先祖的许诺。⁹也使外邦人因天主的慈爱而光荣天主,正像圣经所说:“因此,我将在万民中赞美你,我将歌颂你的名。”¹⁰圣经又说:“万民哪!请同天主的子民一起欢乐吧!”¹¹再说:“列国万民哪!请赞颂主吧。万民哪!赞颂他吧!”¹²依撒意亚也说:“叶瑟的根苗将兴起,统治万邦;外邦人民都将希望于他!”

¹³愿希望之源的天主,使你们在信德中充满各种喜乐、平安,这样你们的希望,藉着圣神的德能,得以充实。

结 语

保禄的职务

¹⁴我的弟兄们,我深信你们具备着良善的品德,也富有知识,并能彼此劝导。¹⁵但我之所以在这封信中对若干问题,敢大胆地提醒你们,是因为天主给了我恩宠,¹⁶使我成为基督耶稣的仆役,在外邦人中工作,向他宣讲天主的福音,使外邦人经圣神的圣化,成为蒙主接纳的祭品。

¹⁷为此,我在基督耶稣内,能以为天主工作而自豪。^{18~19}我胆敢讲的只是:基督通过我的言语行动,又用圣迹和奇事以及天主圣神的德能,使外邦人归顺天主。于

and all round, even as far as Illyricum, I hav fully carried out the preaching of the gospel of Christ; ²⁰ and what is more, it has been my rule to preach the gospel only where the name of Christ has not already been heard, for I do not build on another's foundations; ²¹ in accordance with scripture: *Those who have never been told about him will see him, and those who have never heard about him will understand.*

Paul's plans

²² That is why I have been so often prevented from coming to see you; ²³ now, however, as there is nothing more to keep me in these parts, I hope, after longing for many years past to visit you, to see you when I am on the way to Spain—²⁴ and after enjoying at least something of your company, to be sent on my way with your support. ²⁵ But now I have undertaken to go to Jerusalem in the service of the holy people of God there, ²⁶ since Macedonia and Achaia have chosen to make a generous contribution to the poor among God's holy people at Jerusalem.

²⁷ Yes, they chose to; not that they did not owe it to them. For if the gentiles have been given a share in their spiritual possessions, then in return to give them help with material possessions is repaying a debt to them. ²⁸ So when I have done this, and given this harvest into their possession, I shall visit you on the way to Spain. ²⁹ I am sure that, when I do come to you, I shall come with the fullest blessing of Christ.

³⁰ Meanwhile I urge you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the love of the Spirit, that in your prayers to God for me you exert yourselves to help me; ³¹ praying that I may escape the unbelievers in Judaea, and that the aid I am carrying to Jerusalem will be acceptable to God's holy people. ³² Then I shall come to you, if God wills, for a happy time of relaxation in your company. ³³ The God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Greetings and good wishes

16¹ I commend to you our sister Phoebe, a deaconess of the church at Cenchreae; ² give her, in the Lord, a welcome wor-

是我从耶路撒冷四周，一直到依里黎苟，处处宣讲基督的福音。²⁰ 我只往返于没有听见基督之名的地方去宣讲福音，免得建筑在他人的基础上。²¹ 这是符合圣经所说的：“没有认识他的人将看见，没有听到他的人将领悟。”

保禄的计划

²² 这就是我屡次被阻，不能到你们那里去的原因。
²³ 现在已没有什么事可再留住我，既然多年来我一直想去访问你们。我打算就在去西班牙的途中看望你们，
²⁴ 同你们一起享受欢聚的快乐之后，由你们送我上道。
²⁵ 可是，为了接济圣徒的事，我将起身上耶路撒冷去，
²⁶ 因为马其顿和阿哈雅的教会慷慨捐献一笔款项，接济那儿的贫苦圣徒。

²⁷ 这固然是他们乐意做的，但也义不容辞。既然外邦人分享了属于他们的神恩，也就应在物质上帮助他们。
²⁸ 等我办完了这事，把他们的捐款交清以后，我将经过你们那儿去西班牙。²⁹ 我深信，我去时将带给你们以基督丰富的降福。

³⁰ 弟兄们！我因我们的主耶稣基督，又因圣神的爱德，请求你们为我祈求天主，³¹ 使我得脱于犹太一些不信者的手，并使我所带的款项能在耶路撒冷被圣徒们所接纳。³² 天主若准许，我将兴高采烈地看你们，并在你们中休息一段时间。

³³ 愿平安的天主与众位同在！阿们。

问候与祝愿

16 ¹ 我向你们介绍我们的姊妹福依贝，她是耕格勒教会的女执事。² 请你们以适合于主的圣徒的态度在主

thy of God's holy people and help her with whatever she needs from you—she herself has come to the help of many people, including myself.

³My greetings to Prisca and Aquila, my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴who risked their own necks to save my life; to them, thanks not only from me, but from all the churches among the gentiles; ⁵and my greetings to the church at their house.

Greetings to my dear friend Epaenetus, the first of Asia's offerings to Christ. ⁶Greetings to Mary, who worked so hard for you. ⁷Greetings to those outstanding apostles, Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen and fellow-prisoners, who were in Christ before me. ⁸Greetings to Ampliatus, my dear friend in the Lord. ⁹Greetings to Urban, my fellow-worker in Christ, and to my dear friend Stachys. ¹⁰Greetings to Apelles, proved servant of Christ. Greetings to all the household of Aristobulus. ¹¹Greetings to my kinsman, Herodion, and greetings to those who belong to the Lord in the household of Narcissus. ¹²Greetings to Tryphaena and Tryphosa who work hard in the Lord; greetings to my dear friend Persis, also a very hard worker in the Lord. ¹³Greetings to Rufus, chosen servant of the Lord, and to his mother—a mother to me too. ¹⁴Greetings to Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers who are with them. ¹⁵Greetings to Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas and all God's holy people who are with them. ¹⁶Greet each other with the holy kiss. All the churches of Christ send their greetings.

A warning and first postscript

¹⁷I urge you, brothers, be on your guard against the people who are out to stir up disagreements and bring up difficulties against the teaching which you learnt. Avoid them. ¹⁸People of that sort are servants not of our Lord Christ, but of their own greed; and with talk that sounds smooth and reasonable they deceive the minds of the unwary. ¹⁹Your obedience has become known to eve-

内接待她,她有什么需要,请你们帮助她,她曾帮助了許多人,也帮助过我。

³ 请问候普黎斯加和阿桂拉,他们是我在基督耶稣内的同工,⁴ 并曾为救我而冒生命的危险;不但我感谢他们,连各外邦人的教会也感谢他们。⁵ 也请问候在他们家中的教会。

请问候我亲爱的朋友厄派乃托,他是亚细亚第一个归顺基督的人。⁶ 请问候为你们辛勤工作的玛利亚。⁷ 请问候曾和我一起坐牢的我的同一族的安得洛尼科和犹尼雅,他们比我先归顺基督,在宗徒中享有盛名。⁸ 请问候主内亲爱的朋友安仆里雅。⁹ 请问候基督的同工吴尔巴诺和我亲爱的朋友斯塔辉。¹⁰ 请问候经受过考验的基督仆人阿培肋。也请问候阿黎斯托步罗一家人。¹¹ 请问候我的亲属黑落狄雍;请问候纳尔基索家中信主的各位。¹² 请问候在主内辛勤工作的特黎费纳和特黎佛撒;请问候我亲爱的朋友培尔息,他也在主内辛勤工作。¹³ 请问候鲁富,他是主所挑选的仆人;也问候他的母亲,她也是我的母亲。¹⁴ 请问候阿松黎托、弗肋贡、赫尔默斯、帕特洛巴、赫尔玛和其他与他们在一起的弟兄们。¹⁵ 请问候非罗罗哥和犹里雅、乃勒乌和他的姊妹、敖林帕以及与他们在一起的众徒。¹⁶ 你们要以圣洁的亲吻互相问候,基督的众教会都向你们问候。

规劝与第一附言

¹⁷ 弟兄们,我劝告你们,谨防那些制造分裂、动摇人心、背叛你们所受的教导的人,必须避开他们,¹⁸ 这样的人不在事奉我们的主基督,而在事奉自己的口腹,他们以花言巧语迷惑诚实人的心。¹⁹ 你们的服从已众人皆知,

ryone, and I am very pleased with you for it; but I should want you to be learned only in what is good, and unsophisticated about all that is evil. ²⁰The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Last greetings and second postscript

²¹Timothy, who is working with me, sends greetings to you, and so do my kinsmen Lucius, Jason and Sosipater. ²²I, Tertius, who am writing this letter, greet you in the Lord. ²³Greetings to you from Gaius, my host here, and host of the whole church. Erastus, the city treasurer, sends greetings to you, and our brother Quartus. ²⁴...

Doxology

²⁵And now to him who can make you strong in accordance with the gospel that I preach and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, in accordance with that mystery which for endless ages was kept secret

²⁶but now (as the prophets wrote) is revealed, as the eternal God commanded, to be made known to all the nations, so that they obey in faith:

²⁷to him, the only wise God, give glory through Jesus Christ for ever and ever. Amen.

因此我为你们高兴；我愿你们在好事上聪明，在坏事上无知。²⁰ 平安的天主将撒殫粉碎于你们的脚下。愿我们的主耶稣基督的恩宠与你们同在！

最后的问候与第二附言

²¹ 和我在一起工作的弟茂德以及我的同族人路基约、雅松、索息帕特问候你们。²² 我，特尔爵执笔写此信者在主内问候你们。²³ 接待我，也接待全教会的加约问候你们。本城的司库，厄拉斯托和我们弟兄夸尔托也问候你们。²⁴……

祷告和赞颂

²⁵ 愿光荣归于天主！

他能够坚固你们，
符合我传的福音，
以及耶稣的宣讲，
也符合于此奥迹，
原是长期秘藏的。

²⁶ 现今已启示出来，

一如先知所写的，
按永恒天主之命，
宣扬于天下万民，
使他们服从信德。

²⁷ 光荣因耶稣基督，

归唯一的全知主，
直到无穷世之世。
阿们。

1 CORINTHIANS

THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CHURCH AT CORINTH

INTRODUCTION

Address and greetings. Thanksgiving

1 Paul, called by the will of God to be an apostle of Christ Jesus, and Sosthenes, our brother, ² to the church of God in Corinth, to those who have been consecrated in Christ Jesus and called to be God's holy people, with all those everywhere who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their Lord as well as ours. ³ Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I am continually thanking God about you, for the grace of God which you have been given in Christ Jesus; ⁵ in him you have been richly endowed in every kind of utterance and knowledge; ⁶ so firmly has witness to Christ taken root in you. ⁷ And so you are not lacking in any gift as you wait for our Lord Jesus Christ to be revealed; ⁸ he will continue to give you strength till the very end, so that you will be irreproachable on the Day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ You can rely on God, who has called you to be partners with his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

I : DIVISIONS AND SCANDALS

A: FACTIONS IN THE CORINTHIAN CHURCH

Dissensions among the faithful

¹⁰ Brothers, I urge you, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, not to have factions among yourselves but all to be in agreement in what you profess; so that you are perfectly united in your be-

格林多前书

序 言

问候与谢恩

1 因天主的旨意，蒙召为基督耶稣的宗徒的保禄和索斯特乃弟兄，² 致书于格林多天主教会，就是给那些在基督耶稣内受祝圣以及所有在各地呼求我们的，亦即他们的主耶稣基督之名而蒙召为天主的神圣子民者。³ 愿恩宠与平安由天主我们的父和耶稣基督赐给你们。

⁴ 我常常为天主在基督耶稣内所赐给你们的恩宠而感谢天主。⁵ 因为他使你们在基督内事事富裕，在一切事上具有丰富的知识和口才，⁶ 而且有关基督的作证也已坚固地立在你们之中，⁷ 以致你们在等待我们的主耶稣基督显现之时，不缺乏任何恩赐。⁸ 天主将自始至终坚固你们，使你们在我们的主耶稣基督降临的日子，无瑕可指。⁹ 天主是忠信的，他召唤你们，使你们与他的子——我们的主耶稣基督合而为一。

I：分裂与丑事

A：格林多教会内的派性

信徒中的分歧

¹⁰ 弟兄们，我因我们的主耶稣基督之名，劝告你们，在你们中间不要有派性，说话要一致，且要精诚团结，众

liefs and judgements. ¹¹From what Chloe's people have been telling me about you, brothers, it is clear that there are serious differences among you. ¹²What I mean is this: every one of you is declaring, "I belong to Paul," or "I belong to Apollos," or "I belong to Cephas," or "I belong to Christ." ¹³Has Christ been split up? Was it Paul that was crucified for you, or was it in Paul's name that you were baptised? ¹⁴I am thankful I did not baptise any of you, except Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵so that no one can say that you were baptised in my name. ¹⁶Yes, I did baptise the family of Stephanas, too; but besides these I do not think I baptised anyone.

The true wisdom and the false

¹⁷After all, Christ sent me not to baptise, but to preach the gospel; and not by means of wisdom of language, wise words which would make the cross of Christ pointless. ¹⁸The message of the cross is folly for those who are on the way to ruin, but for those of us who are on the road to salvation it is the power of God. ¹⁹As scripture says: *I am going to destroy the wisdom of the wise and bring to nothing the understanding of any who understand.* ²⁰*Where are the philosophers? Where are the experts?* And where are the debaters of this age? Do you not see how God has shown up human wisdom as folly? ²¹Since in the wisdom of God the world was unable to recognise God through wisdom, it was God's own pleasure to save believers through the folly of the gospel. ²²While the Jews demand miracles and the Greeks look for wisdom, ²³we are preaching a crucified Christ: to the Jews an obstacle they cannot get over, to the gentiles foolishness, ²⁴but to those who have been called, whether they are Jews or Greeks, a Christ who is both the power of God and the wisdom of God. ²⁵God's folly is wiser than human wisdom, and God's weakness is stronger than human strength. ²⁶Consider, brothers, how you were called; not many of you are wise by human standards, not many influential, not many from noble families. ²⁷No, God chose those who by human standards are fools to shame the wise; he chose those who by human standards are weak to shame the strong, ²⁸those who by hu-

口同辞,¹¹ 我的弟兄们,我由黑罗厄的家人得知你们中发生了严重的纷争。¹² 我的意思是说,你们各自声称:“我是属保禄的”,“我是属阿颇罗的”,“我是属刻法的”,“我是属基督的”。¹³ 基督竟被分割了吗? 难道是保禄替你们死在十字架上的吗? 你们是奉保禄之名受洗的吗?¹⁴ 感谢天主,除了克黎斯顿和加约外,我并没有给你们中任何人付过洗,¹⁵ 所以没有人能说,你们是奉我的名受洗的。¹⁶ 对了,我也给斯特法纳一家付过洗,此外还给谁付过洗,我记不起了。

真假智慧

¹⁷ 基督派遣我不是为了付洗,而是为了宣讲福音,我不用智慧的语言,免得基督的十字架失去效力。¹⁸ 十字架上的信息,为那些走向灭亡的人是愚蠢,而为我们得救的人却是天主的德能。¹⁹ 圣经上说: 我将摧毁智者的智慧,我将废除学者的学问。²⁰ 那么,智者在哪里呢? 学者在哪里呢? 世上的雄辩家在哪里呢? 你们不知道天主已把这世界的智慧变成为愚蠢了吗?²¹ 既然按照天主的智慧,世界不能用世俗的智慧认识他,他就甘心用福音的愚蠢来拯救信众。²² 犹太人要求的是灵迹,希腊人追求的是智慧。²³ 而我们所宣扬的却是被钉在十字架上的基督,这为犹太人确是绊脚石,为外邦人是愚蠢。²⁴ 可是为蒙召的人,不论是犹太人或是希腊人,基督既是天主的德能,又是天主的智慧。²⁵ 天主的愚蠢胜过人的智慧,天主的软弱也胜过人的坚强。²⁶ 弟兄们,且看你们是怎样蒙召的,按肉眼来看,你们中有智慧、有势力的人不多,出身显贵的也不多。²⁷ 天主偏选了世人认为愚蠢的,以羞耻智者;又选了世人认为软弱的,以羞耻强人。²⁸ 他选了世

man standards are common and contemptible—indeed those who count for nothing—to reduce to nothing all those that do count for something, ²⁹ so that no human being might feel boastful before God. ³⁰ It is by him that you exist in Christ Jesus, who for us was made wisdom from God, and saving justice and holiness and redemption. ³¹ As scripture says: *If anyone wants to boast, let him boast of the Lord.*

2¹ Now when I came to you, brothers, I did not come with any brilliance of oratory or wise argument to announce to you the mystery of God. ² I was resolved that the only knowledge I would have while I was with you was knowledge of Jesus, and of him as the crucified Christ. ³ I came among you in weakness, in fear and great trembling ⁴ and what I spoke and proclaimed was not meant to convince by philosophical argument, but to demonstrate the convincing power of the Spirit, ⁵ so that your faith should depend not on human wisdom but on the power of God.

⁶ But still, to those who have reached maturity, we do talk of a wisdom, not, it is true, a philosophy of this age or of the rulers of this age, who will not last long now. ⁷ It is of the mysterious wisdom of God that we talk, the wisdom that was hidden, which God predestined to be for our glory before the ages began. ⁸ None of the rulers of the age recognised it; for if they had recognised it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory; ⁹ but it is as scripture says: *What no eye has seen and no ear has heard, what the mind of man cannot visualise; all that God has prepared for those who love him,* ¹⁰ to us, though, God has given revelation through the Spirit, for the Spirit explores the depths of everything, even the depths of God. ¹¹ After all, is there anyone who knows the qualities of anyone except his own spirit, within him; and in the same way, nobody knows the qualities of God except the Spirit of God. ¹² Now, the Spirit we have received is not the spirit of the world but God's own Spirit, so that we may understand the lavish gifts God has given us. ¹³ And these are what we speak of, not in the terms learnt from human philosophy, but in terms learnt from the Spirit,

人所轻视、并认为庸碌、微不足道的，以毁灭那些被认为重要的，²⁹ 使没有人能在天主面前夸口。³⁰ 你们之所以能在基督耶稣内存在，全靠天主，也是由于天主，基督成为我们的智慧、正义、圣德与救赎，³¹ 正如圣经所说：“谁要夸耀，就应夸耀主。”

2¹ 弟兄们，我从前到你们那里去时，并没有用什么华丽的词藻或高超的智慧给你们宣讲天主的奥迹。² 因为我下定决心，当我和你们在一起时，只知道耶稣基督，而且是钉死在十字架上的耶稣基督。³ 当我到你们那儿去时，又软弱又胆怯，战战兢兢。⁴ 我讲道，我宣传福音，不用委婉动听的言辞，只是用圣神的德能来证明，⁵ 使你们的信仰不依赖于人的智慧，而依赖于天主的德能。

⁶ 然而，对那些完善的人，我们也讲智慧，只是不讲这个时代的哲学，或即将消逝的今世的统治者的哲学。⁷ 我所讲的是天主奥妙的智慧，是那隐藏着的，早在创世之前，天主为使我们得到荣光而定下的智慧。⁸ 今世的统治者中没有人懂得这智慧，如果懂得，他们就不会把荣耀的主钉在十字架上了。⁹ 正如圣经上所说：天主为爱他的人所准备的，正是眼睛从未见过，耳朵从未听过，人心从未想到的。¹⁰ 但是天主通过圣神把他的奥迹启示给我们了。圣神洞察万事，连天主的深奥旨意也能洞察。¹¹ 人的事只有他自己的心才知道。同样，天主的一切只有天主的圣神才知道。¹² 我们所领受的，不是这个世界的神，而是天主派来的圣神，为使我们能够知道天主所给我们的一切恩宠。¹³ 所以，我们不是用人的智慧所教导的言语，而是用圣神所教导的言语来宣讲，向属神的人宣讲属

fitting spiritual language to spiritual things. ¹⁴The natural person has no room for the gifts of God's Spirit; to him they are folly; he cannot recognise them, because their value can be assessed only in the Spirit. ¹⁵The spiritual person, on the other hand, can assess the value of everything, and his own value cannot be assessed by anybody else. ¹⁶For: *who has ever known the mind of the Lord? Who has ever been his adviser?* But we are those who have the mind of Christ.

3¹And so, brothers, I was not able to talk to you as spiritual people; I had to talk to you as people still living by your natural inclinations, still infants in Christ; ²I fed you with milk and not solid food, for you were not yet able to take it—and even now, you are still not able to, ³for you are still living by your natural inclinations. As long as there are jealousy and rivalry among you, that surely means that you are still living by your natural inclinations and by merely human principles. ⁴While there is one that says, 'I belong to Paul' and another that says, 'I belong to Apollos' are you not being only too human?

The place of the Christian preacher

⁵For what is Apollos and what is Paul? The servants through whom you came to believe, and each has only what the Lord has given him. ⁶I did the planting, Apollos did the watering, but God gave growth. ⁷In this, neither the planter nor the waterer counts for anything; only God, who gives growth. ⁸It is all one who does the planting and who does the watering, and each will have the proper pay for the work that he has done. ⁹After all, we do share in God's work; you are God's farm, God's building.

¹⁰By the grace of God which was given to me, I laid the foundations like a trained master-builder, and someone else is building on them. Now each one must be careful how he does the building. ¹¹For nobody can lay down any other foundation than the one which is there already, namely Jesus Christ. ¹²On this foundation, different people may build in gold, silver, jewels, wood, hay or straw ¹³but each person's handiwork will be shown for what it is. The Day which dawns in fire will make it clear and the fire itself

神的事理。¹⁴ 但是,属血气的人不能领受天主圣神的恩赐。他认为这些是愚蠢,不能领会,因为他们的价值,必须借圣神才能领悟。¹⁵ 属神的人能判断万事的价值,但他的价值不为任何人所判断。¹⁶ 正如圣经所说,谁知道天主之心呢? 谁曾替他出主意呢? 然而,我们有基督之心。

3¹ 弟兄们,以前我对你们说话时,还不能把你们当作是属神的人,而是把你们当作仍按照本性生活的人,你们在基督内仍是婴儿。² 我只能用奶喂你们,不能用饭。因为你们还不会吃饭,就是现在,你们也还不会吃饭。³ 因为你们仍然按照本性在生活。只要你们中仍有嫉妒、争吵,就说明你们在按照人性生活。⁴ 你们中有人说:“我是属保禄的”,也有人说:“我是属阿颇罗的。”这样,你们同属世的人有什么区别呢?

宣讲基督者的地位

⁵ 其实,阿颇罗算什么? 保禄算什么? 我们只是天主的仆人,各司其职,引导你们信仰天主而已。⁶ 我栽种,阿颇罗灌溉,可是使它生长的是天主。⁷ 栽种者和灌溉者都不重要,重要的是使它生长的天主。⁸ 栽种者和灌溉者没有什么区别,天主会按照每人的工作酬报他。⁹ 我们是天主的同工,你们是天主的园地,天主的建筑物。

¹⁰ 我用天主给我的恩宠,像一个内行的建筑师奠定了基础,另有人在它上面建造。但每人都应注意怎样去建造。¹¹ 因为天主立了唯一的基础,即耶稣基督,没有人能立其他的基础。¹² 在这基础上,可用金、银、玉、木、茅草或禾秸建造。¹³ 但每人的工程将来必会显露其真相,因为在大火出现的日子将予以揭露并检验每人的工程。

will test the quality of each person's work. ¹⁴The one whose work stands up to it will be given his wages; ¹⁵the one whose work is burnt down will suffer the loss of it, though he himself will be saved; he will be saved as someone might expect to be saved from a fire.

¹⁶Do you not realise that you are a temple of God with the Spirit of God living in you? ¹⁷If anybody should destroy the temple of God, God will destroy that person, because God's temple is holy; and you are that temple.

Conclusions

¹⁸There is no room for self-delusion. Any one of you who thinks he is wise by worldly standards must learn to be a fool in order to be really wise. ¹⁹For the wisdom of the world is folly to God. As scripture says: *He traps the crafty in the snare of their own cunning* ²⁰and again: *The Lord knows the plans of the wise and how insipid they are.* ²¹So there is to be no boasting about human beings: everything belongs to you, ²²whether it is Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, the world, life or death, the present or the future—all belong to you; ²³but you belong to Christ and Christ belongs to God.

4¹People should think of us as Christ's servants, stewards entrusted with the mysteries of God. ²In such a matter, what is expected of stewards is that each one should be found trustworthy. ³It is of no importance to me how you or any other human court may judge me: I will not even be the judge of my own self. ⁴It is true that my conscience does not reproach me, but that is not enough to justify me: it is the Lord who is my judge. ⁵For that reason, do not judge anything before the due time, until the Lord comes; he will bring to light everything that is hidden in darkness and reveal the designs of all hearts. Then everyone will receive from God the appropriate commendation.

⁶I have applied all this to myself and Apollos for your sakes, so that you can learn how the saying, "Nothing beyond what is written" is true of us: no individual among you must become filled with his own importance and make comparisons, to another's detriment.

¹⁴ 凡其所建工程依然屹立的,将得奖赏;¹⁵ 如果被火烧毁,他就遭受损失,像从火里逃出一样,仅以身免。

¹⁶ 你们不知道,你们是天主的宫殿,天主圣神住在你们内吗?¹⁷ 因此,要是谁毁坏了天主的宫殿,天主必将毁灭他,因为天主的宫殿是神圣的,天主的宫殿就是你们。

结论

¹⁸ 人不可自欺。你们中如有人按照世人的标准自以为有智慧,就应承认自己的愚蠢,从而成为真有智慧者。¹⁹ 因为这世界的智慧,在天主看来却是愚蠢。正如圣经所说:“天主使智慧的人落入自己的机关之中。”²⁰ 又说:“天主洞悉智慧者的种种计划,它们全是妄想罢了。”²¹ 所以,无论谁都不应以人来夸耀,一切都属于你们的:²² 保禄、阿颇罗、伯多禄、世界、生命或死亡、现在或将来,这一切都属于你们的;²³ 你们却是属于基督的,而基督属于天主的。

¹ 人应该把我们看作基督的仆人,天主奥秘的管家。
4² 要求于管家的就是忠信。³ 我被你们,或任何人间法庭审判,我都认为是小事一件,连我自己也不想做我的审判官。⁴ 尽管我扞心无愧,但不足以证明我是义人,唯有主才是我的审判官。⁵ 所以,时机未到之前,你们切不要审判任何事物;等主再来,那时他将揭露隐藏在黑暗中的秘密,揭发人心中的计谋,那时每人将从天主那儿得到应得的称赞。

⁶ 弟兄们,为了你们的缘故,我把这些事情应用到阿颇罗和我身上,使你们学到“不可越过所记载的”这句话的意义,你们中无论谁都不可过高地估计自己,而贬低他

⁷Who made you so important? What have you got that was not given to you? And if it was given to you, why are you boasting as though it were your own? ⁸You already have everything—you are rich already—you have come into your kingdom, without any help from us! Well, I wish you were kings and we could be kings with you! ⁹For it seems to me that God has put us apostles on show right at the end, like men condemned to death: we have been exhibited as a spectacle to the whole universe, both angelic and human. ¹⁰Here we are, fools for christ's sake, while you are the clever ones in Christ; we are weak, while you are strong; you are honoured, while we are disgraced. ¹¹To this day, we go short of food and drink and clothes, we are beaten up and we have no homes; ¹²we earn our living by labouring with our own hands; when we are cursed, we answer with a blessing; when we are hounded, we endure it passively; ¹³when we are insulted, we give a courteous answer. We are treated even now as the dregs of the world, the very lowest scum.

An appeal

¹⁴I am writing all this not to make you ashamed but simply to remind you, as my dear children; ¹⁵for even though you might have ten thousand slaves to look after you in Christ, you still have no more than one father, and it was I who fathered you in Christ Jesus, by the gospel. ¹⁶That is why I urge you to take me as your pattern ¹⁷and why I have sent you Timothy, a dear and faithful son to me in the Lord, who will remind you of my principles of conduct in Christ, as I teach them everywhere in every church.

¹⁸On the assumption that I was not coming to you, some of you have become filled with your own self-importance; ¹⁹but I shall be coming to you soon, the Lord willing, and then I shall find out not what these self-important people say, but what power they have. ²⁰For the kingdom of God consists not in spoken words but in power. ²¹What do you want then? Am I to come to you with a stick in my hand or in love, and with a spirit of gentleness?

人。⁷ 谁使你优越的？难道你所有的不都是天主所恩赐的吗？既然是恩赐的，又有什么可自夸，好像不是天主的恩赐？⁸ 你们已经什么都有了，你们已经富足了，你们已进入你们的王国无需我们帮助了。好吧！我祝愿你们真的为王，让我们也同你们一起为王。⁹ 因为，据我看来，天主显然是把我们这些作宗徒的列在最后，一如已判处死刑的囚犯，又如演员演戏，供宇宙界、供天使和世人观看。¹⁰ 为基督的缘故，我们成了愚蠢的人，而你们在基督内倒很聪明；我们软弱，你们倒坚强；你们受尊敬，我们被轻视。¹¹ 直到现在，我们还是缺衣缺食，经常挨打，无家可归，¹² 我们用双手辛勤劳动来养活自己。被人咒骂，我们报之祝福；受人迫害，我们耐心处之；¹³ 被侮辱时，我们仍以礼相待。直到现在，我们还被看作是世上的垃圾、人间的渣滓。

号召

¹⁴ 我写这些话，不是要使你们觉得惭愧，而是要提醒你们，你们是我的亲爱的儿女。¹⁵ 尽管你们在基督内有上万个辅导员照顾你们，你们却只有一个父亲，因为我在基督耶稣内用福音生了你们。¹⁶ 所以，我劝你们学习我的榜样！¹⁷ 为此，我派遣我亲爱而又忠信的儿子弟茂德到你们那里去。他将提醒你们，在基督耶稣内生活的准则，这也就是我在各地教会所教导的。¹⁸ 你们中，有些人以为我不会到你们那里去了，就自高自大起来。¹⁹ 如果天主准许，我不久就会去看望你们，那时候，我不但将调查那些傲慢的人说些什么，还要看看他们的能力。²⁰ 因为天主国不在于言辞，而是在于德能。²¹ 你们愿意什么？愿意我带着鞭子去，还是愿意我带着慈爱温柔的心去呢？

B: INCEST IN CORINTH

5¹It is widely reported that there is sexual immorality among you, immorality of a kind that is not found even among gentiles: that one of you is living with his stepmother. ²And you so filled with your own self-importance! It would have been better if you had been grieving bitterly, so that the man who has done this thing were turned out of the community. ³For my part, however distant I am physically, I am present in spirit and have already condemned the man who behaved in this way, just as though I were present in person. ⁴When you have gathered together in the name of our Lord Jesus, with the presence of my spirit, and in the power of our Lord Jesus, ⁵hand such a man over to Satan, to be destroyed as far as natural life is concerned, so that on the Day of the Lord his spirit may be saved.

⁶Your self-satisfaction is ill founded. Do you not realise that only a little yeast leavens the whole batch of dough? ⁷Throw out the old yeast so that you can be the fresh dough, unleavened as you are. For our Passover has been sacrificed, that is, Christ; ⁸let us keep the feast, then, with none of the old yeast and no leavening of evil and wickedness, but only the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹In my letter, I wrote to you that you should have nothing to do with people living immoral lives. ¹⁰I was not including everybody in this present world who is sexually immoral, or everybody who is greedy, or dishonest or worships false gods—that would mean you would have to cut yourselves off completely from the world. ¹¹In fact what I meant was that you were not to have anything to do with anyone going by the name of brother who is sexually immoral, or is greedy, or worships false gods, or is a slanderer or a drunkard or dishonest; never even have a meal with anybody of that kind. ¹²It is no concern of mine to judge outsiders. It is for you to judge those who are inside, is it not? ¹³But outsiders are for God to judge.

You must banish this evil-doer from among you.

B: 格林多的乱伦行为

5¹ 广泛传说你们中有淫乱的事,这种淫乱甚至在异教徒中也罕见,你们中居然有人和他的继母同居!² 你们竟还自夸自耀!你们岂不应该痛心疾首,把干这种事的人从你们中开除出去。³ 至于我,尽管我身体离开你们很远,我的心却和你们在一起,我已判了有这种行径的人的罪,好像我亲自在你们中间一样。⁴ 你们因我们的主耶稣之名聚会时,我的心和你们在一起,⁵ 你们应该把这人交给撒殛,让撒殛毁灭他的肉身,使他的灵魂能在主的日子得救。

⁶ 你们自夸是毫无理由的!你们不知道有句话说:“一点点酵母可以使全团的面发起来”吗?⁷ 把旧酵丢掉,你们才能成为新的、没有酵母的新面团。因已献上了我们的逾越节的祭品,亦即基督。⁸ 所以,我们过这节,不可用旧酵,即含有奸诈和邪恶的酵,而用纯洁和真诚的无酵之饼。

⁹ 前信中,我曾告诫你们不可与淫乱的人来往。¹⁰ 我并不指异教徒中那些淫乱、贪婪、掠夺者,或崇拜偶像者,如果这样,就非脱离这个世界不可。¹¹ 其实,我的意思是:不可同那自称为弟兄,其实是淫乱、贪婪、崇拜偶像、辱骂他人、酗酒、或掠夺者来往,即使同这样的人同桌吃饭也不行。^{12~13} 审判教外的人不是我的事,自有天主审判他们的。然而,教内的人,岂不该由你们来审判吗?正如圣经上说的:

“你们应把那邪恶的人从人们中清除出去!”

C: RECOURSE TO THE GENTILE COURTS

6¹Is one of you with a complaint against another so brazen as to seek judgement from sinners and not from God's holy people? ²Do you not realise that the holy people of God are to be the judges of the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you not competent for petty cases? ³Do you not realise that we shall be the judges of angels?—then quite certainly over matters of this life. ⁴But when you have matters of this life to be judged, you bring them before those who are of no account in the Church! ⁵I say this to make you ashamed of yourselves. Can it really be that it is impossible to find in the community one sensible person capable of deciding questions between brothers, ⁶and that this is why brother goes to law against brother, and that before unbelievers? ⁷No; it is a fault in you, by itself, that one of you should go to law against another at all: why do you not prefer to suffer injustice, why not prefer to be defrauded? ⁸And here you are, doing the injustice and the defrauding, and to your own brothers.

⁹Do you not realise that people who do evil will never inherit the kingdom of God? Make no mistake—the sexually immoral, idolaters, adulterers, the self-indulgent, sodomites, ¹⁰thieves, misers, drunkards, slanderers and swindlers, none of these will inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹Some of you used to be of that kind: but you have been washed clean, you have been sanctified, and you have been justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and through the Spirit of our God.

D: SEXUAL IMMORALITY

¹²“For me everything is permissible”; maybe, but not everything does good. True, for me everything is permissible, but I am determined not to be dominated by anything. ¹³Foods are for the stomach, and the stomach is for foods; and God will destroy them both. But the body is not for sexual immorality; ¹⁴it is for the Lord, and the Lord is for the body. God raised up the Lord and he will raise us up too by his power. ¹⁵Do you not realise that your bodies are members of Christ's body; do you think one can take parts of Christ's body and join them to the body of a prostitute? Out of the question! ¹⁶Or do you not realise that anyone who attaches himself

C: 申诉于外邦人的法庭

6¹ 你们中间,彼此有了争论的事,怎么敢告到不信主的法官面前去,而不让信徒替你们决断呢?² 难道你们不知道天主子民将审判世界吗? 你们既然将审判世界,难道无力处理那些小事情吗?³ 你们不知道我们将审判天使吗? 何况世上的事呢?⁴ 所以,你们中有了这一类纠纷,就让那些不足为教会所重视的人来处理了!⁵ 我这样说,是叫你们感到可耻;难道在你们团体中,竟然找不到一个智慧人能够替弟兄们处理纠纷吗?⁶ 你们中竟然有弟兄控告弟兄的事,而且告到不信主的人面前去!⁷ 你们彼此告状,这事本身已很错了;为什么不宁愿受点冤屈,为什么不甘心吃点亏呢?⁸ 你们竟欺压人,亏负人,甚至对自己的弟兄也如此!

⁹ 难道你们不知道为非作歹的人不能继承天主之国吗? 不要欺骗自己呀! 凡是淫乱、崇拜偶像、奸淫、作变童、搞同性恋,¹⁰ 掠夺、贪婪、酗酒、诽谤人或讹诈人的,都不能继承天主之国。¹¹ 你们中,有些人从前正是这样,但是藉着主耶稣基督之名和我们天主之神,你们现已洗净、圣化并成义了。

D: 淫 乱

¹²“万事我都可做”,不错,但不是每事都有益。是的,万事我都可做,但我决心不受任何事的奴役。¹³ 食物为肚子,肚子为食物,但天主将毁坏这两者。身体不是为淫乱,但为主而生存的,而主也为身体。¹⁴ 天主已使主复活,他也将凭着他的德能复活我们。¹⁵ 你们不知道,你们的身体就是基督的肢体吗? 岂可把基督的肢体同娼妓的肢体结合呢? 绝对不可!¹⁶ 难道你们不知道,谁跟娼妓

to a prostitute is one body with her, since *the two*, as it is said, *become one flesh*. ¹⁷But anyone who attaches himself to the Lord is one spirit with him.

¹⁸Keep away from sexual immorality. All other sins that someone may commit are done outside the body; but the sexually immoral person sins against his own body. ¹⁹Do you not realise that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you and whom you received from God? ²⁰You are not your own property, then; you have been bought at a price. So use your body for the glory of God.

II: ANSWERS TO VARIOUS QUESTIONS

A:MARRIAGE AND VIRGINITY

⁷Now for the questions about which you wrote. Yes, it is good thing for a man not to touch a woman; ²yet to avoid immorality every man should have his own wife and every woman her own husband. ³The husband must give to his wife what she has a right to expect, and so too the wife to her husband. ⁴The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and in the same way, the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. ⁵You must not deprive each other, except by mutual consent for a limited time, to leave yourselves free for prayer, and to come together again afterwards; otherwise Satan may take advantage of any lack of self-control to put you to the test. ⁶I am telling you this as a concession, not an order. ⁷I should still like everyone to be as I am myself; but everyone has his own gift from God, one this kind and the next something different.

⁸To the unmarried and to widows I say: it is good for them to stay as they are, like me. ⁹But if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry, since it is better to be married than to be burnt up.

¹⁰To the married I give this ruling, and this is not mine but the Lord's: a wife must not be separated from her husband—¹¹or if

苟合,谁就同她成为一体吗? 圣经上说:“两人成为一体。”¹⁷ 但是,谁同主结合,谁就在灵性上同主成为一神了。¹⁸ 你们要避免淫乱。人犯罪,无论犯什么罪,都在自己身体以外犯的,唯有淫乱是亵渎自己的身体。¹⁹ 你们不知道你们的身体就是圣神的宫殿吗? 天主赐给你们圣神,圣神就在你们内。你们不属于自己,但属于天主。²⁰ 你们是用高价买来的。所以,你们要用身体来光荣天主。

II: 回答各种问题

A: 结婚与守贞

7¹ 现在来讨论你们信中所提的问题,我的意见: 一个男人能够不接触女性是好事,² 但是,为了避免淫乱,男人应有自己的妻子,女人也应有自己的丈夫。³ 丈夫要对妻子尽夫妻间的义务;妻子也要对丈夫尽夫妻间的义务。⁴ 妻子对自己的身体没有主权,主权在丈夫;同样,丈夫对自己的身体也没有主权,主权在妻子。⁵ 夫妻不可互相剥夺权利,除非为了专心祷告,彼此同意暂时分房;但以后还应同居,免得你们因控制不了而受撒旦的诱惑。⁶ 我这样说不是命令,而是体谅人情。⁷ 我愿意大家都像我一样,但是每人从天主领受了不同的恩赐,有人这样,有人那样。

⁸ 现在,我向没有结婚的人和寡妇说: 如能保持现状,像我一样,倒是很好。⁹ 如果他们不能控制自己,那就结婚好了,与其欲火焚身,不如嫁娶为好。

¹⁰ 对于已婚的人,我的命令是——其实不是我的、而是主的命令: ——妻子不可离开丈夫;¹¹ 要是离开了,

she has already left him, she must remain unmarried or else be reconciled to her husband—and a husband must not divorce his wife.

¹²For other cases these instructions are my own, not the Lord's. If one of the brothers has a wife who is not a believer, and she is willing to stay with him, he may not divorce her; ¹³and if a woman has a husband who is not a believer and he is willing to stay with her, she may not divorce her husband. ¹⁴You see, the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through the brother. If this were not so, your children would be unclean, whereas in fact they are holy. ¹⁵But if the unbeliever chooses to leave, then let the separation take place: in these circumstances, the brother or sister is no longer tied. But God has called you to live in peace: ¹⁶as a wife, how can you tell whether you are to be the salvation of your husband; as a husband, how can you tell whether you are to be the salvation of your wife?

¹⁷Anyway let everyone continue in the part which the Lord has allotted to him, as he was when God called him. This is the rule that I give to all the churches. ¹⁸If a man who is called has already been circumcised, then he must stay circumcised; when an uncircumcised man is called, he may not be circumcised. ¹⁹To be circumcised is of no importance, and to be uncircumcised is of no importance; what is important is the keeping of God's commandments. ²⁰Everyone should stay in whatever state he was in when he was called. ²¹So, if when you were called, you were a slave, do not think it matters—even if you have a chance of freedom, you should prefer to make full use of your condition as a slave. ²²You see, anyone who was called in the Lord while a slave, is a freeman of the Lord; and in the same way, the man who, when called, was a free man, is a slave of Christ. ²³You have been bought at a price; do not be slaves now to any human being. ²⁴Each one of you, brothers, is to stay before God in the state in which you were called.

²⁵About people remaining virgin, I have no directions from the Lord, but I give my own opinion as a person who has been granted the Lord's mercy to be faithful. ²⁶Well then, because of the stress which is weighing upon us, the right thing seems to be this: it is good for people to stay as they are. ²⁷If you are joined to a wife, do not seek to be released; if you are freed of a wife, do not look for a

就不可再嫁,或者仍与丈夫和好;丈夫也不可离弃妻子。

¹² 对其他的人,我的指示——不是主的——是:如有一名弟兄娶了非信徒作妻子,而妻子愿意继续同居,他就不可以离弃她。¹³ 如有名妇女有一非信徒为丈夫,而他愿意继续同居,她也不可以离弃丈夫。¹⁴ 因为那不信主的丈夫因着信主的妻子而成为圣洁;同样,那不信主的妻子也因着弟兄而成为圣洁。要不是这样,你们的儿女将成为不洁了,事实上他们是圣洁的。¹⁵ 然而,如果不信主的一方要求离去,就离吧。在这种情况下,兄弟或姊妹都不再受约束了。天主召唤你们原要你们放心。¹⁶ 作为妻子的,你怎么知道必能救你的丈夫呢?作为丈夫的,你怎么知道必能救你的妻子呢?

¹⁷ 各人应按照天主召唤他时所安排他的生活下去。这是我给各教会的原则。¹⁸ 那受割礼后接受召唤的人,不必掩盖割礼的印记;那接受召唤时未受割礼的人,就用不着受割礼。¹⁹ 因为受不受割礼都算不了什么,重要的是守好天主的诫命。²⁰ 每人应保持蒙召时的身份。²¹ 要是你蒙召时,是奴隶,那也不必介意,即使你有成为自由人的机会,你也要充分利用你奴隶的身份,²² 一个奴隶蒙主召唤了,就是主所释放的人;同样,一个自由人蒙召了,就是基督的奴隶。²³ 你们是用重价买来的,不要再作任何人的奴隶了。²⁴ 弟兄们,你们每人在天主台前,都要保持蒙召时的身份。

²⁵ 关于童贞的问题,我没有从主那儿得到指示,作为蒙主怜悯,成为忠信的人,我只提供我个人的意见:²⁶ 由于我们目前面临的艰难,我认为,人最好安于现状。²⁷ 如果你已有了妻子,不必求脱离;如果你还没有妻子,也无

wife. ²⁸However, if you do get married, that is not a sin, and it is not sinful for a virgin to enter upon marriage. But such people will have the hardships consequent on human nature, and I would like you to be without that.

²⁹What I mean, brothers, is that the time has become limited, and from now on, those who have wives should live as though they had none; ³⁰and those who mourn as though they were not mourning; those who enjoy life as though they did not enjoy it; those who have been buying property as though they had no possessions; ³¹and those who are involved with the world as though they were people not engrossed in it. Because this world as we know it is passing away.

³²I should like you to have your minds free from all worry. The unmarried man gives his mind to the Lord's affairs and to how he can please the Lord; ³³but the man who is married gives his mind to the affairs of this world and to how he can please his wife, and he is divided in mind. ³⁴So, too, the unmarried woman, and the virgin, gives her mind to the Lord's affairs and to being holy in body and spirit; but the married woman gives her mind to the affairs of this world and to how she can please her husband. ³⁵I am saying this only to help you, not to put a bridle on you, but so that everything is as it should be, and you are able to give your undivided attention to the Lord.

³⁶If someone with strong passions thinks that he is behaving badly towards his fiancée and that things should take their due course, he should follow his desires. There is no sin in it; they should marry. ³⁷But if he stands firm in his resolution, without any compulsion but with full control of his own will, and decides to let her remain as his fiancée, then he is acting well. ³⁸In other words, he who marries his fiancée is doing well, and he who does not, better still.

³⁹A wife is tied as long as her husband is alive. But if the husband dies, she is free to marry anybody she likes, only it must be in the Lord. ⁴⁰She would be happier if she stayed as she is, to my way of thinking—and I believe that I too have the Spirit of God.

需追求家室。²⁸ 你如果结婚,不算犯罪;未婚的女子结婚,也不算犯罪。可是这类人必将有人本性的艰苦,我宁愿你们免除这些痛苦。

²⁹ 弟兄们,我想说的是:为日不多了,从今起,有妻子的,要像没有妻子;³⁰ 哭泣的,要像并不哭泣;欢乐的,要像并不欢乐;置办家产的,要像并不拥有什么;³¹ 享用这世界的,要像并不享用。因为我们知道这个世界转眼就过。

³² 我希望你们内心无忧无虑,没有结婚的人挂念的是主的事,他想如何能取悦于主,³³ 结婚的人关心的是世上的事,想如何能取悦于他的妻子,他的心分了。³⁴ 没有丈夫的妇女和贞女关心的是主的事业,只求灵魂肉身圣洁;结婚的妇女关心的是世上之事,她想如何能取悦于她的丈夫。³⁵ 我说这些,只是为了帮助你们,并不是为了限制你们,我希望于你们的是各得其所,能专心事主。

³⁶ 如果有人认为自己有旺盛的欲情,对自己的处女处理不够适当,年龄已大,事在必行,那就结婚好了,这样做不犯罪。³⁷ 但谁若立志坚决,不是由于受到压力,而是出于自己的意愿,并能控制自己,那么,不与未婚妻结婚,倒是好的。³⁸ 这样看来,与未婚妻结婚固然好,而不结婚则更好。

³⁹ 丈夫活着时,妻子是受约束的;要是丈夫死了,她有自由与他所喜欢的男人结婚,但应是主内的人。⁴⁰ 依我看来,若不再嫁,就更有福。我想我有天主的圣神。

B: FOOD OFFERED TO FALSE GODS

General principles

8¹Now about food which has been dedicated to false gods. We are well aware that all of us have knowledge; but while knowledge puffs up, love is what builds up. ²Someone may think that he has full knowledge of something and yet not know it as well as he should; ³but someone who loves God is known by God. ⁴On the subject of eating foods dedicated to false gods, we are well aware that none of the false gods exists in reality and that there is no God other than the One. ⁵Though there are so-called gods, in the heavens or on earth—and there are plenty of gods and plenty of lords—⁶yet for us there is only one God, the Father from whom all things come and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom all things come and through whom we exist.

The claims of knowledge

⁷However, not everybody has this knowledge. There are some in whose consciences false gods still play such a part that they take the food as though it had been dedicated to a god; then their conscience being vulnerable, is defiled, ⁸But of course food cannot make us acceptable to God; we lose nothing by not eating it, we gain nothing by eating it. ⁹Only be careful that this freedom of yours does not in any way turn into an obstacle to trip those who are vulnerable. ¹⁰Suppose someone sees you, who have the knowledge, sitting eating in the temple of some false god, do you not think that his conscience, vulnerable as it is, may be encouraged to eat foods dedicated to false gods? ¹¹And then it would be through your knowledge that this brother for whom christ died, vulnerable as he is, has been lost. ¹²So, sinning against your brothers and wounding their vulnerable consciences, you would be sinning against Christ. ¹³That is why, if food can be the cause of a brother's downfall, I will never eat meat any more, rather than cause my brother's downfall.

B: 祭偶像的食物

总则

¹ 关于祭过偶像的食物问题,我们会说,我们都有知识。
8 其实知识使人自高自大,有爱德才能造就人。
² 那自以为知道一些什么的人,实际上还不知道他所该知道的。³ 可是爱天主的人,为天主所认识。⁴ 关于吃祭过偶像的食物问题,我们知道偶像都是子虚乌有;我们也知道,除了一位天主外,别无真神。⁵ 虽然天上人间也有所谓“神”的(有许许多多的“神”和许许多多的“主”)。⁶ 但是对我们来说,只有一位天主,就是父、万物的创造者,我们是为他而活的,而且只有一位主,就是耶稣基督,万物都藉着他而造,而我们也藉着他而生存。

知识的要求

⁷ 然而,并不是人人都有知识,今天还有一些人,在他们的良心中,偶像还起着作用,他们每次吃这种食物时,仍觉得是祭过神的。他们的良心本来就软弱,于是吃了就受到污染。⁸ 其实食物并不能使我们中悦天主,不吃没有损失,吃了也没有收益。⁹ 但是,要小心哪!不要让你的这个自由成为软弱的人跌倒的绊脚石。¹⁰ 假如有人在这件事上良心软弱,看见你这有“知识”的人坐在庙里吃祭过偶像的肉,岂不等于鼓励他去吃那祭过偶像的肉吗?¹¹ 那么,这个软弱的弟兄,也就是基督为他死的人,将因你的“知识”而丧亡了!¹² 你们这样做,得罪了弟兄,伤害了他们软弱的良心,就是得罪基督。¹³ 所以,如果食物能使弟兄跌倒,我就永远不再吃肉,免得使我的弟兄跌倒。

Paul invokes his own example

9¹Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? ²Even if to others I am not an apostle, to you at any rate I am, for you are the seal of my apostolate in the Lord. ³To those who want to interrogate me, this is my answer. ⁴Have we not every right to eat and drink? ⁵And every right to be accompanied by a Christian wife, like the other apostles, like the brothers of the Lord, and like Cephas? ⁶Are Barnabas and I the only ones who have no right to stop working? ⁷What soldier would ever serve in the army at his own expense? And who is there who would plant a vineyard and never eat the fruit from it; or would keep a flock and not feed on the milk from his flock? ⁸Do not think that this is merely worldly wisdom. Does not the Law say exactly the same? It is written in the Law of Moses: ⁹*You must not muzzle an ox when it is treading out the corn.* Is it about oxen that God is concerned here, ¹⁰or is it not said entirely for our sake? Clearly it was written for our sake, because it is right that whoever ploughs should plough with the expectation of having his share, and whoever threshes should thresh with the expectation of having his share. ¹¹If we have sown the seed of spiritual things in you, is it too much to ask that we should receive from you a crop of material things? ¹²Others have been given such rights over you and do we not deserve more? In fact, we have never exercised this right; on the contrary, we have put up with anything rather than obstruct the gospel of Christ in any way. ¹³Do you not realise that the ministers in the Temple get their food from the Temple, and those who serve at the altar can claim their share from the altar? ¹⁴In the same way, the Lord gave the instruction that those who preach the gospel should get their living from the gospel.

¹⁵However, I have never availed myself of any rights of this kind; and I have not written this to secure such treatment for myself; I would rather die than that...No one shall take from me this ground of boasting. ¹⁶In fact, preaching the gospel gives me no-

保禄以己为例

9¹ 我不是自由的吗？我不是宗徒吗？我不是见过耶稣我们的主吗？你们不是我在主内所建的工程吗？² 即使我对他人来说不是宗徒，无论如何我总是你们的宗徒吧！因为你们之在主内，就是我任宗徒职的印证。³ 有人责问我时，我就这样回答说。⁴ 难道我们没有饮食的权利？⁵ 难道我们不能带着信基督的妻子像其他宗徒、像主的兄弟、像刻法一样吗？⁶ 难道只有巴尔纳伯和我有不劳动的权利吗？⁷ 有谁当着兵而自备粮饷的呢？有谁种植葡萄园而从来不吃自己园里的果品的呢？有谁牧放羊群而不喝他的羊群的奶的呢？⁸ 不要以为这是按照人之常情而说的，律法不也这样说吗？⁹ 梅瑟的律法写着“牛在打场时，不可笼住它的嘴”。这里天主关心的难道是牛吗？¹⁰ 他说这话不就是完全为我们说的吗？显然这是为我们写的！因为犁地的应怀着分享的希望去犁地，打场的也应怀着分享的希望去打场。¹¹ 如果我们在你们中散播了精神上的种子，那么从你们中收到一些物质上的供养，不算过分吧？¹² 他人尚且有权利这样期待于你们，何况我们呢？但是我们从来没有利用过这种权利，反而忍受一切，免得基督的福音受到阻碍。¹³ 你们岂不知道，在圣殿里供职的人从圣殿得到食物；在祭台边伺候的人分领台上的祭物吗？¹⁴ 同样，主也指示过：宣传福音的人，都应靠福音生活。

¹⁵ 但是，我并没有利用过这些权利；我写这些话，也不是为我自己争取这种待遇，我宁死也不愿……让人夺走我引以为豪的依据。¹⁶ 我宣传福音没有什么可夸口

thing to boast of, for I am under compulsion and I should be in trouble if I failed to do it. ¹⁷If I did it on my own initiative I would deserve a reward; but if I do it under compulsion I am simply accepting a task entrusted to me. ¹⁸What reward do I have, then? That in my preaching I offer the gospel free of charge to avoid using the rights which the gospel allows me.

¹⁹So though I was not a slave to any human being, I put myself in slavery to all people, to win as many as I could. ²⁰To the Jews I made myself as a Jew, to win the Jews; to those under the Law as one under the Law (though I am not), in order to win those under the Law; ²¹to those outside the Law as one outside the Law, though I am not outside the Law but under Christ's law, to win those outside the Law. ²²To the weak, I made myself weak, to win the weak. I accommodated myself to people in all kinds of different situations, so that by all possible means I might bring some to salvation. ²³All this I do for the sake of the gospel, that I may share its benefits with others.

²⁴Do you not realise that, though all the runners in the stadium take part in the race, only one of them gets the prize? Run like that—to win. ²⁵Every athlete concentrates completely on training, and this is to win a wreath that will wither, whereas ours will never wither. ²⁶So that is how I run, not without a clear goal; and how I box, not wasting blows on air. ²⁷I punish my body and bring it under control, to avoid any risk that, having acted as herald for others, I myself may be disqualified.

A warning and the lessons of Israel's history

10¹I want you to be quite certain, brothers, that our ancestors all had the cloud over them and all passed through the sea. ²In the cloud and in the sea they were all baptised into Moses; ³all ate the same spiritual food and all drank the same spiritual drink, since they drank from the spiritual rock which followed them, and

的,因为我是被迫的;我若不宣传,就有祸了!¹⁷ 如果我主动宣传福音,我理应获得报酬;但是,如果是被迫的,我只是接受了一种交给我的任务。¹⁸ 那么,我有什么报酬可言呢? 是无偿地传播福音,而不享用福音所批准的权利。

¹⁹ 尽管不是任何人的奴隶,我却甘心成为大众的仆人,为了尽量争取众多的人;²⁰ 对犹太人,我是犹太人,为了争取犹太人;对处在律法下的人,我像在律法下的人——尽管我不是——为的是争取律法下的人;²¹ 对律法外的人,我像律法外的人,尽管我不是在律法外而在基督律法之下,为的是争取律法外的人。²² 对软弱的人,我就做软弱的人,为的是争取软弱的人。我甘心成为一切人的一切,为的是拯救一切人。²³ 这一切都是为了福音的缘故,目的在于能和他人分享福音的恩惠。

²⁴ 你们岂不知道,在运动场上赛跑的人很多,但夺得锦标的只有一人,你们要抱着夺标的心来跑。²⁵ 每一个运动员聚精会神地受训,为的是争取那会腐朽的冠冕,而我们所求的却是那永不腐朽的冠冕。²⁶ 所以,我赛跑不是无目的的;我拳击,每拳不落空。²⁷ 我鞭打我身,以便把他置于我的控制之下,免得我向他人作了宣传后,自己反而被淘汰了。

规劝与以色列民族史的教训

10 ¹ 弟兄们,我想提醒你们,我们的先祖都有过祥云在上,并从海中通过的历史。² 在云中、在海里他们都受洗归于梅瑟,³ 他们都吃了同一神粮,⁴ 喝了同一神水。因为他们饮的是伴随着他们的灵石上的水,那灵石就是

that rock was Christ. ⁵In spite of this, God was not pleased with most of them, and their corpses *were scattered over the desert*. ⁶Now these happenings were examples, for our benefit, so that we should never set our hearts, as they did, on evil things; ⁷nor are you to worship false gods, as some of them did, as it says in scripture: *The people sat down to eat and drink, and afterwards got up to amuse themselves*. ⁸Nor, again, are we to fall into sexual immorality; some of them did this, and twenty-three thousand met their downfall in one day. ⁹And we are not to put the Lord to the test; some of them put him to the test, and they were killed by snakes. ¹⁰Never complain; some of them complained, and they were killed by the Destroyer. ¹¹Now all these things happened to them by way of example, and they were described in writing to be a lesson for us, to whom it has fallen to live in the last days of the ages. ¹²Everyone, no matter how firmly he thinks he is standing, must be careful he does not fall. ¹³None of the trials which have come upon you is more than a human being can stand. You can trust that God will not let you be put to the test beyond your strength, but with any trial will also provide a way out by enabling you to put up with it.

Sacrificial feasts. No compromise with idolatry

¹⁴For that reason, my dear friends, have nothing to do with the worship of false gods. ¹⁵I am talking to you as sensible people; weigh up for yourselves what I have to say. ¹⁶The blessing-cup, which we bless, is it not a sharing in the blood of Christ; and the loaf of bread which we break, is it not a sharing in the body of Christ? ¹⁷And as there is one loaf, so we, although there are many of us, are one single body, for we all share in the one loaf. ¹⁸Now compare the natural people of Israel: is it not true that those who eat the sacrifices share the altar? ¹⁹What does this mean? That the dedication of food to false gods amounts to anything? Or that false gods themselves amount to anything? ²⁰No, it does not; simply that when pagans sacrifice, *what is sacrificed by them is sacrificed to demons who are not God*. I do not want you to share with demons. ²¹You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons as well; you cannot have a share at the Lord's table and the demons' table as well. ²²Do we really want to arouse the Lord's jealousy; are we stronger than he is?

基督。⁵ 但是，他们之中，大多数人不为天主所喜悦，因此横尸在荒野之中。⁶ 此事确是我们的借鉴，务使我们不作他们那样贪婪邪恶的事。⁷ 不要像他们中一些人那样崇拜偶像，正如圣经所说：“这些人坐下吃喝，站起来玩乐。”⁸ 我们也不淫乱；他们中一些人犯了，一天之内有两万三千人倒毙。⁹ 我们不可试探主；他们中一些人试探了，被蛇咬死。¹⁰ 我们绝不要口出怨言；他们一些人因口出怨言而被毁灭者杀了。¹¹ 他们所遭遇的这些事都应成为借鉴，它们之所以记载下来正是为警戒我们这些恰好生活在末世时代的人。¹² 所以，谁自以为站得稳的，谁就该小心，免得跌倒。¹³ 你们所遭遇的试探，都是人性所能忍受的。你能信赖天主，他绝不会让你们遭到超过你们力量的试探，试探来时，他会给你们留条出路，使你们承担。

祭祀礼 同崇拜偶像不可妥协

¹⁴ 为此，亲爱的朋友们，切切不可参加崇拜偶像之事。¹⁵ 我在向你们这些明白事理的人讲话；你们自己可以作出判断。¹⁶ 我们祝福宝爵，不是分享基督的血吗？我们掰分饼，不是分享基督的身体吗？¹⁷ 只有一个饼，尽管我们有多人，由于分享一个饼，我们是一个身体。¹⁸ 且看以色列族人吧！凡吃过祭品的，不就同祭台有了关系吗？¹⁹ 我这话的意思是什么？难道献给偶像的祭品算什么吗？²⁰ 或者偶像本身算什么吗？不，不算什么；外教人的祭祀，他们献的都不是献给天主的，而是献给魔鬼。我不愿意你们同魔鬼来往，与他同享。²¹ 你们不能喝主的杯而又喝魔鬼的杯，不能参加主的筵席而又参加魔鬼的筵席。²² 我们要引起主的嫉妒吗？我们比他强吗？

Food sacrificed to idols. Practical solutions

²³"Everything is permissible"; maybe so, but not everything does good. True, everything is permissible, but not everything builds people up. ²⁴Nobody should be looking for selfish advantage, but everybody for someone else's. ²⁵Eat anything that is sold in butchers' shops; there is no need to ask questions for conscience's sake, ²⁶since *To the Lord belong the earth and all it contains*. ²⁷If an unbeliever invites you to a meal, go if you want to, and eat whatever is put before you; you need not ask questions of conscience first. ²⁸But if someone says to you, "This food has been offered in sacrifice," do not eat it, out of consideration for the person that told you, for conscience's sake—²⁹not your own conscience, I mean, but the other person's. Why should my freedom be governed by somebody else's conscience? ³⁰Provided that I accept it with gratitude, why should I be blamed for eating food for which I give thanks? ³¹Whatever you eat, then, or drink, and whatever else you do, do it all for the glory of God. ³²Never be a cause of offence, either to Jews or to Greeks or to the Church of God, ³³just as I try to accommodate everybody in everything, not looking for my own advantage, but for the advantage of everybody else, so that they may be saved.

11 ¹Take me as your pattern, just as I take Christ for mine.

C: DECORUM IN PUBLIC WORSHIP**Women's behaviour at services**

²I congratulate you for remembering me so consistently and for maintaining the traditions exactly as I passed them on to you. ³But I should like you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God. ⁴For any man to pray or to prophesy with his head covered shows disrespect for his head. ⁵And for a woman to pray or prophesy with her head uncovered shows disrespect for her head; it is exactly the

祭献给偶像的食品 解答

²³“任何事都许可做”，也许如此，但并非任何事都有益。是的，任何事都许可做，但并非任何事都有助于造就人。²⁴ 每一个人都不应求自己的利益而应求他人的利益。²⁵ 凡市场有卖的，就吃，为良心的缘故不必查问。²⁶“地上与其中万物都属于主”。²⁷ 如果一个没有信仰的人请你们吃饭，如果你们愿意，就只管吃摆在你们面前的食物，不必先问良心上的问题。²⁸ 但是，如果有人向你们说“这食物是祭过的”，考虑到那告诉你们的人，为了良心的缘故，²⁹ 但不是为了你们的良心，而只是为了那个人的良心起见，就不要吃它。为什么我的自由要受别人的良心所控制呢？³⁰ 我既以感恩的心情领受食物，他人怎能批评我吃那祝谢了的食物呢？³¹ 你们无论做什么，或吃或喝，都要为光荣天主而做。³² 你们无论对犹太人或对希腊人，或对天主的教会，都不可使他跌倒。³³ 你们要照我所做的去做，我之所以和光同尘，迁就他人，不求个人利益，就是为了争取众人得救而已。

11 ¹ 你们要效法我，就像我效法基督一样。

G: 公共敬礼时的礼仪

敬礼时妇女的举止仪态

² 因为你们一直记起我，并且坚守我传授给你们的教导，我赞赏你们。³ 但是，我希望你们知道，基督是每一个人的头，丈夫是妻子的头，天主是基督的头。⁴ 男人在祷告或宣讲时，如果把头蒙住，就是对他的头不尊敬。⁵ 可是，妻子在祷告或宣讲时，如果不蒙住头就是对她的头不

same as if she had her hair shaved off. ⁶Indeed, if a woman does go without a veil, she should have her hair cut off too; but if it is a shameful thing for a woman to have her hair cut off or shaved off, then she should wear a veil.

⁷But for a man it is not right to have his head covered, since he is the image of God and reflects God's glory; but woman is the reflection of man's glory. ⁸For man did not come from woman; no, woman came from man; ⁹nor was man created for the sake of woman, but woman for the sake of man: ¹⁰and this is why it is right for a woman to wear on her head a sign of the authority over her, because of the angels. ¹¹However, in the Lord, though woman is nothing without man, man is nothing without woman; ¹²and though woman came from man, so does every man come from a woman, and everything comes from God.

¹³Decide for yourselves: does it seem fitting that a woman should pray to God without a veil? ¹⁴Does not nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a disgrace to him, ¹⁵but when a woman has long hair, it is her glory? After all, her hair was given to her to be a covering.

¹⁶If anyone wants to be contentious, I say that we have no such custom, nor do any of the churches of God.

The Lord's Supper

¹⁷Now that I am on the subject of instructions, I cannot congratulate you on the meetings you hold; they do more harm than good. ¹⁸In the first place, I hear that when you all come together in your assembly, there are separate factions among you, and to some extent I believe it. ¹⁹It is no bad thing, either, that there should be differing groups among you so that those who are to be trusted among you can be clearly recognised. ²⁰So, when you meet together, it is not the Lord's Supper that you eat; ²¹for when the eating begins, each one of you has his own supper first, and there is one going hungry while another is getting drunk. ²²Surely you have homes for doing your eating and drinking in? Or have you such disregard for God's assembly that you can put to shame those who have nothing? What am I to say to you? Congratulate you? On this I cannot congratulate you.

²³For the tradition I received from the Lord and also handed

尊敬；这样就和剃光了头一样。⁶ 妇女要是不蒙头，倒不如剪掉头发；既然认为剃光头或剪头发是可耻的事，她就应蒙住头。

⁷ 男人不必蒙头，因为他反映天主的形象和荣光；但妇女反映男人的荣光。⁸ 因为男人不是从妇女造的，妇女却是从男人造的；⁹ 男人不是为妇女而造的，妇女却是为男人而造的。¹⁰ 为了天使的缘故，妇女的头上应戴一个标明自己上面有着权力的记号。¹¹ 然而在主内，女不可无男，男不可无女；¹² 妇女来自男人，男人也来自妇女，万物来自天主。

¹³ 你们自己判断吧！妇女祷告时不蒙头，合适吗？
¹⁴ 自然界不是已暗示你们了吗？男人留长发是可耻的。
¹⁵ 而妇女留长发不是她的光荣吗？长发是妇女天赋的头帕。

¹⁶ 如果有人想争辩，我只说我们没有这样的习俗，天主的诸教会也没有。

主的晚餐

¹⁷ 现在我要嘱咐你们，不能称赞你们。关于你们的聚会，我不能称赞你们，它有害无益。¹⁸ 首先，我听说你们聚会时，结党分派，我多少有些相信。¹⁹ 你们中分派立异并非坏事，这样就可看出你们中谁是值得信赖的。
²⁰ 你们聚集时，已不在进主的晚餐。²¹ 因为开始吃时，你们中每人先吃自己的晚餐，以致有人挨饿，有人醉饱。
²² 难道你们没有家可以吃喝吗？还是你们如此藐视天主的教会，致使穷人难堪吗？我将对你们说什么呢？称赞你们吗？在这事上我不能称赞你们。

²³ 我所授给你们的，是我从主所领受来的，主耶稣被

on to you is that on the night he was betrayed, the Lord Jesus took some bread, ²⁴and after he had given thanks, he broke it, and he said, "This is my body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of me." ²⁵And in the same way, with the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. whenever you drink it, do this as a memorial of me." ²⁶Whenever you eat this bread, then, and drink this cup, you are proclaiming the Lord's death until he comes. ²⁷Therefore anyone who eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily is answerable for the body and blood of the Lord.

²⁸Everyone is to examine himself and only then eat of the bread or drink from the cup; ²⁹because a person who eats and drinks without recognising the body is eating and drinking his own condemnation. ³⁰That is why many of you are weak and ill and a good number have died. ³¹If we were critical of ourselves we would not be condemned, ³²but when we are judged by the Lord, we are corrected by the Lord to save us from being condemned along with the world.

³³So then, my brothers, when you meet for the Meal, wait for each other; ³⁴anyone who is hungry should eat at home. Then your meeting will not bring your condemnation. The other matters I shall arrange when I come.

Spiritual gifts

12¹About the gifts of the Spirit, brothers, I want you to be quite certain. ²You remember that, when you were pagans, you were irresistibly drawn to inarticulate heathen gods. ³Because of that, I want to make it quite clear to you that no one who says "A curse on Jesus" can be speaking in the Spirit of God, and nobody is able to say, "Jesus is Lord" except in the Holy Spirit.

The variety and the unity of gifts

⁴There are many different gifts, but is always the same Spirit; ⁵there are many different ways of serving, but it is always the same Lord. ⁶There are many different forms of activity, but in everybody it is the same God who is at work in them all. ⁷The

出卖的那一夜,拿起饼来,²⁴感谢天主后,掰开,说:“这是我的身体,是为你们的;这样做,为纪念我。”²⁵晚餐后,他同样拿起杯,说:“这杯是用我的血所立的新约。你们每次喝时,这样做,为纪念我。”²⁶所以你们每次吃这饼,喝这杯时,你们是在宣告主的死亡,直到主再来。²⁷所以,无论谁,若不相称地吃主的饼,喝主的杯,就是冒犯主的体和主的血。

²⁸每人必须省察自己,然后吃这饼,喝这杯;²⁹如果他吃喝时,不辨认这身,他就在吃喝自己的罪状。³⁰为此,你们中有许多弱者和病人,也有不少人死了。³¹如果我们当时省察了自己,我们就不至于受罚了。³²可是,我们受主的审判,是主在教育我们,使我们不至于和世人一起定罪。

³³所以,我的弟兄们,你们聚集进餐时,应彼此等候;³⁴谁饿了,应在家里先吃。免得聚会时反遭审判。至于其他的事,等我到后再处理。

神恩

¹弟兄们,关于圣神的恩赐,我希望你们都清楚知道。**12**²你们记得吗?当你们还是外教人时,你们被引到那些无声无息的偶像面前而不能抗拒。³因此你们知道,凡被天主的神感动的人决不说“耶稣该受诅咒的”,同样,除非受圣神引导,也决没有人能说“耶稣是主”。

神恩的多样性与一致性

⁴神恩虽有不同,但圣神总是一位;⁵事奉的方式虽不同,但主只有一位。⁶活动的形式虽有不同,但在每人身上推动一切工作的,总是同一位天主。⁷圣神在我们每人

particular manifestation of the Spirit granted to each one is to be used for the general good. ⁸To one is given from the Spirit the gift of utterance expressing wisdom; to another the gift of utterance expressing knowledge, in accordance with the same Spirit; ⁹to another, faith, from the same Spirit; and to another, the gifts of healing, through this one Spirit; ¹⁰to another, the working of miracles; to another, prophecy; to another, the power of distinguishing spirits; to one, the gift of different tongues and to another, the interpretation of tongues. ¹¹But at work in all these is one and the same Spirit, distributing them at will to each individual.

The analogy of the body

¹²For as with the human body which is a unity although it has many parts—all the parts of the body, though many, still making up one single body—so it is with Christ. ¹³We were baptised into one body in a single Spirit, Jews as well as Greeks, slaves as well as free men, and we were all given the same Spirit to drink. ¹⁴And indeed the body consists not of one member but of many. ¹⁵If the foot were to say, "I am not a hand and so I do not belong to the body," it does not belong to the body any the less for that. ¹⁶Or if the ear were to say, "I am not an eye, and so I do not belong to the body," that would not stop its belonging to the body. ¹⁷If the whole body were just an eye, how would there be any hearing? If the whole body were hearing, how would there be any smelling?

¹⁸As it is, God has put all the separate parts into the body as he chose. ¹⁹If they were all the same part, how could it be a body?

²⁰As it is, the parts are many but the body is one. ²¹The eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you," and nor can the head say to the feet, "I have no need of you."

²²What is more, it is precisely the parts of the body that seem to be the weakest which are the indispensable ones. ²³It is the parts of the body which we consider least dignified that we surround with the greatest dignity; and our less presentable parts are given greater presentability ²⁴which our presentable parts do not need. God has composed the body so that greater dignity is given to the parts which were without it, ²⁵and so that there may not be disagreements inside the body but each part may be equally con-

身上所显示的虽各不相同,但都是为了大众的利益。⁸ 圣神给某人以智慧的言语,而同一圣神给另一人以知识的言语;⁹ 有人从同一位圣神领受到信心;而另一人从这一圣神领受治病的神恩;¹⁰ 或因圣神行灵迹,或作预言;或识别神的真假;或讲方言,或译语种。¹¹ 可是这一切都是唯一而同一的圣神所行的,他按照自己的心意分配给每人。

犹如一个身体

¹² 一个人有许多肢体,但身体只有一个,肢体虽多,只组成一个身体——基督也如此。¹³ 我们无论犹太人或希腊人,当奴隶的或自由人,都在同一位圣神内领洗进入一个身体,而且共同享受同一位圣神。¹⁴ 身体不是由一个肢体,而是由许多肢体构成的。¹⁵ 如果脚说:“我不是手,所以不属于身体,”它并不因此就不属于身体。¹⁶ 如果耳朵说:“我不是眼睛,所以不属于身体,”它也不能因此就不属于身体。¹⁷ 如果全身都是眼睛,它怎么能听呢? 如果全身都是耳朵,它怎么能嗅呢?

¹⁸ 天主按照自己的选择,把不同的肢体安置在人的身上。¹⁹ 如果都是同样的肢体,怎么能成为身体呢?²⁰ 其实,肢体虽多,身体却是一个。²¹ 眼睛不能对手说:“我不需要你。”头也不能对脚说:“我不需要你。”

²² 再说,身体上那些看起来最软弱的肢体,恰恰是不能缺少的。²³ 我们认为身上不太尊贵的部分,我们反而加以爱护;那些不太好看的部分,我们尤其注意修饰。²⁴ 因为那些俊美的部分不需要修饰。天主这样安置我们身体的各个部分,把更大的光荣分给那些比较不美观的肢体。²⁵ 使整体之内不发生分裂,不同的肢体能休戚相

cerned for all the others. ²⁶If one part is hurt, all the parts share its pain. And if one part is honoured, all the parts share its joy.

²⁷Now Christ's body is yourselves, each of you with a part to play in the whole. ²⁸And those whom God has appointed in the Church are, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers... after them, miraculous powers, then gifts of healing, helpful acts, guidance, various kinds of tongues. ²⁹Are all of them apostles? Or all prophets? Or all teachers? Or all miracle-workers? ³⁰Do all have the gifts of healing? Do all of them speak in tongues and all interpret them?

The order of importance in spiritual gifts. Hymn to Love

³¹Set your mind on the higher gifts. And now I am going to put before you the best way of all.

13¹Though I command languages both human and angelic—if I speak without love, I am no more than a gong booming or a cymbal clashing. ²And though I have the power of prophecy, to penetrate all mysteries and knowledge, and though I have all the faith necessary to move mountains—if I am without love, I am nothing. ³Though I should give away to the poor all that I possess, and even give up my body to be burned—if I am without love, it will do me no good whatever.

⁴Love is always patient and kind; love is never jealous; love is not boastful or conceited, ⁵it is never rude and never seeks its own advantage, it does not take offence or store up grievances. ⁶Love does not rejoice at wrongdoing, but finds its joy in the truth. ⁷It is always ready to make allowances, to trust, to hope and to endure whatever comes.

⁸Love never comes to an end. But there are prophecies, they will be done away with; if tongues, they will fall silent; and if knowledge, it will be done away with. ⁹For we know only imperfectly, and we prophesy imperfectly; ¹⁰but once perfection comes, all imperfect things will be done away with. ¹¹When I was a child, I used to talk like a child, and see things as a child does, and think like a child; but now that I have become an adult, I have finished with all childish ways. ¹²Now we see only reflections in a mirror, mere rid-

关。²⁶ 一个肢体受苦,所有肢体共同受苦,一个肢体得到光荣,所有的肢体共同快乐。

²⁷ 基督的身体就是你们,各人相互为肢体。²⁸ 天主在教会内所建立的,第一是宗徒,第二是先知,第三是导师……其次是行灵迹者,再次是有治病神恩者,能帮助别人者,能管理事务者,能讲方言者。²⁹ 岂能都是宗徒? 都是先知? 都是导师? 都是行灵迹者? ³⁰ 都享有治病神恩者? 都讲方言者? 都是译灵语者?

按重要性论神恩的程序,爱德颂

³¹ 你们要追求更高超的神恩,现在我将最美妙之道指示给你们。

13 ¹ 即使我能讲人间与天使的语言——但如果没有爱,我只是一个鸣的锣和响的钹罢了。² 即使我能讲预言,领悟所有玄妙,拥有一切知识,甚至有移山必须的信心——但如果没有爱,也算不了什么。³ 即使我把所有财产都送给穷人,甚至牺牲自己的身体让人焚烧——但如果没有爱,为我一无好处。

⁴ 爱始终是忍耐、仁慈的,从不嫉妒,爱不自夸、不自大、⁵ 不粗暴、从不追求自己的利益,不动怒、不记怨。⁶ 爱不乐人之非,只乐人之是。⁷ 爱无所不容,无所不信,无所不望,无所不忍。

⁸ 爱是永恒的。如有预言,终将过时;如有方言,终将沉默;如有知识,终将消失。⁹ 因为我们的知识和我们的预言都是有限的;¹⁰ 一旦无限的来临,有限的立即消失。

¹¹ 我幼年时,我说话像孩子,我思维像孩子;现在我已成长,我把幼稚的一切都抛掉了。¹² 我们现在看到的只是

dles, but then we shall be seeing face to face. Now, I can know only imperfectly; but then I shall know just as fully as I am myself known.

¹³As it is, these remain: faith, hope and love, the three of them; and the greatest of them is love.

Spiritual gifts: their respective importance in the community

14¹Make love your aim; but be eager, too, for spiritual gifts, and especially for prophesying. ²Those who speak in a tongue speak to God, but not to other people, because nobody understands them; they are speaking in the Spirit and the meaning is hidden. ³On the other hand, someone who prophesies speaks to other people, building them up and giving them encouragement and reassurance. ⁴Those who speak in a tongue may build themselves up, but those who prophesy build up the community. ⁵While I should like you all to speak in tongues, I would much rather you could prophesy; since those who prophesy are of greater importance than those who speak in tongues, unless they can interpret what they say so that the church is built up by it.

⁶Now suppose, brothers, I come to you and speak in tongues, what good shall I do you if my speaking provides no revelation or knowledge or prophecy or instruction? ⁷It is the same with an inanimate musical instrument. If it does not make any distinction between notes, how can one recognise what is being played on flute or lyre? ⁸If the trumpet sounds a call which is unrecognisable, who is going to get ready for the attack? ⁹It is the same with you: if you do not use your tongue to produce speech that can be readily understood, how can anyone know what you are saying? You will be talking to the air. ¹⁰However many the languages used in the world, all of them use sound; ¹¹but if I do not understand the meaning of the sound, I am a barbarian to the person who is speaking, and the speaker is a barbarian to me. ¹²So with you, as you are eager to have spiritual powers, aim to be rich in those which build up the community.

¹³That is why anybody who speaks in a tongue must pray that he may be given the interpretation. ¹⁴For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit may be praying but my mind derives no fruit from it. ¹⁵What

从镜子中的反照,模糊不清,将来面对面地对看,我现在对天主的认识很不完全,将来就会完全认识,正如现在天主完全认识我一样。

¹³ 现在有的是信、望、爱三者,其中最大的是爱。

再论神恩：他们各自在教会内的重要性

¹ 你们应追求爱;但也应渴望神恩,尤其预言。² 讲方言
14 言是对天主讲,而不是对人讲,因为没有人听懂他们;他们在圣神内讲,其内容奥秘。³ 可是,那讲预言的是对人讲,是要造就、鼓励和安慰他们。⁴ 讲方言的人只造就自己,讲预言的人是缔造教会。⁵ 我希望你们都讲方言,但我更希望你们都能预言,因为,除非有人能把方言翻译出来,使教会得到建立,则预言就比讲方言者更为重要。

⁶ 弟兄们,我到你们那儿去,如果只讲方言,不带给你们启示或知识、或预言、或教导,那对你们有什么益处呢?
⁷ 没有生命的乐器也如此,如果它们发出的音没有高低的区别,谁能知道吹弹的是笛子或者竖琴呢?⁸ 要是吹的号含糊不清,谁能准备进攻呢?⁹ 你们也如此,如果所讲的方言无法听懂,有谁能知道你们在讲什么呢?你们只是向空气发音罢了。¹⁰ 世上多种语言,它们都有含义。¹¹ 如果我不懂其含义,对讲话的人来说,我是未开化的人,对我来说,他也是一个未开化的人。¹² 你们既然热切希望有神恩,你们应殷切追求那能够缔造教会的神恩。

¹³ 所以,凡讲方言的人,应祈求授予解释方言的神恩。¹⁴ 如果我用方言祈祷,我的心神可能在祈祷,可是我的理智并不得益。¹⁵ 怎么办呢?我要用心神祈祷,但也

then? I shall pray with the spirit, but I shall pray with the mind as well: I shall sing praises with the spirit and I shall sing praises with the mind as well. ¹⁶Otherwise, if you say your blessing only with the spirit, how is the uninitiated person going to answer "Amen" to your thanksgiving, without understanding what you are saying? ¹⁷You may be making your thanksgiving well, but the other person is not built up at all. ¹⁸I thank God that I speak with tongues more than any of you; ¹⁹all the same, when I am in the assembly I would rather say five words with my mind, to instruct others as well, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

²⁰Brothers, do not remain children in your thinking; infants in wickedness—agreed, but in your thinking grown-ups. ²¹It says in the written Law: *In strange tongues and in a foreign language I will talk to this nation, and even so they will refuse to listen*, says the Lord. ²²So then, strange languages are significant not for believers, but for unbelievers; whereas on the other hand, prophesying is not for unbelievers, but for believers. ²³Suppose that, if the whole congregation were meeting and all of them speaking in tongues, and some uninitiated people or unbelievers were to come in, don't you think they would say that you were all raving? ²⁴But if you were all prophesying when an unbeliever or someone uninitiated came in, he would find himself put to the test by all and judged by all ²⁵and the secrets of his heart revealed; and so he would fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that *God is indeed among you*.

Regulating spiritual gifts

²⁶Then what should it be like, brothers? When you come together each of you brings a psalm or some instruction or a revelation, or speaks in a tongue or gives an interpretation. Let all these things be done in a way that will build up the community. ²⁷If there are to be any people speaking in a tongue, then let there be only two, or at the most three, and those one at a time, and let one of these interpret. ²⁸If there is no interpreter, then let each of them be quiet in the assembly, and speak only to himself and God. ²⁹Let two prophets, or three, speak while the rest weigh their words; ³⁰and if a revelation comes to someone else who is sitting by, the speaker should stop speaking. ³¹You can all prophesy, but one at a time, then all will learn something and all receive encouragement. ³²The prophetic spirit is to be under the prophets'

要用理智祈祷：我要用心神歌咏，但也要用理智歌咏。

¹⁶ 要不然，当你只用心神祝福，在集会中不通此道的人不懂你在说什么，怎样用“阿们”来回答你的谢辞呢？¹⁷ 即使你作的谢辞很好，但不能促进他人。¹⁸ 感谢天主，我讲的方言比你们中任何人多；¹⁹ 可是，在集会中我宁愿用理智说五句能教导他人的话，而不愿讲一万句方言。

²⁰ 弟兄们，你们在思想上不要像婴孩；但在邪恶事上应像婴孩——你们在思想上要老成。²¹ 律法上写着：“主说，我将用奇异方言、用外国语言向这民族说话，但他们仍不听我的话。”²² 由此可见，奇异方言的重要性，不是对信徒，而是对非信徒而言；至于预言的重要性，不是对非信徒而是对信徒而言。²³ 假设，整个教会集会时，全部在讲方言，某些不懂此道或不信的人进来，不是要说你们都发疯了吗？²⁴ 如果大家都在讲预言，某些不信的或不通此道的人进来，他将被众人考核并受众人的审查。²⁵ 从而显露出他内心的秘密；于是他会俯伏崇拜天主，并承认说：“天主实在在你们之中。”

有关神恩的制度

²⁶ 弟兄们，应是怎样才好呢？你们集会时，各有贡献，或献圣咏，或给指示，或授启示，或讲方言，或作翻译。这一切都应以对教会有所建树的方式来进行。²⁷ 如果有人讲方言，应以两人为限，最多三人，轮流发言，而且应由其中一人作翻译。²⁸ 如果没有翻译，讲方言的就应缄默，只对自己和天主讲。²⁹ 至于预言，可让两或三人发言，其余的人则斟酌他们的话；³⁰ 如果在座中有人获得了启示，发言的人就应停止。³¹ 你们每人都可作预言，但应轮流发言，让众人都学到东西，得到鼓舞。³² 先知性的神恩应

control, ³³ for God is a God not of disorder but of peace.

As in all the churches of God's holy people, ³⁴ women are to remain quiet in the assemblies, since they have no permission to speak: theirs is a subordinate part, as the Law itself says. ³⁵ If there is anything they want to know, they should ask their husbands at home: it is shameful for a woman to speak in the assembly.

³⁶ Do you really think that you are the source of the word of God? Or that you are the only people to whom it has come? ³⁷ Anyone who claims to be a prophet, or to have any spiritual powers must recognise that what I am writing to you is a commandment from the Lord. ³⁸ If anyone does not recognise this, it is because that person is not recognised himself.

³⁹ So, my brothers, be eager to prophesy, and do not suppress the gift of speaking in tongues. ⁴⁰ But make sure that everything is done in a proper and orderly fashion.

III: THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

The fact of the resurrection

15 ¹ I want to make quite clear to you, brothers, what the message of the gospel that I preached to you is; you accepted it and took your stand on it, ² and you are saved by it, if you keep to the message I preached to you; otherwise your coming to believe was in vain. ³ The tradition I handed on to you in the first place, a tradition which I had myself received, was that Christ died for our sins, in accordance with the scriptures, ⁴ and that he was buried; and that on the third day, he was raised to life, in accordance with the scriptures; ⁵ and that he appeared to Cephas; and later to the Twelve; ⁶ and next he appeared to more than five hundred of the brothers at the same time, most of whom are still with us, though some have fallen asleep; ⁷ then he appeared to James, and then to all the apostles. ⁸ Last of all he appeared to me too, as though I was a child born abnormally.

⁹ For I am the least of the apostles and am not really fit to be called an apostle, because I had been persecuting the Church of

在先知的控制之下，³³ 因为天主不是紊乱的天主而是和平的天主。

³⁴ 犹如在圣徒的各教会中一样，妇女在集会时应安宁，她们不许发言：正如律法所说的，她们应顺从。³⁵ 如果她们想知道什么，可以回家问丈夫：妇女在聚会时说话并不是光彩的事。

³⁶ 天主的道莫非是从你们中来的吗？莫非仅仅是传授给你们的吗？³⁷ 如果有人声称自己是先知，或自以为有神恩，他必须认识我所写给你们的是主的命令。³⁸ 如果他不认识这点，那是因为他连自己也不认识。

³⁹ 所以，我的弟兄们，你们应有志于预言，但也不要禁止方言神恩。⁴⁰ 凡事都应依照次序，井井有序。

III：死者复活

复活的事实

15¹ 弟兄们，我希望你们深切了解我从前所传给你们的福音；这福音你们接受了，并且用它作为立身之道，² 如果你们坚持我所宣讲的福音，一定会因它得救，否则将是白信。³ 我曾把我自己所领受到的，传授给了你们，其中最主要的是基督按照圣经所说的，为我们的罪而死，⁴ 又按照圣经所说的，被埋葬，于第三日复活；⁵ 他显现给伯多禄，又显现给十二宗徒；⁶ 以后他又一次显现给五百余名弟兄，其中多数人还活着，少数人则已安眠；⁷ 后来，他显现给雅各伯，又显现给所有的宗徒。⁸ 最后也显现给我，这个出生不正常的孩子。

⁹ 宗徒中我是最微小的，实在我不配称为宗徒，因为

God; ¹⁰but what I am now, I am through the grace of God, and the grace which was given to me has not been wasted. Indeed, I have worked harder than all the others—not I, but the grace of God which is with me. ¹¹Anyway, whether it was they or I, this is what we preach and what you believed.

¹²Now if Christ is proclaimed as raised from the dead, how can some of you be saying that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³If there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ cannot have been raised either, ¹⁴and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is without substance, and so is your faith. ¹⁵What is more, we have proved to be false witnesses to God, for testifying against God that he raised Christ to life when he did not raise him—if it is true that the dead are not raised. ¹⁶For, if the dead are not raised, neither is Christ; ¹⁷and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is pointless and you have not, after all, been released from your sins. ¹⁸In addition, those who have fallen asleep in Christ are utterly lost. ¹⁹If our hope in Christ has been for this life only, we are of all people the most pitiable.

²⁰In fact, however, Christ has been raised from the dead, as the first-fruits of all who have fallen asleep. ²¹As it was by one man that death came, so through one man has come the resurrection of the dead. ²²Just as all die in Adam, so in Christ all will be brought to life; ²³but all of them in their proper order: Christ the first-fruits, and next, at his coming, those who belong to him. ²⁴After that will come the end, when he will hand over the kingdom to God the Father, having abolished every principality, every ruling force and power. ²⁵For he is to be king *until he has made* his enemies his footstool, ²⁶and the last of the enemies to be done away with is death, for *he has put all things under his feet*. ²⁷But when it is said everything is subjected, this obviously cannot include the One who subjected everything to him. ²⁸When everything has been subjected to him, then the Son himself will be

我曾迫害过天主的教会；¹⁰ 但是，由于天主的恩宠，我才成为今天的我，他赐给我的恩宠没有落空。我比其他众人更加辛劳地工作——其实不是我，而是和我同在的天主的恩宠在工作。¹¹ 总之，无论是我或他们，我们所传的相同，你们所信的也相同。

¹² 既然宣告基督已从死中复活了，怎么你们中还会有人说没有死人复活之事呢？¹³ 如果没有复活的事，那么，基督也不能复活，¹⁴ 如果基督没有复活，我们宣讲的是空的，你们信的也是空的。¹⁵ 不但如此，我们还显然在为天主作伪证，因为我们作证说，他使基督从死中复活了——如果真的没有死人复活的事，天主也就没有使基督复活；¹⁶ 如果死人没有复活，基督也并没有复活；¹⁷ 如果基督没有复活，你们的信仰就毫无意义，你们仍然在罪恶之中。¹⁸ 而且，安寝于基督中的信徒们都已彻底完了，¹⁹ 如果我们所希望于基督的只是在今生，我们就是这个世界上最为可怜的人了。

²⁰ 事实上，基督已从死中复活，成为所有安寝者的最早的果实。²¹ 正如死亡是从一个人来的，死人复活也从一个人而来。²² 众人都在亚当中死去，众人也将在基督内复活；²³ 但众人各按其次序：最先是基督，其次是他再来时，属于他的人。²⁴ 然后，末期来到。基督将消灭一切执政者、掌权者以及大能者。把王国交还给天主父。²⁵ 因为基督必须为王，直至天主把他的仇敌作为他的搁脚凳。²⁶ 他将毁灭的最后仇敌乃是死亡。²⁷ 故说他将把一切置于他的脚下，这里所说的一切，显然还不包括把一切顺服于他的那一位。²⁸ 到了一切都顺服于他时，子本身也将顺服于使一切都顺服于他的那一位天主，这样天

subjected to the One who has subjected everything to him, so that God may be all in all.

²⁹Otherwise, what are people up to who have themselves baptised on behalf of the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, what is the point of being baptised on their behalf? ³⁰And what about us? why should we endanger ourselves every hour of our lives? ³¹I swear by the pride that I take in you, in Christ Jesus our Lord, that I face death every day. ³²If I fought wild animals at Ephesus in a purely human perspective, what had I to gain by it? ³³If the dead are not going to be raised, then *Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we shall be dead.* ³⁴So do not let anyone lead you astray. "Bad company corrupts good ways." Wake up from your stupor as you should and leave sin alone; some of you have no understanding of God; I tell you this to instil some shame in you.

The manner of the resurrection

³⁵Someone may ask: How are dead people raised, and what sort of body do they have when they come? ³⁶How foolish! What you sow must die before it is given new life; ³⁷and what you sow is not the body that is to be, but only a bare grain, of wheat I dare say, or some other kind; ³⁸it is God who gives it the sort of body that he has chosen for it, and for each kind of seed its own kind of body.

³⁹Not all flesh is the same flesh: there is human flesh; animals have another kind of flesh, birds another and fish yet another.

⁴⁰Then there are heavenly bodies and earthly bodies; the heavenly have a splendour of their own, and the earthly a different splendour. ⁴¹The sun has its own splendour, the moon another splendour, and the stars yet another splendour; and the stars differ among themselves in splendour. ⁴²It is the same too with the resurrection of the dead: what is sown is perishable, but what is raised is imperishable; ⁴³what is sown is contemptible but what is raised is glorious; what is sown is weak, but what is raised is powerful;

⁴⁴what is sown is a natural body, and what is raised is a spiritual body.

If there is a natural body, there is a spiritual body too. ⁴⁵So

主能成为万物之中的万有。

²⁹ 如果不然,他们以死人之名领洗者在干什么呢? 如果死人不复活,那以死人之名领洗,其目的又何在呢? ³⁰ 我们又怎样呢? 我们何必时时刻刻冒着生命的危险呢? ³¹ 在基督耶稣我们的主内,以你们为光荣的我,在此宣誓,我天天面临着死亡。³² 如果在厄弗所同那些野兽的格斗,纯粹是出于人的动机,那我能得到什么益处呢? ³³ 如果死人不复活,“那就让我们吃吃喝喝吧,反正我们明天就要死了”。³⁴ 切不叫人被你们引入歧途!“结交坏者必将败坏品德。”不要昏昏沉沉,而要醒寤,要痛绝一切罪恶;因为你们中还有人认识天主;我说这些话是要你们感到羞愧。

复活的方式

³⁵ 有人会问:“死人怎样复活呢? 他们来时的身体是怎样的呢?”³⁶ 多么愚蠢呀! 你所撒的种子,必须先死而后发芽;³⁷ 你所撒下的,不是那将来长成的形体,而只是一粒谷子,或是其他别的种子;³⁸ 天主随其旨意,给予一个形体,使各式种子各有他自己的形体。

³⁹ 肉体并不只有一种: 人有人体;兽有兽体;鸟有鸟体;鱼有鱼体。⁴⁰ 有天上的形体,也有地上的形体;天上的形体有他自己的美,不同于地上的形体之美。⁴¹ 太阳有他自己的光辉,不同于月亮的光辉,星辰也各有其光辉;彼此不同。⁴² 死人的复活也是如此: 所播种的必将腐朽,复活的却不再腐朽;⁴³ 所播种的是卑微的,复活的却是光荣的;所播种的是衰弱的,复活的却是健壮的;⁴⁴ 所播种的是形体,复活的却是灵体。

既有形体,就有灵体。⁴⁵ 正如圣经上说的:“元祖亚

the first *man*, Adam, as scripture says, *became a living soul*; and the last Adam has become a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶But first came the natural body, not the spiritual one; that came only afterwards. ⁴⁷The first man, being made of earth, is earthly by nature; the second man is from heaven. ⁴⁸The earthly man is the pattern for earthly people, the heavenly man for heavenly ones. ⁴⁹And as we have borne the likeness of the earthly man, so we shall bear the likeness of the heavenly one.

⁵⁰What I am saying, brothers, is that mere human nature cannot inherit the kingdom of God: what is perishable cannot inherit what is imperishable. ⁵¹Now I am going to tell you a mystery: we are not all going to fall asleep, ⁵²but we are all going to be changed, instantly, in the twinkling of an eye, when the last trumpet sounds. The trumpet is going to sound, and then the dead will be raised imperishable, and we shall be changed, ⁵³because this perishable nature of ours must put on imperishability, this mortal nature must put on immortality.

A hymn of triumph. Conclusion

⁵⁴And after this perishable nature has put on imperishability and this mortal nature has put on immortality, then will the words of scripture come true: *Death is swallowed up in victory.* ⁵⁵*Death, where is your victory? Death, where is your sting?* ⁵⁶The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin comes from the Law. ⁵⁷Thank God, then, for giving us the victory through Jesus Christ our Lord.

⁵⁸So, my dear brothers, keep firm and immovable, always abounding in energy for the Lord's work, being sure that in the Lord none of your labours is wasted.

当成为有生命的灵；后来的亚当成为赐给生命的神。
⁴⁶ 先来的乃是自然体，而不是精神体；精神体来于后。
⁴⁷ 第一个人出于土，而属于土；第二个人则来自天。
⁴⁸ 出于土的人属于土的人的模型，来自天的人则为属于天的人。
⁴⁹ 我们已有了属于土的人的肖像，将来也会有属于天的人的肖像。

⁵⁰ 弟兄们，我所说的是：血和肉不能继承天主的国；将腐朽的不能继承永不腐朽的。⁵¹ 现在我告诉你们一件奥秘的事：我们并不都将死，⁵² 但在一刹那，一眨眼之间，最后的号角一响，我们都将变化。号角一响，死人复活，不再腐朽，我们也将变化，⁵³ 我们会腐朽的自体必将穿上不腐朽性的，将死的必须变成不会死的。

胜利颂 结论

⁵⁴ 当这个将腐朽的自体穿上了不腐朽性；腐朽的自体穿上不死亡性之后，圣经上的话就应验了：死亡已被吞灭于凯旋之中。⁵⁵ 死亡啊，你的胜利在哪儿？死亡啊，你的毒刺在哪儿？⁵⁶ 死亡的毒刺是罪恶，罪恶的权力来自律法。⁵⁷ 感谢天主，因为他通过耶稣基督我们的主赐给了我们胜利。

⁵⁸ 所以，我的亲爱的弟兄们，你们要坚定不移，要竭尽全力为主工作，因为你们深信你们在主内的艰难辛苦绝不会徒劳的。

CONCLUSION

Commendations. Greetings

16¹Now about the collection for God's holy people; you are to do the same as I prescribed for the churches in Galatia. ²On the first day of the week, each of you should put aside and reserve as much as each can spare; do not delay the collection till I arrive. ³When I come, I will send to Jerusalem with letters of introduction those people you approve to deliver your gift; ⁴if it is worth my going too, they can travel with me.

⁵In any case, I shall be coming to you after I have passed through Macedonia, as I have to go through Macedonia; ⁶and I may be staying some time with you, perhaps wintering, so that you can start me on my next journey, wherever I may be going. ⁷I do not want to make only a passing visit to you, and I am hoping to spend quite a time with you, the Lord permitting. ⁸But I shall remain at Ephesus until Pentecost, ⁹for a very promising door is standing wide open to me and there are many against us.

¹⁰If Timothy comes, make sure that he has nothing to fear from you; he is doing the Lord's work, just as I am, ¹¹and nobody is to underrate him. Start him off in peace on his journey to come on to me: the brothers and I are waiting for him. ¹²As for our brother Apollos, I urged him earnestly to come to you with the brothers, but he was quite firm that he did not want to go yet, and he will come when he finds an opportunity.

¹³Be vigilant, stay firm in the faith, be brave and strong. ¹⁴Let everything you do be done in love.

¹⁵There is something else I must urge you to do, brothers. You know how the Stephanas family have been the first-fruits of Achaia and have devoted themselves to the service of God's holy people; ¹⁶I ask you in turn to put yourselves at the service of people like this and all that work with them in this arduous task. ¹⁷I am delighted that Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus have ar-

结 论

嘱咐与问候

16¹ 关于为天主的神圣子民捐款的事,你们可以依照我从前嘱咐迦拉达各教会的办法去做。² 每周的第一日,你们每人应按照自己的能力取出一些钱储存起来;不必等我到时现凑。³ 我来时,我将写一介绍信,派遣你们所信任的人,把你们的赠款带到耶路撒冷去;⁴ 如果值得我去,他们可和我同行。

⁵ 我将去马其顿,然后去你们那儿;⁶ 我可能在你们那儿小住一段时间,也许过冬,这样,我无论上哪儿去,你们都给我送行。⁷ 我不愿只是路过看你们,主若准许,我希望同你们住一段时间。⁸ 但我在五旬节前将留在厄弗所,⁹ 因为,尽管有许多反对我们的人,希望的大门仍为我敞开着。

¹⁰ 如果弟茂德到你们那儿,务使他没有恐惧感,他完全像我一样,在为主工作。¹¹ 谁都不要轻看他,替他送行,使他平安地回到我这儿: 因为我和弟兄们正等着他。¹² 至于阿颇罗弟兄,我竭力劝他同弟兄们一起去你们那儿,但他还是坚决不愿意去,等有了机会,他会去的。

¹³ 你们要警醒,在信仰上要站得稳,要坚心不拔,要勇敢,要刚强,¹⁴ 一切行为都应从爱心出发。

¹⁵ 弟兄们,我还有一事请求你们: 你们知道斯特法纳一家,原是阿哈雅的最早成果,他们献身为主的圣徒服务;¹⁶ 你们要对他们这样的人以及同他们一起辛劳工作的人表示服从。¹⁷ 斯特法纳、福突纳托和阿哈依科来了,

rived; they have made up for your not being here. ¹⁸They have set my mind at rest, just as they did yours; you should appreciate people like them.

¹⁹The churches of Asia send their greetings. Aquila and Prisca send their best wishes in the Lord, together with the church that meets in their house. ²⁰All the brothers send their greetings. Greet one another with the holy kiss.

²¹This greeting is in my own hand—PAUL.

²²If there is anyone who does not love the Lord, a curse on such a one. *Maran atha.*

²³The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

²⁴My love is with you all in Christ Jesus.

我很高兴;你们不在,他们正好补上。¹⁸ 他们使我感到快慰,正像使你们快慰一样;你们应敬重这样的人。

¹⁹ 亚细亚各教会向你们问候。阿桂拉和普黎斯加以及聚集在他们家里的教会,在主内热烈向你们问候。

²⁰ 这儿的弟兄们以圣洁的亲吻向你们问候。你们也应以圣洁的亲吻彼此问候。

²¹ 这句问候辞是我——保禄亲手写的。

²² 凡有不爱主的人,该受诅咒。主啊! 你来吧!

²³ 愿主耶稣基督的恩宠与你们同在!

²⁴ 在基督耶稣内,我深爱你们众人!

2 CORINTHIANS

THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CHURCH AT CORINTH

INTRODUCTION

Address and greetings. Thanksgiving

1 ¹Paul, by the will of God an apostle of Christ Jesus, and Timothy, our brother, to the church of God in Corinth and to all God's holy people in the whole of Achaia. ²Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the merciful Father and the God who gives every possible encouragement; ⁴he supports us in every hardship, so that we are able to come to the support of others, in every hardship of theirs because of the encouragement that we ourselves receive from God. ⁵For just as the sufferings of Christ overflow into our lives; so too does the encouragement we receive through Christ. ⁶So if we have hardships to undergo, this will contribute to your encouragement and your salvation; if we receive encouragement, this is to gain for you the encouragement which enables you to bear with perseverance the same sufferings as we do. ⁷So our hope for you is secure in the knowledge that you share the encouragement we receive, no less than the sufferings we bear.

⁸So in the hardships we underwent in Asia, we want you to be quite certain, brothers, that we were under extraordinary pressure, beyond our powers of endurance, so that we gave up all hope even of surviving. ⁹In fact we were carrying the sentence of death within our own selves, so that we should be forced to trust not in ourselves but in God, who raises the dead. ¹⁰He did save us from such

格林多后书

序 言

问候 祝贺和感谢辞

1 因天主的旨意,成为基督耶稣宗徒的保禄和弟茂德兄弟,致书于格林多的天主教会和阿哈雅的天主的全体神圣子民。² 愿恩宠与平安由天主我们的父与主耶稣基督赐给你们!

³ 愿我们的主耶稣基督的天主和父、仁慈的父和赐给各种鼓励的天主,⁴ 他在各种患难中支持我们,使我们由于自己从天主那里领受了鼓励,也能去支持其他那些在各种患难中的人。⁵ 因为基督所受的苦难,加于我们身上的越多,我们藉着基督而得到的鼓励也越多。⁶ 假如我们遭受患难,那是为使你们受到鼓励与得救;假如我们得到鼓励,那也是为使你们得到鼓励,这鼓励能支持你们不屈不挠地忍受我们所受的同样的苦难。⁷ 为此,我们对你们所怀的希望是坚定不移的,因为我们知道:你们分受了我们的苦难,也将同享我们所受的鼓励。

⁸ 弟兄们,我们愿你们确切知道,我们在亚细亚所遭受的磨难,我们受到的重压超越了我们的忍耐力,甚至我们不抱生存的希望了。⁹ 事实上我们自己心里也断定必死无疑,这迫使我们不再信赖自己,而只信赖那使死人复活的天主。¹⁰ 他过去曾从死亡中拯救了我们,他将要拯

a death and will save us—we are relying on him to do so. ¹¹Your prayer for us will contribute to this, so that, for God's favour shown to us as the result of the prayers of so many, thanks too may be given by many on our behalf.

I : SOME RECENT EVENTS REVIEWED

Why Paul changed his plans

¹²There is one thing that we are proud of, namely our conscientious conviction that we have always behaved towards everyone, and especially towards you, with that unalloyed holiness that comes from God, relying not on human reasoning but on the grace of God. ¹³In our writing, there is nothing that you cannot read clearly and understand; ¹⁴and it is my hope that, just as you have already understood us partially, so you will understand fully that you can be as proud of us as we shall be of you when the Day of our Lord Jesus comes.

¹⁵It was with this assurance that I had been meaning to come to you first, so that you would benefit doubly; ¹⁶both to visit you on my way to Macedonia, and then to return to you again from Macedonia, so that you could set me on my way to Judaea. ¹⁷Since that was my purpose, do you think I lightly changed my mind? Or that my plans are based on ordinary human promptings and I have in my mind Yes, yes at the same time as No, no? ¹⁸As surely as God is trustworthy, what we say to you is not both Yes and No. ¹⁹The Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was proclaimed to you by us, that is, by me and by Silvanus and Timothy, was never Yes-and-No; his nature is all Yes. ²⁰For in him is found the Yes to all God's promises and therefore it is "through him" that we answer "Amen" to give praise to God. ²¹It is God who gives us, with you, a sure place in Christ ²²and has both anointed us and marked us with his seal, giving us as pledge the Spirit in our hearts.

²³By my life I call on God to be my witness that it was only to

救我们——我们深信他会来拯救我们。¹¹ 你们的祈祷将协助我们,这样,由于如此多的人以祈祷为我们求得天主的恩典,也有许多人会替我们谢恩。

I : 回顾几件往事

保禄改变计划的原因

¹² 有一件事情值得我们自豪,就是我们的良心能作证,我们总是以来自天主的完全的圣德处事待人,对待你们尤其如此。我们并不信赖人的智慧,而是信赖天主的恩宠。¹³ 我们所写的话,无非是你们所能阅读和理解的;¹⁴ 我希望你们能完全了解我们——正如你们对我们已有几分了解——以便在我们的主耶稣来临的日子,你们能以我们为荣,正如我们将以你们为荣。

¹⁵ 怀着这种信念,我曾打算先到你们那里去,使你们获得双倍的恩惠;¹⁶ 我在去马其顿途中先看望你们,以后再由马其顿回到你们那里,然后由你们送我往犹太去。¹⁷ 既然这就是我的意图,你们想我轻率地改变了主意吗? 或者我的计划是凭感情用事定的,以致在我思想内同时有“是”、又有“非”吗?¹⁸ 天主是忠实可信的,同样,我们对你们所说的话并不是亦“是”亦“非”的。¹⁹ 因为我们——即我和息耳瓦诺及弟茂德——在你们中间所宣讲的天主子耶稣基督,并不是亦“是”亦“非”的;在他完全是“是”。²⁰ 因为天主的一切恩许在他内都成了“是”。为此,“藉着他”我们才回答“阿们”,使光荣归于天主。²¹ 是天主在基督内巩固了我们和你们,²² 他既给我们傅了油,又在我们身上盖了印,并在我们心内赐以圣神作为抵押。

²³ 我以我的生命呼求天主作证: 我没有再到格林多

spare you that I did not come to Corinth again. ²⁴We have no wish to lord it over your faith, but to work with you for your joy; for your stand in the faith is firm.

2¹I made up my mind, then, that my next visit to you would not be a painful one, ²for if I cause you distress I am causing distress to my only possible source of joy. ³Indeed, I wrote as I did precisely to spare myself distress when I visited you, from the very people who should have given me joy, in the conviction that for all of you my joy was yours too. ⁴I wrote to you in agony of mind, not meaning to cause you distress but to show you how very much love I have for you.

⁵If anyone did cause distress, he caused it not to me, but—not to exaggerate—in some degree to all of you. ⁶The punishment already imposed by the majority was quite enough for such a person; ⁷and now by contrast you should forgive and encourage him all the more, or he may be overwhelmed by the extent of his distress. ⁸That is why I urge you to give your love towards him definite expression. ⁹This was in fact my reason for writing, to test your quality and whether you are completely obedient. ¹⁰But if you forgive anybody, then I too forgive him; and whatever I have forgiven, if there is anything I have forgiven, I have done it for your sake in Christ's presence, ¹¹to avoid being outwitted by Satan, whose scheming we know only too well.

From Troas to Macedonia. The apostolate: its importance

¹²When I came to Troas for the sake of the gospel of Christ and a door was opened for me there in the Lord, ¹³I had no relief from anxiety, not finding my brother Titus there, and I said goodbye to them and went on to Macedonia. ¹⁴But, thanks be to God who always gives us in Christ a part in his triumphal procession, and through us is spreading everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of himself. ¹⁵To God we are the fragrance of Christ,

去,只是为了顾惜你们。²⁴ 我们不想支配你们的信仰,我们只愿为了你们的喜乐同你们合作;因为你们的信仰立场是坚定的。

2¹ 因此我下定决心,不另作一次使你们感到痛苦的访问。² 因为假如我使你们忧苦,我是在使唯一能给我喜乐的人感到忧苦。³ 为此,我写了那样的信正是为了避免我来到时,那本该使我喜乐的人,反而令我忧苦,因为我深信你们众人都以我的喜乐为你们的喜乐。⁴ 我在万般悲痛的心情中给你们写了信,并不是为使你们感到忧苦,而是要向你们表示我对你们的爱多么深切。

⁵ 假如有人确实引起过忧苦,他不是使我忧苦,而是——并不夸大——在某种程度上使你们众人忧苦,⁶ 这样的人受到你们大多数人的谴责,已足够了;⁷ 现在相反,你们更该宽恕和鼓励他,否则他可能被过度的忧苦所吞噬。⁸ 因此我要求你们明确表示你们对他的爱。⁹ 其实这才是我写信的理由,为的是要考验你们的品德,看你们是否绝对服从命令。¹⁰ 你们宽恕谁,我也宽恕谁;因为我所宽恕的——如果我曾宽恕过什么——是在基督面前为你们的缘故而宽恕的。¹¹ 免得我们受撒殢的欺骗,因为我们太熟悉他的诡计了。

从特洛阿到马其顿 传教的重要性

¹² 当我从前为宣讲基督的福音来到特洛阿时,为我打开了一扇大门,¹³ 但我因没有遇见我的弟兄弟铎,而心神不宁,便辞别他们往马其顿去了。¹⁴ 感谢天主时常使我们在基督内参与主的凯旋的行列,并通过我们在各处传播认识基督的馨香。¹⁵ 我们在主的面前,无论在得救

both among those who are being saved and among those who are on the way to destruction; ¹⁶for these last, the smell of death leading to death, but for the first, the smell of life leading to life. Who is equal to such a task? ¹⁷At least we do not adulterate the word of God, as so many do, but it is in all purity, as envoys of God and in God's presence, that we speak in Christ.

3¹Are we beginning to commend ourselves to you afresh—as though we needed, like some others, to have letters of commendation either to you or from you? ²You yourselves are our letter, written in our hearts, that everyone can read and understand; ³and it is plain that you are a letter from Christ, entrusted to our care, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God; not on stone tablets but on the tablets of human hearts.

⁴Such is the confidence we have through Christ in facing God; ⁵it is not that we are so competent that we can claim any credit for ourselves; all our competence comes from God. ⁶He has given us the competence to be ministers of a new covenant, a covenant which is not of written letters, but of the Spirit; for the written letters kill, but the Spirit gives life. ⁷Now if the administering of death, engraved in letters on stone, occurred in such glory that the Israelites could not look Moses steadily in the face, because of its glory, transitory though this glory was, ⁸how much more will the ministry of the Spirit occur in glory! ⁹For if it is glorious to administer condemnation, to administer saving justice is far richer in glory. ¹⁰Indeed, what was once considered glorious has lost all claim to glory, by contrast with the glory which transcends it. ¹¹For if what was transitory had any glory, how much greater is the glory of that which lasts for ever.

¹²With a hope like this, we can speak with complete fearlessness; ¹³not like Moses who put a veil over his face so that the

的人中间、或在趋向灭亡的人中间,我们都是基督的馨香;¹⁶ 但为后者,是导向死亡的死的(香)气;为前者,却是导向生命的生的(香)气。谁能胜任这样的工作呢?¹⁷ 至少我们不像有许多人那样混乱了天主的道;我们是出于真诚,作为天主的使者,在天主的面前,在基督内讲道。

3¹ 我们又重新开始向你们作自我推荐了吗? —— 仿佛我们类似某些人那样,需要向你们递上推荐书,或者由你们写推荐书吗?² 你们就是我们的推荐书,是写在我们心上,人人都能阅读和了解的推荐书;³ 因为显然你们就是基督的书信,委托给我们照管的,不是用墨水写的,而是用生活的天主之神写的;不是写在石板上,而是写在人心的板上的书信。

⁴ 我们藉着基督才在天主面前有这样的自信心;⁵ 但这并不是说,我们凭自己能够胜任什么事;我们胜任的能力,都来自天主。⁶ 是他赐给我们可以能胜任做新约的执事的能力: 这约并不是凭文字,而是凭圣神订立的,因为字使人死亡,神却给人生命。⁷ 假如那用文字刻在石上的死亡的职务,尚且有过那样的光荣 —— 以致以色列子民为了梅瑟面容上那瞬息即逝的光荣,不能凝视他的脸面,⁸ 那么,神的职务,不更有光荣吗?⁹ 假如定罪的职务尚且有光荣,那么救恩成义的职务就更该倍添光荣了。¹⁰ 其实,那先前认为光荣的,同这更加超越的光荣相比,已算不得光荣了。¹¹ 因为如果那瞬息即逝的曾有过光荣,那么这永世长存的更该有多大的光荣!

¹² 我们既怀有这种希望,就能无所畏惧地讲话;¹³ 不像梅瑟用面纱蒙在脸上,使以色列人看不到那瞬息即逝

Israelites should not watch the end of what was transitory. ¹⁴But their minds were closed; indeed, until this very day, the same veil remains over the reading of the Old Testament: it is not lifted, for only in Christ is it done away with. ¹⁵As it is, to this day, whenever Moses is read, their hearts are covered with a veil, ¹⁶and this veil will not be taken away till they turn to the Lord. ¹⁷Now this Lord is the Spirit and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. ¹⁸And all of us, with our unveiled faces like mirrors reflecting the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the image that we reflect in brighter and brighter glory; this is the working of the Lord who is the Spirit.

4 ¹Such by God's mercy is our ministry, and therefore we do not waver ²but have renounced all shameful secrecy. It is not our way to be devious, or to falsify the word of God; instead, in God's sight we commend ourselves to every human being with a conscience by showing the truth openly. ³If our gospel seems to be veiled at all, it is so to those who are on the way to destruction, ⁴the unbelievers whose minds have been blinded by the god of this world, so that they cannot see shining the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵It is not ourselves that we are proclaiming, but Christ Jesus as the Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake. ⁶It is God who said, "Let light shine out of darkness," that has shone into our hearts to enlighten them with the knowledge of God's glory, the glory on the face of Christ.

The hardships and hopes of the apostolate

⁷But we hold this treasure in pots of earthenware, so that the immensity of the power is God's and not our own. ⁸We are subjected to every kind of hardship, but never distressed; we see no way out but we never despair; ⁹we are pursued but never cut off; knocked down, but still have some life in us; always ¹⁰we carry with us in our body the death of Jesus so that the life of Jesus, too, may be visible in our body. ¹¹Indeed, while we are still alive, we

的光荣的结束。¹⁴ 但是他们的心地是闭塞的, 因为直到今天, 在读旧约时, 同样的面纱仍然存在; 它没有被揭去, 因为只有在基督内它才能被除去。¹⁵ 而且直到今天, 每逢读梅瑟时, 他们的心就蒙上了一块纱帕,¹⁶ 直到他们转向主, 这纱帕才会除掉。¹⁷ 这主就是圣神。主的圣神在哪里, 那里就有自由。¹⁸ 我们众人以不加遮掩的脸面像镜子那样反映主的光荣, 渐渐地光荣越来越增加, 都变成了主的肖像; 这是由主、即圣神在我们内所完成的工作。

4 ¹ 我们既蒙天主垂怜, 获得了这职务, 因为我们毫不胆怯,² 毅然摈弃了一切暧昧可耻的事。我们不作狡猾的事, 也不歪曲天主的话; 只是藉着显示真理, 在天主前按照良心将我们自己推荐给众人。³ 假如我们的福音好像被蒙蔽住了, 那只是为趋向灭亡的人如此,⁴ 因为现世的神已蒙蔽了这些不信者的心智, 使他们看不见基督——天主的肖像——的光荣福音之光。⁵ 我们不是在宣传我们自己, 而是在宣传耶稣基督为主, 我们只是因耶稣的缘故作了你们的仆人。⁶ 因为那吩咐“光从黑暗中照耀”的天主, 已经照耀在我们心中, 使我们认识天主的光荣、即基督面容上的光荣。

传教的艰难和希望

⁷ 但是我们把这珍宝存放在瓦器中, 以便显示那无限的力量属于天主, 并非属于我们。⁸ 我们遭受各种患难, 却从不感到忧苦; 找不到出路, 却从未绝望;⁹ 遭到追逐, 却从没有被隔绝; 被打倒, 却没有丧亡;¹⁰ 我们身上时常带着耶稣的死亡, 为使耶稣的生命也能在我们身上显现。¹¹ 的确, 只要我们还活着, 我们时常要为耶稣的缘故被交

are continually being handed over to death, for the sake of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus, too, may be visible in our mortal flesh.

¹²In us, then, death is at work; in you, life.

¹³But as we have the same spirit of faith as is described in scripture—*I believed and therefore I spoke*—we, too, believe and therefore we, too, speak, ¹⁴realising that he who raised up the Lord Jesus will raise us up with Jesus in our turn, and bring us to himself—and you as well. ¹⁵You see, everything is for your benefit, so that as grace spreads, so, to the glory of God, thanksgiving may also overflow among more and more people.

¹⁶That is why we do not waver; indeed, though this outer human nature of ours may be falling into decay, at the same time our inner human nature is renewed day by day. ¹⁷The temporary, light burden of our hardships is earning us for ever an utterly incomparable, eternal weight of glory, ¹⁸since what we aim for is not visible but invisible. Visible things are transitory, but invisible things eternal.

5¹For we are well aware that when the tent that houses us on earth is folded up, there is a house for us from God, not made by human hands but everlasting, in the heavens. ²And in this earthly state we do indeed groan, ³longing to put on our heavenly home over the present one; if indeed we are to be found clothed rather than stripped bare. ⁴Yes, indeed, in this present tent, we groan under the burden, not that we want to be stripped of our covering, but because we want to be covered with a second garment on top, so that what is mortal in us may be swallowed up by life. ⁵It is God who designed us for this very purpose, and he has given us the Spirit as a pledge.

⁶We are always full of confidence, then, realising that as long as we are at home in the body we are exiled from the Lord, ⁷guided by faith and not yet by sight; ⁸we are full of confidence, then, and

付于死亡,为使耶稣的生命也能在我们这必死的肉躯上显现出来。¹² 这样看来,死亡在我们身上活动,生命却在你们身上活动。

¹³ 但我们既然具有如圣经上所记载的:“我信了,所以我说”那同样的信心,我们也信,所以也说,¹⁴ 因为我们知道那使主耶稣复活的,也要使我们与耶稣一起复活,并使我们与你们一同站在他面前。¹⁵ 要知道这一切都是为了你们的利益,因此,获得恩宠的人越增多,谢恩的人也越增多,为将光荣归于天主。

¹⁶ 因此,我们毫不胆怯,即使我们外在的人逐渐损坏,但我们内在的人却日日更新。¹⁷ 因为我们这暂时的、轻微的患难,正在使我们赢得无与伦比的、永恒的极大光荣,¹⁸ 因为我们的目标并不是那看得见的,而是那看不见的。那看得见的事物是暂时的,而那看不见的事物才是永恒的。

5¹ 因为我们完全知道,如果我们在地上住的帐棚被拆毁了,我们将有一所来自天主的房屋,一所非人手所造,而在天上永存的寓所。² 的确,我们在地上呻吟,³ 切望在现世的房屋外面套上我们天上的住所;但愿我们穿着衣服,而不是赤身裸体的。⁴ 我们在这帐棚里劳苦呻吟,不是为了我们想脱去衣服,而是想套上另一层外衣,为使在我们内那必死的被生命所吞没。⁵ 是天主为我们如此安排的,他又赐给我们圣神作抵押。

⁶ 所以,我们时常满怀信心,因为我们知道,只要我们还住在这肉身内,就是与主远离,⁷ 我们现今只是凭信德指引,并非凭目睹;⁸ 我们满怀信心,是为宁愿离开肉身,

long instead to be exiled from the body and to be at home with the Lord. ⁹And so whether at home or exiled, we make it our ambition to please him. ¹⁰For at the judgement seat of Christ we are all to be seen for what we are, so that each of us may receive what he has deserved in the body, matched to whatever he has done, good or bad.

The apostolate in action

¹¹And so it is with the fear of the Lord always in mind that we try to win people over. But God sees us for what we are, and I hope your consciences do too. ¹²Again we are saying this not to commend ourselves to you, but simply to give you the opportunity to take pride in us, so that you may have an answer for those who take pride in appearances and not inner reality. ¹³If we have been unreasonable, it was for God; if reasonable, for you. ¹⁴For the love of Christ overwhelms us when we consider that if one man died for all, then all have died; ¹⁵his purpose in dying for all humanity was that those who live should live not any more for themselves, but for him who died and was raised to life.

¹⁶From now onwards, then, we will not consider anyone by human standards: even if we were once familiar with Christ according to human standards, we do not know him in that way any longer. ¹⁷So for anyone who is in Christ, there is a new creation: the old order is gone and a new being is there to see. ¹⁸It is all God's work; he reconciled us to himself through Christ and he gave us the ministry of reconciliation. ¹⁹I mean, God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not holding anyone's faults against them, but entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.

²⁰So we are ambassadors for Christ; it is as though God were urging you through us, and in the name of Christ we appeal to you to be reconciled to God. ²¹For our sake he made the sinless one a victim for sin, so that in him we might become the uprightness of God.

与主同住。⁹ 因此,无论是住在身内或离开身外,我们立志谋求主的喜悦。¹⁰ 因为我们众人都要出现在基督的审判台前,各人按照他本身所行的,或善或恶,领取相称的报应。

传教行动

¹¹ 因此,我们一直怀着敬畏主的心情,尽力说服人相信我们。天主看到我们的坦诚,我希望在你们的内心里也这样看待我们。¹² 我们这样说,并不是我们又要向你们作自我推荐,而是要给你们一个以有我们而自豪的机会,使你们对那些只凭外貌、而不凭内心而自豪的人们有言可答。¹³ 如果我们曾是不通情达理的,那是为了天主;如果我们通情达理的,那是为了你们。¹⁴ 因为基督的爱激励着我们,我们曾如此考虑:既然一个人替众人死了,那么众人就都已死了;¹⁵ 他为全人类死的目的,是为使活着的人不再为自己生活,而是为死而复活了的那位生活。

¹⁶ 所以,从今以后,我们不再按人性的标准认识任何人了:虽然我们曾按人性的标准熟悉过基督,但如今不再这样认识他了。¹⁷ 所以谁若在基督内,他就是一个新受造的人:旧的秩序已成为过去,看,新人出现了。¹⁸ 这一切都是天主的工程;他曾藉着基督使我们与他自己修好,并将这修好的职务赐给了我们。¹⁹ 这就是说,天主在基督内使世界与他自己修好,不再追究他们的错误,而且将修好的福音托付给了我们。

²⁰ 因此,我们是基督的使者;好像是天主藉着我们来劝勉你们似的,我们以基督的名义请你们与天主修好。²¹ 因为他曾使那无罪的,替我们成了罪的牺牲品。为使我们在他内能成为天主的正义。

6¹As his fellow-workers, we urge you not to let your acceptance of his grace come to nothing. ²As he said, "*At the time of my favour I have answered you; on the day of salvation I have helped you;*" well, now is the real time of favour, now the day of salvation is here. ³We avoid putting obstacles in anyone's way, so that no blame may attach to our work of service; ⁴but in everything we prove ourselves authentic servants of God; by resolute perseverance in times of hardships, difficulties and distress; ⁵when we are flogged or sent to prison or mobbed; labouring, sleepless, starving; ⁶in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness; in the Holy Spirit, in a love free of affectation; ⁷in the word of truth and in the power of God; by using the weapons of uprightness for attack and for defence: ⁸in times of honour or disgrace, blame or praise; taken for impostors and yet we are genuine; ⁹unknown and yet we are acknowledged; dying, and yet here we are, alive; scourged but not executed; ¹⁰in pain yet always full of joy; poor and yet making many people rich; having nothing, and yet owning everything.

A warning

¹¹People of Corinth, we have spoken frankly and opened our heart to you. ¹²Any distress you feel is not on our side; the distress is in your own selves. ¹³In fair exchange—I speak as though to children of mine—you must open your hearts too.

¹⁴Do not harness yourselves in an uneven team with unbelievers; how can uprightness and law-breaking be partners, or what can light and darkness have in common? ¹⁵How can Christ come to an agreement with Beliar and what sharing can there be between a believer and an unbeliever? ¹⁶The temple of God cannot compromise with false gods, and that is what we are—the temple of the living God. We have God's word for it; *I shall fix my home among them and live among them; I will be their God and they will be my*

6¹ 我们作为与天主合作的人, 劝你们不可白受天主的恩宠。² 因为他说: “在悦纳的时候, 我俯允了你, 在救恩时日, 我帮助了你。”看! 现在正是悦纳的时候, 现在正是救恩的日子,³ 我们避免做对任何人有妨碍的事, 为使我们的职务不受诋毁;⁴ 我们处处证明我们自己是天主的真正仆役, 不屈不挠地忍受患难、艰辛、忧苦;⁵ 在鞭打、监禁、暴乱之中; 在劳苦、失眠、饥饿之中;⁶ 在纯洁、明智、忍耐、仁慈之中; 在圣神内、在无伪的爱情之中;⁷ 以真理的言辞、以天主的德能、以正义的武器, 用来进攻和防卫。⁸ 历经光荣和凌辱, 污蔑和赞扬; 我们似乎是迷惑人的, 却是真诚的;⁹ 似乎是人所不知的, 却是人所共知的; 似乎是垂死的, 看! 我们却活着; 似乎是受惩罚的, 却没有被置于死地;¹⁰ 似乎是痛苦的, 却常充满喜乐; 似乎是贫困的, 却使许多人富足; 似乎一无所有, 却无所不有。

警告

¹¹ 格林多人啊! 我们向你们真诚地讲了话, 敞开了我们的心。¹² 你们感到忧苦, 原因不在我们; 是你们自寻烦恼。¹³ 为了公正的报应——我仿佛对自己的孩子说——你们也必须敞开你们的心。

¹⁴ 你们与不信的人并不相配, 不可共负一轭, 因为正义与非法, 怎能成为伙伴? 光明和黑暗又有什么共同之处? ¹⁵ 基督同贝里雅耳, 怎能达成协议? 在信者与不信者之间, 有什么可分享? ¹⁶ 天主的殿不能和偶像相妥协, 而我们, 就是永生的天主的殿。正如天主所说的: “我要在他们内居住, 我要在他们中生活; 我要做他们的天主,

people. ¹⁷Get away from them, purify yourselves, says the Lord. Do not touch anything unclean, and then I shall welcome you. ¹⁸I shall be father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to me, says the almighty Lord.

7¹ Since these promises have been made to us, my dear friends, we should wash ourselves clean of everything that pollutes either body or spirit, bringing our sanctification to completion in the fear of God.

²Keep a place for us in your hearts. We have not injured anyone, or ruined anyone, or taken advantage of anyone. ³I am not saying this to condemn anybody; as I have already told you, you are in our hearts—so that together we live and together we die. ⁴I can speak with the greatest frankness to you; and I can speak with the greatest pride about you: in all our hardship, I am filled with encouragement and overflowing with joy.

Paul in Macedonia; he is joined by Titus

⁵Even after we had come to Macedonia, there was no rest for this body of ours. Far from it; we were beset by hardship on all sides, there were quarrels all around us and misgivings within us. ⁶But God, who encourages all those who are distressed, encouraged us through the arrival of Titus; ⁷and not simply by his arrival only, but also by means of the encouragement that you had given him, as he told us of your desire to see us, how sorry you were and how concerned for us; so that I was all the more joyful.

⁸So now, though I did distress you with my letter, I do not regret it. Even if I did regret it—and I realise that the letter distressed you, even though not for long—⁹I am glad now, not because you were made to feel distress, but because the distress that you were caused led to repentance; your distress was the kind that God approves and so you have come to no kind of harm through us. ¹⁰For to be distressed in a way that God approves leads to re-

他们要做我的子民。”¹⁷ 主说：“你们应该离开他们，洁净你们自己，你们不可触摸不洁之物，我要收纳你们。”¹⁸ 我要做你们的父亲，你们要做我的子女。”这是全能的上主说的。

7 ¹ 亲爱的朋友，我们既然有这些恩许，就该洁净自己，荡涤肉体和心灵上的一切玷污，以敬畏天主之情成全我们的圣德。

² 在你们心中为我保留一席之地吧。我们并未损害过谁、破坏过谁或欺骗过谁。³ 我说这话，不是为了谴责谁；正如我以前曾对你们说过的：你们常在我们心中——因此我们是生死与共的。⁴ 我与你们说话非常坦率；我在谈到你们时也非常自豪：在我们的一切患难中，我备受鼓舞、洋溢着喜乐。

保禄在马其顿 弟铎与他相会

⁵ 即使我们到了马其顿后，我们的身体也不得安宁。相反，我们在各方面遭受患难的困扰：外有争吵，内有疑虑。⁶ 但那鼓励所有感到忧苦的人的天主，以弟铎的来临鼓励了我们；⁷ 不但以他的来临，而且也以你们给他的鼓励来鼓励我们，因为他把你们的想念、你们的悲痛和你们对我们的关怀，都告诉了我们，使我们更为喜悦。

⁸ 虽然我先前那封信曾使你们忧苦，现在我却并不后悔。即使我曾后悔过——因为我知道那封信曾使你们忧苦，尽管只是暂时的——⁹ 如今我却喜乐，不是因为曾使你们忧苦，而是因为你们的忧苦导致了悔改；你们的忧苦是那种天主所同意的忧苦，所以没有因我们受什么损害。¹⁰ 因为由天主圣意赞成而感到的忧苦，能产生永无

pentance and then to salvation with no regrets; it is the world's kind of distress that ends in death. ¹¹Just look at this present case: at what the result has been of your being made to feel distress in the way that God approves—what concern, what defence, what indignation and what alarm; what yearning, and what enthusiasm, and what justice done. In every way you have cleared yourselves of blame in this matter. ¹²So although I wrote a letter to you, it was not for the sake of the offender, nor for the one offended, but only so that you yourselves should fully realise in the sight of God what concern you have for us. ¹³That is what I have found encouraging.

In addition to all this to encourage us, we were made all the more joyful by Titus' joy, now that his spirit has been refreshed by you all. ¹⁴And if I boasted about you to him in any way, then I have not been made to look foolish; indeed, our boast to Titus has been proved to be as true as anything we said to you. ¹⁵His personal affection for you is all the stronger when he remembers how obedient you have all been, and how you welcomed him with fear and trembling. ¹⁶I am glad that I have every confidence in you.

II: ORGANISATION OF THE COLLECTION

Why the Corinthians should be generous

8¹Next, brothers, we will tell you of the grace of God which has been granted to the churches of Macedonia, ²and how, throughout continual ordeals of hardship, their unfailing joy and their intense poverty have overflowed in a wealth of generosity on their part. ³I can testify that it was of their own accord that they made their gift, which was not merely as far as their resources would allow, but well beyond their resources; ⁴and they had kept imploring us most insistently for the privilege of a share in the fellowship of service to God's holy people—⁵it was not something that we expected of them, but it began by their offering themselves to the

遗憾的悔改,从而导致得救;世俗的忧苦却最终产生死亡。¹¹你们看,这种天主圣意所赞成的忧苦,在你们中产生了什么结果:多大的关怀、辩护、愤慨和惊恐;多大的想念、热情和惩罚。你们以各种方式表明自己在这件事上是清白无辜的。¹²因此,虽然我以前给你们写过信,却不是为那侵犯人的,也不是为那受侵犯的,而只是为使你们在天主面前自己充分认识到,你们对我们何等关怀。¹³为此我受到了鼓舞。

除了所有这一切使我们受鼓舞以外,我们尤其因弟铎的喜乐而更为喜乐,因为你们众人使他的心神振奋。¹⁴假如我曾对他夸耀过你们什么,我并不显得荒谬可笑,事实上我向弟铎所夸耀你们的话,被证明是真的,正如我们对你们所说的一切都是真的。¹⁵当他想起你们众人是多么地服从,怎样以敬畏和战栗的心情欢迎他时,他对你们的爱就更加炽热了。¹⁶我感到高兴的是,我对你们一切都可以放心了。

II: 筹募捐款

格林多人应该慷慨捐助的理由

8¹弟兄们!我们接着要把天主赐给马其顿各教会的恩宠告诉你们。²以及他们如何在患难的频繁折磨下仍充满喜乐,在极度贫困中仍然涌现出慷慨捐助的厚恩。³我可以作证,他们是心甘情愿地捐助的,他们不仅尽了力,而且还超越了他们的能力;⁴他们坚决恳求我们,允许他们分享供给天主的神圣子民的特恩。⁵他们所作的超过了我们的想望,他们按照天主的旨意,先把自己奉献给

Lord and to us at the prompting of the will of God. ⁶In the end we urged Titus, since he had already made a beginning, also to bring this work of generosity to completion among you. ⁷More, as you are rich in everything—faith, eloquence, understanding, concern for everything, and love for us too—then make sure that you excel in this work of generosity too. ⁸I am not saying this as an order, but testing the genuineness of your love against the concern of others. ⁹You are well aware of the generosity which our Lord Jesus Christ had, that, although he was rich, he became poor for your sake, so that you should become rich through his poverty. ¹⁰I will give you my considered opinion in the matter; this will be the right course for you as you were the first, a year ago, not only to take any action but also even to conceive the project. ¹¹Now, then, complete the action as well, so that the fulfilment may—so far as your resources permit—be proportionate to your enthusiasm for the project. ¹²As long as the enthusiasm is there, the basis on which it is acceptable is what someone has, not what someone does not have. ¹³It is not that you ought to relieve other people's needs and leave yourselves in hardship; but there should be a fair balance—¹⁴your surplus at present may fill their deficit, and another time their surplus may fill your deficit. So there may be a fair balance; ¹⁵as scripture says: *No one who had collected more had too much, no one who collected less had too little.*

The delegates recommended to the Corinthians

¹⁶Thank God for putting into Titus' heart the same sincere concern for you. ¹⁷He certainly took our urging to heart; but greater still was his own enthusiasm, and he went off to you of his own accord. ¹⁸We have sent with him the brother who is praised as an evangelist in all the churches ¹⁹and who, what is more, was elected by the churches to be our travelling companion in this work of generosity, a work to be administered by us for the glory of the Lord and our complete satisfaction. ²⁰We arranged it this way so

主,然后又为我们献身。⁶最后,我们迫切请求弟铎,他既然开始了这慷慨捐助的事,就应该在你们中予以完成。⁷再说,你们既然在一切事上——在信德、口才、知识、关心一切事物和对我们的爱心方面——都超群出众,你们也要在这慷慨捐助的事上超群出众。⁸我说这话并不是在命令你们,而是藉着他的热心来考验你们爱情的真诚,⁹因为你们知道我们的主耶稣基督的慷慨:他本身是富有的,为了你们却成了贫困的,旨在使你们因着他的贫困而成为富有的。¹⁰我把我对这事的考虑意见提供给你们;这样对你们很合适,因为你们不但在一年前已首先开始实行,而且还酝酿了那项计划。¹¹所以如今请把这项工作完成,使你们所完成的善举——按照你们力所能及的——能相称于你们对这项计划所怀的热忱。¹²因为只要具有热忱,蒙受悦纳的基础是根据人之所有,而不是人之所无。¹³这不是说你们为缓解他人的需要而使你们忍受患难,而是应该有个合理的平衡。¹⁴如今你们的富余可以弥补他们的缺乏,将来他们的富余也可弥补你们的缺乏,这样就有了合理的平衡;¹⁵正如圣经上所记载的:“多收的没有剩余,少收的也没有短缺。”

向格林多人推荐的代表

¹⁶感谢天主把我对你们所怀的同样真切的关心赐在弟铎心中。¹⁷他的确接受了我们的迫切请求,但是他自己所怀的热情更大,主动往你们那里去了。¹⁸我们还派遣了一位弟兄和他同去,这人在宣讲福音方面受到了各地教会的赞扬,¹⁹不但如此,各教会还选定了他在这慷慨善举方面作我们的旅伴,我们经管这事是为主的光荣,并为使我们感到完全满意。²⁰我们这样安排,为的是没有

that no one should be able to make any accusation against us about this large sum we are administering. ²¹And so *we have been careful to do right not only in the sight of the Lord but also in the sight of people.* ²²Along with these, we have sent a brother of ours whose eagerness we have tested over and over again in many ways and who is now all the more eager because he has so much faith in you. ²³If Titus is in question—he is my own partner and fellow-worker in your interests; and if our brothers—they are the emissaries of the churches and the glory of Christ. ²⁴So then, in full view of all the churches, give proof that you love them, and that we were right to boast of you to them.

9¹About the help to God's holy people, there is really no need for me to write to you; ²for I am well aware of your enthusiasm, and I have been boasting of it to the Macedonians that "Achaia has been ready for a year"; your enthusiasm has been a spur to many others. ³All the same, I have sent the brothers, to make sure that our boast about you may not prove hollow in this respect and that you may be ready, as I said you would be; ⁴so that if by chance some of the Macedonians came with me and found you unprepared we—to say nothing of yourselves—would not be put to shame by our confidence in you. ⁵So I have thought it necessary to encourage the brothers to go to you ahead of us and make sure in advance of the gift that you have already promised, so that it is all at hand as a real gift and not an imposition.

Blessings to be expected from the collection

⁶But remember: anyone who sows sparsely will reap sparsely as well—and anyone who sows generously will reap generously as well. ⁷Each one should give as much as he has decided on his own initiative, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for *God loves a cheerful giver.* ⁸God is perfectly able to enrich you with every grace, so that you always have enough for every ⁹conceivable need, and your resources overflow in all kinds of good work. As scripture says: *To the needy he gave without stint, his uprightness*

人能在有关我们所经管的这巨额捐款上指责我们。²¹ 我们注意做正大光明的事,不但在主面前,而且在人的面前也是一样。²² 我们还派遣了一位弟兄与他们同去,我们在许多事上多次考验过他的热情,现在因为他对你们的信心如此深厚,就更加热情了。²³ 论到弟铎,他是我的同伴,也是和我一同为你们操劳的助手;论到我们的弟兄们,他们是各教会的使者,是基督的光荣。²⁴ 所以你们要在所有的教会面前,证明你们对他们的爱情,并证明我们对他们夸奖你们是恰当的。

9 ¹ 关于援助天主的神圣子民一事,其实我不必给你们写信;² 因为我深知你们的热忱,而且我曾为此向马其顿人夸奖过你们说:“阿哈雅去年就已作好准备;”你们的热忱曾激励了很多人。³ 但我仍然派遣那几位弟兄去,旨在确保我们在这方面对你们的夸奖不致成为空话,并为使你们,正如我说过的,已有所准备;⁴ 因此万一有马其顿人与我同去,发现你们毫无准备,使我们因信任你们而蒙受羞愧——你们自己感到羞愧就更不用说了。⁵ 所以我认为必须鼓励那几位弟兄先到你们那里去,并把你们以前所许诺的捐款准备就绪,以便一切齐备,显示出它是真正的赠礼,而不是强迫接受的负担。

捐助可望获得的祝福

⁶ 要记住:少种的少收,多种的多收。⁷ 每人应该根据自己的心意酌量捐助,不用为难,也不要勉强,因为“天主爱乐意捐助的人”。⁸ 天主全然能丰厚地赐给你们各种恩宠,使你们的一切需要都充分地得到满足,⁹ 而且能广行各种善事。正如圣经上记载的:“他博施济贫,他的仁

stands firm for ever.

¹⁰The one who so freely provides *seed for the sower and food to eat* will provide you with ample store of seed for sowing and make *the harvest of your uprightness* a bigger one: ¹¹you will be rich enough in every way for every kind of generosity that makes people thank God for what we have done. ¹²For the help provided by this contribution not only satisfies the needs of God's holy people, but also overflows into widespread thanksgiving to God; ¹³because when you have proved your quality by this help, they will give glory to God for the obedience which you show in professing the gospel of Christ, as well as for the generosity of your fellowship towards them and towards all. ¹⁴At the same time, their prayer for you will express the affection they feel for you because of the unbounded grace God has given you. ¹⁵Thanks be to God for his gift that is beyond all telling.

III: PAUL'S APOLOGIA

Paul's reply to accusations of weakness

10¹I urge you by the gentleness and forbearance of Christ—this is Paul now speaking personally—I, the one who is so humble when he is facing you but full of boldness at a distance. ²Yes, my appeal to you is that I should not have to be bold when I am actually with you, or show the same self-assurance as I reckon to use when I am challenging those who reckon that we are guided by human motives. ³For although we are human, it is not by human methods that we do battle. ⁴The weapons with which we do battle are not those of human nature, but they have the power, in God's cause, to demolish fortresses. It is ideas that we demolish, ⁵every presumptuous notion that is set up against the knowledge of God, and we bring every thought into captivity and obedience to Christ; ⁶once you have given your complete obedience, we are pre-

义永世长存。”

¹⁰ 那慷慨地供应种子给播种者，又供应粮食给人吃的那一位，必将充裕地供给你们播种的种子，而且使你们仁义的成果更为丰硕：¹¹ 你们将事事富足，可以多多慷慨施舍，使人们因我们所作的事感谢天主。¹² 因为这种捐献所提供的帮助，不但满足了天主的神圣子民的需要，而且将广泛地激发人们感谢主恩的心情；¹³ 因为当你们藉着这种援助证明你们的品德时，鉴于你们在承认基督福音时所表现的服从，同样，鉴于你们对他们和众人慷慨捐助的情谊，他们将归光荣于天主。¹⁴ 同时，他们也将因天主赐给你们的鸿恩而为你们祈祷，藉以显示他们对你们的深情。¹⁵ 为他莫可名言的恩赐，感谢天主吧！

III：保禄的自辩辞

保禄对软弱的指责的答复

10 ¹ 我因基督的温和与谦恭迫切请求你们——现在是保禄亲自在讲话——我，就是那在面对你们时那么谦卑，而在远离你们时却果敢大胆的人，² 我在请求你们，当我到你们那里时，不必有那样的果敢或表现那种自信——那种自信的态度是我原来想要用来对付那些以为我们是按照人性动机行事的人的。³ 因为虽然我们是人，却并不按照人性的方法作战。⁴ 我们作战的武器不是属于人性的武器，但它们在天主的事业中，具有摧毁堡垒的能力。我们所要摧毁的是人的诡辩思想，⁵ 以及一切为阻挠人认识天主而树立的狂妄自大的意念，我们要掳获人所有的心意，使它们服从基督；⁶ 我们已经准备就绪，等你们

pared to punish any disobedience. ⁷Look at the evidence of your eyes. Anybody who is convinced that he belongs to Christ should go on to reflect that we belong to Christ no less than he does. ⁸Maybe I have taken rather too much pride in our authority, but the Lord gave us that for building you up, not for knocking you down, and I am not going to be shamed ⁹into letting you think that I can put fear into you only by letter. ¹⁰Someone said, "His letters are weighty enough, and full of strength, but when you see him in person, he makes no impression and his powers of speaking are negligible." ¹¹I should like that sort of person to take note that our deeds when we are present will show the same qualities as our letters when we were at a distance.

His reply to the accusation of ambition

¹²We are not venturing to rank ourselves, or even to compare ourselves with certain people who provide their own commendations. By measuring themselves by themselves and comparing themselves to themselves, they only show their folly. ¹³By contrast we do not intend to boast beyond measure, but will measure ourselves by the standard which God laid down for us, namely that of having come all the way to you. ¹⁴We are not overreaching ourselves as we would be if we had not come all the way to you; in fact we were the first to come as far as you with the good news of Christ. ¹⁵So we are not boasting beyond measure, about other men's work; in fact, we hope, as your faith increases, to grow greater and greater by this standard of ours, ¹⁶by preaching the gospel to regions beyond you, rather than boasting about work already done in someone else's province. ¹⁷*Let anyone who wants to boast, boast of the Lord.* ¹⁸For it is not through self-commendation that recognition is won, but through commendation.

Paul is driven to sound his own praises

11 ¹I wish you would put up with a little foolishness from me—not that you don't do this already. ²The jealousy that I feel

一旦完全服从后,将惩罚一切的不服从行为。你们看看眼前的事实吧!⁷假如有人自信是属于基督的,他就该继续考虑到:正如他属于基督,我们也属于基督。⁸也许我过多地夸耀我们的权力,但是主赐给我们权力是为造就你们而不是败坏你们,我并不为此感到惭愧,⁹免得你们以为我只会用书信恐吓你们。¹⁰有人说:“他的书信相当严厉,又非常有力,但你见到他本人时,他却是印象平凡、语不惊人的。”¹¹我希望这种人该注意:我们不在的时候,信上怎么说的,我们来的时候,在行动上也将怎么去做。

他对野心的指责的答复

¹² 我们不敢将自己与某些自我赞扬的人并列,或甚至相比;他们以自己衡量自己,把自己同自己相比,这样,反而显示出他们的愚蠢。¹³相反,我们不愿过度地夸耀,而只按照天主规定的限度来衡量自己,这个限度也一直通到你们那里。¹⁴我们并未过分夸张自己,仿佛从未去过你们那里似的;实际上,是我们首先带着基督的福音去过你们那里的。¹⁵我们并没有超越限度,用他人的工作来夸耀;其实,我们希望,随着你们信德的增长,逐渐扩大我们的界限,¹⁶逐渐将福音传播到你们的地区以外,而不是在他人的范围内夸耀已有的成就。¹⁷“凡想夸耀的,应该夸耀主。”¹⁸因为不是凭自我赞扬,而是凭天主的赞扬,才能赢得重视。

保禄被迫自夸

11 ¹愿你们容忍我一些愚蠢!其实,你们早就容忍我了。²瞧我对你们所怀的嫉妒,正是天主的嫉妒:我

for you is, you see, God's own jealousy: I gave you all in marriage to a single husband, a virgin pure for presentation to Christ. ³But I am afraid that, just as the snake with his cunning seduced Eve, your minds may be led astray from single-minded devotion to Christ. ⁴Because any chance comer has only to preach a Jesus other than the one we preached, or you have only to receive a spirit different from the one you received, or a gospel different from the one you accepted—and you put up with that only too willingly. ⁵Now, I consider that I am not in the least inferior to the super-apostles. ⁶Even if there is something lacking in my public speaking, this is not the case with my knowledge, as we have openly shown to you at all times and before everyone.

⁷Have I done wrong, then, humbling myself so that you might be raised up, by preaching the gospel of God to you for nothing? ⁸I was robbing other churches, taking wages from them in order to work for you. ⁹When I was with you and needed money, I was no burden to anybody, for the brothers from Macedonia brought me as much as I needed when they came; I have always been careful not to let myself be a burden to you in any way, and I shall continue to be so. ¹⁰And as Christ's truth is in me, this boast of mine is not going to be silenced in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹Why should it be? Because I do not love you? God knows that I do. ¹²I will go on acting as I do at present, to cut the ground from under the feet of those who are looking for a chance to be proved my equals in grounds for boasting. ¹³These people are counterfeit apostles, dishonest workers disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. ¹⁴There is nothing astonishing in this; even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. ¹⁵It is nothing extraordinary, then, when his servants disguise themselves as the servants of uprightness. They will come to the end appropriate to what they have done.

¹⁶To repeat: let no one take me for a fool, but if you do, then treat me as a fool, so that I, too, can do a little boasting. ¹⁷I shall not be following the Lord's way in what I say now, but will be speaking out of foolishness in the conviction that I have something to boast about. ¹⁸So many people boast on merely human grounds

已把你们众人嫁给了一个丈夫,把你们当作贞洁的童女献给基督。³但我怕你们的心灵可能被引向偏邪,失去了对基督专一的忠诚,就像那蛇以狡猾诱惑了厄娃一样。⁴因为只要有人给你们宣讲另一个耶稣,不是我们所宣讲过的,或者只要你们领受另一个神,不是你们所领受过的——你们竟然都心甘情愿地容忍了。⁵其实,我以为我并不在那些超级宗徒以下。⁶虽然我拙于辞令,却不拙于知识,这是我们一直在所有的人面前向你们公开表示的。

⁷难道我不取报酬地给你们传播天主的福音,自居卑微为使你们高升,是做了错事吗?⁸我剥夺了别的教会,从他们那里取了酬金,目的在于为你们服务。⁹当我在你们那里时,虽然需要金钱,却没有成为任何人的负担,因为从马其顿来的弟兄们,在他们来到时供给了我一切的需要;我一向谨慎,在各方面尽力避免成为你们的负担,以后仍将如此。¹⁰由于基督的真理在我内,我这种夸耀在阿哈雅地方是不会停止的。¹¹为什么呢?因为我不爱你们吗?有天主知道!¹²我现在所做的,将来还要做,为避免给那些找机会的人可乘之机,证明他们在所夸耀的事上也同我们一样。¹³这些人是假宗徒,是不诚实的工人,把自己伪装成为基督的宗徒。¹⁴这也不足为奇;因为连撒殢也常伪装成光明的天使。¹⁵所以假如他的仆人也伪装成正义的仆人,并不令人惊奇。他们的结果必与他们的行为相符合。

¹⁶再说一次:谁也不要以为我是愚蠢的人,若不然,你们就把我当作愚蠢的人看待吧,让我也稍微夸耀一下。¹⁷我现在所要说的,不是奉主命说的,而是在愚蠢中大胆地说的话,因为我确信我有足以夸耀的事情。¹⁸既然许

that I shall too. ¹⁹I know how happy you are to put up with fools, being so wise yourselves; ²⁰and how you will still go on putting up with a man who enslaves you, eats up all you possess, keeps you under his orders and sets himself above you, or even slaps you in the face. ²¹I say it to your shame; perhaps we have been too weak.

Whatever bold claims anyone makes—now I am talking as a fool—I can make them too. ²²Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? So am I. ²³Are they servants of Christ? I speak in utter folly—I am too, and more than they are: I have done more work, I have been in prison more, I have been flogged more severely, many times exposed to death. ²⁴Five times I have been given the thirty-nine lashes by the Jews; ²⁵three times I have been beaten with sticks; once I was stoned; three times I have been shipwrecked, and once I have been in the open sea for a night and a day; ²⁶continually travelling, I have been in danger from rivers, in danger from brigands, in danger from my own people and in danger from the gentiles, in danger in the towns and in danger in the open country, in danger at sea and in danger from people masquerading as brothers; ²⁷I have worked with unsparing energy, for many nights without sleep; I have been hungry and thirsty, and often altogether without food or drink; I have been cold and lacked clothing. ²⁸And, besides all the external things, there is, day in day out, the pressure on me of my anxiety for all the churches. ²⁹If anyone weakens, I am weakened as well; and when anyone is made to fall, I burn in agony myself.

³⁰If I have to boast, I will boast of all the ways in which I am weak. ³¹The God and Father of the Lord Jesus—who is for ever to be blessed—knows that I am not lying. ³²When I was in Damascus, the governor who was under King Aretas put guards round Damascus city to catch me, ³³and I was let down in a basket through a window in the wall, and that was how I escaped from his hands.

多人仅仅凭人性的见解在自夸,我也要自夸了。¹⁹ 我知道你们是那样明智的人,是会容忍那些愚蠢的人的;²⁰ 假若有人奴役你们,侵吞你们的财产,强迫你们服从他的命令,并使他自己凌驾于你们之上,或者甚至掴你们耳光,你们仍然会继续容忍他的。²¹ 我说这话为你们羞愧;也许我们太软弱了。

任何人敢于夸耀什么——我愚蠢地说——我也敢。²² 他们是希伯来人吗? 我也是。他们是以色列人吗? 我也是。他们是亚巴郎的后裔吗? 我也是。²³ 他们是基督的仆人吗? 我说句极愚蠢的话: 我也是,比他们更是;我工作更辛劳,受监禁更频繁,挨鞭打更严酷,许多次面临死亡。²⁴ 我被犹太人鞭打过五次,每次三十九下;²⁵ 受杖击三次;被石砸一次;乘船失事三次,有一次我在深海上度过了一日一夜;²⁶ 又在连续旅行途中遭遇过江河的危险、盗贼的危险,从同族人来的危险,由外邦人来的危险,城镇中的危险、旷野里的危险、海洋上的危险、假弟兄的危险;²⁷ 我曾不遗余力地工作,度过许多不眠之夜;我曾又饥又渴,时常缺乏饮食;又曾忍受寒冷,赤身裸体。²⁸ 除了这些外面的事以外,还有为众教会的忧虑,天天压在我心上。²⁹ 如果谁软弱,我也软弱,如果谁跌倒,我也忧心如焚。

³⁰ 假如我必须夸耀,我就要夸耀我在各种情况下的软弱。³¹ 主耶稣的天主与父——他是永远应受赞颂的——知道我不在撒谎。³² 我在大马士革时,阿勒达王的总督守卫了大马士革城,要逮捕我,³³ 而我竟被人用篮子从窗口沿着城墙缒下,逃脱了他的手掌。

12¹I am boasting because I have to. Not that it does any good, but I will move on to visions and revelations from the Lord. ²I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago—still in the body? I do not know; or out of the body? I do not know: God knows—was caught up right into the third heaven. ³And I know that this man—still in the body? or outside the body? I do not know, God knows—⁴was caught up into Paradise and heard words said that cannot and may not be spoken by any human being. ⁵On behalf of someone like that I am willing to boast, but I am not going to boast on my own behalf except of my weaknesses; ⁶and then, if I do choose to boast I shall not be talking like a fool because I shall be speaking the truth. But I will not go on in case anybody should rate me higher than he sees and hears me to be, because of the exceptional greatness of the revelations.

⁷Wherefore, so that I should not get above myself, I was given a thorn in the flesh, a messenger from Satan to batter me and prevent me from getting above myself. ⁸About this, I have three times pleaded with the Lord that it might leave me; ⁹but he has answered me, "My grace is enough for you: for power is at full stretch in weakness." It is, then, about my weaknesses that I am happiest of all to boast, so that the power of Christ may rest upon me; ¹⁰and that is why I am glad of weaknesses, insults, constraints, persecutions and distress for Christ's sake. For it is when I am weak that I am strong.

¹¹I have turned into a fool, but you forced me to it. It is you that should have been commending me; those super-apostles had no advantage over me, even if I am nothing at all. ¹²All the marks characteristic of a true apostle have been at work among you: complete perseverance, signs, marvels, demonstrations of power. ¹³Is there any way in which you have been given less than the rest of the churches, except that I did not make myself a burden to you? Forgive me for this unfairness!

¹⁴Here I am, ready to come to you for the third time and I am not going to be a burden on you: it is not your possessions that I

12¹ 我在夸耀自己,因为我必须这样做,虽然自夸无益。但我接着要提到神视和主的启示。² 我知道有一个在基督内的人,十四年前——或在身内?我不知道;或在身外?我不知道,天主知道——被提升到第三层天上去。³ 我知道这人——或在身内?或在身外?我不知道,天主知道——⁴ 被提升到乐园,听到了人类所不能也不会说的话。⁵ 为这样的人,我要夸耀,但为我自己,除了我的软弱外,我不想夸耀。⁶ 其实,即使我愿意夸耀,我说的话也不算愚蠢,因为我说的是真话,但是我不再继续讲了,免得由于那些启示异常高超,有人会对我评价过高,超过了他在我身上所见到的和听到的。

⁷ 因此,为使我不得自高自大,在我肉体上给了我一根刺,一个撒弹的使者要攻击我,防止我过于自高自大。⁸ 关于这事,我曾三次求主使它离开我;⁹ 但是主回答我说:“我的恩宠对你就足够了,因为我的能力在软弱中才完全显示。”所以我最乐意夸耀我的软弱,为使基督的德能常停留在我身上。¹⁰ 因此,为了基督,我以软弱、凌辱、压制、迫害和忧苦为乐,因为当我软弱的时候,正是我刚强的时候。

¹¹ 我变成了愚蠢的人,那是你们迫使我这样的。你们原该表扬我才是;虽然我无足轻重,却丝毫不在那些超级宗徒之下。¹² 一个真正的宗徒具有的一切特殊标记,在你们中间已经显示出来:百般的坚忍、征兆、奇迹和异能。¹³ 除了我本人没有劳累你们外,你们在哪方面不及其他教会呢?请你们宽恕我这不公正之处吧!

¹⁴ 我已准备第三次到你们那里去,我还是不想劳累你们:因为我所要求的,不是你们的财物,而是你们自

want, but yourselves. Children are not expected to save up for their parents, but parents for their children, ¹⁵ and I am more than glad to spend what I have and to be spent for the sake of your souls. Is it because I love you so much more, that I am loved the less?

¹⁶All right, then; I did not make myself a burden to you, but, trickster that I am, I caught you by trickery. ¹⁷Have I taken advantage of you through any of the people I have sent to you? ¹⁸Titus came at my urging, and I sent his companion with him. Did Titus take advantage of you? Can you deny that he and I were following the guidance of the same Spirit and were on the same tracks?

Paul's fears and anxieties

¹⁹All this time you have been thinking that we have been pleading our own cause before you; no, we have been speaking in Christ and in the presence of God—and all, dear friends, to build you up. ²⁰I am afraid that in one way or another, when I come, I may find you different from what I should like you to be, and you may find me what you would not like me to be; so that in one way or the other there will be rivalry, jealousy, bad temper, quarrels, slander, gossip, arrogance and disorders; ²¹and when I come again, my God may humiliate me in front of you and I shall be grieved by all those who sinned in the past and have still not repented of the impurities and sexual immorality and debauchery that they have committed.

13¹This will be the third time I have confronted you. *Whatever the misdemeanour, the evidence of two or three witnesses is required to sustain a charge.* ²I gave you notice once, and now, though I am not with you, I give notice again, just as when I was with you for a second time, to those who sinned before, and to all others; and it is to this effect, that when I do come next time, I shall have no mercy. ³Since you are asking for a proof that it is Christ who speaks in me; he is not weak with you but his power is at work among you; ⁴for, though it was out of weakness that he

己,不是儿女应为父母积蓄,而是父母该为子女积蓄。

¹⁵ 我甘心情愿为你们的灵魂耗尽我所有的一切和我自己。难道因为我爱你们越多,就该被你们爱得越少吗?

¹⁶ 是啊!我没有劳累过你们,但我是行骗的人,用诡计欺骗了你们。¹⁷ 我曾藉着我派遣到你们那里去的任何人欺骗过你们吗?¹⁸ 弟铎是应我的迫切请求而来的,我还差遣了一位弟兄与他同行。难道弟铎欺骗过你们吗?你们能否认他和我不是遵循同一圣神的指引,走在同一条正道上吗?

保禄的恐惧和忧虑

¹⁹ 直到如今,你们总以为我们在为自己向你们申辩;不,我们是在基督内当着天主的面说话——亲爱的朋友,这一切都是为造就你们。²⁰ 因为我怕当我来到时,可能发现你们在某方面不合乎我所想望的,你们也可能发现我不合乎你们所想望的;因此在这方面或那方面将会有争辩、嫉妒、愤怒、不和、毁谤、流言蜚语、傲慢和混乱;²¹ 又怕我再次来到时,我的天主会使我在你们面前感到羞愧,我又将为所有那些以前犯了罪,但至今仍对他们所犯的不洁、淫乱和放荡罪行不思悔改的人感到悲痛。

13 ¹ 这将是我第三次见到你们。“无论什么轻罪,必须具备两个或三个证人的证词,控告才得成立。”² 以前我告知过你们一次,现在虽然我不在你们那里,我再次告知,正如我第二次在你们那里时所说的一样,对那些以前犯了罪的人和其他的人来说:我若再来,必不宽容。³ 因为你们正在寻求基督在我内说话的证据;基督对你们并不是软弱的;相反,他在你们中间显示着他的德能;⁴ 由

was crucified, he is alive now with the power of God. We, too, are weak in him, but with regard to you we shall live with him by the power of God.

⁵Put yourselves to the test to make sure you are in the faith. Examine yourselves. Do you not recognise yourselves as people in whom Jesus Christ is present?—unless, that is, you fail the test. ⁶But we, as I hope you will come to recognise, do not fail the test. ⁷It is our prayer to God that you may do nothing wrong—not so that we have the credit of passing a test, but because you will be doing what is right, even if we do not pass the test. ⁸We have no power to resist the truth; only to further the truth; ⁹and we are delighted to be weak if only you are strong. What we ask in our prayers is that you should be made perfect. ¹⁰That is why I am writing this while still far away, so that when I am with you I shall not have to be harsh, with the authority that the Lord has given me, an authority that is for building up and not for breaking down.

CONCLUSION

Recommendations, greetings, final good wishes

¹¹To end then, brothers, we wish you joy; try to grow perfect; encourage one another; have a common mind and live in peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you.

¹²Greet one another with the holy kiss. All God's holy people send you their greetings.

¹³The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

于他虽因软弱而被钉死在十字架上,现在却因天主的德能仍然活着;我们同样在他内是软弱的,但关系到你们来说,我们由于天主的德能,也将和他一同活着。

⁵ 你们该考查自己,是否常保持信德。你们要检查自己,你们自己没有认识到耶稣基督就在你们内吗?——除非你们是经不起考验的。⁶ 然而,我希望你们会认识到,我们并不是经不起考验的。⁷ 我们祈求天主,使你们不作任何坏事——并不是为表明我们经得起考验,而是为要你们行善,即使我们经不起考验。⁸ 我们没有能力违抗真理,只能扶助真理;⁹ 但愿你们刚强,即使我们软弱,我们也感到高兴。我们所祈求的,就是你们的成全。¹⁰ 为此,当我尚未来到的时候,先写了这些话,以便我来到时,不需要用主所赐给我的权力严厉地对待你们,这权力是为造就而不是为破坏的。

结 论

劝勉 问候和最后的祝愿

¹¹ 最后,弟兄们,愿你们喜乐;要力求趋向成全;要互相鼓励;要同心合意,和睦相处,仁爱与和平的天主将与你们同在。

¹² 你们要用圣吻彼此问候。天主的所有神圣子民都问候你们。

¹³ 愿主耶稣基督的恩宠、天主的爱情和圣神的感召常与你们众人相偕。

GALATIANS

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CHURCH IN GALATIA

Address

1¹From Paul, an apostle appointed not by human beings nor through any human being but by Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised him from the dead ²and all the brothers who are with me, to the churches of Galatia. ³Grace and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ ⁴who gave himself for our sins to liberate us from this present wicked world, in accordance with the will of our God and Father, ⁵to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

A warning

⁶I am astonished that you are so promptly turning away from the one who called you in the grace of Christ and are going over to a different gospel—⁷not that it is another gospel; except that there are trouble-makers among you who are seeking to pervert the gospel of Christ. ⁸But even if we ourselves or an angel from heaven preaches to you a gospel other than the one we preached to you, let God's curse be on him. ⁹I repeat again what we declared before: anyone who preaches to you a gospel other than the one you were first given is to be under God's curse. ¹⁰Whom am I trying to convince now, human beings or God? Am I trying to please human beings? If I were still doing that I should not be a servant of Christ.

迦拉达书

问候

1 我,保禄——蒙召为宗徒,并非由于人,也并非藉着人,而是由于耶稣基督和使他自死者中复活的天主父——² 我和同我在一起的众弟兄,致书给迦拉达各教会。³ 愿恩宠与平安由天主父及我们的主耶稣基督赐给你们!⁴ 基督按照我们的天主父的旨意,为我们的罪恶舍弃了自己,要救我们脱离这邪恶的世界。⁵ 愿光荣归于天主,直至永远。阿们。

警告

⁶ 我感到惊奇,你们竟这样迅速地离开了那藉着基督的恩宠召唤你们的那位,而归了另一福音。⁷ 其实,那并不是另一种福音;只是有一些人在你们中间制造混乱,企图篡改基督的福音而已。⁸ 但是,无论是谁,即使是我们,或是从天上降下的一位天使,若给你们宣讲的福音,与我们给你们宣讲过的福音不同,他应该受诅咒,⁹ 我们从前说过,现在我再说:谁若给你们宣讲的福音与你们最初接受的不同,他是应该受诅咒的。¹⁰ 我现在努力要使谁相信,是人还是天主呢?难道我是在寻求人的欢心吗?如果我还那样做,我就不是基督的仆人了。

I : PAUL'S APOLOGIA

God's call

¹¹Now I want to make it quite clear to you, brothers, about the gospel that was preached by me, that it was no human message. ¹²It was not from any human being that I received it, and I was not taught it, but it came to me through a revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³You have surely heard how I lived in the past, within Judaism, ¹⁴and how there was simply no limit to the way I persecuted the Church of God in my attempts to destroy it; and how, in Judaism, I outstripped most of my Jewish contemporaries in my limitless enthusiasm for the traditions of my ancestors. ¹⁵But when God, who had set me apart from the time when I was *in my mother's womb*, called me through his grace and chose ¹⁶to reveal his Son in me, so that I should preach him to the gentiles, I was in no hurry to confer with any human being, ¹⁷or to go up to Jerusalem to see those who were already apostles before me. Instead, I went off to Arabia, and later I came back to Damascus. ¹⁸Only after three years did I go up to Jerusalem to meet Cephas. I stayed fifteen days with him ¹⁹but did not set eyes on any of the rest of the apostles, only James, the Lord's brother. ²⁰I swear before God that what I have written is the truth. ²¹After that I went to places in Syria and Cilicia; ²²and was still unknown by sight to the churches of Judaea which are in Christ, ²³they simply kept hearing it said, "The man once so eager to persecute us is now preaching the faith that he used to try to destroy," ²⁴and they gave glory to God for me.

The meeting at Jerusalem

2¹It was not until fourteen years had gone by that I travelled up to Jerusalem again, with Barnabas, and I took Titus with me too. ²My journey was inspired by a revelation and there, in a private session with the recognised leaders, I expounded the whole gospel that I preach to the gentiles, to make quite sure that the

I : 保禄的自辩书

天主的召唤

¹¹ 现在,弟兄们,我要清楚地告诉你们:我过去所宣讲的福音,并不是人的信息,¹² 因为,我不是由人领受它的,也不是人把它教导我的,而是由耶稣基督的启示得来的。¹³ 你们一定听说过,我从前在犹太教中的经历,我怎样竭力迫害过天主的教会,妄图消灭她;¹⁴ 我在犹太教中,对我先祖的传统所具有的无限热忱远远超出许多和我同年龄的犹太人。¹⁵ 但是,从母胎中已选拔我,以恩宠召唤我的天主,¹⁶ 乐意将他的圣子启示在我心内,要我在外邦人中传扬他,我就没有匆忙地与任何人商量。¹⁷ 也没有上耶路撒冷去见那些在我之前已作宗徒的人,我却去了阿拉伯。然后又回到了大马士革。¹⁸ 此后,过了三年,我才上耶路撒冷去见刻法。我在他那里逗留了十五天,¹⁹ 我没有看见其他的宗徒,只见到了主的兄弟雅各伯。²⁰ 我在天主前保证,我所写的都是事实。²¹ 此后,我往叙利亚和基里基雅地区去了;²² 那时,犹太境内属于基督的各教会,都没有见过我的面,²³ 只是听说:“那曾经竭力迫害我们的人,现在正在传扬他从前经常想消灭的信仰。”²⁴ 他们就为了我而归光荣于天主。

在耶路撒冷的会晤

¹ 过了十四年,我才同巴尔纳伯再上耶路撒冷去,还带
2 了弟铎同去,² 我是受了启示而去的;我在那里和那些公认的领袖私下会晤时,向他们陈述了我在外邦人中间所传播的全部福音,为使他们确信我已经和正在进行的

efforts I was making and had already made should not be fruitless. ³Even then, and although Titus, a Greek, was with me, there was no demand that he should be circumcised; ⁴but because of some false brothers who had secretly insinuated themselves to spy on the freedom that we have in Christ Jesus, intending to reduce us to slavery—⁵people we did not defer to for one moment, or the truth of the gospel preached to you might have been compromised...⁶but those who were recognised as important people—whether they actually were important or not: *There is no favouritism with God*—those recognised leaders, I am saying, had nothing to add to my message. ⁷On the contrary, once they saw that the gospel for the uncircumcised had been entrusted to me, just as to Peter the gospel for the circumcised ⁸(for he who empowered Peter's apostolate to the circumcision also empowered mine to the gentiles), ⁹and when they acknowledged the grace that had been given to me, then James and Cephas and John, who were the ones recognised as pillars, offered their right hands to Barnabas and to me as a sign of partnership: we were to go to the gentiles and they to the circumcised. ¹⁰They asked nothing more than that we should remember to help the poor, as indeed I was anxious to do in any case.

Peter and Paul at Antioch

¹¹However, when Cephas came to Antioch, then I did oppose him to his face since he was manifestly in the wrong. ¹²Before certain people from James came, he used to eat with gentiles; but as soon as these came, he backed out and kept apart from them, out of fear of the circumcised. ¹³And the rest of the Jews put on the same act as he did, so that even Barnabas was carried away by their insincerity.

¹⁴When I saw, though, that their behaviour was not true to the gospel, I said to Cephas in front of all of them, "Since you, though you are a Jew, live like the gentiles and not like the Jews, how can you compel the gentiles to live like the Jews?"

努力不该是徒劳的。³ 但是,就连与我同去的弟铎,他虽是希腊人,也没有被强迫受割损礼;⁴ 因为,有些潜入的假弟兄,私下窥探我们在基督耶稣内的自由,妄图使我们再沦为奴隶。⁵——可是我们一刻也没有听从他们,否则,给你们传播的真理可能会遭到损害……⁶ 至于那些公认的重要人士——不论他们实际上是否重要:“天主是毫不偏袒的”——我是说那些公认的领袖,并没有给我们传播的福音另外增加什么。⁷ 相反,他们看到我是受委托向未受割损的人传播福音的,就如伯多禄受委托向受割损的人传播福音一样,⁸(因为那授权给伯多禄使他为受割损的人作宗徒的,也授权给我为外邦人作宗徒),⁹ 因此,当他们承认了所赐给我的恩宠,那称为柱石的雅各伯、刻法和若望,就向我和巴尔纳伯伸右手相握,表示通力合作:要我们往外邦人那里去,而他们往受割损礼的人那里去。¹⁰ 他们只要求我们牢记帮助穷人,这实际上是我在任何情况下都热心去实行的。

伯多禄和保禄在安提约基雅

¹¹ 但是,当刻法来到安提约基雅时,我确实当面反对过他,因为他显然有可指责的地方。¹² 从雅各伯那里来的一些人未到以前,他经常同外邦人一起吃饭;可是他们一来到,他因怕那些受割损的人,就退避了,与外邦人隔离了。¹³ 其余的犹太人也都跟他一起装假,以致连巴尔纳伯也随着他们装假。

¹⁴ 我看到他们的行为与福音的真理不合,就当着众人的面对刻法说:“你是犹太人,竟像外邦人那样,而不像犹太人那样生活,你怎么能强迫外邦人像犹太人那样生活呢?”

The gospel as preached by Paul

¹⁵We who were born Jews and not gentile sinners ¹⁶have nevertheless learnt that someone is reckoned as upright not by practising the Law but by faith in Jesus Christ; and we too came to believe in Christ Jesus so as to be reckoned as upright by faith in Christ and not by practising the Law: since no human being *can be found upright* by keeping the Law. ¹⁷Now if we too are found to be sinners on the grounds that we seek our justification in Christ, it would surely follow that Christ was at the service of sin. Out of the question! ¹⁸If I now rebuild everything I once demolished, I prove that I was wrong before. ¹⁹In fact, through the Law I am dead to the Law so that I can be alive to God. I have been crucified with Christ ²⁰and yet I am alive; yet it is no longer I, but Christ living in me. The life that I am now living, subject to the limitation of human nature, I am living in faith, faith in the Son of God who loved me and gave himself for me. ²¹I am not setting aside God's grace as of no value; it is merely that if saving justice comes through the Law, Christ died needlessly.

II: DOCTRINAL MATTERS

The Christian experience

3¹You stupid people in Galatia! After you have had a clear picture of Jesus Christ crucified, right in front of your eyes, who has put a spell on you? ²There is only one thing I should like you to tell me: How was it that you received the Spirit—was it by the practice of the Law, or by believing in the message you heard? ³Having begun in the Spirit, can you be so stupid as to end in the flesh? ⁴Can all the favours you have received have had no effect at all—if there really has been no effect? ⁵Would you say, then, that he who so lavishly sends the Spirit to you, and causes the miracles among you, is doing this through your practice of the Law or be-

保禄所传播的福音

¹⁵ 我们这些生来的犹太人，不是外邦的罪人。¹⁶ 但也知道人成义不是由于遵行律法，而只是由于对耶稣基督的信仰；我们也信从了基督耶稣，为使我们由于对基督的信仰，而不是由于遵行律法而成义：因为没有人能由于遵守律法而成义。¹⁷ 如果我们在基督内寻求成义也被视为罪人，那么，因此就可以指基督是为罪恶服务的。绝对不是！¹⁸ 如果我把我所拆毁的一切，现在重行修建，我证明我以前错了。¹⁹ 其实，我已藉着律法而死于律法，为能生活于天主，我已同基督钉在十字架上，²⁰ 但我却又活着，但现在不再是我生活，而是基督在我内生活，我现在过着受人性限制的生活，是生活在信仰内，生活在对天主子的信仰内；他爱我，并为我舍弃了自己。²¹ 我不会把天主的恩宠看作毫无价值而置之不顾；因为，假如成义是藉着律法的，那么，基督的死就是徒然的了。

II：信理问题

基督徒的经验

3 无知的迦拉达人啊！钉在十字架上的耶稣基督的清晰形象已经显现在你们眼前，谁又迷惑了你们呢？² 我只要你们告诉我一件事：你们领受了圣神——是由于遵行律法呢？还是由于相信你们所听到的福音呢？³ 你们既然在圣神内开始，如今又愿在肉身中结束吗？你们竟这样的无知吗？⁴ 你们所受的一切恩惠都是徒然的吗？——难道真是徒然的吗？⁵ 你们说，天主慷慨地赐与你们圣神，并在你们中间施行奇迹，是因为你们遵行律法

cause you believed the message you heard?

Witness of scripture: faith and the law

⁶Abraham, you remember, *put his faith in God*, and this was reckoned to him as uprightness. ⁷Be sure, then, that it is people of faith who are the children of Abraham. ⁸And it was because scripture foresaw that God would give saving justice to the gentiles through faith, that it announced the future gospel to Abraham in the words: *All nations will be blessed in you.* ⁹So it is people of faith who receive the same blessing as Abraham, the man of faith.

The curse brought by the Law

¹⁰On the other hand, all those who depend on the works of the Law are under a curse, since scripture says: *Accursed be he who does not make what is written in the book of the Law effective, by putting it into practice.* ¹¹Now it is obvious that nobody is reckoned as upright in God's sight by the law, since *the upright will live through faith;* ¹²and the Law is based not on faith but on the principle, *whoever complies with it will find life in it.* ¹³Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law by being cursed for our sake since scripture says: *Anyone hanged is accursed,* ¹⁴so that the blessing of Abraham might come to the gentiles in Christ Jesus, and so that we might receive the promised Spirit through faith.

The Law did not cancel the promise

¹⁵To put it in human terms, my brothers: even when a will is only a human one, once it has been ratified nobody can cancel it or add more provisions to it. ¹⁶Now the promises were addressed to Abraham *and to his progeny.* The words were not *and to his progenies* in the plural, but in the singular; *and to your progeny*, which means Christ. ¹⁷What I am saying is this: once a will had been long ago ratified by God, the Law, coming four hundred and thirty years later, could not abolish it and so nullify its promise. ¹⁸You see, if the inheritance comes by the Law, it no longer comes through a promise; but it was by a promise that God made his gift to Abraham.

呢？还是因为你们听信福音呢？

圣经上的证明：信仰和律法

⁶“亚巴郎信了天主”，天主就以此算作他的正义。
⁷为此你们应该记住：具有信德的人，才是亚巴郎的子孙。⁸ 圣经预见天主将使外邦人因信德成义，就向亚巴郎预报福音说：“万民都要因你获得祝福。”⁹ 因此那些具有信德的人，与有信德的亚巴郎同蒙祝福。

律法带来诅咒

¹⁰相反，凡是依赖遵行律法的，都应受诅咒，因为圣经上说：“凡不信守律书上所记载的一切而遵照实行的，是可诅咒的。”¹¹ 所以很明显，没有一个人能藉律法在天主前成义，因为“义人因信德而生活”，¹² 但是律法并非以信德而是以原则为本，“遵守法令的人，将因此获得生命”。¹³ 基督由律法的诅咒中救赎了我们，为我们成了可诅咒的，因为圣经上说：“凡被悬在木架上的，是可诅咒的。”¹⁴ 这样天主使亚巴郎所蒙受的祝福，在基督耶稣内普及于外邦人，并使我们能藉着信德领受所恩许的圣神。

律法并未废除恩许

¹⁵弟兄们！按人之常情来说：即使是人的遗嘱，如果是正式成立的，谁也不得废除或增订。¹⁶ 那么，恩许是向亚巴郎“和他的后裔”所许诺的，并没有说“后裔们”，指许多人，而是指一个人，说，“你的后裔”，就是指基督。
¹⁷我是说，天主很久以前所正式立定的誓约，决不能为四百三十年以后成立的律法所废除，以致使恩许失效。
¹⁸你们要知道，如果承受产业是由于律法，就已不再是由于恩许；但天主是由于恩许把产业赐给了亚巴郎的。

The purpose of the Law

¹⁹Then what is the purpose of the Law? It was added to deal with crimes until the "*progeny*" to whom the promise had been made should come; and it was promulgated through angels, by the agency of an intermediary. ²⁰Now there can be an intermediary only between two parties, yet God is one. ²¹Is the Law contrary, then, to God's promises? Out of the question! If the Law that was given had been capable of giving life, then certainly saving justice would have come from the Law. ²²As it is, scripture makes no exception when it says that sin is master everywhere; so the promise can be given only by faith in Jesus Christ to those who have this faith.

The coming of faith

²³But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the Law, locked up to wait for the faith which would eventually be revealed to us. ²⁴So the Law was serving as a slave to look after us, to lead us to Christ, so that we could be justified by faith. ²⁵But now that faith has come we are no longer under a slave looking after us; ²⁶for all of you are the children of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus, ²⁷since every one of you that has been baptised has been clothed in Christ. ²⁸There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither slave nor freeman, there can be neither male nor female—for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And simply by being Christ's, you are that *progeny* of Abraham, the heirs named in the promise.

Sons of God

4¹What I am saying is this: an heir, during the time while he is still under age, is no different from a slave, even though he is the owner of all the property; ²he is under the control of guardians and administrators until the time fixed by his father. ³So too with us, as long as we were still under age, we were enslaved to the elemental principles of this world; ⁴but when the completion of the time came, God sent his Son, born of a woman, born a subject of the Law, ⁵to redeem the subjects of the Law, so that we could re-

律法的效用

¹⁹ 那么,律法有什么效用呢?它是为对付罪行而添设的,直到那位蒙恩许的后裔来到;并且它是藉着天使,经过中保而颁布的。²⁰ 可是只有在双方中间才能有中保,而天主却是一方。²¹ 那么,律法是和天主的恩许相反的吗?绝对不是!如果订立的律法能赐给人生命,正义就的确是出于律法了。²² 当圣经上说,到处都是罪恶在主宰时,并无例外。因此恩许只能藉着对耶稣基督的信仰,赐与有这种信仰的人。

信仰的来临

²³ 在信仰尚未来到之前,我们都被禁锢在律法的监守之下,以期待信仰的启示。²⁴ 这样,律法就成了照顾我们的奴隶,引领我们归于基督,以便我们藉着信仰而成义。²⁵ 但是信仰既已来到,我们就不再受照顾我们的奴隶管了。²⁶ 因为你们众人都藉着对基督耶稣的信仰,成了天主的子女,²⁷ 因为你们凡是领了洗的,就是穿上了基督。²⁸ 不再分犹太人 or 希腊人,奴隶或自由人,男人或女人——因为你们众人在基督耶稣内已成了一个。²⁹ 你们既然属于基督,那么,你们就是亚巴郎的后裔,就是恩许指定的继承人。

天主的子女

4 ¹ 我说: 一个继承人,当他还未成年时,虽然他是一切家业的主人,却与奴隶没有分别;² 他仍在监护人和代理人的控制下,直到他父亲规定的时候来到。³ 同样,当我们从前还未成年的时候,我们是受现世的基本原则奴役的;⁴ 但时期一满,天主就派自己的儿子,生于女人,生于律法之下,⁵ 为把在律法下的人赎出来,使我们能获得

ceive adoption as sons. ⁶As you are sons, God has sent into our hearts the Spirit of his Son crying, "Abba, Father"; ⁷and so you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir, by God's own act.

⁸But formerly when you did not know God, you were kept in slavery to things which are not really gods at all, ⁹whereas now that you have come to recognise God—or rather, be recognised by God—how can you now turn back again to those powerless and bankrupt elements whose slaves you now want to be all over again? ¹⁰You are keeping special days, and months, and seasons and years—¹¹I am beginning to be afraid that I may, after all, have wasted my efforts on you.

A personal appeal

¹²I urge you, brothers,—be like me, as I have become like you. You have never been unfair to me; ¹³indeed you remember that it was an illness that first gave me the opportunity to preach the gospel to you, ¹⁴but though my illness was a trial to you, you did not show any distaste or revulsion; instead, you welcomed me as a messenger of God, as if I were Christ Jesus himself. ¹⁵What has happened to the utter contentment you had then? For I can testify to you that you would have plucked your eyes out, were that possible, and given them to me. ¹⁶Then have I turned into your enemy simply by being truthful with you? ¹⁷Their devotion to you has no praiseworthy motive; they simply want to cut you off from me, so that you may centre your devotion on them. ¹⁸Devotion to a praiseworthy cause is praiseworthy at any time, not only when I am there with you. ¹⁹My children, I am going through the pain of giving birth to you all over again, until Christ is formed in you; ²⁰and how I wish I could be there with you at this moment and find the right way of talking to you: I am quite at a loss with you.

义子的地位。⁶ 既然你们是天主的儿子,天主派遣了他儿子的圣神进入我们心内呼唤说:“阿爸,父啊!”⁷ 所以你们已不再是奴隶,而是儿子了;如果是儿子,就藉着天主的行为,成了继承人。

⁸ 从前当你们还不认识天主的时候,你们是给那些根本不是神的事物作奴隶,⁹ 现在你们既然认识了天主——或者更确切地说,被天主所认识——你们怎么能再回到那无权和丧失能力的事物那里去,情愿重新做他们的奴隶呢?¹⁰ 你们谨守着某日、某月、某季、某年——¹¹ 我正在开始担心,唯恐我为你们枉费了辛劳。

个人的劝告

¹² 弟兄们! 我恳求你们,——要像我一样,如同我也像你们一样。你们从来也没有亏负过我:¹³ 实际上你们记得:当初是疾病初次给了我向你们宣讲福音的机会,¹⁴ 虽然我的疾病对你们是个考验,你们却没有表示任何厌恶或反感;相反,你们对待我犹如对待天主的一位使者,犹如我就是基督耶稣本人一样。¹⁵ 那么,你们当初的极端满意如今在哪里呢? 我可以为你们作证:如若可能,你们那时会把你们的眼睛挖出来给我。¹⁶ 那么,只因我对你们真诚,就成了你们的仇敌吗?¹⁷ 那些人对你们热心,并没有值得赞扬的动机;他们只想使你们与我断绝关系,因此你们会将热心专注在他们身上。¹⁸ 热心对待值得赞扬的事业,这在任何时候都是值得赞扬的,并不限于我在你们中间的时候。¹⁹ 我的孩子们,我愿你们再受分娩之苦,直到基督在你们内形成为止;²⁰ 我多么希望我现在就在你们那里,并能找到合适的方式同你们交谈:我对你们实在不知所措。

The two covenants: Hagar and Sarah

²¹Tell me then, you are so eager to be subject to the Law, have you listened to what the Law says? ²²Scripture says that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave girl and one by the free-woman. ²³The son of the slave girl came to be born in the way of human nature; but the son of the freewoman came to be born through a promise. ²⁴There is an allegory here: these women stand for the two covenants. The one given on Mount Sinai—that is Hagar, whose children are born into slavery; ²⁵now Sinai is a mountain in Arabia and represents Jerusalem in its present state, for she is in slavery together with her children. ²⁶But the Jerusalem above is free, and that is the one that is our mother; ²⁷as scripture says: *Shout for joy, you barren woman who has borne no children! Break into shouts of joy, you who were never in labour. For the sons of the forsaken one are more in number than the sons of the wedded wife.* ²⁸Now you, brothers, are like Isaac, children of the promise; ²⁹just as at that time, the child born in the way of human nature persecuted the child born through the Spirit, so now. ³⁰But what is it that scripture says? *Drive away that slave girl and her son; the slave girl's son is not to share she inheritance with the son of the freewoman.* ³¹So, brothers, we are the children not of the slave girl but of the freewoman.

III: EXHORTATION

Christian liberty

5¹Christ set us free, so that we should remain free. Stand firm, then, and do not let yourselves be fastened again to the yoke of slavery.

²I, Paul, give you my word that if you accept circumcision, Christ will be of no benefit to you at all. ³I give my assurance once again to every man who accepts circumcision that he is under obligation to keep the whole Law; ⁴once you seek to be reckoned as

两个盟约：哈加尔和撒辣

²¹ 你们非常想属于律法，请告诉我，你们曾听到律法说什么吗？²² 圣经上记载说：亚巴郎有两个儿子：一个是婢女生的，一个是自由妇女生的。²³ 那婢女的儿子是按人性的方式生的；但那自由妇女的儿子是因恩许而生的。²⁴ 这是一个比喻：那两个妇女代表两个盟约：一个是西乃山上的约——那就是哈加尔，她的子女生而为奴隶；²⁵ 西乃山是在阿拉伯境内，等于现在的耶路撒冷，因为她与她的子女同为奴隶。²⁶ 然而那属于天上的耶路撒冷是自由的，她就是我们的母亲；²⁷ 正如圣经上记载说：“不生育的石女，欢呼吧！未经分娩之苦的女人，高声欢呼吧！因为被遗弃者的儿子比已婚者的妻子的儿子更多。”²⁸ 弟兄们！你们像依撒格一样，是恩许的子女；²⁹ 如同先前那按人性方式生的迫害了那按神恩生的，现在也是如此。³⁰ 但是圣经上说了什么？“将婢女和她的儿子驱逐出去；因为婢女的儿子不能和自由妇女的儿子一同继承家业”。³¹ 因此，弟兄们，我们不是婢女的子女，而是自由妇女的子女。

III：劝 勉

基督徒的自由

5 ¹ 基督解救了我们，为使我们得以保持自由；所以，你们要站稳，不可再让奴隶的轭束缚住你们。

² 我，保禄，告诉你们：假如你们受割损，基督就对你毫无益处了。³ 我再次向所有受割损的人宣告：他有遵守全部律法的义务；⁴ 一旦你们藉着律法寻求成义，你

upright through the Law, then you have separated yourself from Christ, you have fallen away from grace. ⁵We are led by the Spirit to wait in the confident hope of saving justice through faith, ⁶since in Christ Jesus it is not being circumcised or being uncircumcised that can effect anything—only faith working through love.

⁷You began your race well; who came to obstruct you and stop you obeying the truth? ⁸It was certainly not any prompting from him who called you! ⁹A pinch of yeast ferments the whole batch. ¹⁰But I feel sure that, united in the Lord, you will not be led astray, and that anyone who makes trouble with you will be condemned, no matter who he is. ¹¹And I, brothers—if I were still preaching circumcision, why should I still be persecuted? For then the obstacle which is the cross would have no point any more. ¹²I could wish that those who are unsettling you would go further and mutilate themselves.

Liberty and love

¹³After all, brothers, you were called to be free; do not use your freedom as an opening for self-indulgence, but be servants to one another in love, ¹⁴since the whole of the Law is summarised in the one commandment: *You must love your neighbour as yourself.* ¹⁵If you go snapping at one another and tearing one another to pieces, take care: you will be eaten up by one another.

¹⁶Instead, I tell you, be guided by the Spirit, and you will no longer yield to self-indulgence. ¹⁷The desires of self-indulgence are always in opposition to the Spirit, and the desires of the Spirit are in opposition to self-indulgence: they are opposites, one against the other; that is how you are prevented from doing the things that you want to. ¹⁸But when you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. ¹⁹When self-indulgence is at work the results are obvious: sexual vice, impurity, and sensuality, ²⁰the worship of false gods and sorcery; antagonisms and rivalry, jealousy, bad temper and quarrels, disagreements, ²¹factions and malice, drunkenness, orgies and all such things. And about these, I tell you now as I have told you in the past, that people who behave in these ways will not inherit the kingdom of God. ²²On the other hand the fruit

们就和基督分离了，你们从恩宠中坠落了下来。⁵ 我们是由圣神领导的，怀着殷切的希望，期待着藉信德而成义，⁶ 因为在基督耶稣内，受割损或不受割损都不起任何作用——只有藉着爱心而工作的信德才有效用。

⁷ 你们起初跑得很好；谁阻拦了你们，并阻止你们顺从真理呢？⁸ 这种劝诱决不会来自召唤你们的那位！⁹ 少许酵母就能使整个面团发酵。¹⁰ 但我确信，团结在主内，你们不会被引入歧途，但那扰乱你们的人，无论他是谁，将受到惩罚，¹¹ 至于我，弟兄们——假如我仍在宣讲割损，为什么我还受迫害呢？因为若是如此，十字架这个障碍就再也没有意义了。¹² 但愿那些扰乱你们的人，进一步将自己阉割净了。

自由和爱

¹³ 弟兄们，你们蒙召是为得到自由；不要妄用你们的自由作为放纵私欲的机会，而要用爱心相互服务，¹⁴ 因为全部律法都包含在这一诫命内：“必须爱你的近人如同你自己”。¹⁵ 但是假如你们彼此相咬相伤，要小心：你们将同归于尽。

¹⁶ 相反，我告诉你们：你们若随从圣神的引导，就决不会再屈服于纵欲。¹⁷ 因为放纵私欲的愿望常和圣神相敌对，而圣神的愿望和放纵私欲相敌对：两者相互敌对，这就阻止了你们做你们愿意做的事。¹⁸ 但假如你们是在圣神的引导下，就不属于律法了。¹⁹ 放纵私欲的结果是显而易见的：即淫乱、不洁、放荡、²⁰ 崇拜偶像、邪术、仇恨、竞争、嫉妒、忿怒、争吵、不睦、²¹ 结党、怨恨、酗酒、宴乐以及诸如此类的事。我从前告诉过你们，现在我再对你们说：有这种行为的人必不能承受天主之国。²² 另一

of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, trustfulness, ²³gentleness and self-control; no law can touch such things as these. ²⁴All who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified self with all its passions and its desires.

²⁵Since we are living by the Spirit, let our behaviour be guided by the Spirit ²⁶and let us not be conceited or provocative and envious of one another.

On kindness and perseverance

6¹Brothers, even if one of you is caught doing something wrong, those of you who are spiritual should set that person right in a spirit of gentleness; and watch yourselves that you are not put to the test in the same way. ²Carry each other's burdens; that is how to keep the law of Christ. ³Someone who thinks himself important, when he is not, only deceives himself; ⁴but everyone is to examine his own achievements, and then he will confine his boasting to his own achievements, not comparing them with anybody else's. ⁵Each one has his own load to carry.

⁶When someone is under instruction in doctrine, he should give his teacher a share in all his possessions. ⁷Don't delude yourself: God is not to be fooled; whatever someone sows, that is what he will reap. ⁸If his sowing is in the field of self-indulgence, then his harvest from it will be corruption; if his sowing is in the Spirit, then his harvest from the Spirit will be eternal life. ⁹And let us never slacken in doing good; for if we do not give up, we shall have our harvest in due time. ¹⁰So then, as long as we have the opportunity let all our actions be for the good of everybody, and especially of those who belong to the household of the faith.

Postscript

¹¹Notice what large letters I have used in writing to you with my own hand. ¹²It is those who want to cut a figure by human standards who force circumcision on you, simply so that they will not be persecuted for the cross of Christ. ¹³Even though they are circum-

方面,圣神的果实是:仁爱、喜乐、平安、忍耐、仁慈、良善、忠诚、²³ 温和及节制;没有律法能干涉这类事情。

²⁴ 凡是属于基督耶稣的人已把自己连同偏情和私欲一齐钉在十字架上了。

²⁵ 我们既然因圣神而生活,让我们的行为受圣神的引导,²⁶ 我们不该骄傲自满,不要彼此挑拨,互相嫉妒。

仁慈和坚定

6¹ 弟兄们,假如你们中有人犯了某种过错,你们属于神的人就该以温和之心把他挽回过来,但你们自己要小心,以免受到同样的考验。² 你们应彼此协助背负各人的重担;这样你们就遵守了基督的律法。³ 假如有人自以为重要,其实他并非如此,只是在欺骗自己;⁴ 各人应该考察自己的成就,这样他将只限于夸耀他自己的成就,而不是把它们和别人的成就相比较。⁵ 因为各人要背负自己的重担。

⁶ 有人在学习道理,他应让他的导师分享自己的一切财物。⁷ 你们切勿自欺:天主是欺骗不得的;人种什么,就将收什么。⁸ 那在放纵私欲的田野中撒种的,他由此收获的必将是败坏;然而那在圣神内撒种的,他将由圣神收获的必将是永生。⁹ 为此我们该行善不倦;我们若坚持不懈,到了适当的时节,必将收获。¹⁰ 因此,只要我们有机会就向众人行善,尤其向有同样信德的家人更该这样。

结束语

¹¹ 请看我亲手给你们写的是多么大的字。¹² 那些逼迫你们受割损的人,是想以人性的标准来图人赞扬,这样他们就不会因基督的十字架而遭受迫害。¹³ 虽然他们受

cised they still do not keep the Law themselves; they want you to be circumcised only so that they can boast of your outward appearance. ¹⁴But as for me, it is out of the question that I should boast at all, except of the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵It is not being circumcised or uncircumcised that matters; but what matters is a new creation. ¹⁶Peace and mercy to all who follow this as their rule and to the Israel of God.

¹⁷After this, let no one trouble me; I carry branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, my brothers. Amen.

了割损,自己却也并不遵守律法;他们愿意你们受割损,只是为了他们能藉着你们的外表夸耀。¹⁴ 至于我,绝对不夸耀别的,我只夸耀我们的主耶稣基督的十字架,因为藉着基督,就我来说,世界已被钉在十字架上;就世界来说,我已被钉在十字架上了。¹⁵ 其实,受割损或不受割损都无关紧要,要紧的是新受造的人,¹⁶ 愿平安和怜悯赐给所有照此规则行事的人和天主的以色列人。

¹⁷ 从此以后,我切愿没有人再烦扰我;因为我身上烙有耶稣的印记。

¹⁸ 弟兄们,愿我们的主耶稣基督的恩宠,常与你们的心灵同在,阿们。

EPHESIANS

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CHURCH AT EPHESUS

Address and greetings

1¹Paul, by the will of God an apostle of Christ Jesus, to God's holy people, faithful in Christ Jesus. ²Grace and peace to you from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

I : THE MYSTERY OF SALVATION AND OF THE CHURCH

God's plan of salvation

³Blessed be God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with all the spiritual blessings of heaven in Christ.

⁴Thus he chose us in Christ before the world was made to be holy and faultless before him in love,

⁵marking us out for himself beforehand, to be adopted sons, through Jesus Christ.

Such was his purpose and good pleasure,

⁶to the praise of the glory of his grace,

his free gift to us in the Beloved,

⁷in whom, through his blood, we gain our freedom, the forgiveness of our sins.

Such is the richness of the grace

⁸which he has showered on us

in all wisdom and insight.

⁹He has let us know the mystery of his purpose,

厄弗所书

问候

1 因天主的旨意，蒙召为基督耶稣的宗徒的保禄，写信给在基督耶稣内忠信的神圣子民，² 祝愿我们的父天主和主耶稣基督赐给你们恩宠与平安。

I : 救恩与教会奥迹

天主的救恩计划

- ³ 愿我们的主耶稣基督的天主和父受赞美！
因他在基督内，以天上所有的神圣福祚祝福了我们。
- ⁴ 早在创世以前，他以爱心在基督内挑选了我们，使我们在他面前成为圣洁无瑕。
- ⁵ 天主通过耶稣基督；
预先为他自己挑选了我们成为他的嗣子，这正是他的旨意，也是他所喜悦的。
- ⁶ 用以颂扬他的恩宠与荣光，
这是他在亲爱之子中平白赐给我们的。
- ⁷ 依赖他的宝血，我们获得了自由，
与罪恶的宽恕，
这正是丰恩厚泽。
- ⁸ 是他在其全部卓见和智慧之中显示给我们。
- ⁹ 使我们知道他的计划奥迹，

according to his good pleasure which he determined beforehand in Christ,

¹⁰for him to act upon when the times had run their course: that he would bring everything together under Christ, as head, everything in the heavens and everything on earth.

¹¹And it is in him that we have received our heritage, marked out beforehand as we were, under the plan of the One who guides all things as he decides by his own will,

¹²chosen to be, for the praise of his glory, the people who would put their hopes in Christ before he came.

¹³Now you too, in him, have heard the message of the truth and the gospel of your salvation, and having put your trust in it you have been stamped with the seal of the Holy Spirit of the Promise,

¹⁴who is the pledge of our inheritance, for the freedom of the people whom God has taken for his own, for the praise of his glory.

The triumph and the supremacy of christ

¹⁵That is why I, having once heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus, and your love for all God's holy people, ¹⁶have never failed to thank God for you and to remember you in my prayers.

¹⁷May the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, give you a spirit of wisdom and perception of what is revealed, to bring you to full knowledge of him. ¹⁸May he enlighten the eyes of your mind so that you can see what hope his call holds for you, how rich is the glory of the heritage he offers among his holy people, ¹⁹and how extraordinarily great is the power that he has exercised for us believers; this accords with the strength of his power ²⁰at work in Christ, the power which he exercised in raising him from the dead and enthroning him at his right hand, in heaven, ²¹far above every principality, ruling force, power or sovereignty, or any other name that can be named, not only in this age but also in the age to

- 按照他所喜悦的，早已在基督内所决定，
10 一旦时机成熟立即付诸实行，
使天地万有全归属于基督元首。
11 我们是在他内领受到我们的嗣业，
我们是由那位
按照自己旨意处理一切者
12 所预先挑选出来，
成为在基督未来之前，就把希望寄托于他的
子民，用以颂扬他的荣光，
13 你们现在也在基督内
听到了真理的信息以及你们得救的福音，
而且信任了他，
你们盖上许诺的圣神印记。
14 圣神是我们继承嗣业的保证，
天主将以自由赐给属于他的人，
用以颂扬他的荣光。

基督至尊 基督胜利

15 自从我听到了你们对主耶稣的信心，以及对所有天主的神圣子民的爱心之后，¹⁶ 就不断为你们感谢天主，并在祈祷中想着你们。¹⁷ 求我们主耶稣基督的天主、荣光的圣父，把智慧的圣神赐给你们，让你们理解启示，完全认识他。¹⁸ 我求他光照你们的慧眼，务使你们能看到他的召唤所供给你们的是怎样的一种希望、他赐给他的神圣子民的嗣业之荣光是何等丰富，¹⁹ 以及他在他的神圣子民中所施展的德能是何等伟大无边。²⁰ 正如他以这德能施展在基督之身，使其从死中复活，使他在天上坐在自己右边，²¹ 远远超出一切宰制者、执政者、统权者，以及

come. ²² *He has put all things under his feet*, and made him, as he is above all things, the head of the Church; ²³ which is his Body, the fullness of him who is filled, all in all.

Salvation in Christ a free gift

2¹And you were dead, through the crimes and the sins ²which used to make up your way of life when you were living by the principles of this world, obeying the ruler who dominates the air, the spirit who is at work in those who rebel. ³We too were all among them once, living only by our natural inclinations, obeying the demands of human self-indulgence and our own whim; our nature made us no less liable to God's retribution than the rest of the world. ⁴But God, being rich in faithful love, through the great love with which he loved us, ⁵even when we were dead in our sins, brought us to life with Christ—it is through grace that you have been saved—⁶and raised us up with him and gave us a place with him in heaven, in Christ Jesus.

⁷This was to show for all ages to come, through his goodness towards us in Christ Jesus, how extraordinarily rich he is in grace. ⁸Because it is by grace that you have been saved, through faith; not by anything of your own, but by a gift from God; ⁹not by anything that you have done, so that nobody can claim the credit. ¹⁰We are God's work of art, created in Christ Jesus for the good works which God has already designated to make up our way of life.

Reconciliation of the Jews and the gentiles with each other and with God

¹¹Do not forget, then, that there was a time when you who were gentiles by physical descent, termed the uncircumcised by those who speak of themselves as the circumcised by reason of a physical operation, ¹²do not forget, I say, that you were at that time separate from Christ and excluded from membership of Israel, aliens with no part in the covenants of the Promise, limited to this world, without hope and without God. ¹³But now in Christ Jesus, you that used to be so far off have been brought close, by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴For he is the peace between us, and has made the two into one entity and broken down the barrier which used to keep them apart, by destroying in his own person the hostility, ¹⁵that is,

今世、来世一切可名之称号之上。²² 天主把宇宙万物放在他脚下，立他为教会的元首；²³ 教会是基督的身体，充满宇宙万物的基督，使之圆满无缺。

基督内的得救是天主的恩赐

2¹ 从前你们死于罪恶之中，² 与这个世界同流合污，屈从于操纵败风邪气的邪神，该邪神尚在悖逆者的身上活动。³ 我们从前也在悖逆者的行列中，只按照本性欲望生活，放纵自己，为所欲为。我们与他人没有差别，都注定要受天主的惩罚。⁴ 但是富有忠信之爱的天主仍以其伟大之爱热爱我们，⁵ 尽管我们早已死于罪恶之中，他使我们与基督一起复活——你们是通过他的恩宠才得救的——⁶ 天主确已使我们与他一起复活，并与基督耶稣一起住在天上。

⁷ 通过我们在基督耶稣内所受的慈爱，就可向后世表明他的恩宠是如何异常丰富。⁸⁻⁹ 你们由信心而得救，全靠天主的恩宠，并非出于你们所固有，只是天主所给、无功受赐，为此没有人可自夸的。¹⁰ 在天主的计划内，我们是他在基督内的化工，为了行善而被创造的。

犹太人与外邦人应同天主修和并应彼此修和

¹¹ 你们身为外邦人的应牢记，曾有一时你们被那些自称受过割礼，即身上动过手术的人，称为未割者。¹² 那时你们与基督隔离，在天主选民以外，无份于天主恩许给他子民的盟约，限于此世，没有指望、没有天主。¹³ 过去你们曾是很疏远，但现在已藉着基督宝血在基督耶稣内亲近了。¹⁴ 他是我们之中的和平，他使两者融为一体，他以自身摧毁那分隔他们的壁垒、¹⁵ 律法及其清规戒律，其

the Law of commandments with its decrees. His purpose in this was, by restoring peace, to create a single New Man out of the two of them, ¹⁶ and through the cross, to reconcile them both to God in one Body; in his own person he killed the hostility. ¹⁷ He came to bring the good news of *peace to you who were far off and peace to those who were near.* ¹⁸ Through him, then, we both in the one Spirit have free access to the Father.

¹⁹ So you are no longer aliens or foreign visitors ; you are fellow - ci - tizens with the holy people of God and part of God's household. ²⁰ You are built upon the foundations of the apostles and prophets, and Christ Jesus himself is the cornerstone. ²¹ Every structure knit together in him grows into a holy temple in the Lord; ²² and you too, in him, are being built up into a dwelling-place of God in the Spirit.

Paul, a servant of the mystery

3¹ It is because of this that I, Paul, a prisoner of the Lord Jesus on behalf of you gentiles...² You have surely heard the way in which God entrusted me with the grace he gave me for your sake; ³ he made known to me by a revelation the mystery I have just described briefly—⁴ a reading of it will enable you to perceive my understanding of the mystery of Christ. ⁵ This mystery, as it is now revealed in the Spirit to his holy apostles and prophets, was unknown to humanity in previous generations: ⁶ that the gentiles now have the same inheritance and form the same Body and enjoy the same promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel. ⁷ I have been made the servant of that gospel by a gift of grace from God who gave it to me by the workings of his power. ⁸ I, who am less than the least of all God's holy people, have been entrusted with this special grace, of proclaiming to the gentiles the unfathomable treasure of Christ ⁹ and of throwing light on the inner workings of the mystery kept hidden through all the ages in God, the Creator of everything. ¹⁰ The purpose of this was, that now, through the Church, the principalities and ruling forces should learn how many-sided God's wisdom is, ¹¹ according to the plan which he had formed from all eternity in Christ Jesus our Lord. ¹² In him we are bold enough to approach God in complete confidence, through our faith in him; ¹³ so, I beg you, do not let the hardships I go through on

目的在于使两者成为新人,恢复和平。¹⁶ 并在其自身,消灭仇恨,藉着十字架使之与天主修好,结为一身;¹⁷ 基督来临其目的在于把和平的福音传给所有的疏远者和接近者。¹⁸ 藉着他,我们远者、近者都能在同一圣神内自由地来到父面前。

¹⁹ 由此看来,你们不再是陌生或外方来客,你们是天主神圣子民的同胞,是天主的家人。²⁰ 你们是建立在宗徒和先知的基础上,而基督耶稣自己是角基石。²¹ 每一结构在他之内,形成一体,逐渐升起成为献于主的圣殿;²² 你们也在他内藉着圣神缔造成为天主居住的地方。

保禄为奥迹服务

¹ 因此,为了你们外邦人而成为主耶稣囚徒的保禄……
3² 你们一定听到,为了你们的好处,天主赐我以恩宠,委我以重任;³ 他启示我,使我知道他的奥迹,我曾简要地叙述了这奥迹;⁴ 你们读后,就能领会此基督的奥迹。⁵ 以往,这奥迹有世以来人类未曾知道,现在藉着圣神启示于他的圣徒与先知。⁶ 这就是,藉着福音,外邦人能在基督耶稣内享受同样的恩许,同为嗣子,共成一身。⁷ 天主以其德能,赐我以恩宠,使我能为福音服务。⁸ 我在天主神圣子民中最为微小,我竟蒙天主赐以特殊恩宠,能以基督那深奥莫测的宝藏传给外邦人,⁹ 使众人都能领会创造万物的天主的自始隐藏的救世奥迹。¹⁰⁻¹¹ 其目的是在今日所有天界的宰制者、统权者,通过教会,按照他在无始之始,于我们主基督耶稣内所预定的计划中,都能知道天主的种种智慧。¹² 在基督内,因着对他的信仰,我们得以大胆坦然地接近天主。¹³ 所以,我请求你们,不要因为我为你们受难

your account make you waver; they are your glory.

Paul's prayer

¹⁴This, then, is what I pray, kneeling before the Father, ¹⁵from whom every fatherhood, in heaven or on earth, takes its name. ¹⁶In the abundance of his glory may he, through his Spirit, enable you to grow firm in power with regard to your inner self, ¹⁷so that Christ may live in your hearts through faith, and then, planted in love and built on love, ¹⁸with all God's holy people you will have the strength to grasp the breadth and the length, the height and the depth; ¹⁹so that, knowing the love of Christ, which is beyond knowledge, you may be filled with the utter fullness of God.

²⁰Glory be to him whose power, working in us, can do infinitely more than we can ask or imagine; ²¹glory be to him from generation to generation in the Church and in Christ Jesus for ever and ever. Amen.

II: EXHORTATION

A call to unity

4¹I, the prisoner in the Lord, urge you therefore to lead a life worthy of the vocation to which you were called. ²With all humility and gentleness, and with patience, support each other in love. ³Take every care to preserve the unity of the Spirit by the peace that binds you together. ⁴There is one Body, one Spirit, just as one hope is the goal of your calling by God. ⁵There is one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶and one God and Father of all, over all, through all and within all.

⁷On each one of us God's favour has been bestowed in whatever way Christ allotted it. ⁸That is why it says:

*He went up to the heights, took captives,
he gave gifts to humanity.*

而沮丧,反应引以为荣。

保禄的祈求

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ 因此我跪在天地万物父道之渊源的天父面前祈祷。¹⁶ 按照他丰富的荣光,通过圣神赏赐你们内心生活茁壮成长。¹⁷ 使基督能藉着你们的信心,居住在你们心中,使你们扎根在爱德中,并缔造在爱德中。¹⁸ 有能力与全体所有天主的神圣子民领会基督的爱有多长、多阔、多高、多深。¹⁹ 愿你们在领会基督不可思议的爱时,充满着天主的无限美善。

²⁰ 愿光荣归于其德能运行于我们中的天主,其所能者远远超出我们所祈求、所想象的!²¹ 愿光荣在教会中,在基督耶稣内永远归于他,直至无穷世! 阿们。

II: 劝 导

号召团结

¹ 因此,我——主内的囚徒,奉劝你们——务使你们的生活符合于天主的圣召。² 你们应在爱中以谦逊、温柔、忍耐之心互相宽容。³ 以和平相联结,尽力保持圣神所赐合一的心。⁴ 我们是一个身体,有一位圣神,正如天主召唤你们时有一个希望。⁵ 我们有一位主,一种信仰,一个洗礼,⁶ 我们只有一位天主,众人之父,他在万有之上,贯彻万有,统御万有。

⁷ 我们每人都按照基督所分配的,领受特恩,⁸ 正如圣经所说:

“当他升高,领回俘虏,
整个人类,普受恩赐。”

⁹When it says, "he went up," it must mean that he had gone down to the deepest levels of the earth. ¹⁰The one who went down is none other than the one who went up above all the heavens to fill all things. ¹¹And to some, his "gift" was that they should be apostles; to some prophets; to some, evangelists; to some, pastors and teachers; ¹²to knit God's holy people together for the work of service to build up the Body of Christ, ¹³until we all reach unity in faith and knowledge of the Son of God and form the perfect Man, fully mature with the fullness of Christ himself.

¹⁴Then we shall no longer be children, or tossed one way and another, and carried hither and thither by every new gust of teaching, at the mercy of all the tricks people play and their unscrupulousness in deliberate deception. ¹⁵If we live by the truth and in love, we shall grow completely into Christ, who is the head ¹⁶by whom the whole Body is fitted and joined together, every joint adding its own strength, for each individual part to work according to its function. So the body grows until it has built itself up in love.

The new life in Christ

¹⁷So this I say to you and attest to you in the Lord, do not go on living the empty-headed life that the gentiles live. ¹⁸Intellectually they are in the dark, and they are estranged from the life of God, because of the ignorance which is the consequence of closed minds. ¹⁹Their sense of right and wrong once dulled, they have abandoned all self-control and pursue to excess every kind of uncleanness. ²⁰Now that is hardly the way you have learnt Christ, ²¹unless you failed to hear him properly when you were taught what the truth is in Jesus. ²²You were to put aside your old self, which belongs to your old way of life and is corrupted by following illusory desires. ²³Your mind was to be renewed in spirit ²⁴so that you could put on the New Man that has been created on God's principles, in the uprightness and holiness of the truth.

²⁵So from now on, there must be no more lies. *Speak the truth to one another*, since we are all parts of one another. ²⁶*Even if you are angry, do not sin*: never let the sun set on your anger ²⁷or else you will give the devil a foothold. ²⁸Anyone who was a thief must stop stealing; instead he should exert himself at some honest job with his own hands so that he may have something to share with those in need. ²⁹No foul word should ever cross your lips; let your words be for the improvement of others, as occasion offers, and do good to your listeners; ³⁰do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God who

⁹ 既说“升”，必曾降，降到地下最深之处，¹⁰ 那“降”者，必是“升”到诸天之上的那位，其目的就是要充满万有。¹¹ 他恩赐于某些人为宗徒，某些人为先知，某些人为传福音，某些人为监牧或导师；¹² 以组成天主的神圣子民，为他服务，建立基督的身体，¹³ 直至我们信仰一致，共同认识天主之子，形成完人，全面成熟，止于基督的至善。

¹⁴ 这样，我们才不至于再像小孩，任凭那些肆无忌惮玩弄计谋的骗子摆布而随风飘荡。¹⁵ 我们如果以爱心、按真理生活，必将完全长入基督，他是头，¹⁶ 全身因他紧凑配合、连结一起，每一关节均献其力，各司其职。这样，身体就会逐渐长大，而在爱中缔造完成。

基督中的新生命

¹⁷ 我今在主内向你们讲话，并在主内宣誓说：不要再过外邦人那样的糊涂生活了。¹⁸ 他们的理智昏昧，心地黑暗，自绝于天主的生命，由于心灵闭塞，所以愚昧无知。¹⁹ 他们是非不分，不自控制，放纵欲情，甘处下流。²⁰ 这决非是你们从基督所学的吧，²¹ 除非你们在受教时，没有正确清楚耶稣内的真理是什么。²² 你们必须弃绝那属于你们旧生活方式的“旧我”，该旧我已由于放纵私欲而腐朽。²³ 你们必须更新心灵，²⁴ 庶能穿上“新我”，这新我是按照天主的典型，在正义与真理的圣洁中所造的。

²⁵ 所以，自今以后，你们必须弃绝谎言，互说真话，因为我们彼此都是肢体。²⁶ 你们若发怒，不可因此而犯罪；也不可整天生气；²⁷ 否则魔鬼将乘虚而入。²⁸ 凡犯偷窃罪者，不可再犯；应靠自己的双手诚实劳动，如有盈余，则与急需的人分享。²⁹ 不要使恶言出自你们的口；一有机会就说造就人的话，务使听者得益；³⁰ 你们已领受了天主

has marked you with his seal, ready for the day when we shall be set free. ³¹Any bitterness or bad temper or anger or shouting or abuse must be far removed from you—as must every kind of malice. ³²Be generous to one another, sympathetic, forgiving each other as readily as God forgave you in Christ.

5¹As God's dear children, then, take him as your pattern, ²and follow Christ by loving as he loved you, giving himself up for us *as an offering and a sweet-smelling sacrifice to God.* ³Among you there must be not even a mention of sexual vice or impurity in any of its forms, or greed: this would scarcely become the holy people of God! ⁴There must be no foul or salacious talk or coarse jokes—all this is wrong for you; there should rather be thanksgiving. ⁵For you can be quite certain that nobody who indulges in sexual immorality or impurity or greed—which is worshipping a false god—can inherit the kingdom of God. ⁶Do not let anyone deceive you with empty arguments: it is such behaviour that draws down God's retribution on those who rebel against him. ⁷Make sure that you do not throw in your lot with them. ⁸You were darkness once, but now you are light in the Lord; behave as children of light, ⁹for the effects of the light are seen in complete goodness and uprightness and truth. ¹⁰Try to discover what the Lord wants of you, ¹¹take no part in the futile works of darkness but, on the contrary, show them up for what they are. ¹²The things which are done in secret are shameful even to speak of; ¹³but anything shown up by the light will be illuminated ¹⁴and anything illuminated is itself a light. That is why it is said:

Wake up, sleeper,
rise from the dead,
and Christ will shine on you.

¹⁵So be very careful about the sort of lives you lead, like intelligent and not like senseless people. ¹⁶Make the best of the present time, for it is a wicked age. ¹⁷This is why you must not be thoughtless but must recognise what is the will of the Lord. ¹⁸*Do not get drunk with wine;* this is simply dissipation; be filled with the Spirit. ¹⁹Sing psalms and hymns and inspired songs among yourselves, singing and chanting to the Lord in your hearts, ²⁰always and everywhere giving thanks to God who is our Father in the name of

圣神的印记,切勿使他伤心,应准备着天主释放我们的日子的来到。³¹ 你们必须戒除一切怨恨、暴躁、忿怒、喧闹、毁谤、以及种种恶意。³² 应慷慨大方、互相谅解、互相宽恕,正如天主在基督内宽恕了你们一样。

5¹ 你们既然是天主所爱的儿女,你们自当效法他。² 力修爱德,一如基督之爱我们,为我们舍身,作为馨香的祭品献给天主。³ 至于任何方式的淫乱、污秽与贪婪的事,因为是天主的神圣子民,在你们中不应有,而且连提都不可提!⁴ 你们应痛绝猥亵、戏谑或下流的话,而要说感谢天主的话。⁵ 你们知道淫乱、污秽或贪婪的人——实际是崇拜偶像者——绝对不能继承天主的国。⁶ 不要被空话所欺骗:正是为了这事,天主的忿怒临到悖逆的人身上。⁷ 不要与他们同流合污。⁸ 你们曾是黑暗,可是现在你们在主内是光明;你们行为应像光明之子,⁹ 光明的果实是良善、正义和真理。¹⁰ 努力看出什么是主所要求于你们的,¹¹ 黑暗中做的都是无益之事,切勿参与,而应揭露其真相。¹² 暗中所干之事,提它都感到可耻的;¹³ 凡事一经揭露,就真相大白,¹⁴ 真相一明,就光明了。所以说:

“睡着的人,醒来吧!

死去的人,起来吧!

基督将光照你们。”

¹⁵ 所以,你们的行为要谨慎,不可像无知的人,而应像聪敏的人。¹⁶ 现在世风日下,你们要好好利用今日的光阴。¹⁷ 因此,切勿做糊涂人,应看清主的旨意。¹⁸ 不要酗酒,这是浪费;求圣神光临充满你们的心!¹⁹ 你们中要用圣咏、圣诗、圣歌对唱,要从心中深处赞颂主,²⁰ 时时处

our Lord Jesus Christ.

The morals of the home

²¹Be subject to one another out of reverence for Christ.
²²Wives should be subject to their husbands as to the Lord, ²³since, as Christ is head of the Church and saves the whole body, so is a husband the head of his wife; ²⁴and as the Church is subject to Christ, so should wives be to their husbands, in everything. ²⁵Husbands should love their wives, just as Christ loved the Church and sacrificed himself for her ²⁶to make her holy by washing her in cleansing water with a form of words, ²⁷so that when he took the Church to himself she would be glorious, with no speck or wrinkle or anything like that, but holy and faultless. ²⁸In the same way, husbands must love their wives as they love their own bodies; for a man to love his wife is for him to love himself. ²⁹A man never hates his own body, but he feeds it and looks after it; and that is the way Christ treats the Church, ³⁰because we are parts of his Body. ³¹*This is why a man leaves his father and mother and becomes attached to his wife, and the two become one flesh.* ³²This mystery has great significance, but I am applying it to Christ and the Church. ³³To sum up: you also, each one of you, must love his wife as he loves himself; and let every wife respect her husband.

6¹Children, be obedient to your parents in the Lord—that is what uprightness demands. ²The first commandment that has a promise attached to it is: *Honour your father and your mother,* ³and the promise is: *so that you may have long life and prosper in the land.* ⁴And parents, never drive your children to resentment but bring them up with correction and advice inspired by the Lord.

⁵Slaves, be obedient to those who are, according to human reckoning, your masters, with deep respect and sincere loyalty, as you are obedient to Christ: ⁶not only when you are under their eye, as if you had only to please human beings, but as slaves of Christ who wholeheartedly do the will of God. ⁷Work willingly for the sake of the Lord and not for the sake of human beings. ⁸Never forget that everyone, whether a slave or a free man, will be rewarded by the Lord for whatever work he has done well. ⁹And those of you who are employers, treat your slaves in the same spirit; do without threats, and never forget that they and you have

处要奉我们主耶稣基督之名,感谢我们的天主父。

家庭道德

²¹ 你们既敬畏基督,就应彼此顺从。²² 做妻子的,你们应服从自己的丈夫,像服从主一样;²³ 因为丈夫是妻子的头,一如基督是教会的头,他救了全身;²⁴ 妻子应事事服从丈夫,像教会服从基督一样。²⁵ 做丈夫的,应爱自己的妻子,像基督爱教会一样,他为教会奉献自己,²⁶ 以水与圣言净洁教会,使她成为神圣的,²⁷ 既无瑕疵,又无皱容,玉洁冰清,为自己造就教会。²⁸ 丈夫应该爱自己的妻子,像爱自己的身体一样;爱妻子就是爱自己。²⁹ 人从来不恨自己的身体,他总是保养、照顾它;基督正是这样对待教会的。³⁰ 因为我们是他身体的肢体。³¹“为此,人要离开父母,与妻子结合,两人成为一身。”³² 这个奥迹意义重要,我把它用于基督与教会的关系上。³³ 总之:你们每人也爱妻子,像爱自己一样;而妻子应敬重丈夫。

¹ 做儿女的,你们应在主内听从父母——这是天职。
6² 第一条带着许诺的诫命是:应孝敬父母。³ 其许诺的是:你将事事顺利,且享长寿。⁴ 做父母的,不应苛责儿女,使他们怀恨于心,应按主的教导,教育培养他们成长。

⁵ 做奴仆的,你们要怀着深切尊敬和忠诚之心,以事奉你们的主人——称主人是按照人的看法——像听从基督一样:⁶ 不只在他们眼前如此,只想讨人的喜欢,而是作为基督的奴仆,全心遵行天主的旨意。⁷ 为主而不是为人甘心工作。⁸ 不要忘记,无论是奴仆或是自由人,凡有善工,主必赏报。⁹ 你们做主人的,也要以同样的精神好好对待你们的奴仆,不可威吓他们,不要忘记,他们和

the same Master in heaven and there is no favouritism with him.

The spiritual war

¹⁰Finally, grow strong in the Lord, with the strength of his power. ¹¹Put on the full armour of God so as to be able to resist the devil's tactics. ¹²For it is not against human enemies that we have to struggle, but against the principalities and the ruling forces who are masters of the darkness in this world, the spirits of evil in the heavens. ¹³That is why you must take up all God's armour, or you will not be able to put up any resistance on the evil day, or stand your ground even though you exert yourselves to the full.

¹⁴So stand your ground, with *truth a belt round your waist*, and *uprightness a breastplate*, ¹⁵wearing for shoes on your feet *the eagerness to spread the gospel of peace* ¹⁶and always carrying the shield of faith so that you can use it to quench the burning arrows of the Evil One. ¹⁷And then you must take *salvation as your helmet* and the sword of the Spirit, that is, the word of God.

¹⁸In all your prayer and entreaty keep praying in the Spirit on every possible occasion. Never get tired of staying awake to pray for all God's holy people, ¹⁹and pray for me to be given an opportunity to open my mouth and fearlessly make known the mystery of the gospel ²⁰of which I am an ambassador in chains; pray that in proclaiming it I may speak as fearlessly as I ought to.

Personal news and final salutation

²¹So that you know, as well, what is happening to me and what I am doing, my dear friend Tychicus, my trustworthy helper in the Lord, will tell you everything. ²²I am sending him to you precisely for this purpose, to give you news about us and encourage you thoroughly.

²³May God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ grant peace, love and faith to all the brothers. ²⁴May grace be with all who love our Lord Jesus Christ, in life imperishable.

你们同有一位在天的主人，他是大公无私的。

精神战争

¹⁰ 最后，你们应依靠主的德能的神力，在他内自强成长。¹¹ 你们要穿戴天主的全副武装，以便应付魔鬼的战略。¹² 因为我们所对抗的不是人间敌人，而是那些掌权者和统治者，他们是这黑暗世界的主人、天界的邪神。¹³ 因此，你们必须以天主的武器装备自己，否则你们在罪恶的日子里，即使使出浑身解数，你们也不能对抗敌人，稳住阵地。

¹⁴ 所以，你们应稳定脚跟，以真理作腰带，以正义作胸甲，¹⁵ 以殫精竭力、宣扬和平福音作鞋子穿上；¹⁶ 常常拿着信德的盾牌，以此挡住邪恶者所射出的火箭。¹⁷ 你们应以救恩作头盔，以天主之言作圣神之剑。

¹⁸ 在所有祈祷中，在任何场合下，不断恳切祈求。应事事警醒，不可放松，不断为天主的神圣子民祷告。¹⁹ 也为我祷告，赐我以机会大胆地开口宣讲福音的奥迹，²⁰ 我是为了福音而成为带着镣铐的特使的，请为我祈求，使我以大无畏精神说出应说的话。

个人消息和最后问候

²¹ 我亲爱的朋友、主内忠心的助手、提希苛将把我的近况和我正在进行的事，告诉你们。²² 我派遣他到你们那儿去的目的，就是要你们知道我们的情况，使你们得到鼓励。

²³ 愿天主父和主耶稣基督赐给众弟兄以平安、仁爱和信心。²⁴ 愿恩宠赐给所有恒心爱我们的主耶稣基督的人！

PHILIPPIANS

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CHURCH AT PHILIPPI

Address

1¹Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus, to all God's holy people in Christ Jesus at Philippi, together with their presiding elders and the deacons. ²Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving and prayer

³I thank my God whenever I think of you, ⁴and every time I pray for you all, I always pray with joy ⁵for your partnership in the gospel from the very first day up to the present. ⁶I am quite confident that the One who began a good work in you will go on completing it until the Day of Jesus Christ comes. ⁷It is only right that I should feel like this towards you all, because you have a place in my heart, since you have all shared together in the grace that has been mine, both my chains and my work defending and establishing the gospel. ⁸For God will testify for me how much I long for you all with the warm longing of Christ Jesus; ⁹it is my prayer that your love for one another may grow more and more with the knowledge and complete understanding ¹⁰that will help you to come to true discernment, so that you will be innocent and free of any trace of guilt when the Day of Christ comes, ¹¹entirely filled with the fruits of uprightness through Jesus Christ, for the glory and praise of God.

Paul's own circumstances

¹²Now I want you to realise, brothers, that the circumstances of my present life are helping rather than hindering the advance of the gospel. ¹³My chains in Christ have become well known not only to all the Praetorium, but to everybody else, ¹⁴and so most of

斐理伯书

问候

1 基督耶稣的仆人保禄和弟茂德写信给居住在斐理伯的基督耶稣内的天主的神圣子民, 以及诸位监督与执事们。² 愿我们的天主父及主耶稣基督赐给你们恩宠与平安。

谢恩与祈祷

³ 我每次想到你们, 就感谢我的天主,⁴ 我为你们众人祈祷时, 总是怀着喜乐,⁵ 因为你们从第一天起到现在, 在传福音中始终和我合作。⁶ 我深信, 那位在你们中开始这项美好的工作者必将继续下去, 直至耶稣基督再来的日子而完成它。⁷ 你们既常在我心中, 我想念你们是理所当然的, 因为无论我现在带着镣铐, 或从前卫护与建树福音时, 你们都和我一起分享了天主赐给我的恩宠。⁸ 我仰体基督耶稣之心, 多么深切地想念你们, 天主能为我作证;⁹ 我为你们祈祷的是: 你们的互相爱护之心随着知识和卓见的完备而与日俱增,¹⁰ 这将有助于你们真正识别是非, 使在基督再来之日, 能成为纯洁无瑕,¹¹ 因耶稣基督而充满正义的果实, 用以光荣和赞美天主。

保禄自身的处境

¹² 弟兄们, 我要你们知道, 我今日的遭遇并没有阻碍, 反而帮助了福音的进展。¹³ 我因基督被囚禁一事, 已为整个御林军与其他人士所知道,¹⁴ 为此大多数主内弟

the brothers in the Lord have gained confidence from my chains and are getting more and more daring in announcing the Message without any fear. ¹⁵It is true that some of them are preaching Christ out of malice and rivalry; but there are many as well whose intentions are good; ¹⁶some are doing it out of love, knowing that I remain firm in my defence of the gospel. ¹⁷There are others who are proclaiming Christ out of jealousy, not in sincerity but meaning to add to the weight of my chains. ¹⁸But what does it matter? Only that in both ways, whether with false motives or true, Christ is proclaimed, and for that I am happy; ¹⁹and I shall go on being happy, too, because I know that *this is what will save me*, with your prayers and with the support of the Spirit of Jesus Christ; ²⁰all in accordance with my most confident hope and trust that I shall never have to admit defeat, but with complete fearlessness I shall go on, so that now, as always, Christ will be glorified in my body, whether by my life or my death. ²¹Life to me, of course, is Christ, but then death would be a positive gain. ²²On the other hand again, if to be alive in the body gives me an opportunity for fruitful work, I do not know which I should choose. ²³I am caught in this dilemma: I want to be gone and to be with Christ, and this is by far the stronger desire—²⁴and yet for your sake to stay alive in this body is a more urgent need. ²⁵This much I know for certain, that I shall stay and stand by you all, to encourage your advance and your joy in the faith, ²⁶so that my return to be among you may increase to overflowing your pride in Jesus Christ on my account.

Fight for the faith

²⁷But you must always behave in a way that is worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come to you and see for myself or whether I only hear all about you from a distance, I shall find that you are standing firm and united in spirit, battling, as a team with a single aim, for the faith of the gospel, ²⁸undismayed by any of your opponents. This will be a clear sign, for them that they are to be lost, and for you that you are to be saved. ²⁹This comes from God, for you have been granted the privilege for Christ's sake not only of believing in him but of suffering for him as well; ³⁰you are fighting the same battle which you saw me fighting for him and which you hear I am fighting still.

兄们,从中得到更大的信心,更大胆地、毫无畏惧地传扬福音。¹⁵ 虽然有些人传扬基督出于恶意和逞强,但多数人的动机是良好的。¹⁶ 一些人因爱心而这样做,知道我在捍卫福音时立场坚定。¹⁷ 另有一些人,传扬基督出于嫉妒,并不诚心,而且想在我的镣铐上再添加重量。¹⁸ 但这又有什么关系呢? 不管他们的动机纯正与否,只要基督传开,我就幸福;¹⁹ 我还将幸福,因为我知道通过你们的祈祷和耶稣基督的神的帮助,“我一定会得救”;²⁰ 这一切符合我内心深处的信心和期望,我决不承认失败,我以大无畏的精神继续前进,今日如此,永远如此。我生也好,我死也好,基督必将在我身体上受到光荣。²¹ 对我来说: 生是基督,死是福!²² 再说,如果活着我能有机会从事于出成果的工作,那我就不知怎样选择。²³ 我彷徨于两者之间,我愿意离开这个世界与基督同在,这个愿望更为强烈。²⁴ 但为你们着想,我活着更为迫切需要。²⁵ 我深信无疑,我将活下去,并与你们众人在一起,鼓励你们在信仰中欢乐前进。²⁶ 这样当我回到你们中间时,你们在耶稣基督内将更能以我为荣。

为信仰而战斗

²⁷ 你们立身处世必须始终符合基督的福音,无论我亲自看见你们,或者从远处听说你们,我都会知道你们抱着共同的目标,立场坚定,一心一德、精诚团结,为所信的福音而战斗,²⁸ 不被敌人吓退,你们的无畏就是他们必将失败,你们必将得救的明证。²⁹ 你们不但信仰天主,而且也为了基督的缘故受了苦,这一切都来自天主;³⁰ 你们看见我为他战斗,你们听到我仍然在战斗,今日你们正在和我一起并肩作战。

Preserve unity in humility

2¹So if in Christ there is anything that will move you, any incentive in love, any fellowship in the Spirit, any warmth or sympathy—I appeal to you, ²make my joy complete by being of a single mind, one in love, one in heart and one in mind. ³Nothing is to be done out of jealousy or vanity; instead, out of humility of mind everyone should give preference to others, ⁴everyone pursuing not selfish interests but those of others. ⁵Make your own the mind of Christ Jesus:

⁶Who, being in the form of God,
did not count equality with God
something to be grasped.

⁷But he emptied himself,
taking the form of a slave,
becoming as human beings are;

and being in every way like a human being,
⁸he was humbler yet,
even to accepting death, death on a cross.

⁹And for this God raised him high,
and gave him the name
which is above all other names;

¹⁰so that *all beings*
in the heavens, on earth and in the underworld,
should bend the knee at the name of Jesus

¹¹and that *every tongue should acknowledge*
Jesus Christ as Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.

Work for salvation

¹²So, my dear friends, you have always been obedient; your

在谦逊中保持团结

2¹ 假若在基督内有什么感动你们,在爱内有什么鼓励你们的,在圣神内有什么友情、热情、同情的——那我请求你们² 一心一意团结友爱,思想一致,使我的喜乐完满无缺。³ 凡有行动,不可出于嫉妒或贪图虚荣之心;真诚谦逊,先人后己,⁴ 不应追求个人利益,应求他人利益。

⁵ 你们应以基督耶稣之心为心。

⁶ 他虽有天主的形体,
不自视等同于天主,
不自居为天主。

⁷ 而自谦自虚,
取了奴隶的形体,
他成了人,
处处像人,

⁸ 他谦而又谦,
服从至死,且死在十字架上。

⁹ 为此天主高举他,
赐给他的名,
超越于所有名之上;

¹⁰ 天上、人间、地下芸芸众生
一闻耶稣之名,立即屈膝

¹¹ 众口齐声宣称
耶稣基督是主,
归光荣于父天主!

救恩工程

¹² 亲爱的朋友们,你们一直是服从的;你们的服从不

obedience must not be limited to times when I am present. Now that I am absent it must be more in evidence, so work out your salvation in fear and trembling. ¹³It is God who, for his own generous purpose, gives you the intention and the powers to act. ¹⁴Let your behaviour be free of murmuring and complaining. ¹⁵so that you remain faultless and pure, *unspoilt children of God* surrounded by a *deceitful and underhand brood*, shining out among them like bright stars in the world, ¹⁶proffering to it the Word of life. Then I shall have reason to be proud on the Day of Christ, for it will not be for nothing that I have run the race and toiled so hard. ¹⁷Indeed, even if my blood has to be poured as a libation over your sacrifice and the offering of your faith, then I shall be glad and join in your rejoicing—¹⁸and in the same way, you must be glad and join in my rejoicing.

The mission of Timothy and Epaphroditus

¹⁹I hope, in the Lord Jesus, to send Timothy to you soon, so that my mind may be set at rest when I hear how you are. ²⁰There is nobody else that I can send who is like him and cares as sincerely for your well-being; ²¹they all want to work for themselves, not for Jesus Christ. ²²But you know what sort of person he has proved himself, working with me for the sake of the gospel like a son with his father. ²³That is the man, then, that I am hoping to send to you immediately I can make out what is going to happen to me; ²⁴but I am confident in the Lord that I shall come myself, too, before long. ²⁵Nevertheless I thought it essential to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and companion-in-arms since he came as your representative to look after my needs; ²⁶because he was missing you all and was worrying because you had heard that he was ill. ²⁷Indeed he was seriously ill and nearly died; but God took pity on him—and not only on him but also on me, to spare me one grief on top of another. ²⁸So I am sending him back as promptly as I can so that you will have the joy of seeing him again, and that will be some comfort to me in my distress. ²⁹Welcome him in the Lord, then, with all joy; hold people like him in honour, ³⁰be-

应只限于我与你们同在之时。现在我远离你们，你们的服从更应明显。你们应战战兢兢从事你们的救恩工程。¹³ 天主出于他的慷慨计划，赏赐你们善念与行善的能力。¹⁴ 无论做什么事，切不可埋怨与争吵，¹⁵ 务使你们虽处在这腐败、邪恶的世代中，能一直是纯洁无瑕、“不染污泥的天主的儿女”，如同宇宙中的星辰一样明亮，照耀世界，¹⁶ 把生命之道，传给他们。这样在基督再来之日，我就能有所自豪，我的仆仆风尘、辛勤劳累并非徒劳无功。¹⁷ 即使我必须流尽己血，浇在你们用信心所奉献的祭品之上，我也喜乐，我分享你们的喜乐——¹⁸ 犹如在分享我的喜乐时，你们喜乐一样。

弟茂德与厄帕洛狄托的使命

¹⁹ 我希望不久后能因主耶稣派遣弟茂德到你们那儿去，使我知道你们的近况，以免悬念。²⁰ 他是我唯一能派遣的人，他真正关怀你们的利益。²¹ 其他的人都只为自己打算，不为耶稣基督工作。²² 弟茂德的为人以及他怎样证明自己，你们都知道他和我一起为福音工作，他和我的关系就像儿子与父亲一样。²³ 我希望，当我一了解将如何处理我的事后，就立刻派遣他去你们那儿；²⁴ 我在主内深信不久我也能亲自去。²⁵ 我想，我必须送我的弟兄厄帕洛狄托回到你们那儿去。他是代表你们来照料我的；²⁶ 因为他很想念你们各位，并由于你们听见他生了病而不安。²⁷ 他确实害过严重的病，几乎死去；可是天主怜悯他——不但怜悯他，也怜悯我，免我遭受一个又一个的打击。²⁸ 所以，我将尽快地送他回去，使你们在重见他时，获得喜悦，也使我在悲伤中略感安慰。²⁹ 请高兴地在主内接待他，应尊重像他这样的人，³⁰ 因为他为基督的工

cause it was for Christ's work that he came so near to dying, risking his life to do the duty to me which you could not do yourselves.

3¹ Finally, brothers, I wish you joy in the Lord.

The true way of Christian salvation

To write to you what I have already written before is no trouble to me and to you will be a protection. ²Beware of dogs! Beware of evil workmen! Beware of self-mutilators! ³We are the true people of the circumcision since we worship by the Spirit of God and make Christ Jesus our only boast, not relying on physical qualifications, ⁴although, I myself could rely on these too. If anyone does claim to rely on them, my claim is better. ⁵Circumcised on the eighth day of my life, I was born of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew born of Hebrew parents. In the matter of the Law, I was a Pharisee; ⁶as for religious fervour, I was a persecutor of the Church; as for the uprightness embodied in the Law, I was faultless. ⁷But what were once my assets I now through Christ Jesus count as losses. ⁸Yes, I will go further: because of the supreme advantage of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, I count everything else as loss. For him I have accepted the loss of all other things, and look on them all as filth if only I can gain Christ. ⁹and be given a place in him, with the uprightness I have gained not from the Law, but through faith in Christ, an uprightness from God, based on faith, ¹⁰that I may come to know him and the power of his resurrection, and partake of his sufferings by being moulded to the pattern of his death, ¹¹striving towards the goal of resurrection from the dead. ¹²Not that I have secured it already, not yet reached my goal, but I am still pursuing it in the attempt to take hold of the prize for which Christ Jesus took hold of me. ¹³Brothers, I do not reckon myself as having taken hold of it; I can only say that forgetting all that lies behind me, and straining forward to what lies in front, ¹⁴I am racing towards the finishing-point to win the prize of God's heavenly call in Christ Jesus.

程几乎死去,冒着生命的危险来完成你们不能亲自完成的工作。

3 ¹ 弟兄们,最后我祝你们在主内快乐!

基督救恩的真道

我把以前写的话,再次写给你们,为我并不困难,为你们却有益处,² 为你们应提防那些狐群狗党! 那些为非作歹的人! 就是那些毁伤自身的人!³ 真正接受割损礼的人是我们,因为我们藉着天主的神敬拜天主,我们所夸耀的只是基督耶稣,不依仗形体上的条件,⁴ 如果有人以为他可以依仗这个条件的話,那我更有资格。⁵ 我出生第八天就受割损礼,我生来就是以色列人,属于本雅明支派,是由希伯来人所生的希伯来人,就律法而言,我是法利塞人;⁶ 就虔诚而言,我曾迫害过教会;若成义体现于遵守律法中,那我是无可指摘的。⁷ 然而我从前认为我的优点,现在为了基督耶稣已认为损失了。⁸ 不只如此,因为以认识基督耶稣我的主才是至高利益,我把一切都当作亏损,只要能赢得基督,⁹ 并在他内取得一席位置,我把一切都看作垃圾。我所获得的正义不来自律法,而是通过对基督的信仰、通过基于信仰的天主正义。¹⁰ 我只求认识基督与他复活的德能,与他同受苦难,追踪他的死亡,¹¹ 努力达到自死者中复活的目的。¹² 我尚未成功,尚未达到目的,仍在努力前进,试图得奖把握住基督,一如基督之把握住我。¹³ 弟兄们,我自认还未把握;我只能说:以前种种都置诸脑后,此后种种全力争取,¹⁴ 我向着终点冲刺,誓夺锦标,这是在基督耶稣内从天上发出的号召。

¹⁵So this is the way in which all of us who are mature should be thinking, and if you are still thinking differently in any way, then God has yet to make this matter clear to you. ¹⁶Meanwhile, let us go forward from the point we have each attained.

¹⁷Brothers, be united in imitating me. Keep your eyes fixed on those who act according to the example you have from me. ¹⁸For there are so many people of whom I have often warned you, and now I warn you again with tears in my eyes, who behave like the enemies of Christ's cross. ¹⁹They are destined to be lost; their god is the stomach; they glory in what they should think shameful, since their minds are set on earthly things. ²⁰But our homeland is in heaven and it is from there that we are expecting a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ, ²¹who will transfigure the wretched body of ours into the mould of his glorious body, through the working of the power which he has, even to bring all things under his mastery.

4¹So then, my brothers and dear friends whom I miss so much, my joy and my crown, hold firm in the Lord, dear friends.

Last advice

²I urge Euodia, and I urge Syntyche to come to agreement with each other in the Lord; ³and I ask you, Syzygus, really to be a "partner" and help them. These women have struggled hard for the gospel with me, along with Clement and all my other fellow-workers, whose names are written in the book of life.

⁴Always be joyful, then, in the Lord; I repeat, be joyful. ⁵Let your good sense be obvious to everybody. The Lord is near. ⁶Never worry about anything; but tell God all your desires of every kind in prayer and petition shot through with gratitude, ⁷and the peace of God which is beyond our understanding will guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus. ⁸Finally, brothers, let your minds be filled with everything that is true, everything that is honourable, everything that is upright and pure, everything that we love and

¹⁵ 这也是我们中所有成熟的人应有的想法, 如果你们仍有不同想法, 天主将清楚地指示你们。¹⁶ 总之, 不论我们达到什么境地都应继续前进。

¹⁷ 弟兄们, 希望你们团结一致效法我。定睛看着那些效法我们的人。¹⁸ 我曾多次劝告你们, 现在再次含泪劝告你们, 其行动像基督十字架的仇敌者大有人在。¹⁹ 他们注定要灭亡, 因为他们的神, 就是自己的口腹; 他们所引以为荣的, 恰恰是可耻的事, 他们所追求的, 只是尘世的东西。²⁰ 然而, 我们的家乡在天上, 我们仰望的救主, 就是主耶稣基督, 他将从彼而来。²¹ 他将运用他的德能, 改变我们这个腐朽之身, 化为神奇之体, 并将万有置于他的统御之下。

4 ¹ 我的弟兄们和亲爱的朋友们, 我多么想念你们! 你们是我的喜乐、我的荣冠。亲爱的朋友们, 望你们在主内毫不动摇。

最后劝告

² 我奉劝厄敖狄雅与欣提赫两位在主内和谐一致;
³ 西齐古斯我请求你, 成为真正的“伙伴”, 并帮助她们。这些妇女为了福音, 曾和我同克肋孟以及所有其他同工一起艰苦奋斗, 这些人的名字已都写在生命之册上了。

⁴ 你们应在主内常常喜乐; 我再说一遍, 你们应喜乐。
⁵ 让众人都见到你们的温柔宽容。主快来了。⁶ 不要有什么挂虑, 应在祈祷和请求中以感恩之心, 把你们所希望的一切向天主倾诉。⁷ 超越我们所能理解的天主的和平, 将在基督耶稣内指引你们的思维与意志。⁸ 最后, 弟兄们! 凡是真实的、高尚的、正义的、纯洁的、可爱的、可敬的 —

admire—with whatever is good and praiseworthy. ⁹Keep doing everything you learnt from me and were told by me and have heard or seen me doing. Then the God of peace will be with you.

Thanks for help received

¹⁰As for me, I am full of joy in the Lord, now that at last your consideration for me has blossomed again; though I recognise that you really did have consideration before, but had no opportunity to show it. ¹¹I do not say this because I have lacked anything; I have learnt to manage with whatever I have. ¹²I know how to live modestly, and I know how to live luxuriously too: in every way now I have mastered the secret of all conditions: full stomach and empty stomach, plenty and poverty. ¹³There is nothing I cannot do in the One who strengthens me. ¹⁴All the same, it was good of you to share with me in my hardships. ¹⁵In the early days of the gospel, as you of Philippi well know, when I left Macedonia, no church other than yourselves made common account with me in the matter of expenditure and receipts. You were the only ones; ¹⁶and what is more, you have twice sent me what I needed in Thessalonica. ¹⁷It is not the gift that I value most; what I value is the interest that is mounting up in your account. ¹⁸I have all that I need and more: I am fully provided, now that I have received from Epaphroditus the offering that you sent, *a pleasing smell*, the sacrifice which is acceptable and pleasing to God. ¹⁹And my God will fulfil all your needs out of the riches of his glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰And so glory be to God our Father, for ever and ever. Amen.

Greetings and final wish

²¹My greetings to every one of God's holy people in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me send you their greetings. ²²All God's holy people send you their greetings, especially those of Caesar's household.

²³May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

— 只要是美善的,值得赞扬的事,你们都应放在心上。
9 你们从我所学习、领受的事,或听到、看到我所做的事,都应身体力行。和平的天主将与你们同在。

感谢援助

10 现在你们终于又一次对我表示极大的关怀,我在主内充满喜乐,其实我知道,你们过去一直在关怀着我,只是没有机会表示罢了。11 我这样说,不是因为我缺少什么,我已学会随遇而安。12 我知道怎样过穷生活,也知道怎样过富生活:我已经得到秘诀,饱足也好,饥饿也好,富裕也好,穷苦也好,我都能适应。13 在唯一能给我能力者之内,我没有不能做的。14 但你们分担我的困难,确是很好的。15 你们斐理伯人清楚知道,在我传播福音的初期,我离开马其顿时,其他教会没有帮助我,唯独你们与我互通有无。16 此外,在得撒洛尼时,你们曾两次派人来供应我的需要。17 我重视的不是你们的资助,而是那归入你们账上的利值的增长。18 现在厄帕洛狄托,送来了你们的芬芳的“馨香的奉献”,这是天主所悦纳的祭品,我已应有尽有,且超过需要了。19 我的天主必将在基督耶稣内,出于他丰富的荣光,满足你们一切的需要。20 愿光荣归于我们的父天主,无穷世世,阿们。

问候与最后的祝愿

21 请向在基督耶稣内天主的全体神圣子民问好。与我在一起的弟兄们向你们问好。22 天主的所有神圣子民,尤其凯撒宫里的人都问你们好!

23 愿主耶稣基督的恩宠与你们的心神同在。

COLOSSIANS

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CHURCH AT COLOSSAE

PREFACE

Address

1¹From Paul, by the will of God an apostle of Christ Jesus, and **1**from our brother Timothy ²to God's holy people in Colossae, our faithfull brothers in Christ. Grace and peace to you from God our Father.

Thanksgiving and prayer

³We give thanks for you to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, continually in our prayers, ⁴ever since we heard about your faith in Christ Jesus and the love that you show towards all God's holy people ⁵because of the hope which is stored up for you in heaven. News of this hope reached you not long ago through the word of truth, the gospel ⁶that came to you in the same way as it is bearing fruit and growing throughout the world. It has had the same effect among you, ever since you heard about the grace of God and recognised it for what it truly is. ⁷This you learnt from Epaphras, our very dear fellow-worker and a trustworthy deputy for us as Christ's servant, ⁸and it was he who also told us all about your love in the Spirit.

⁹That is why, ever since the day he told us, we have never failed to remember you in our prayers and ask that through perfect wisdom and spiritual understanding you should reach the fullest knowledge of his will ¹⁰and so be able to lead a life worthy of the Lord, a life acceptable to him in all its aspects, bearing fruit in every kind of good work and growing in knowledge of God,

哥 罗 森 书

序 言

问候

1 因天主的旨意,作基督耶稣的宗徒的保禄和我们的弟兄茂德²写信给哥罗森的天主的神圣子民和在基督内忠信的弟兄们。愿我们的天主父赐给你们恩宠与平安。

谢恩与祈祷

³ 我们在祈祷中就不断地为你们感谢天主,我们的主耶稣基督的父。⁴ 因为我们听到你们对基督耶稣的信仰以及你们对天主的所有神圣子民所表示出的爱心,⁵⁻⁶ 由于天上为你们所积贮的希望,不久前通过真理之言即福音这个希望的信息传到你们处。其方式与传遍全球后成长结果者相同。你们听到天主的恩宠,而且承认他为真理后,就在你们中起了同样的作用。⁷ 你们是从我们非常亲爱的同工厄帕夫拉处所学习到的;他如同基督的一名仆人,是值得我们信任的代表,⁸ 也是他告诉了我们有关你们在圣神中的爱心。

⁹ 因此,自从他告诉我们那天起,我们在祈祷中一直没有忘记你们,你们通过完善的智慧能心领神会,充分认识他的旨意,¹⁰ 并活一个无愧于主的生活,各方面能为他所接纳的生活,结出各种善行的果实,日益认识天主,

¹¹fortified, in accordance with his glorious strength, with all power always to persevere and endure, ¹²giving thanks with joy to the Father who has made you able to share the lot of God's holy people and with them to inherit the light.

¹³Because that is what he has done. It is who has rescued us from the ruling force of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of the Son that he loves, ¹⁴and in him we enjoy our freedom, the forgiveness of sin.

I : FORMAL INSTRUCTION

Christ is the head of all creation

¹⁵He is the image of the unseen God,
the first-born of all creation,

¹⁶for in him were created all things
in heaven and on earth:
everything visible and everything invisible,
thrones, ruling forces, sovereignties, powers—
all things were created through him and for him.

¹⁷He exists before all things
and in him all things hold together,

¹⁸and he is the Head of the Body,
that is the Church.

He is the Beginning,
the first-born from the dead,
so that he should be supreme in every way;

¹⁹because God wanted all fullness to be found in him

²⁰and through him to reconcile all things to him,
everything in heaven and everything on earth,
by making peace through his death on the cross.

¹¹ 仰赖天主的光辉神力坚强起来,具有各种力量,时时耐心忍受。¹² 要愉快地感谢父,因为他恩赐你们有可能分享天主的神圣子民之福,并同他们一起继承光明。

¹³ 是他把我们从黑暗的统治势力中拯救出来,并使我们移入他所爱之子的王国之中。¹⁴ 在他内我们享受自由,得罪之赦。

I : 训 话

基督是一切受造物的元首

- ¹⁵ 他是无形的天主的肖像,
是一切受造物的首生者。
- ¹⁶ 天上地下,
一切事物:
有形、无形、
上座者、统权者、宰制者、异能者——
整个宇宙因他并为他而造。
- ¹⁷ 他先万有生,
他是万有的纲领;
- ¹⁸ 他是教会的头,
教会是他的身体。
他是无始之始,
首先从死中复活,
务使他在各处必居首位;
- ¹⁹ 天主愿无限美好集于他内,
- ²⁰ 天上地下所有万物,
因基督与他修好;
天主藉着在十字架上的死亡缔造和平。

The Colossians have their share in salvation

²¹You were once estranged and of hostile intent through your evil behaviour; ²² now he has reconciled you, by his death and in that mortal body, to bring you before himself holy, faultless and irreproachable—²³ as long as you persevere and stand firm on the solid base of the faith, never letting yourselves drift away from the hope promised by the gospel, which you have heard, which has been preached to every creature under heaven, and of which I, Paul, have become the servant.

Paul's labours in the service of the gentiles

²⁴It makes me happy to be suffering for you now, and in my own body to make up all the hardships that still have to be undergone by Christ for the sake of his body, the Church, ²⁵ of which I was made a servant with the responsibility towards you that God gave to me, that of completing God's message, ²⁶ the message which was a mystery hidden for generations and centuries and has now been revealed to his holy people. ²⁷ It was God's purpose to reveal to them how rich is the glory of this mystery among the gentiles; it is Christ among you, your hope of glory: ²⁸ this is the Christ we are proclaiming, admonishing and instructing everyone in all wisdom, to make everyone perfect in Christ. ²⁹ And it is for this reason that I labour, striving with his energy which works in me mightily.

Paul's concern for the Colossians' faith

2¹I want you to know, then, what a struggle I am having on your behalf and on behalf of those in Laodicea, and on behalf of so many others who have never seen me face to face. ² It is all to bind them together in love and to encourage their resolution until they are rich in the assurance of their complete understanding and have knowledge of the mystery of God ³ in which all the jewels of wisdom and knowledge are hidden.

⁴I say this to make sure that no one deceives you with specious arguments. ⁵ I may be absent in body, but in spirit I am there among you, delighted to find how well-ordered you are and to see how firm your faith in Christ is.

哥罗森人分享救恩

²¹ 你们由于邪恶的行为，曾远离天主，并对他怀有敌意；²² 现在他藉着他的死亡，并在他的人身内，你们与他修好，并使你们在他内成为圣洁无瑕、无可指摘的。²³ 这在于你们站稳立场，坚持信仰，不偏离福音所许的希望；你们听到的这福音已传遍普世生灵，我保禄即为此效劳的。

保禄为外邦人服务中的艰辛

²⁴ 我现在乐于为你们受苦，因我身受的苦，可补基督为他的身体——就是他的教会——尚须忍受的苦，²⁵ 我是教会的仆人，为你们负责完成天主给我的信息。²⁶ 这信息自古以来就是他所隐藏着的奥迹，今天才显示于他的神圣子民。²⁷ 天主的计划是向他们显示这奥迹的荣光在外邦人中是多么丰富。这奥迹就是在你们中的基督，他是你们荣光的希望。²⁸ 我们所宣扬的就是基督，用智慧规劝众人、教导众人，务使每人在基督内都成为完人。²⁹ 为此我不辞艰辛，用他赐给我的神力，努力工作。

保禄关怀哥罗森人的信仰

¹ 我愿你们知道，我怎样为着你们和为着在劳狄苛雅的人们与许多从未见过面的人们努力奋斗。² 我的目的是要他们得到鼓舞，并团结一致于爱德之中，以达到不惑之境界，理解天主的奥迹。³ 其中蕴藏着一切智慧的宝藏。

⁴ 我说这些，使你们不受任何人的花言巧语所欺骗。⁵ 虽然我身不在你们中间，我心却与你们同在，看到你们循规蹈矩，对基督的信仰坚定，我很高兴。

II: A WARNING AGAINST SOME ERRORS

Live according to the true faith in Christ, not according to false teaching

⁶So then, as you received Jesus as Lord and Christ, now live your lives in him, ⁷be rooted in him and built up on him, held firm by the faith you have been taught, and overflowing with thanksgiving.

⁸Make sure that no one captivates you with the empty lure of a "philosophy" of the kind that human beings hand on, based on the principles of this world and not on Christ.

Christ alone is the true head of all humanity and the angels

⁹In him, in bodily form, lives divinity in all its fullness, ¹⁰and in him you too find your own fulfilment, in the one who is the head of every sovereignty and ruling force.

¹¹In him you have been circumcised, with a circumcision performed, not by human hand, but by the complete stripping of your natural self. This is circumcision according to Christ. ¹²You have been buried with him by your baptism; by which, too, you have been raised up with him through your belief in the power of God who raised him from the dead. ¹³You were dead, because you were sinners and uncircumcised in body: he has brought you to life with him, he has forgiven us every one of our sins.

¹⁴He has wiped out the record of our debt to the Law, which stood against us; he has destroyed it by nailing it to the cross; ¹⁵and he has stripped the sovereignties and the ruling forces, and paraded them in public, behind him in his triumphal procession.

Against the false asceticism based on the "principles of this world"

¹⁶Then never let anyone criticise you for what you eat or drink, or about observance of annual festivals, New Moons or Sabbaths. ¹⁷These are only a shadow of what was coming: the reality is the body of Christ. ¹⁸Do not be cheated of your prize by anyone

II：谨防某些错误

应按照对基督的真正信仰，不应按照谬论而生活

⁶ 既然你们接受基督耶稣为主，你们必须生活在其中、⁷ 扎根在其中、生长在其中，恪守所传，坚信不惑，倾诉谢恩之情。

⁸ 你们应谨慎，不要被虚妄的“哲学”迷住，这种学说是人所传授的，根据尘世的原则，并不出于基督。

只有基督才是天使与人类的元首

⁹ 因为天主的全部神性有形地在基督身内体现。
¹⁰ 在他内你们才找到你们自己的完整性，他是所有的宰制者与统权者的元首。

¹¹ 你们已经在基督内受了割损礼，这割损礼不是人手所作，而是通过完全剥去本性的自我而完成的割损礼，这是依据于基督的割损礼。¹² 你们受洗时与他一起埋葬，在受洗时，你们通过对那位使他复活的天主的德能的信仰，而与他一起复活。¹³ 你们本已死亡，因为你们有罪，在身上又未受过割损礼；天主使你们与基督一起复活，他赦免了我们所有的罪恶。

¹⁴ 他把我们欠于律法的所有罪债一笔勾销，这些罪债曾与我们对立，耶稣把它们钉在十字架上消灭了它们：
¹⁵ 他解除了宰制者与统权者的武装，置他们于凯旋队伍之后，而公之于众。

反对根据“尘世原则”的虚假苦修

¹⁶ 为此不要让任何人在饮食上，在遵守节期或新月或安息日方面有所评论。¹⁷ 这些只是将来之事的虚影；基督的身体才是实体。¹⁸ 切勿让那些宁屈膝朝拜天使的

who chooses to grovel to angels and worship them, pinning every hope on visions received, vainly puffed up by a human way of thinking; ¹⁹ such a person has no connection to the Head, by which the whole body, given all that it needs and held together by its joints and sinews, grows with the growth given by God.

²⁰ If you have really died with Christ to the principles of this world, why do you still let rules dictate to you, as though you were still living in the world? ²¹ —“Do not pick up this, do not eat that, do not touch the other,” ²² and all about things which perish even while they are being used—according to merely *human commandments and doctrines!* ²³ In these rules you can indeed find what seems to be good sense—the cultivation of the will, and a humility which takes no account of the body; but in fact they have no value against self-indulgence.

Life-giving union with the glorified Christ

3 ¹ Since you have been raised up to be with Christ, you must look for the things that are above, where Christ is, sitting at God's right hand. ² Let your thoughts be on things above, not on the things that are on the earth, ³ because you have died, and now the life you have is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴ But when Christ is revealed—and he is your life—you, too, will be revealed with him in glory.

III: ENCOURAGEMENT

General rules of Christian behaviour

⁵ That is why you must kill everything in you that is earthly: sexual vice, impurity, uncontrolled passion, evil desires and especially greed, which is the same thing as worshipping a false god; ⁶ it is precisely these things which draw God's retribution upon those who resist. ⁷ And these things made up your way of life when you were living among such people, ⁸ but now you also must give up all these things: human anger, hot temper, malice, abusive language and dirty talk; ⁹ and do not lie to each other. You have stripped off your old behaviour with your old self, ¹⁰ and you have put on a new self which will progress towards true knowledge the more it is

人们夺去你们的荣冠,这些人在所得的幻觉中抓住一线希望,就妄自尊大;¹⁹ 而与头隔绝了关系,其实整个身体从头才能得到滋养,所有筋脉关节才能互相连结,并按照天主的规定逐渐生长。

²⁰ 既然你们已与基督同死,死于尘世的原则,为什么仍受清规戒律的支配,一如仍生活在这个世界一样呢?²¹“这个不可拿,那个不可吃,其他的不可碰”²² 这些东西终归要腐朽,使用了也如此——它们纯粹是人的规定和学说而已!²³ 这些戒规似有意义——但由于只培养意志,妄自菲薄,不顾身体;对真正克己功夫实际毫无价值。

与在荣光中的基督结合才有生命

3¹ 你们既已与基督一起复活,你们必须追求天上之事,在那儿基督坐在天主之右。² 你们的思想应放在天上之事,而不放在地上之事。³ 因为你们已死,你们今日所有的生命与基督一起藏在天主怀中。⁴ 基督是你们的生命,当他显现时,你们也将与他同显于荣光之中。

III: 鼓 励

基督徒言行的总则

⁵ 所以你们必须把你们身上所具有的地上的事置于死地;凡淫乱、不洁、邪情、恶欲与贪婪都是偶像崇拜的变相;⁶ 恰恰为了这些事,天主的报应将临到那些悖逆者的身上。⁷ 当你们生活在这类人中时,也曾沉溺其中,⁸ 现在你们必须弃绝这些事: 忿怒、暴躁与恶毒以及毁谤、污秽的话,⁹ 不可彼此欺骗。你们已脱去旧人和故态,¹⁰ 而穿上了新人,这新我由造物主按照自己的肖像加以更新,日

renewed in the image of its Creator; ¹¹ and in that image there is no room for distinction between Greek and Jew, between the circumcised and uncircumcised, or between barbarian and Scythian, slave and free. There is only Christ: he is everything and he is in everything.

¹²As the chosen of God, then, the holy people whom he loves, you are to be clothed in heartfelt compassion, in generosity and humility, gentleness and patience. ¹³Bear with one another; forgive each other if one of you has a complaint against another. The Lord has forgiven you; now you must do the same. ¹⁴Over all these clothes, put on love, the perfect bond. ¹⁵And may the peace of Christ reign in your hearts, because it is for this that you were called together in one body. Always be thankful.

¹⁶Let the Word of Christ, in all its richness, find a home with you. Teach each other, and advise each other, in all wisdom. With gratitude in your hearts sing psalms and hymns and inspired songs to God; ¹⁷ and whatever you say or do, let it be in the name of the Lord Jesus, in thanksgiving to God the Father through him.

The morals of the home and household

¹⁸Wives, be subject to your husbands, as you should in the Lord. ¹⁹Husbands, love your wives and do not be sharp with them. ²⁰Children, be obedient to your parents always, because that is what will please the Lord. ²¹Parents, do not irritate your children or they will lose heart.

²²Slaves, be obedient in every way to the people who, according to human reckoning, are your masters; not only when you are under their eye, as if you had only to please human beings, but wholeheartedly, out of respect for the Master. ²³Whatever your work is, put your heart into it as done for the Lord and not for human beings, ²⁴knowing that the Lord will repay you by making you his heirs. It is Christ the Lord that you are serving.

²⁵Anyone who does wrong will be repaid in kind. For there is no favouritism.

新又新,从而趋向真正的知识;¹¹ 既是天主的肖像,就不再有希腊人与犹太人,受割礼者与未受割礼者,野蛮人与叔提雅人,奴隶与自由人等的区别。只有基督,他是一切,并在一切之中。

¹² 你们是天主所选,他所爱的神圣子民,为此,应怀着同情、慷慨、谦逊、温柔与忍耐之心。¹³ 你们应互相容忍,如有纠纷应彼此宽恕,主怎样宽恕了你们,你们也应如此。¹⁴ 除此以外,你们尤其应有爱德,爱德是全善的纲。¹⁵ 愿基督的平安在你们心中为王。因为你们之所以蒙召而归于一身者,就是为此呀! 你们应常有感恩之心。

¹⁶ 愿基督之道,以其全部富有,赋于你们心中,应用种种智慧互相教导,互相劝勉。应怀着感激之情,在你们心中用圣咏、圣歌赞美天主;¹⁷ 无论说什么、做什么,你们都应奉主耶稣的名去进行,并通过他感谢天主父。

家庭道德

¹⁸ 做妻子的,你们应服从丈夫,一如你们在主内所该做的。¹⁹ 做丈夫的,你们应爱你们的妻子,决不可对她们苛刻。²⁰ 做子女的,你们应事事听从父母,因为这能获得主的欢心。²¹ 做父母的,你们不应刺激子女,使他们灰心丧志。

²² 做奴仆的,对世人公认为你们主人的,在一切上应唯命是从;而不只在主人眼皮底下时,似乎仅仅为了取悦于人;而是应出于对主人的尊敬。²³ 无论做什么,你们都应一心一意,一如为主而不是为人。²⁴ 应知主将赏报你们,使你们成为他的嗣子。你们事奉的是基督主。²⁵ 凡作恶的,必将受到报应,因为天主不徇私情。

4¹Masters, make sure that your slaves are given what is upright and fair, knowing that you too have a Master in heaven.

The apostolic spirit

²Be persevering in your prayers and be thankful as you stay awake to pray. ³Pray for us especially, asking God to throw open a door for us to announce the message and proclaim the mystery of Christ, for the sake of which I am in chains; ⁴pray that I may proclaim it as clearly as I ought.

⁵Act wisely with outsiders, making the best of the present time. ⁶Always talk pleasantly and with a flavour of wit but be sensitive to the kind of answer each one requires.

Personal news

⁷Tychicus will tell you all the news about me. He is a very dear brother, and a trustworthy helper and companion in the service of the Lord. ⁸I am sending him to you precisely for this purpose: to give you news about us and to encourage you thoroughly. ⁹With him I am sending Onesimus, that dear and trustworthy brother who is a fellow-citizen of yours. They will tell you everything that is happening here.

Greetings and final wishes

¹⁰Aristarchus, who is here in prison with me, sends his greetings, and so does Mark, the cousin of Barnabas—you were sent some instructions about him; if he comes to you, give him a warm welcome—¹¹and Jesus Justus adds his greetings. Of all those who have come over from the circumcision, these are the only ones actually working with me for the kingdom of God. They have been a great comfort to me. ¹²Epaphras, your fellow-citizen, sends his greetings; this servant of Christ Jesus never stops battling for you, praying that you will never lapse but always hold perfectly and securely to the will of God. ¹³I can testify for him that he works hard for you, as well as for those at Laodicea and Hierapolis. ¹⁴Greetings from my dear friend Luke, the doctor, and also from Demas.

¹ 做主人的,务必正直公平地对待奴仆,因为你们知道,
4 你们在天上也有一位主人。

宗徒精神

² 你们应恒心祈祷,常存感谢之心,且应醒寤。³ 也请特别为我们祈祷,求天主为我们敞开大门,以便传播信息与宣扬基督的奥迹,我正是为此而带着镣铐的;⁴ 请为我祈祷,使我能尽好责任,阐明这奥迹。

⁵ 对待教外人士,应明智行事,须把握时机。⁶ 讲话要稍带风趣,彬彬有礼,因人作答。

个人情况

⁷ 我在这儿的一切情况,亲爱的提希苛弟兄会告诉你们。在事主方面,他是我的同事,也是一位忠心的助手。⁸ 我特意派他到你们那儿去,向你们报告有关我们的情况,使你们得到鼓舞。⁹ 我还派敖乃息摩和他同行,他是忠诚可靠的弟兄,也是你们的同乡。他们会把这儿的一切都告诉你们。

问好与最后祝愿

¹⁰ 与我一起坐牢的阿黎斯塔苛向你们问好。巴尔纳伯的表弟马尔谷也向你们问好。——关于他,我曾嘱咐过你们;他去你们那儿时,请热情接待他。——¹¹ 别号犹斯托的耶苏也向你们问好。在受过割损礼的人中,只有上述三人为了天主国而与我共事,他们给了我极大的安慰。¹² 你们的同乡,厄帕夫拉问你们好;这位基督耶稣的仆人,他为你们奋斗,从未间断,求使你们不失信绝望,在天主的圣意中坚定不移,成为完人。¹³ 我能为他作证:他为你以及劳狄刻雅与耶拉颇里的人辛劳工作。¹⁴ 我亲爱的朋友路加医生与德玛斯也问你们好。

¹⁵Please give my greetings to the brothers at Laodicea and to Nympha and the church which meets in her house. ¹⁶After this letter has been read among you, send it on to be read in the church of the Laodiceans; and get the letter from Laodicea for you to read yourselves. ¹⁷Give Archippus this message, "Remember the service that the Lord assigned to you, and try to carry it out."

¹⁸This greeting is in my own hand—PAUL. Remember the chains I wear. Grace be with you.

¹⁵ 请代我向劳狄刻雅的弟兄们问好,也向嫩法与在她家中聚集的教会问好。¹⁶ 你们宣读了这封信后,请转交给劳狄刻雅教会宣读;同时也要宣读从劳狄刻雅教会转给你们的信。¹⁷ 请告诉阿尔希颇:“牢记主所托付于你的职务,务必努力完成。”

¹⁸ 问好的话是我保禄亲笔写的。别忘了我正带着镣铐。愿恩宠与你们同在。

1 THESSALONIANS

THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CHURCH IN THESSALONICA

Address

1¹Paul, Silvanus and Timothy, to the Church in Thessalonica which is in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace to you and peace.

Thanksgiving and congratulations

²We always thank God for you all, mentioning you in our prayers continually. ³We remember before our God and Father how active is the faith, how unsparing the love, how persevering the hope which you have from our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴We know, brothers loved by God, that you have been chosen, ⁵because our gospel came to you not only in words, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and with great effect. And you observed the sort of life we lived when we were with you, which was for your sake. ⁶You took us and the Lord as your model, welcoming the word with the joy of the Holy Spirit in spite of great hardship. ⁷And so you became an example to all believers in Macedonia and Achaia ⁸since it was from you that the word of the Lord rang out—and not only throughout Macedonia and Achaia, for your faith in God has spread everywhere. We do not need to tell other people about it: ⁹other people tell us how we started the work among you, how you broke with the worship of false gods when you were converted to God and became servants of the living and true God; ¹⁰and how you are now waiting for Jesus, his Son, whom he raised from the dead, to come from heaven. It is he who saves us from the Retribution which is coming.

得撒洛尼前书

问候

1 保禄、息耳瓦诺和弟茂德，致书给在天主父及主耶稣基督内的得撒洛尼教会。愿你们蒙受恩宠与平安。

谢恩与祝贺

2 我们常为你们众人感谢天主，在祈祷中不断提到你们。**3** 我们在我们的天主和父前想到你们的信德多么活泼，爱德多么慷慨，你们所具有的，来自我们的主耶稣基督的望德多么坚韧。

4 天主所爱的弟兄们，我们知道你们是蒙召选的。**5** 因为我们的福音传到你们那里，不仅是用语言，而且是以德能和圣神，并有了巨大的效果。你们看到过，我们为了你们，在你们中所过的生活方式。**6** 尽管在极大的苦难中，你们怀着圣神的喜乐领受了圣道，将我们和主作为你们的楷模。**7** 因此你们成了马其顿和阿哈雅众信徒的榜样。**8** 因为主的圣道通过你们传扬出去——不仅传遍了马其顿和阿哈雅，而且你们对天主的信仰已传扬到各地，我们不需要再对他人说什么。**9** 另有人给我们叙述，我们怎样在你们中开始工作，你们怎样和偶像崇拜决裂，归依了天主，并成为永生、真实的天主的仆人；**10** 你们现在怎样期待他的圣子，他使从死者中复活的耶稣自天降下。就是他要拯救我们避免那将临的惩罚。

Paul's example in Thessalonica

2¹You know yourselves, my brothers, that our visit to you has not been pointless. ²Although, as you know, we had received rough treatment and insults at Philippi, God gave us the courage to speak his gospel to you fearlessly, in spite of great opposition. ³Our encouragement to you does not come from any delusion or impure motives or trickery. ⁴No, God has approved us to be entrusted with the gospel, and this is how we preach, seeking to please not human beings but God who *tests* our *hearts*. ⁵Indeed, we have never acted with the thought of flattering anyone, as you know, nor as an excuse for greed, God is our witness; ⁶nor have we ever looked for honour from human beings, either from you or anybody else, ⁷when we could have imposed ourselves on you with full weight, as apostles of Christ.

Instead, we lived unassumingly among you. Like a mother feeding and looking after her children, ⁸we felt so devoted to you, that we would have been happy to share with you not only the gospel of God, but also our own lives, so dear had you become. ⁹You remember, brothers, with what unsparing energy we used to work, slaving night and day so as not to be a burden on any one of you while we were proclaiming the gospel of God to you. ¹⁰You are witnesses, and so is God, that our treatment of you, since you believed, has been impeccably fair and upright. ¹¹As you know, we treated every one of you as a father treats his children, ¹²urging you, encouraging you and appealing to you to live a life worthy of God, who calls you into his kingdom and his glory.

The faith and the patience of the Thessalonians

¹³Another reason why we continually thank God for you is that as soon as you heard the word that we brought you as God's

保禄在得撒洛尼的榜样

2¹ 我的弟兄们，你们自己知道，我们对你们的探望并非没有效果。² 你们也知道，虽然我们曾在斐理伯遭受虐待和凌辱，可是天主给了我们勇力，不顾重重阻挠，无畏地给你们宣讲了他的福音。³ 我们给你们的鼓舞并不是出于幻想，也不是出于不洁的动机或欺诈；⁴ 相反，天主既然赞许我们，把福音委托给我们，我们就照样宣讲，并不是为取悦于人，而是为取悦那考验我们心灵的天主。⁵ 的确，我们做事从不含有谄媚他人的思想，正如你们所知道的，也从未借故隐藏贪心，天主可以作证；⁶ 没有向人们也没有向你们或任何其他他人寻求光荣，⁷ 虽然我们作为基督的宗徒，完全有权令人尊重我们。

相反，我们谦逊地生活在你们中间，像一位哺育自己孩子的母亲。⁸ 我们如此热爱你们，不但乐意和你们共享天主的福音，而且乐意将我们的生命交付给你们，因为你们是我们所疼爱的。⁹ 弟兄们，你们记得：我们过去怎样经常不遗余力地工作，我们向你们宣讲天主的福音时，昼夜操劳，免得加给你们任何人负担。¹⁰ 你们可以作证，天主也可作证，我们对待你们信友曾是公平、正直、无可指摘的。¹¹ 正如你们知道：我们对待你们每一个人，就像父亲对待自己的儿女一样，¹² 劝勉你们、鼓励你们，并呼吁你们的生活应该相称于那召唤你们进入他的国和光荣的天主。

得撒洛尼人的信德和忍耐

¹³ 我们不断地为你们感谢天主的另一个原因是：当你们听到我们传播给你们作为天主福音的语言时，你们

message, you welcomed it for what it really is, not the word of any human being, but God's word, a power that is working among you believers. ¹⁴For you, my brothers, have modelled yourselves on the churches of God in Christ Jesus which are in Judaea, in that you have suffered the same treatment from your own countrymen as they have had from the Jews, ¹⁵who put the Lord Jesus to death, and the prophets too, and persecuted us also. Their conduct does not please God, and makes them the enemies of the whole human race, ¹⁶because they are hindering us from preaching to gentiles to save them. Thus all the time they are *reaching the full extent of their iniquity*, but retribution has finally overtaken them.

Paul's anxiety

¹⁷Although we had been deprived of you for only a short time in body but never in affection, brothers, we had an especially strong desire and longing to see you face to face again, ¹⁸and we tried hard to come and visit you; I, Paul, tried more than once, but Satan prevented us. ¹⁹What do you think is our hope and our joy, and what *our crown of honour* in the presence of our Lord Jesus when he comes? ²⁰You are, for you are our pride and joy.

Timothy's mission to Thessalonica

3¹When we could not bear it any longer, we decided it would be best to be left without a companion at Athens, ²and sent our brother Timothy, who is God's helper in spreading the gospel of Christ, to keep you firm and encourage you about your faith ³and prevent any of you from being unsettled by the present hardships. As you know, there are bound to come our way: ⁴indeed, when we were with you, we warned you that we are certain to have hardships to bear, and that is what has happened now, as you have found out. ⁵That is why, when I could not bear it any longer, I sent to assure myself of your faith: I was afraid the Tester might have

并没有把它当作人的语言，而实在把它作为天主的语言来欢迎，这语言正在你们信者身上发生效力。¹⁴ 我的弟兄们，因为你们已经以那些在耶稣基督内的在犹太的各天主教会作榜样了，因为你们从自己的同乡那里遭受了虐待，正如他们从犹太人所遭受的一样。¹⁵ 那些犹太人不但杀害了主耶稣和先知们，而且也迫害了我们，他们的行为使天主不悦，也使他们与全人类为敌。¹⁶ 因为他们正在阻止我们给外邦人讲道，使他们得救，所以他们的罪恶时常满盈，惩罚最终会临到他们身上。

保禄的渴望

¹⁷ 弟兄们，虽然我们被迫暂时和你们离别，这仅是身体的离别，感情上却是永不分离的，我们热切想望并渴望再次见你们的面，¹⁸ 我们曾想尽方法来探望你们；我，保禄曾一再努力试过，撒殢却阻止了我们。¹⁹ 当我们的主耶稣来临时，在他面前，你们想：什么是我们的希望和喜乐？什么是我们荣耀的冠冕呢？²⁰ 就是你们。因为你们就是我们的骄傲和喜乐。

弟茂德去得撒洛尼的使命

¹ 当我们不能再忍受时，就决定最好是独自留在雅典，
3² 而派遣我们的弟兄和在传播基督福音方面作天主的助手的弟茂德去，为在信德上坚固和鼓励你们，³ 以免任何人在目前的苦难中动摇。因为你们知道，我们是注定要受苦难的。⁴ 的确，当我们还在你们那里时，已给你们预言，我们肯定将忍受苦难，你们已看到，现在就发生了。⁵ 为此，当我无法再忍受时，就派他去，为使我对你们的信德放心：我害怕那诱惑者诱惑了你们，而使我们的

put you to the test, and all our work might have been pointless.

Paul thanks God for good reports of the Thessalonians

⁶However, Timothy has returned from you and has given us good news of your faith and your love, telling us that you always remember us with pleasure and want to see us quite as much as we want to see you. ⁷And so, brothers, your faith has been a great encouragement to us in the middle of our own distress and hardship; ⁸now we can breathe again, as you are holding firm in the Lord. ⁹How can we thank God enough for you, for all the joy we feel before our God on your account? ¹⁰We are earnestly praying night and day to be able to see you face to face again and make up any shortcomings in your faith.

¹¹May God our Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, ease our path to you. ¹²May the Lord increase and enrich your love for each other and for all, so that it matches ours for you. ¹³And may he so confirm your hearts in holiness that you may be blameless in the sight of our God and Father when our Lord Jesus comes *with all his holy ones*.

Live in holiness and charity

4¹Finally, brothers, we urge you and appeal to you in the Lord Jesus; we instructed you how to live in the way that pleases God, and you are so living; but make more progress still. ²You are well aware of the instructions we gave you on the authority of the Lord Jesus.

³God wills you all to be holy. He wants you to keep away from sexual immorality, ⁴and each one of you to know how to control his body in a way that is holy and honourable, ⁵not giving way to selfish lust like *the nations who do not acknowledge God*. ⁶He wants nobody at all ever to sin by taking advantage of a brother in these matters; the Lord always *pays back* sins of that sort, as we told you

工作成为徒劳。

保禄为得撒洛尼人的好消息感谢天主

⁶ 但是,弟茂德已从你们那里回来,对你们的信德和爱德,给我们报告了好消息,并说你们时常愉快地想念我们,渴望见到我们,就像我们渴望见到你们一样。⁷ 为此,弟兄们,在我们遭受的困苦和磨难中,你们的信德给了我们极大鼓励;⁸ 因为你们在主内站立稳定,我们现在能歇口气了。⁹ 我们为了你们的缘故,在我们的天主前极为喜乐,对这一切喜乐,我们要怎样为你们感谢天主才足够呢?¹⁰ 我们只有昼夜恳切祈祷,求能见到你们的面,并能弥补你们信德上的任何不足之处。

¹¹ 但愿天主我们的父和我们的主耶稣,铺平我们到你们那里去的道路。¹² 愿主使你们彼此之间的爱情和对众人的爱情增长充沛,就像我们对你们的爱情一样。¹³ 愿他坚固你们成圣的心,使你们在我们的主耶稣同他的众圣者来临时于天主我们的父前,是无可指摘的。

生活在圣善和爱德中

4 ¹ 弟兄们,最后我们在主耶稣内请求和劝勉你们: 我们曾教导你们怎样以中悦天主的方式生活,你们也这样做了;但是还要更向前迈进。² 你们应意识到,我们以主耶稣的权力所给你们们的教导。

³ 天主的旨意就是要你们成圣。要你们戒绝邪淫,⁴ 要你们每一个人知道,应以圣洁和尊敬保持自己的身体,⁵ 不要放纵私欲邪情,像那些不认识天主的民族一样。⁶ 在这些事情上,他要任何人不得犯罪而损害自己的弟兄,因为主对那种罪是要报复的,就如我们以前所强调过

before emphatically. ⁷ God called us to be holy, not to be immoral; ⁸ in other words, anyone who rejects this is rejecting not human authority, but God, *who gives you his Holy Spirit*.

⁹ As for brotherly love, there is no need to write to you about that, since you have yourselves learnt from God to love one another, ¹⁰ and in fact this is how you treat all the brothers throughout the whole of Macedonia. However, we do urge you, brothers, to go on making even greater progress ¹¹ and to make a point of living quietly, attending to your own business and earning your living, just as we told you to, ¹² so that you may earn the respect of outsiders and not be dependent on anyone.

The dead and the living at the time of the Lord's coming

¹³ We want you to be quite certain, brothers, about those who have fallen asleep, to make sure that you do not grieve for them, as others do who have no hope. ¹⁴ We believe that Jesus died and rose again, and that in the same way God will bring with him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus. ¹⁵ We can tell you this from the Lord's own teaching, that we who are still alive for the Lord's coming will not have any advantage over those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶ At the signal given by the voice of the Archangel and the trumpet of God, the Lord himself will come down from heaven; those who have died in Christ will be the first to rise, ¹⁷ and only after that shall we who remain alive be taken up in the clouds, together with them, to meet the Lord in the air. This is the way we shall be with the Lord for ever. ¹⁸ With such thoughts as these, then, you should encourage one another.

Watchfulness while awaiting the coming of the Lord

5 ¹ About times and dates, brothers, there is no need to write to you ² for you are well aware in any case that the Day of the Lord is going to come like a thief in the night. ³ It is when people are saying, "How quiet and peaceful it is" that sudden destruction falls on them, as suddenly as labour pains come on a pregnant woman; and there is no escape.

⁴ But you, brothers, do not live in the dark, that the Day should

的。⁷ 天主召唤我们,不是为不洁,而是为成圣。⁸ 换句话说,凡弃绝这诫命的,不是弃绝人的权力,而是弃绝那将自己的圣神赐给你们的天主。

⁹ 关于弟兄的友爱,不需要给你们写什么,因为你们自己由天主蒙受了彼此相爱的教训。¹⁰ 事实上,你们已经这样对待全马其顿的众弟兄。但是,弟兄们,我们劝勉你们,还须更向前迈进。¹¹ 你们要过宁静的生活,专务己业,自给自足,就如我们曾吩咐过你们的。¹² 因此,你们将赢得外人的尊敬,而不仰仗任何人。

主来临时的生者和死者

¹³ 弟兄们,关于已睡了的人,我们要你们确信,你们不必为他们忧伤,像其他没有望德的人一样。¹⁴ 我们相信耶稣死而复活了,同样也相信天主将引领那些在耶稣内睡了的人同他一起来临。¹⁵ 我们根据主亲自的教导告诉你们这件事。我们这些活着存留到主来临时的人,决不会胜过那些已睡了的人。¹⁶ 因为在总领天使呐喊和天主号声这种讯号发出时,天主要亲自从天降临;那些死于基督内的人将首先复活,¹⁷ 然后我们这些还活着存留的人,将与他们一起被提到云彩里,在空中迎接主。这样,我们将永远同主在一起。¹⁸ 为此,你们要常用这些思想彼此鼓励。

时常醒寤等待主的来临

5 ¹ 弟兄们,关于时候与日期,不需要给你们写什么。² 因为你们明明知道,主的日子要像夜间的盗贼一样来到。³ 当人正说:“平安无事”时,死亡会猝然来到他们身上,就像阵痛突然来到怀孕妇女身上一样,绝对逃脱不了。

⁴ 但是,弟兄们,你们切勿生活在黑暗中,以致那日子

take you unawares like a thief. ⁵No, you are all children of light and children of the day: we do not belong to the night or to darkness, ⁶so we should not go on sleeping, as everyone else does, but stay wide awake and sober. ⁷Night is the time for sleepers to sleep and night the time for drunkards to be drunk, ⁸but we belong to the day and we should be sober; let us put on faith and love for a *breastplate*, and the hope of *salvation* for a *helmet*. ⁹God destined us not for his retribution, but to win salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰who died for us so that, awake or asleep, we should still live united to him. ¹¹So give encouragement to each other, and keep strengthening one another, as you do already.

¹²We appeal to you, my brothers, to be considerate to those who work so hard among you as your leaders in the Lord and those who admonish you. ¹³Have the greatest respect and affection for them because of their work.

Be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴We urge you, brothers, to admonish those who are undisciplined, encourage the apprehensive, support the weak and be patient with everyone. ¹⁵Make sure that people do not try to repay evil for evil; always aim at what is best for each other and for everyone. ¹⁶Always be joyful; ¹⁷pray constantly; ¹⁸and for all things give thanks; this is the will of God for you in Christ Jesus.

¹⁹Do not stifle the Spirit ²⁰or despise the gift of prophecy with contempt; ²¹test everything and hold on to what is good ²²and *shun every form of evil*.

Closing prayer and farewell

²³May the God of peace make you perfect and holy; and may your spirit, life and body be kept blameless for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴He who has called you is trustworthy and will carry it out.

²⁵Pray for us, my brothers.

²⁶Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss. ²⁷My orders, in the

像盗贼一样突然袭击你们。⁵ 不,你们众人都是光明之子和白日之子: 我们不属于黑夜,也不属于幽暗,⁶ 所以我们不该像其他人那样继续瞌睡,却应醒寤清醒。⁷ 睡觉的人是在黑夜睡觉,喝醉的人是在黑夜喝醉,⁸ 但是我们属于白日,我们应该清醒;让我们穿上信德和爱德作“胸甲”,戴上“得救”的望德作“头盔”。⁹ 天主没有预定我们受惩罚,而是预定我们藉我们的主耶稣基督得拯救。¹⁰ 他为我们死了,为使我们不论醒寤或睡眠的,都同他一起生活。¹¹ 为此,你们应互相勉励,彼此巩固,就如你们所已行的。

¹² 我的弟兄们,我们请求你们尊重那些在你们中间辛勤工作,在主内领导你们和劝告你们的人。¹³ 由于他们的工作,你们应该对他们怀着极大的尊敬和爱心。

你们要彼此平安相处。¹⁴ 弟兄们,我们劝勉你们,要警戒不守纪律的人,勉励忧心忡忡的,扶持软弱的,容忍一切人。¹⁵ 要确保人与人不图以恶报恶;却要时常互相善待,并善待一切人。¹⁶ 应时常欢乐,¹⁷ 不断祈祷,¹⁸ 事事感谢,这就是天主在基督耶稣内为你们所定的旨意。

¹⁹ 不要消灭神恩,²⁰ 不要轻视先知之恩;²¹ 凡事都要考察,好的应保持,²² 各种坏事,要远避。

结束祈祷和告别语

²³ 愿赐平安的天主亲自完善和圣化你们;将你们整个神灵、生命和身体,在我们的主耶稣基督来临时,保持得无瑕可指。²⁴ 那召唤你们的他,是忠信的,必将成就这事。

²⁵ 我的弟兄们,你们要为我们祈祷。

²⁶ 你们要以圣吻问候所有的弟兄。²⁷ 我以主的名命

Lord's name, are that this letter is to be read to all the brothers.

²⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

令你们,向众弟兄朗诵这封信。

²⁸ 愿我们的主耶稣基督的恩宠与你们同在。

2 THESSALONIANS

THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CHURCH IN THESSALONICA

Address

1¹Paul, Silvanus and Timothy, to the Church in Thessalonica which is in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ ²Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving and encouragement. The Last Judgement

³We must always thank God for you, brothers; quite rightly, because your faith is growing so wonderfully and the mutual love that each one of you has for all never stops increasing. ⁴Among the churches of God we take special pride in you for your perseverance and faith under all the persecutions and hardships you have to bear. ⁵It all shows that God's judgement is just, so that you may be found worthy of the kingdom of God; it is for the sake of this that you are suffering now.

⁶For God's justice will surely mean hardship being inflicted on those who are now inflicting hardship on you, ⁷and for you who are now suffering hardship, relief with us, when the Lord Jesus appears from heaven with the angels of his power. ⁸He will come *amid flaming fire; he will impose a penalty* on those who do not acknowledge God and refuse to accept the gospel of our Lord Jesus.

⁹Their punishment is to be lost eternally, excluded *from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his strength* ¹⁰on that day when he comes *to be glorified among his holy ones* and marvelled at by all who believe in him; and you are among those who believed our witness.

¹¹In view of this we also pray continually that our God will make you worthy of his call, and by his power fulfil all your desires for goodness, and complete all that you have been doing through faith; ¹²so that the *name* of our Lord Jesus Christ *may be*

得撒洛尼后书

问候

1 保禄、息耳瓦诺和弟茂德，致书给在我们的天主父及主耶稣基督内的得撒洛尼教会。² 愿恩宠与平安，由天主父和主耶稣基督赐给你们。

感恩与勉励 终审判

³ 弟兄们，我们该常为你们感谢天主；这是很相称的，因为你们的信德惊人地进展，你们众人之间相互的爱德不断地增长。⁴ 在天主的教会中，我们特别为你们感到自豪，因为你们在所受的一切迫害和磨难中，保持了坚忍和信德。⁵ 这一切显示出天主的审判是公义的，为使你们相称于获得天主的国；你们现在也正是为之而忍受苦难。

⁶ 天主的公义必将使那些现在使你们遭受苦难的人遭受苦难，⁷ 却使你们这些现在正受着苦难的人，与我们同享安宁。当主耶稣由天上偕同他大能的天使显现时，⁸ 他将在熊熊火焰中来临，他将惩罚那些不认识天主和拒不接受我们的主耶稣福音的人。⁹ 他们要受永远丧亡之罚，远离主的临在和他权能的光荣。¹⁰ 当他在那一日降来的时候，将在他的圣者中间受光荣，并使一切信众感到惊异；你们也在确信了我的证言的人中间。

¹¹ 为此，我们也不断为你们祈祷，求我们的天主使你们相称于他的召唤，求他以德能成全你们各种向善的意愿，完成一切你们藉着信德所作的事；¹² 为使我们的主耶

glorified in you and you in him, by the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

The coming of the Lord and the prelude to it

2¹About the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, brothers, and our being gathered to him: ²please do not be too easily thrown into confusion or alarmed by any manifestation of the Spirit or any statement or any letter claiming to come from us, suggesting that the Day of the Lord has already arrived. ³Never let anyone deceive you in any way.

It cannot happen until the Great Revolt has taken place and there has appeared the wicked One, the lost One, ⁴the Enemy, who *raises himself about every* so-called God or object of worship to *enthron*e himself in God's sanctuary and flaunts the claim that he is God. ⁵Surely you remember my telling you about this when I was with you? ⁶And you know, too, what is still holding him back from appearing before his appointed time. ⁷The mystery of wickedness is already at work, but let him who is restraining it once be removed, ⁸and the wicked One will appear openly. The Lord *will destroy him with the breath of his mouth* and will annihilate him with his glorious appearance at his coming.

⁹But the coming of the wicked One will be marked by Satan being at work in all kinds of counterfeit miracles and signs and wonders, ¹⁰and every wicked deception aimed at those who are on the way to destruction because they would not accept the love of the truth and so be saved. ¹¹And therefore God sends on them a power that deludes people so that they believe what is false, ¹²and so that those who do not believe the truth and take their pleasure in wickedness may all be condemned.

Encouragement to persevere

¹³But we must always thank God for you, brothers whom the Lord loves, because God chose you from the beginning to be saved by the Spirit who makes us holy and by faith in the truth.

稣基督的圣名,将在你们内得到光荣,你们也在他内,藉我们的天主和主耶稣基督的恩宠得到光荣。

主的来临和预兆

2¹ 弟兄们,关于我们的主耶稣基督的来临和我们到他那里聚集:² 请你们不要因着什么神恩,或什么声明,或什么据称来自我们的书信,说主的日子已经来到了,就轻易地陷于慌乱,惊惶失措。³ 不要让任何人用任何方法欺骗你们。

因为在那日子来临前,必有大背叛之事,必先出现那无法无天的人,那丧亡之子,⁴ 那敌对者,他高举自己在各种称为神或崇拜者之上,甚至在天主的殿里,夸耀地自称是神。⁵ 你们必然还记得我在你们那里时给你们说过这些事吧?⁶ 你们也知道,如今是什么阻止他在已指定的时候到来前出现。⁷ 罪恶的阴谋已经在活动,只待这阻止者一旦被除去,⁸ 那无法无天的人就要公开出现。主要以自己口中的气息摧毁他。并以自己来临的光荣显现消灭他。

⁹ 那无法无天的人将依靠撒殍工作的力量来到,施行各种虚假的异能、神迹和奇事,¹⁰ 并以各种邪恶骗术,煽惑那些趋向丧亡之路的人。因为他们不接受爱慕真理之心,使他们获得拯救。¹¹ 为此,天主使一种错误的力量在他们身上运行,以致他们相信虚伪,¹² 以致一切不信真理而喜欢罪恶的人,都被定罪受罚。

勉励坚持

¹³ 主所爱的弟兄们,我们应该时常为你们感谢天主,因为天主从起初就挑选了你们,藉圣神的祝圣和信从真

¹⁴Through our gospel he called you to this so that you should claim as your own the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵Stand firm, then, brothers, and keep the traditions that we taught you, whether by word of mouth or by letter. ¹⁶May our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father who has given us his love and, through his grace, such ceaseless encouragement and such sure hope, ¹⁷encourage you and strengthen you in every good word and deed.

3¹Finally, brothers, pray for us that the Lord's message may spread quickly, and be received with honour as it was among you; ²and pray that we may be preserved from bigoted and evil people, for not everyone has faith. ³You can rely on the Lord, who will give you strength and guard you from the evil One, ⁴and we, in the Lord, have every confidence in you, that you are doing and will go on doing all that we tell you. ⁵May the Lord turn your hearts towards the love of God and the perseverance of Christ.

Against idleness and disunity

⁶In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, we urge you, brothers, to keep away from any of the brothers who lives an undisciplined life, not in accordance with the tradition you received from us.

⁷You know how you should take us as your model: we were not undisciplined when we were with you, ⁸nor did we ever accept food from anyone without paying for it; no, we worked with unsparing energy, night and day, so as not to be a burden on any of you. ⁹This was not because we had no right to be, but in order to make ourselves a model for you to imitate.

¹⁰We urged you when we were with you not to let anyone eat if he refused to work. ¹¹Now we hear that there are some of you who are living lives without any discipline, doing no work themselves but interfering with other people's. ¹²In the Lord Jesus Christ, we urge and call on people of this kind to go on quietly working and earning the food that they eat.

¹³My brothers, never slacken in doing what is right. ¹⁴If any-

理得到拯救。¹⁴ 他藉着我们宣讲的福音召唤了你们,为使你们应将我们的主耶稣基督的光荣称作自己的光荣。¹⁵ 所以,弟兄们,你们要站立稳定,凡我们所传授给你们的教训,无论是我们口授的,或是书信上写的,都要坚持。¹⁶ 愿我们的主耶稣基督,和那爱我们,并藉着恩宠将不断的鼓励和美好的希望赐给我们的天主父,¹⁷ 勉励你们,并在各种善言善行上坚固你们。

3 ¹ 最后,弟兄们,请为我们祈祷,为使主的福音,就像在你们中那样,迅速开展,并得到光荣;² 并使我们脱离顽固的人与恶人,因为不是人人都有信德。³ 你们可以信赖主,他将坚固你们,保护你们脱离凶恶的人,⁴ 我们在主内,一切信赖你们,你们如今正在实行我们所吩咐的,将来也继续实行。⁵ 愿主引导你们的心趋向爱慕天主,并学习基督的坚忍。

反对闲荡和不团结

⁶ 弟兄们,我们因主耶稣基督的圣名劝告你们,要远离一切游手好闲、不按照我们所传授的教训生活的弟兄。

⁷ 你们知道应该怎样效法我们:我们同你们在一起时没有闲散过,⁸ 也没有不劳而食;不,我们黑夜白日辛勤工作,免得增加你们任何人的负担。⁹ 这不是因为我们没有权利,而是为给你们树立榜样,使你们效法我们。

¹⁰ 当我们在你们那里的时候,已经劝告过你们,谁若拒绝工作,就不让他吃饭。¹¹ 现在我们听说,你们中有些人自由散漫,什么事也不做,却好管闲事。¹² 我们在主耶稣基督内,劝告和号召这样的人要安静工作,自食其力。

¹³ 我的弟兄们,你们行善不可懈怠。¹⁴ 假如有人拒

one refuses to obey what I have written in this letter, take note of him and have nothing to do with him, so that he will be ashamed of himself, ¹⁵ though you are not to treat him as an enemy, but to correct him as a brother.

Prayer and farewell wishes

¹⁶ May the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times and in every way. The Lord be with you all.

¹⁷ This greeting is in my own hand—PAUL. It is the mark of genuineness in every letter; this is my own writing. ¹⁸ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

不听从我这封信上写的话，应把这人记下，不要和他交往，使他自己感到羞愧，¹⁵可是你们不要把他当仇敌看待，而要把他当作弟兄规劝。

祈祷和告别辞

¹⁶愿平安的主亲自时时处处赐给你们平安。愿主与你们众人同在。

¹⁷我——保禄亲笔问候，这用以证明我每封信的真实性；这是我的笔迹。¹⁸愿我们的主耶稣基督的恩宠与你们众人同在。

1 TIMOTHY

THE FIRST LETTER FROM PAUL TO TIMOTHY

Address

1 ¹Paul, apostle of Christ Jesus appointed by the command of God our Saviour and of Christ Jesus our hope, ²to Timothy, true child of mine in the faith. Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and from Christ Jesus our Lord.

Suppress the false teachers

³When I was setting out for Macedonia I urged you to stay on in Ephesus to instruct certain people not to spread wrong teaching ⁴or to give attention to myths and unending genealogies; these things only foster doubts instead of furthering God's plan which is founded on faith. ⁵The final goal at which this instruction aims is love, issuing from a pure heart, a clear conscience and a sincere faith. ⁶Some people have missed the way to these things and turned to empty speculation, trying to be teachers of the Law; ⁷but they understand neither the words they use nor the matters about which they make such strong assertions.

The purpose of the Law

⁸We are well aware that the Law is good, but only provided it is used legitimately, ⁹on the understanding that laws are not framed for people who are upright. On the contrary, they are for criminals and the insubordinate, for the irreligious and the wicked, for the sacrilegious and the godless; they are for people who kill their fathers or mothers and for murderers, ¹⁰for the promiscuous, homosexuals, kidnappers, for liars and for perjurers—and for everything else that is contrary to the sound teaching ¹¹that accords with the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, the gospel that was entrusted to me.

弟茂德前书

问候

1 奉我们的救主天主和我们的希望基督耶稣之命,为基督耶稣的宗徒的保禄,²写信给在信仰上为我真儿子的弟茂德。愿天主父及我们的主基督耶稣赐你恩宠、仁慈与平安。

抵制伪导师

³ 当我启程前往马其顿时,曾指示你留在厄弗所,训导某些人别再传播不正确的教义,⁴或聆听那些无稽之谈和冗长的祖谱;因为这些只会引起争端,并不有助于了解建立在我们信仰上的天主的计划。⁵这训令的最终目标是以光明的心地,纯洁的天良和真诚的信仰来激发爱心。⁶有些人偏离此道而转向空谈,妄想充当律法的导师;⁷但他们既不明白自己所说的话,也不清楚自己所如此肯定的主张究竟是什么。

律法的宗旨

⁸ 我们清楚地知道律法原是好的,只要人们能合法地使用它。⁹应知律法的制定不是为善人,而是为横行不法、犯罪作恶、不敬真主、亵渎神圣、弑父杀母、谋杀、¹⁰淫乱、搞同性恋、拐骗人口、撒谎、妄证,以及其他违反正确教导的人的。¹¹正确的教导应符合于那真福荣光的天主托给我所宣讲的福音。

Paul on his own calling

¹²I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has given me strength. By calling me into his service he has judged me trustworthy, ¹³even though I used to be a blasphemer and a persecutor and contemptuous. Mercy, however, was shown me, because while I lacked faith I acted in ignorance; ¹⁴but the grace of our Lord filled me with faith and with the love that is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Here is a saying that you can rely on and nobody should doubt: that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners. I myself am the greatest of them; ¹⁶and if mercy has been shown to me, it is because Jesus Christ meant to make me the leading example of his inexhaustible patience for all the other people who were later to trust in him for eternal life. ¹⁷To the eternal King, the undying, invisible and only God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Timothy's responsibility

¹⁸Timothy, my son, these are the instructions that I am giving you, in accordance with the words once spoken over you by the prophets, so that in their light you may fight like a good soldier ¹⁹with faith and a good conscience for your weapons. Some people have put conscience aside and wrecked their faith in consequence. ²⁰I mean men like Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have handed over to Satan so that they may learn not to be blasphemous.

Liturgical prayer

2¹I urge then, first of all that petitions, prayers, intercessions and thanksgiving should be offered for everyone, ²for kings and others in authority, so that we may be able to live peaceful and quiet lives with all devotion and propriety. ³To do this is right, and acceptable to God our Saviour: ⁴he wants everyone to be saved and reach full knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is only one God, and there is only one mediator between God and humanity, himself a human being, Christ Jesus, ⁶who offered himself as a ransom for all. This was the witness given at the appointed time, ⁷of which I was appointed herald and apostle and—I am telling the truth and

保禄论他自己的蒙召

¹² 我感谢我们的主基督耶稣,他赐给了我力量。他认为我是可以信任的,召唤我为他服务。¹³ 虽然我曾毁谤他,迫害侮辱他,但他怜悯了我;因为那时我未信他,所作所为出于无知;¹⁴ 我们主的恩宠充满我心,在基督耶稣内赐我以信心与爱心。¹⁵ 基督耶稣之降世,其目的是为了拯救罪人。我是罪人中最大的。此话可靠,不应怀疑;¹⁶ 天主之所以怜悯我这个罪魁,就是因为耶稣基督要在我身上显示出他无限的忍耐,给将来信赖他而获得永生者以一个突出的榜样。¹⁷ 愿尊贵、光荣永远归于万世的君王,即有生无死、超乎形象、独一无二的天主。阿们。

弟茂德的责任

¹⁸ 弟茂德,我的儿啊!我是根据先知们向你所作的预言,而给你这些指示的,使你以此努力作战,犹如勇士,¹⁹ 以信仰与良知作为武器。有些人泯灭良知,因此丧失了他们的信仰。²⁰ 我指的是类似依默纳约和亚历山大那样的人,我已把他们交于撒殢手中,使他们能学会不再说诽谤的话。

礼仪颂祷

¹⁻² 首先,我劝你为所有的人,为君王以及其他执政者祈求、祷告、呼吁和谢恩,使我们能过着和平、安宁、虔诚恭敬天主的生活。³ 这本是好的,也是中悦我们的救主天主的事:⁴ 天主要人人得救、认识真理。⁵ 因为天主只有一个,天主与人类之间的中保也只有一个,即降生成人的基督耶稣。⁶ 他奉献自己,以赎众人,这是在适当的时间所给予的明证。⁷ 我则被任命为其传报者及宗徒,充当外邦人在信仰上和真理上的导师。我所说的都是实话,

no lie—a teacher of the gentiles in faith and truth.

⁸In every place, then, I want the men to lift their hands up reverently in prayer, with no anger or argument.

Women in the assembly

⁹Similarly, women are to wear suitable clothes and to be dressed quietly and modestly, without braided hair or gold and jewellery or expensive clothes; ¹⁰their adornment is to do the good works that are proper for women who claim to be religious.

¹¹During instruction, a woman should be quiet and respectful. ¹²I give no permission for a woman to teach or to have authority over a man. A woman ought to be quiet, ¹³because Adam was formed first and Eve afterwards, ¹⁴and it was not Adam who was led astray but the woman who was led astray and fell into sin. ¹⁵Nevertheless, she will be saved by child-bearing, provided she lives a sensible life and is constant in faith and love and holiness.

The elder-in-charge

3 ¹Here is a saying that you can rely on: to want to be a presiding elder is to desire a noble task. ²That is why the presiding must have an impeccable character. Husband of one wife, he must be temperate, discreet and courteous, hospitable and a good teacher; ³not a heavy drinker, nor hot-tempered, but gentle and peaceable, not avaricious, ⁴a man who manages his own household well and brings his children up to obey him and be well-behaved: ⁵how can any man who does not understand how to manage his own household take care of the Church of God? ⁶He should not be a new convert, in case pride should turn his head and he incur the same condemnation as the devil. ⁷It is also necessary that he be held in good repute by outsiders, so that he never falls into disrepute and into the devil's trap.

Deacons

⁸Similarly, deacons must be respectable, not double-tongued, moderate in the amount of wine they drink and with no squalid greed for money. ⁹They must hold to the mystery of the faith with a clear conscience. ¹⁰They are first to be examined, and admitted to serve as deacons only if there is nothing against them.

¹¹Similarly, women must be respectable, not gossips, but sober and wholly reliable. ¹²Deacons must be husbands of one wife and must be people who manage their children and households well. ¹³Those

不是谎言。

⁸ 在各处,我希望男人祷告时,虔诚地举起手来,不发怒、不争论。

聚会的妇女

⁹ 我又希望妇女在服装上朴素大方,她们不需要奇异的发型、黄金珠宝,或昂贵的衣裳。¹⁰ 虔诚的妇女应以善行作为装饰。¹¹ 学习时,妇女应安宁、谦恭。¹² 我不准妇女教训或管辖男人,她们应安宁,¹³ 因为天主先造亚当,后造厄娃。¹⁴ 受骗的不是亚当,而是妇女,她受骗,陷于罪恶。¹⁵ 虽然如此,妇女若庄重宁静,恒持信仰,仁爱为怀,坚守圣洁,就会因生儿育女而得救。

教会领袖

3 ¹ 有人说:有志作监督,就是有志于行善事,这话是可靠的。² 监督必须是一个无可指摘的人,他未再婚,应庄重自持,言行谨慎,和蔼可亲,优待远客,循循善诱;³ 不酗酒,不暴躁,性情温和,不贪财物,⁴ 持家有道,教子有方,使他们端庄孝顺。⁵ 一个不知道处理自己家务的人,怎能照顾好天主的教会呢?⁶ 奉教不久者,不宜当监督,深怕他妄自尊大,重蹈魔鬼的覆辙而受罚。⁷ 他在教外也必须有良好声誉,以免遭受毁谤,陷入魔鬼的罗网。

执事

⁸ 执事也必须庄重自爱,不可一口两舌,不可酗酒,不可贪婪钱财,⁹ 应以光明正大之心持守信仰的奥秘。¹⁰ 他们应该先受考验,如无可指摘,才能充当执事。¹¹ 妇女也应庄重自爱,毋道人短,克己节制,诚实可靠。¹² 执事娶妻也以一次为限,必须善于教子持家。¹³ 善尽责任的执

of them who carry out their duties well as deacons will earn a high standing for themselves and an authoritative voice in matters concerning faith in Christ Jesus.

The Church and the mystery of the spiritual life

¹⁴I write this to you in the hope that I may be able to come to you soon; ¹⁵but in case I should be delayed, I want you to know how people ought to behave in God's household—that is, in the Church of the living God, pillar and support of the truth. ¹⁶Without any doubt, the mystery of our religion is very deep indeed:

He was made visible in the flesh,
Justified in the Spirit,
seen by angels,
proclaimed to the gentiles,
believed in throughout the world,
taken up in glory.

False teachers

4¹The Spirit has explicitly said that during the last times some will desert the faith and pay attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines that come from devils, ²seduced by the hypocrisy of liars whose consciences are branded as though with a red-hot iron: ³they forbid marriage and prohibit foods which God created to be accepted with thanksgiving by all who believe and who know the truth. ⁴Everything God has created is good, and no food is to be rejected, provided it is received with thanksgiving: ⁵the word of God and prayer make it holy. ⁶If you put all this to the brothers, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus and show that you have really digested the teaching of the faith and the good doctrine which you have always followed. ⁷Have nothing to do with godless myths and old wives' tales. Train yourself for religion. ⁸Physical exercise is useful enough, but the usefulness of religion is unlimited, since it holds out promise both for life here and now and for the life to come; ⁹that is a saying that you can rely on and

事,自己将得到优越的品级,且能在宣讲基督耶稣的信仰时,享有威望。

教会与神修生活的奥秘

¹⁴ 我希望不久就能去你处,但又怕一时不能成行,故写此信;¹⁵ 要你知道在天主的家中应怎样立身。这家,就是永生天主的教会、真理的柱石和基础。¹⁶ 毫无疑问,我们虔敬的奥秘,是多么高深:

他显现于肉躯中,
为圣神所证明,
被天使们所见,
万邦所传扬,
普世所信仰,
高举于荣光之中。

伪导师

¹ 圣神曾明说,末世必将有人被伪善者与说谎者所迷惑,而放弃信仰,且顺从欺骗之神与邪魔的谬理。² 他们的良心像是给烙铁盖上了印。³ 他们禁止嫁娶,戒绝某些食物,可是这些食物是天主造来为给信而明白真理的人在感谢后吃的。⁴ 天主所造的一切都是好的,所有食物不必摈弃,应以感谢的心情领受:⁵ 天主之言与人的祈祷,使这些食物成为圣洁。⁶ 你如把这些指示交给弟兄,你就是基督耶稣的好仆人,并证明你确实把你一直遵循的信德的教导、真道完全消化了。⁷ 至于庸俗的神话以及村妇的传说,应一概避免;应为虔敬的生活而锻炼自己。⁸ 身体的锻炼固然有益,但灵修锻炼其益无边,因后者对今生来世都有帮助;⁹ 这话可靠无疑,值得众人接受。

nobody should doubt it. ¹⁰I mean that the point of all our toiling and battling is that we have put our trust in the living God and he is the Saviour of the whole human race but particularly of all believers. ¹¹This is what you are to instruct and teach.

¹²Let no one disregard you because you are young, but be an example to all the believers in the way you speak and behave, and in your love, your faith and your purity. ¹³Until I arrive, devote yourself to reading to the people, encouraging and teaching. ¹⁴You have in you a spiritual gift which was given to you when the prophets spoke and the body of elders laid their hands on you; do not neglect it. ¹⁵Let this be your care and your occupation, and everyone will be able to see your progress. ¹⁶Be conscientious about what you do and what you teach; persevere in this, and in this way you will save both yourself and those who listen to you.

Pastoral practice

5 ¹Never speak sharply to a man older than yourself, but appeal to him as you would to your own father; treat younger men as brothers, ²older women as mothers and young women as sisters with all propriety.

Widows

³Be considerate to widows—if they really are widowed. ⁴If a widow has children or grandchildren, they are to learn first of all to do their duty to their own families and repay their debt to their parents, because this is what pleases God. ⁵But a woman who is really widowed and left on her own has set her hope on God and perseveres night and day in petitions and prayer. ⁶The one who thinks only of pleasure is already dead while she is still alive: ⁷instruct them in this, too, so that their lives may be blameless. ⁸Anyone who does not look after his own relations, especially if they are living with him, has rejected the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

⁹Enrolment as a widow is permissible only for a woman at least sixty years old who has had only one husband. ¹⁰She must be a woman known for her good works—whether she has brought up her children, been hospitable to strangers and washed the feet of God's holy people, helped people in hardship or been active in all kinds of good work. ¹¹Do not accept young widows because if their natural desires distract them from Christ, they want to marry again,

¹⁰ 我们辛苦奋斗,正是为此,把希望寄托于永生的天主,他是万民的救主,更是众信徒的救主。¹¹ 你应指导与教导这一切。

¹² 不要让人因你年轻而藐视你。你应在言语、行动、爱心、信德和纯洁各个方面,作众信徒的榜样。¹³ 在我来到之前,你应致力于宣读、劝勉和训导等工作。¹⁴ 通过先知们的预言和长老们的按手所给你的神恩,切不可等闲视之,¹⁵ 你应专务这项工作,让众人看出你的进步。¹⁶ 凡你所教导的,必须身体力行,坚持到底,这样才能救你自己与听众。

牧灵实践

5 ¹ 对年长者不可严厉斥责,应像待自己的父亲一样劝慰他;对年轻人应像待兄弟一样;² 对老年妇女要像待母亲一样,对年轻妇女应有纯洁的心,像待姊妹一样。

寡妇

³ 应尊敬真正的守寡的妇女。⁴ 如果寡妇有儿女或孙儿女,儿孙得先学习怎样在家中尽好孝道,以报答父母和祖父母,因为这是天主所喜悦的。⁵ 凡真正守寡而又无依无靠的妇女,都应仰望天主,日夜祷告,⁶ 至于专想享乐的寡妇,虽生犹死。⁷ 你要这样教导她们,使她们无可指摘。⁸ 凡不照顾自己的亲属,尤其不照顾自己家中的人者,就是背弃信仰,比不信的人还坏。

⁹ 年满六十岁,没有再嫁的寡妇才可登记入册。¹⁰ 她必须有贤德之称,教育好儿女,善待远客,为天主的圣徒洗脚,扶难济急,努力行善。¹¹ 年轻的寡妇则不必登记,因怕她们动了春心,就想离开基督而再嫁,

¹²and then people condemn them for being unfaithful to their original promise. ¹³Besides, they learn how to be idle and go round from house to house; and then, not merely idle, they learn to be gossips and meddlers in other people's affairs and to say what should remain unsaid. ¹⁴I think it is best for young widows to marry again and have children and a household to look after, and not give the enemy any chance to raise a scandal about them; ¹⁵there are already some who have turned aside to follow Satan. ¹⁶If a woman believer has widowed relatives, she should support them and not make the Church bear the expense but enable it to support those who are really widowed.

The elders

¹⁷Elders who do their work well while they are in charge earn double reward, especially those who work hard at preaching and teaching. ¹⁸As scripture says: *You must not muzzle an ox when it is treading out the corn;* and again: *The worker deserves his wages.* ¹⁹Never accept any accusation brought against an elder unless it is supported by *two or three witnesses.* ²⁰If anyone is at fault, reprimand him publicly, as a warning to the rest. ²¹Before God, and before Jesus Christ and the angels he has chosen, I charge you to keep these rules impartially and never to be influenced by favouritism. ²²Do not be too quick to lay hands on anyone, and never make yourself an accomplice in anybody else's sin; keep yourself pure.

²³You should give up drinking only water and have a little wine for the sake of your digestion and the frequent bouts of illness that you have.

²⁴The faults of some people are obvious long before they come to the reckoning, while others have faults that are not discovered until later. ²⁵Similarly, the good that people do can be obvious; but even when it is not, it cannot remain hidden.

Slaves

6¹All those under the yoke of slavery must have unqualified respect for their masters, so that the name of God and our teaching are not brought into disrepute. ²Those whose masters are believers are not to respect them less because they are brothers; on the contrary, they should serve them all the better, since those who have the benefit of their services are believers and dear to God.

¹² 违背当初所发的愿,从而受到人们的谴责。¹³ 有的学会了游手好闲,串门穿户,有的甚至掉其长舌,好管他人之事,说些不当说的话。¹⁴ 所以,我宁愿年轻寡妇再嫁,生儿育女,照管家务,庶几不给敌人以口舌;¹⁵ 当知有些人改变初衷,随着撒殍走了。¹⁶ 如果信主的妇女家中有守寡的亲属,就应照顾她们,不可加重教会的负担,使教会能照顾那些无依无靠的寡妇。

长老

¹⁷ 善理教务的长老们,尤其是在讲道和教导上特别努力的,应得到双倍的酬报。¹⁸ 圣经上说:“牛在打场时,不可笼住它的嘴”;又说:“工人应得工资”。¹⁹ 如有控告长老的事,除非有两或三人作证,不必受理。²⁰ 应公开谴责犯罪者,以警告他人。²¹ 我在天主、耶稣基督和蒙选的天使面前,恳求你不偏不倚遵守这些规则。²² 不可轻率给人行按手礼,也不可卷入别人的罪行中,应守身如玉。

²³ 你多病之身,不宜只喝清水,应少量饮酒用以帮助消化。

²⁴ 有些人的罪在受审以前早已明显,也另有些人的罪是后来才揭露的。²⁵ 善行也是显而易见的,即使不明显,也不能久藏。

奴隶

¹ 身为奴隶的,应无条件地尊敬他们的主人,以免天主**6**的圣名与我们的教导被人亵渎。² 如主人也是信徒,做奴隶的不可因他们是弟兄而忽视他们。相反,更应殷勤侍候,因为那些受到侍候而得益者正是天主所爱的信徒。

The true teacher and the false teacher

This is what you are to teach and urge. ³ Anyone who teaches anything different and does not keep to the sound teaching which is that of our Lord Jesus Christ, the doctrine which is in accordance with true religion, ⁴ is proud and has no understanding, but rather a weakness for questioning everything and arguing about words. All that can come of this is jealousy, contention, abuse and evil mistrust; ⁵ and unending disputes by people who are depraved in mind and deprived of truth, and imagine that religion is a way of making a profit. ⁶ Religion, of course, does bring large profits, but only to those who are content with what they have. ⁷ We brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it; ⁸ but as long as we have food and clothing, we shall be content with that. ⁹ People who long to be rich are a prey to trial; they get trapped into all sorts of foolish and harmful ambitions which plunge people into ruin and destruction. ¹⁰ 'The love of money is the root of all evils' and there are some who, pursuing it, have wandered away from the faith and so given their souls any number of fatal wounds.

Timothy's vocation recalled

¹¹ But, as someone dedicated to God, avoid all that. You must aim to be upright and religious, filled with faith and love, perseverance and gentleness. ¹² Fight the good fight of faith and win the eternal life to which you were called and for which you made your noble profession of faith before many witnesses. ¹³ Now, before God, the source of all life, and before Jesus Christ, who witnessed to his noble profession of faith before Pontius Pilate, I charge you ¹⁴ to do all that you have been told, with no faults or failures, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

¹⁵ who at the due time will be revealed
by God, the blessed and only Ruler of all,
the King of kings and the Lord of lords,
¹⁶ who alone is immortal,
whose home is in inaccessible light,
whom no human being has seen or is able to see:

真伪导师

这是你应教导和劝勉的事：³ 凡宣讲不符合主道的邪说者，凡不遵循我们主耶稣基督的完美教导与虔敬的真理者，⁴ 就是妄自尊大、一无所知的人。这些人崇尚空谈，爱好辩论，从而造成嫉妒、纷争、诽谤、猜疑，⁵ 引起那些心术不正、丧失真理的人无休无止地争吵，在他们的心目中，宗教只是发财致富的途径罢了。⁶ 是的，为一个知足的人，宗教的确能使他富裕，⁷ 我们生不带来，死不带去，⁸ 如能温饱，也就知足。⁹ 一些追求发财的人，陷于诱惑，堕入罗网及种种无知与有害的欲望之中，终于沉沦毁灭。¹⁰ 贪财是万恶的根源，有些人贪图钱财，离开了信仰道路，饱尝痛苦，心灵破碎。

重提弟茂德的圣召

¹¹ 你是奉献于天主的人，自应远避这一切，应追求正义、虔敬、信德、爱心、坚忍与和蔼。¹² 在信仰上打一场漂亮的仗，以赢得永生。你是为此而蒙召，并为此而在许多证人前公开宣认了这个崇高信仰的。¹³ 现在，我在万有真原的天主前，又在当般雀比拉多居官时作证的耶稣基督前我嘱咐你：¹⁴ 应无可指摘地遵守所受的命令，直到我们的主耶稣基督显现的那一天。

¹⁵ 时机成熟时，天主将显示之，
万福的天主是独一无二的主宰，
万王之王，万主之主。

¹⁶ 唯有他是不朽不灭的，
他寓于人所不能接近的光明之中，
没有人见过他，也没有人能看见他。

to him be honour and everlasting power. Amen.

Rich Christians

¹⁷Instruct those who are rich in this world's goods that they should not be proud and should set their hopes not on money, which is untrustworthy, but on God who gives us richly all that we need for our happiness. ¹⁸They are to do good and be rich in good works, generous in giving and always ready to share—¹⁹this is the way they can amass a good capital sum for the future if they want to possess the only life that is real.

Final warning and conclusion

²⁰My dear Timothy, take great care of all that has been entrusted to you. Turn away from godless philosophical discussions and the contradictions of the "knowledge" which is not knowledge at all; ²¹by adopting this, some have missed the goal of faith. Grace be with you.

愿光荣归于天主,万有统一于一尊,于无穷世! 阿们。

富有的基督徒

¹⁷ 对那些今世富足的人,你要警戒他们不可骄傲,不要把希望寄托在不可靠的财物上,而要依靠那把万物丰富地赐给我们享受的天主。¹⁸ 要吩咐他们行善,多做好事,慷慨施舍,随时济助。¹⁹ 这样,他们就早在为自己积蓄财宝,为将来建立坚固的根基,把握着那真正的生命。

最后的劝勉和结束语

²⁰ 我亲爱的弟茂德啊! 你要保持好你所接受的托付。要避免那些不虔敬的空谈和所谓“知识”的荒谬争论;²¹ 有些人以为他们已有了这种知识,以致在信仰上迷失了方向。愿恩宠与你们同在!

2 TIMOTHY

THE SECOND LETTER FROM PAUL TO TIMOTHY

Greeting and thanksgiving

1¹From Paul, apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God in accordance with his promise of life in Christ Jesus, ²to Timothy, dear son of mine. Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and from Christ Jesus our Lord.

³Night and day I thank God whom I serve with a pure conscience as my ancestors did. I remember you in my prayers constantly night and day; ⁴I remember your tears and long to see you again to complete my joy. ⁵I also remember your sincere faith, a faith which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice, and I am sure dwells also in you.

The gifts that Timothy has received

⁶That is why I am reminding you now to fan into a flame the gift of God that you possess through the laying on of my hands. ⁷God did not give us a spirit of timidity, but the Spirit of power and love and self-control. ⁸So you are never to be ashamed of witnessing to our Lord, or ashamed of me for being his prisoner; but share in my hardships for the sake of the gospel, relying on the power of God ⁹who has saved us and called us to be holy—not because of anything we ourselves had done but for his own purpose and by his own grace. This grace had already been granted to us, in Christ Jesus, before the beginning of time, ¹⁰but it has been revealed only by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus. He has abolished death, and he has brought to light immortality and life through the gospel, ¹¹in whose service I have been made herald, apostle and teacher.

¹²That is why I am experiencing my present sufferings; but I

弟茂德后书

问候与谢恩

¹ 奉天主的旨意，根据他在基督耶稣内所许的永生而为
1 基督耶稣宗徒的保禄，² 写信给我亲爱之子弟茂德。愿天主父和我们的主基督耶稣赐给你恩宠、慈爱及平安！

³ 我日夜感谢天主，我像先祖那样，以纯洁的良心事奉他。我在日夜祈祷中想着你；⁴ 我想起你的眼泪，就渴望再次见你，以补足我的欢乐。⁵ 我也记得你真诚的信德，这信德首先存在于你祖母罗依和你母亲欧尼刻的心中，我深信也存在于你的心中。

弟茂德所受的恩赐

⁶ 所以，我提醒你：把天主藉我的覆手礼所赋予你的恩赐再燃烧起来。⁷ 因为天主所赐给我们的并非怯懦之精神，而是刚毅、爱德和自励慎重之精神。⁸ 切勿以给我们的主作证为耻，也切勿以我为主被因为耻，但应依赖天主的德能和他一起为福音忍辱负重。⁹ 天主拯救了我们，召唤我们成圣——并不因为我们做了什么，而是出于他自己的旨意和他自己的恩宠。这恩宠他早在万世以前在基督耶稣内赐给我们的，¹⁰ 但只因我们的救主基督耶稣的显现而启示了出来。他毁灭了死亡，并藉着福音带来了不朽的光明与生命。¹¹ 我之所以成为传道员、宗徒与导师，就是为了服务于福音。

¹² 为此，我经受了现在这些苦难；但我不以为耻，因

am not ashamed, because I know in whom I have put my trust, and I have no doubt at all that he is able to safeguard until that Day what I have entrusted to him.

¹³Keep as your pattern the sound teaching you have heard from me, in the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴With the help of the Holy Spirit who dwells in us, look after that precious thing given in trust.

¹⁵As you know, Phygelus and Hermogenes and all the others in Asia have deserted me. ¹⁶I hope the Lord will be kind to all the family of Onesiphorus, because he has often been a comfort to me and has never been ashamed of my chains. ¹⁷On the contrary, as soon as he reached Rome, he searched hard for me and found me. ¹⁸May the Lord grant him to find the Lord's mercy on that Day. You know better than anyone else how much he helped me at Ephesus.

How Timothy should face hardships

2¹As for you, my dear son, take strength from the grace which is in Christ Jesus. ²Pass on to reliable people what you have heard from me through many witnesses so that they in turn will be able to teach others.

³Bear with your share of difficulties, like a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴No one on active service involves himself in the affairs of civilian life, because he must win the approval of the man who enlisted him; ⁵or again someone who enters an athletic contest wins only if he competes in the sports—he can win a prize only if he has competed according to the rules; ⁶and again, it is the farmer who works hard that has the first claim on any crop that is harvested. ⁷Think over what I have said, and the Lord will give you full understanding.

⁸Remember the gospel that I carry, "Jesus Christ risen from the dead, sprung from the race of David"; ⁹it is on account of this that I have to put up with suffering, even to being chained like a criminal. But God's message cannot be chained up. ¹⁰So I persevere for the sake of those who are chosen, so that they, too, may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

¹¹Here is a saying that you can rely on:

我知道我所信赖的是谁，也深信凡我所托付给他的，他必能保全至那天。

¹³ 你要以信德以及在基督耶稣内的爱德，坚持我所传给你的健全的教导，并奉之为你的规范。¹⁴ 依赖居住在我们内心的圣神，保管好托付给你的至宝。

¹⁵ 你知道，非革罗和赫摩革乃以及其他在亚细亚的众人都离弃了我。¹⁶ 愿主怜悯敖乃息佛洛一家，因他屡次安慰我，也从不以我的镣铐为耻。¹⁷ 他一到罗马就寻访我，并找到了我。¹⁸ 愿他在那天得到主的怜悯。至于他在厄弗所对我的帮助，你是知道得清楚的。

弟茂德应怎样面对苦难

2 ¹ 我亲爱的儿呀！你应藉着在基督耶稣内的恩宠坚强起来。² 我在许多证人前所传授给你的教训，你也应传授给忠信可靠的人，使他们也能教导他人。

³ 你应当像基督耶稣的勇士一样分担艰苦。⁴ 一个在役的士兵若要争取首长的嘉许，就不能让营外的事务缠身；⁵ 一个赛跑的人在竞赛时若不遵守规则，就不能得奖；⁶ 辛勤耕作的农民应首先享受他的收成。⁷ 好好思考我所说的话，主必将使你领悟一切。

⁸ 记住我所传的福音：“达味的后裔耶稣基督从死者中复活了”；⁹ 我之所以忍受苦难，甚至带上镣铐，一如歹徒，也就是为此福音。但是天主之道是锁不住的。¹⁰ 为此，我为蒙选的人忍受一切，使他们也能得到在基督耶稣内的救恩和永远的光荣。

¹¹ 下面这话是可信的：

如果我们已经与他同死，我们就将与他同活。

If we have died with him, then we shall live with him.

¹²If we persevere, then we shall reign with him.

If we disown him, then he will disown us.

¹³If we are faithless, he is faithful still,
for he cannot disown his own self.

The struggle against the immediate danger from false teachers

¹⁴Remind them of this; and tell them in the name of God that there must be no wrangling about words: all that this ever achieves is the destruction of those who are listening. ¹⁵Make every effort to present yourself before God as a proven worker who has no need to be ashamed, but who keeps the message of truth on a straight path. ¹⁶Have nothing to do with godless philosophical discussions—they only lead further and further away from true religion. ¹⁷Talk of this kind spreads corruption like gangrene, as in the case of Hymenaeus and Philetus, ¹⁸the men who have gone astray from the truth, claiming that the resurrection has already taken place. They are upsetting some people's faith.

¹⁹However, God's solid foundation-stone stands firm, and this is the seal on it: "*The Lord knows those who are his own*" and : "All who *call on the name of the Lord* must avoid evil."

²⁰Not all the dishes in a large house are made of gold and silver; some are made of wood or earthenware: the former are held in honour, the latter held cheap. ²¹If someone holds himself aloof from these faults I speak of, he will be a vessel held in honour, dedicated and fit for the Master, ready for any good work.

²²Turn away from the passions of youth, concentrate on uprightness, faith, love and peace, in union with all those who call on the Lord with a pure heart. ²³Avoid these foolish and undisciplined speculations, understanding that they only give rise to quarrels; ²⁴and a servant of the Lord must not engage in quarrels, but must be kind to everyone, a good teacher, and patient. ²⁵He must be gentle when he corrects people who oppose him, in the hope that God may give them a change of mind so that they recognise the truth ²⁶and come to their senses, escaping the trap of the devil who made them his captives and subjected them to his will.

¹² 如果我们坚持到底,我们就将与他共荣。

如果我们不认他,他也将不认我们。

¹³ 如果我们不忠信,他依然忠信,

因为他决不违背自己。

与当前的危险 —— 伪导师作斗争

¹⁴ 你应提醒他们这些,以天主之名劝诫他们: 不要在字句上争吵,那是一无用处的,只能毁灭听众。¹⁵ 应努力争取在天主面前表示出一个经得起考验、扪心无愧的工人,正确地讲解真理之道。¹⁶ 应远避俗世的清谈 —— 因为这些清谈使人远离天主。¹⁷ 它们像毒疮一样愈烂愈大,这些人中有依默纳约与非肋托,¹⁸ 他们离开了真理,竟说复活已是过去的事,因而动摇了若干人的信仰。

¹⁹ 但是,天主的坚固的基石屹立不动,其上刻有铭言:“主认识属他的人”,又刻着:“凡呼吁主名的人必须远离邪恶。”

²⁰ 在大户家庭中有许多器皿,除了金器、银器外,也必有木器、瓦器:前者被视作贵器,后者被视作贱器。²¹ 人若洁身自好,远离我所说的那些错误,必能成为奉献于主、为主所用、可行各种善工的贵器。

²² 你应避免年轻人的私欲,应与那些以纯洁之心求主的人团结,共同追求正义、信德、爱德与和平。²³ 避免愚昧无知的辩论,应知道这种辩论只会引起争吵;²⁴ 主的仆人不可争吵,但应和气待人,循循善诱。²⁵ 宽容温柔,即使有人反对,也应平心静气,婉言规劝,希望天主给他们悔改的机会,从而认识真理,²⁶ 觉醒过来。使他们自拔于邪魔的罗网,并摆脱其奴役。

The dangers of the last days

3¹You may be quite sure that in the last days there will be some difficult times. ²People will be self-centred and avaricious, boastful, arrogant and rude; disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, irreligious; ³heartless and intractable; they will be slanderers, profligates, savages and enemies of everything that is good; ⁴they will be treacherous and reckless and demented by pride, preferring their own pleasure to God. ⁵They will keep up the outward appearance of religion but will have rejected the inner power of it. Keep away from people like that.

⁶Of the same kind, too, are those men who insinuate themselves into families in order to get influence over silly women who are obsessed with their sins and follow one craze after another, ⁷always seeking learning, but unable ever to come to knowledge of the truth. ⁸Just as Jannes and Jambres defied Moses, so these men defy the truth, their minds corrupt and their faith spurious. ⁹But they will not be able to go on much longer: their folly, like that of the other two, must become obvious to everybody.

¹⁰You, though, have followed my teaching, my way of life, my aims, my faith, my patience and my love, my perseverance ¹¹and the persecutions and sufferings that came to me in places like Antioch, Iconium and Lystra—all the persecutions I have endured; and the Lord has rescued me from every one of them. ¹²But anybody who tries to live in devotion to Christ is certain to be persecuted; ¹³while these wicked impostors will go from bad to worse, deceiving others, and themselves deceived.

¹⁴You must keep to what you have been taught and know to be true; remember who your teachers were, ¹⁵and how, ever since you were a child, you have known the holy scriptures—from these you can learn the wisdom that leads to salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶All scripture is inspired by God and useful for refuting error, for guiding people's lives and teaching them to be upright. ¹⁷This is how someone who is dedicated to God becomes fully equipped and ready for any good work.

世界末日的危險

3¹ 你应知道：世界末日将有一段艰难的时期。² 人们私字当头：贪财、自夸、骄傲、粗暴、不顺从父母、忘恩负义、不虔敬，³ 无天良、极难相处。他们造谣、诽谤、蛮横专制、疾善如仇；⁴ 他们叛逆无信、任意作为、妄自尊大、不爱天主只爱享乐，⁵ 表面装作虔诚，内心却麻木不仁，你们必须远避这一类人。

⁶ 他们中有些人潜入人家，迷惑意志薄弱、被罪恶困扰、被各种欲望支配的妇女们，⁷ 她们虽然想学习，却总达不到认识真理的地步。⁸ 就像从前雅乃斯和杨布勒反抗梅瑟那样，现在这些人照样反抗真理，他们的心思败坏，他们的信仰可疑。⁹ 他们再也起不了作用，因为他们的愚妄将在众人前暴露无遗，正像上述两人一样。

¹⁰ 但你已追随了我的教训、我的为人之道、我的志向、我的信德、我的宽容、我的爱德、我的恒心，¹¹ 以及我所受的迫害和痛苦。我在安提约基雅、依科尼雍、吕斯特拉各地所受的一切迫害，主救我脱离了这一切。¹² 凡立志奉事基督，过虔敬生活者必将受迫害；¹³ 而作恶、妖言惑众者也将日益败坏，只是自欺欺人而已。

¹⁴ 你应坚持你所学到和所确信为真理的一切，不要忘了谁是你的导师，¹⁵ 并记住你如何从小就熟悉圣书——是圣书使你学到智慧，指引你藉着信仰基督耶稣而获得救恩。¹⁶ 全部圣经是受天主默示写成的，对于驳斥谬论、指导人生、教导成义都有好处，¹⁷ 并使献身于天主的人，得到充分的装备，适合于行善。

A solemn charge

4¹Before God and before Christ Jesus who is to be judge of the living and the dead, I charge you, in the name of his appearing and of his kingdom: ²proclaim the message and, welcome or unwelcome, insist on it. Refute falsehood, correct error, give encouragement—but do all with patience and with care to instruct. ³The time is sure to come when people will not accept sound teaching, but their ears will be itching for anything new and they will collect themselves a whole series of teachers according to their own tastes; ⁴and then they will shut their ears to the truth and will turn to myths. ⁵But you must keep steady all the time; put up with suffering; do the work of preaching the gospel; fulfil the service asked of you.

Paul in the evening of his life

⁶As for me, my life is already being poured away as a libation, and the time has come for me to depart. ⁷I have fought the good fight to the end; I have run the race to the finish; I have kept the faith; ⁸all there is to come for me now is the crown of uprightness which the Lord, the upright judge, will give to me on that Day; and not only to me but to all those who have longed for his appearing.

Final advice

⁹Make every effort to come and see me as soon as you can. ¹⁰As it is, Demas has deserted me for love of this life and gone to Thessalonica, Crescens has gone to Galatia and Titus to Dalmatia; ¹¹only Luke is with me. Bring Mark with you; I find him a useful helper in my work. ¹²I have sent Tychicus to Ephesus. ¹³When you come, bring the cloak I left with Carpus in Troas, and the scrolls, especially the parchment ones. ¹⁴Alexander the copper-smith has done me a lot of harm; *the Lord will repay him as his deeds deserve.* ¹⁵Be on your guard against him yourself, because he has been bitterly contesting everything that we say.

¹⁶The first time I had to present my defence, no one came into

郑重嘱咐

¹ 我在天主和那位将来审判所有活人和死人的基督耶稣⁴面前,指着他的显现和他的王国,嘱咐你:² 宣传福音,受欢迎也好,不受欢迎也好,务必坚持。驳斥谬论,纠正错误,鼓励劝勉。用最大的耐心和细心去作训导。³ 时候将到,人们会拒绝健全的教导,耳朵发痒,随心所好,到处拜师;⁴ 他们掩耳不听真理,却转向荒唐的传说。⁵ 但你在任何情况下必须谨慎,忍受艰苦,进行福音传播工作,尽好要求于你的职责。

保禄的生命已近黄昏

⁶ 至于我,我已奉献出自己的生命作为奠祭,我离开人世的时候已到。⁷ 这场好仗,我已打完;这场赛跑,我已跑到终点;我坚守了信仰。⁸ 现在,等待着我的的是正义的华冠,这是主、正义的审判者到那日一定会赐给我的,不但赐给我,也将赐给所有爱慕他显现的人。

最后劝告

⁹ 作出一切努力,尽快地来看我。¹⁰ 德玛斯因贪爱现世,已离开我到得撒洛尼去了,克勒斯刻去了迦拉达,弟铎去了达耳玛提雅;¹¹ 只有路加和我在一起。带马尔谷一起来,我认为他是我工作上的一名好助手。¹² 我已派提希苛到厄弗所去。¹³ 你来时,把我留在特洛阿的卡尔颇家中的那件外衣带来,同时也把那几卷书,尤其是那几本羊皮卷一起带来。¹⁴ 铜匠亚历山大害我不浅,“主将按照他的所作所为来报应他”。¹⁵ 你自己也得提防他,因为他极力反对我们所说的一切。

¹⁶ 我第一次为自己辩护时,没有人到法庭支持我。

court to support me. Every one of them deserted me—may they not be held accountable for it. ¹⁷But the Lord stood by me and gave me power, so that through me the message might be fully proclaimed for all the gentiles to hear; and so I was *saved from the lion's mouth*. ¹⁸The Lord will rescue me from all evil attempts on me, and bring me safely to his heavenly kingdom. To him be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Farewells and final good wishes

¹⁹Greetings to Prisca and Aquila, and the family of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Erastus stayed behind at Corinth, and I left Trophimus ill at Miletus. ²¹Make every effort to come before the winter.

Greetings to you from Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia and all the brothers.

²²The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.

众人都离弃我——愿天主不加罪于他们。¹⁷ 主在我左右,给我力量,使我能够把信息完整地传给所有的外邦人;我也“从狮子口里被救了出来”。¹⁸ 主将救我脱离一切凶恶,并领我安全地进入他的天国去。愿光荣永永远远归于他。阿们。

最后的问安

¹⁹ 请向普黎斯加、阿桂拉和敖乃息佛洛一家问安。
²⁰ 厄拉斯托仍留在格林多,特洛斐摩患病,我让他留在米肋托。²¹ 请作出一切努力,在冬季以前赶来。

欧步罗、普登、理诺、克劳狄雅和所有弟兄们都向你问安。

²² 愿主与你的心灵同在! 愿恩宠与你们同在!

TITUS

THE LETTER FROM PAUL TO TITUS

Address

1¹From Paul, servant of God, an apostle of Jesus Christ to bring those whom God has chosen to faith and to the knowledge of the truth that leads to true religion, ²and to give them the hope of the eternal life that was promised so long ago by God. He does not lie ³and so, in due time, he made known his message by a proclamation which was entrusted to me by the command of God our Saviour. ⁴To Titus, true child of mine in the faith that we share. Grace and peace from God the Father and from Christ Jesus our Saviour.

The appointment of elders

⁵The reason I left you behind in Crete was for you to organise everything that still had to be done and appoint elders in every town, in the way that I told you, ⁶that is, each of them must be a man of irreproachable character, husband of one wife, and his children must be believers and not liable to be charged with disorderly conduct or insubordination. ⁷The president has to be irreproachable since he is God's representative: never arrogant or hot-tempered, nor a heavy drinker or violent, nor avaricious; ⁸but hospitable and a lover of goodness; sensible, upright, devout and self-controlled; ⁹and he must have a firm grasp of the unchanging message of the tradition, so that he can be counted on both for giving encouragement in sound doctrine and for refuting those who argue against it.

Opposing the false teachers

¹⁰And in fact there are many people who are insubordinate, who talk nonsense and try to make others believe it, particularly among those of the circumcision. ¹¹They must be silenced; people of this kind upset whole families, by teaching things that they ought not to, and doing it for the sake of sordid gain. ¹²It was one

弟 铎 书

问候

1 天主的仆人、耶稣基督的宗徒保禄，蒙召领导天主所
 选的人去信仰和认识真理，而引入真正的虔敬，² 并给
 予他们永生的希望。这是决不撒谎的天主，早在很久以
 前所许诺的。³ 时机一到，他就藉着宣讲，显示这信息。
 我是受委托，奉天主，我们救主的命令，负起这项任务的。
⁴ 我现写给在我们所分享的信仰内，作为我真子的弟铎。
 愿天主父与基督耶稣我们的救主赐恩宠与平安给你！

长老的任命

⁵ 我之所以把你留在克里特，是要你处理那些还未办
 妥之事，并按照我的吩咐，在各城市设立长老。⁶ 长老应
 是无可指摘的，只做过一个妻子的丈夫，他的子女都应是
 信徒，没有被指控为放荡不羁者。⁷ 监督既是天主的代表，
 就应该是无可指摘的：他不傲慢、不暴躁、不酗酒、不好
 斗、不贪财，⁸ 该好客、乐善、庄重、正直、圣洁、自持，⁹ 坚持
 所接受的教育和真道，使他能用健全的教义来劝勉人，以
 及驳倒那些反对者的争辩。

反对伪导师

¹⁰ 事实上确有许多人不受约束，崇尚空谈，妄图欺骗
 他人，其中尤以行割损礼的人更是如此。¹¹ 必须堵住这
 些人的嘴：因为他们为了贪图不义之财，教导那不该教
 导的，扰乱了别人的整个家庭。¹² 就是他们中的一位先

of themselves, one of their own prophets, who said, "Cretans were never anything but liars, dangerous animals, all greed and laziness";¹³ and that is a true statement. So be severe in correcting them, and make them sound in the faith¹⁴ so that they stop taking notice of Jewish myths and the orders of people who turn away from the truth.

¹⁵To those who are pure themselves, everything is pure; but to those who have been corrupted and lack faith, nothing can be pure—the corruption is both in their minds and in their consciences.¹⁶ They claim to know God but by their works they deny him; they are outrageously rebellious and quite untrustworthy for any good work.

Some specific moral instruction

2¹It is for you, then, to preach the behaviour which goes with healthy doctrine.² Older men should be reserved, dignified, moderate, sound in faith and love and perseverance.³ Similarly, older women should behave as befits religious people, with no scandal-mongering and no addiction to wine—they must be the teachers of right behaviour⁴ and show younger women how they should love their husbands and love their children,⁵ how they must be sensible and chaste, and how to work in their homes, and be gentle, and obey their husbands, so that the message of God is not disgraced.⁶ Similarly, urge younger men to be moderate in everything that they do,⁷ and you yourself set an example of good works, by sincerity and earnestness, when you are teaching, and by a message sound and irreproachable⁸ so that any opponent will be at a loss, with no accusation to make against us.⁹ Slaves must be obedient to their masters in everything, and do what is wanted without argument;¹⁰ and there must be no pilfering—they must show complete honesty at all times, so that they are in every way a credit to the teaching of God our Saviour.

The basis of the Christian moral life

¹¹You see, God's grace has been revealed to save the whole human race;¹² it has taught us that we should give up everything contrary to true religion and all our worldly passions; we must be self-restrained and live upright and religious lives in this present world,¹³ waiting in hope for the blessing which will come with the appearing of the glory of our great God and Saviour Christ Jesus.

知说过：“克里特人总是撒谎，是恶兽，好吃懒做。”¹³ 他这话说得没有错。为此你必须严厉地规劝他们，使他们有健全的信仰，¹⁴ 不再信犹太人的荒唐传说与那些背弃真理的人的规定。

¹⁵ 对洁净的人来说，一切都是洁净的；而对那些已败坏的和不信的人来说，没有一件东西是洁净的——因为他们的理性和良心都是污秽的。¹⁶ 他们自称认识天主，而在行为上否认他；他们是可恶的叛徒，做不出任何好事来。

若干有关伦理道德的指示

2 ¹ 至于你，该宣讲合乎健全的教义。² 老年人应节制、端庄、慎重，在信仰、爱德和坚忍方面该真诚、温良。³ 老年妇女的举止该虔敬，切不搬弄是非，也不酗酒，该树立好榜样。⁴ 该善导青年妇女爱丈夫、爱子女，⁵ 明智贞节，勤理家务，顺从丈夫，使天主的道不受诋毁。⁶ 同样，你也该劝勉青年人在他们所做的一切事上要适度。⁷ 你自己该树立行善的榜样，教导人时刻诚恳、严肃、言语恰当，使人无可指摘，⁸ 使反对者找不到我们的错处，无话可说而自感惭愧。⁹ 奴仆们应服从主人，完成任务，不宜顶撞；¹⁰ 不可偷窃——应事事处处表现出忠厚可靠，让天主、我们救主的教导在各个方面受到尊重。

基督徒道德生活的基础

¹¹ 请看，天主拯救全人类的恩宠已被显示；¹² 教导我们弃绝不虔敬的生活和世俗的私欲，而在现世过一个自节的、正直的和虔诚的生活，¹³ 等待我们所期望着的，同我们伟大的天主和救主基督耶稣的光荣显现一起来临的

¹⁴He offered himself for us in order to ransom us from all our *faults* and to *purify a people to be his very own* and eager to do good.

¹⁵This is what you must say, encouraging or arguing with full authority; no one should despise you.

General instruction for believers

3¹Remind them to be obedient to the officials in authority; to be ready to do good at every opportunity; ²not to go slandering other people but to be peaceable and gentle, and always polite to people of all kinds. ³There was a time when we too were ignorant, disobedient and misled and enslaved by different passions and dissensions; we lived then in wickedness and malice, hating each other and hateful ourselves.

⁴But when the kindness and love of God our Saviour for humanity were revealed, ⁵it was not because of any upright actions we had done ourselves; it was for no reason except his own faithful love that he saved us, by means of the cleansing water of rebirth and renewal in the Holy Spirit ⁶which he has so generously poured over us through Jesus Christ our Saviour; ⁷so that, justified by his grace, we should become heirs in hope of eternal life. ⁸This is doctrine that you can rely on.

Personal advice to Titus

I want you to be quite uncompromising in teaching all this, so that those who now believe in God may keep their minds constantly occupied in doing good works. All this is good, and useful for everybody. ⁹But avoid foolish speculations, and those genealogies, and the quibbles and disputes about the Law—they are useless and futile. ¹⁰If someone disputes what you teach, then after a first and a second warning, have no more to do with him: ¹¹you will know that anyone of that sort is warped and is self-condemned as a sinner.

Practical recommendations, farewells and good wishes

¹²As soon as I have sent Artemas or Tychicus to you, do your best to join me at Nicopolis, where I have decided to spend the winter. ¹³Help eagerly on their way Zenas the lawyer and Apollos, and make sure they have everything they need. ¹⁴All our people

祝福。¹⁴ 基督为我们奉献自己, 救赎我们脱离一切罪恶, 洗净我们, 使我们成为他的真正选民, 热心行善。

¹⁵ 这就是你必须宣讲的, 运用你的全部权威来鼓励或规劝, 不能让人轻视你。

给信徒们的一般指示

3 ¹ 应提醒他们服从掌权的官员; 随时准备着行善; ² 切不可诽谤他人, 但应温和和蔼, 对待所有的人彬彬有礼。³ 我们从前也是无知、叛逆、迷途者, 被各种情欲和逸乐所奴役, 生活在邪恶之中, 本身可憎而又互相仇恨。

⁴ 但当我们的救主天主的良善及其对人类的慈爱显示之后, ⁵ 藉着圣神的重生和更新的洗礼, 我们得救了, 这并不是因为我们做了什么善行, 而只是因为他怜悯了我们, ⁶ 藉着耶稣基督我们的救主, 天主把圣神丰富地倾注在我们身上。⁷ 为此, 由于他的恩宠, 我们得以成义, 从而获得希望成为永生的继承者。⁸ 这是你能信依的道理。

给弟铎个人的劝告

我希望你在教导时强调上述内容, 务使那些信天主的人热心行善。这些事都是美好的, 而且对人有益。⁹ 但应避免愚昧的辩论及祖谱与律法上的争执——它们都是没有益处、没有价值的。¹⁰ 如有人对你所教导的提出争辩, 在给他一两次警告之后, 不必再和他来往。¹¹ 你须知道这一类人早已背弃正道, 为非作歹, 给自己定了罪。

嘱咐与祝愿

¹² 在我派遣阿尔特玛或提希苛去你处后, 你应尽可能赶到尼苛颇里来见我, 我已决定在那里过冬。¹³ 热心帮助则纳律师和阿颇罗启程, 不使他们缺乏什么。¹⁴ 我

must also learn to occupy themselves in doing good works for their practical needs, and not to be unproductive.

¹⁵All those who are with me send their greetings. Greetings to those who love us in the faith. Grace be with you all.

们众人必须学着行善,以供应生活上的需要,切勿做坐食、无用的人。

¹⁵ 和我在一起的人都问你好。请向在信仰中爱我们的人问好。愿恩宠与你们众人同在!

PHILEMON

THE LETTER FROM PAUL TO PHILEMON

Address

¹From Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus and from our brother Timothy; to our dear fellow worker Philemon, ²our sister Apphia, our fellow soldier Archippus and the church that meets in your house. ³Grace and the peace of God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving and prayer

⁴I always thank my God, mentioning you in my prayers, ⁵because I hear of the love and the faith which you have for the Lord Jesus and for all God's holy people. ⁶I pray that your fellowship in faith may come to expression in full knowledge of all the good we can do for Christ. ⁷I have received much joy and encouragement by your love; you have set the hearts of God's holy people at rest.

The request about Onesimus

⁸Therefore, although in Christ I have no hesitations about telling you what your duty is, ⁹I am rather appealing to your love, being what I am, Paul, an old man, and now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus. ¹⁰I am appealing to you for a child of mine, whose father I became while wearing these chains: I mean Onesimus. ¹¹He was of no use to you before, but now he is useful both to you and to me. ¹²I am sending him back to you—that is to say, sending you my own heart. ¹³I should have liked to keep him with me; he could have been a substitute for you, to help me while I am in the chains that the gospel has brought me. ¹⁴However, I did not want to do anything without your consent; it would have been forcing your act of kindness, which should be spontaneous. ¹⁵I suppose you have been deprived of Onesimus for a time, merely so that you could have him back for ever, ¹⁶no longer as a slave, but some-

费 肋 孟 书

问候

¹ 为了基督耶稣而成为囚犯的保禄和我们的弟兄弟茂德,写信给我们亲爱的同工费肋孟、² 我们的姊妹阿丕雅与我们的战友阿尔希颇和在你家里聚集的教会。³ 愿我们的天主,父与主耶稣基督赐给你们恩宠与平安。

谢恩与祈祷

⁴ 我在祈祷中提到你时,常常感谢我的天主,⁵ 因为我听到你对主耶稣和所有天主神圣子民的爱心和信心。⁶ 我所求的是,我们共同的信仰在你身上起作用,使人深刻体会到我们的各样善工都为基督而作。⁷ 你的爱心给了我极大的喜乐与鼓舞,众信徒的心也因你而感到愉快。

为敖乃息摩求情

⁸ 我虽在基督内毫不犹豫地吩咐你去做应做之事,⁹ 但我这年老的保禄,又身为基督耶稣的囚犯,宁愿向你的爱心发出呼吁。¹⁰ 我是为了我的儿子,在镣铐中成为他的父亲的敖乃息摩而作此呼吁的。¹¹ 从前他对你无用,现在却对你和我都有用了。¹² 我现把他送回你处,等于送我自己的心。¹³ 我本想留他在我身边,让他当我为福音而坐牢时,代你伺候我。¹⁴ 但在未取得你的同意之前,我不想做任何事,以便你所行的善事出于自愿,而不是出于勉强。¹⁵ 我认为你暂时失去了敖乃息摩,只是为使你永久留住他。¹⁶ 他不再是一个奴隶,而是一个胜于

thing much better than a slave, a dear brother; especially dear to me, but how much more to you, both on the natural plane and in the Lord. ¹⁷So if you grant me any fellowship with yourself, welcome him as you would me; ¹⁸if he has wronged you in any way or owes you anything, put it down to my account. ¹⁹I am writing this in my own hand: I, Paul, shall pay it back—I make no mention of a further debt, that you owe your very self to me! ²⁰Well then, brother, I am counting on you, in the Lord; set my heart at rest, in Christ. ²¹I am writing with complete confidence in your compliance, sure that you will do even more than I ask.

A personal request. Good wishes

²²There is another thing: will you get a place ready for me to stay in? I am hoping through your prayers to be restored to you.

²³Epaphras, a prisoner with me in Christ Jesus, sends his greetings; ²⁴so do my fellow-workers Mark, Aristarchus, Demas and Luke.

²⁵May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

奴隶的亲爱的弟兄；对我来说，尤其如此，何况对你？因为你们本属一家，现又共在主内。¹⁷ 所以，如果你把我当作同道，请接纳他，一如你接纳我；¹⁸ 要是他作了对不起你的事，或者欠了你什么，都请你算在我的账上。¹⁹ 这是我亲笔写的：我保禄负责偿清。至于你，你所欠我的，竟是你本身，这里我不提了。²⁰ 弟兄啊：望你在主内给我这个情，使我的内心在基督内得到宽慰。²¹ 我写此信时，深信你会照办，且知你将做的定会超出我所求的。

个人的请求 良好的祝愿

²² 另有一事：请替我预备一个住处，我希望由于你们的祈祷，我能到你们那儿去。

²³ 为了基督耶稣而与我一起坐牢的厄帕夫拉问候你；²⁴ 我的同工马尔谷、阿黎斯塔奇、德玛斯、路加都问候你！

²⁵ 愿我们主耶稣基督的恩宠与你们的心灵同在。

THE LETTER TO THE
HEBREWS

PROLOGUE

The greatness of the incarnate Son of God

1 ¹At many moments in the past and by many means, God spoke to our ancestors through the prophets; but ²in our time, the final days, he has spoken to us in the person of his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things and through whom he made the ages. ³He is the reflection of God's glory and bears the impress of God's own being, sustaining all things by his powerful command; and now that he has purged sins away, he has taken his seat at the right hand of the divine Majesty on high. ⁴So he is now as far above the angels as the title which he has inherited is higher than their own name.

I : THE SON IS GREATER
THAN THE ANGELS

Proof from the scriptures

⁵To which of the angels, then, has God ever said:

You are my Son, today I have fathered you,

or:

I shall be a father to him and he a son to me?

⁶Again, when he brings the First-born into the world, he says:

Let all the angels of God pay him homage.

⁷To the angels, he says:

appointing the winds his messengers and flames of fire his servants,

⁸but to the Son he says:

给希伯来人的信

序 言

降生为人的天主子的伟大

1 天主在古时曾多次并以多种方法，藉着先知晓谕我们的先祖；² 但是在我们这个末期日子里，他藉着自己的儿子晓谕我们，天主曾藉着他而缔造宇宙，并立他为万有之嗣子。³ 他是天主光荣的辉映，天主本体的神表，他用他大能的命令支撑着万有；在清除了罪恶之后，他就坐于高天至尊者的右边。⁴ 他所承受的名衔既比天使的更为尊贵，那他就远在天使之上。

I : 子超越天使之上

圣经上的证明

⁵ 天主向哪一位天使说过：

“你是我的儿子，我今日生了你，”

或说过：

“我将是他的父亲，他将是我的儿子？”

⁶ 再者，当他引领首生者进入这世界时，又说：

“让天主所有的天使都崇拜他。”

⁷ 至于天使，他说：

“天主使风成为他的使者，使火焰成为他的仆役。”

⁸ 至于儿子，他却说：

Your throne, God, is for ever and ever;

and:

the sceptre of his kingdom is a sceptre of justice;

⁹*you love uprightness and detest evil.*

*This is why God, your God, has anointed you
with the oil of gladness, as none of your rivals.*

¹⁰And again:

*Long ago, Lord, you laid earth's foundations,
the heavens are the work of your hands.*

¹¹*They pass away but you remain,
they all wear out like a garment.*

¹²*Like a cloak you will roll them up, like a garment,
and they will be changed.
But you never alter and your years are unending.*

¹³To which of the angels has God ever said:

*Take your seat at my right hand
till I have made your enemies your footstool?*

¹⁴Are they not all ministering spirits, sent to serve for the sake of those who are to inherit salvation?

An exhortation

2¹We ought, then, to turn our minds more attentively than before to what we have been taught, so that we do not drift away.

²If a message that was spoken through angels proved to be so reliable that every infringement and disobedience brought its own proper punishment, ³then we shall certainly not go unpunished if we neglect such a great salvation. It was first announced by the Lord himself, and is guaranteed to us by those who heard him; ⁴God himself confirmed their witness with signs and marvels and miracles of all kinds, and by distributing the gifts of the Holy Spirit in the various ways he wills.

“天主啊！你的宝座世世长存；”

又说：

“他的国权是正义的权杖，

⁹ 你喜爱正义，憎恨罪恶。

因此天主，你的天主敷了你，

以欢乐之油，远远胜过你的同伴。”

¹⁰ 他又说：

“主啊，太初你立了地基，

诸天是你手创的工程。

¹¹ 天地终将消失，而你将永存，

你以乾坤作衣服，

¹² 并把它们卷起；

敝衣换新服，

你则永不改变，无始无终。”

¹³ 天主向哪一位天使说过：

“你坐在我的右边，

等我把你的仇敌作为你的脚凳？”

¹⁴ 天使岂不是供职之神，派来帮助那些将继承救恩者的吗？

训话

¹ 为此，我们必须更重视所受的教导，免得随流飘走。
2² 天使所传的信息曾证实为可靠的。凡有犯者必遭应受的惩罚。³ 那么如果我们忽略如此伟大的救恩，岂能逃避惩罚呢？主自己首先宣讲了这个救恩，亲耳听见的人又给我们证实；⁴ 天主自己用异兆、奇事和各种灵迹，并按照自己的旨意，赏给圣神的恩赐，以加强他们的见证。

Redemption brought by Christ, not by angels

⁵It was not under angels that he put the world to come, about which we are speaking. ⁶Someone witnesses to this somewhere with the words:

*What are human beings that you spare a thought for them,
a child of Adam that you care for him?*

⁷*For a short while you have made him less than the angels;
you have crowned him with glory and honour,*

⁸*put all things under his feet.*

For in *putting all things under him* he made no exceptions. At present, it is true, we are not able to see that *all things are under him*,⁹ but we do see Jesus, who was *for a short while made less than the angels*, now *crowned with glory and honour* because he submitted to death; so that by God's grace his experience of death should benefit all humanity.

¹⁰It was fitting that God, for whom and through whom everything exists, should, in bringing many sons to glory, make perfect through suffering the leader of their salvation. ¹¹For consecrator and consecrated are all of the same stock; that is why he is not ashamed to call them *brothers* ¹²in the text: *I shall proclaim your name to my brothers, praise you in full assembly*; or in the text: ¹³*I shall put my hope in him*; followed by *Look, I and the children whom God has given me*.

¹⁴Since all the *children* share the same human nature, he too shared equally in it. so that by his death he could set aside him who held the power of death, namely the devil,¹⁵ and set free all those who had been held in slavery all their lives by the fear of death. ¹⁶For it was not the angels that he took to himself; he took to himself *the line of Abraham*. ¹⁷It was essential that he should in this way be made completely like his brothers so that he could become a compassionate and trustworthy high priest for their relationship to God, able to expiate the sins of the people. ¹⁸For the suffering he himself passed through while being put to the test enables him to help others when they are being put to the test.

是基督，而非天使带来的救赎

⁵ 我们所讲的那个将来临的世界，天主并没有把它置于天使之下。⁶ 古人曾在圣经某处如此说过：

人们算什么，你竟顾念他们，

亚当之子孙，你竟关怀他？

⁷ 你使他一时稍逊于天使；

以荣耀、尊贵作为华冠赐给他，

⁸ 把一切放在他的脚下。

既说把一切放在他之下，那就是一无例外。但在今天，我们还没有见到一切在他之下。⁹ 可我们已见到一时稍逊于天使的耶稣，由于天主的恩宠，他为普世生灵，亲尝死亡的痛苦而获得荣耀、尊贵的华冠。

¹⁰ 天主是万有的真原，又是万物的归向，他在引领众子进入荣耀时，使救恩的领袖经历苦难而成全，不是很适宜吗？¹¹ 因为令人成圣的圣子和由他成圣的众子共出一源，所以他不以称他们弟兄为耻，¹² 他说：我将向我的弟兄宣扬你的名字，我要在全体会上歌颂你；¹³ 他又说：我将寄希望于天主；接着就说：看，我和天主所赐给我的儿女！

¹⁴ 既然众子女都具有血肉之体，他也同样取了血肉之体，这样由于他的死，他就能消灭那掌握死亡之权的魔鬼，¹⁵ 并解救那些因死亡的恐怖而一生处在奴役下的生灵。¹⁶ 他并没有救助天使，而是救助亚巴郎的子孙。¹⁷ 他必须在各个方面与他的弟兄相同，他才能在天主台前成为一位富于同情而又忠心耿耿的大司祭，以补赎万民之罪。¹⁸ 因为他亲自经历过被考验、受折磨的痛苦，他就能救助那些正在受考验的人。

II: JESUS THE FAITHFUL AND MERCIFUL HIGH PRIEST

Christ higher than Moses

3¹That is why all you who are holy brothers and share the same heavenly call should turn your minds to Jesus, the apostle and the high priest of our profession of faith. ²He was *trustworthy* to the one who appointed him, just like *Moses*, who remained trustworthy *in all his household*; ³but he deserves a greater glory than Moses, just as the builder of a house is more honoured than the house itself. ⁴Every house is built by someone, of course; but God built everything that exists. ⁵It is true that Moses was *trustworthy in the household* of God, as a *servant* is, acting as witness to the things which were yet to be revealed, ⁶but Christ is trustworthy as a son is, over his household. And we are his household, as long as we fearlessly maintain the hope in which we glory.

How to reach God's land of rest

⁷That is why, as the Holy Spirit says:

If only you would listen to him today!

⁸*Do not harden your hearts, as at the rebellion,
as at the time of testing in the desert,*

⁹*when your ancestors challenged me,*

and put me to the test, and saw what I could do

¹⁰*for forty years.*

That was why

*that generation sickened me
and I said, "Always fickle hearts,
that cannot grasp my ways!"*

¹¹*And then in my anger I swore*

II：耶稣是忠信、仁慈的大司祭

基督超越梅瑟

¹ 同蒙上天召唤的圣弟兄们！让你们的心灵转向我们
3 所信仰的钦使和大司祭耶稣吧！² 他尽忠于指立他的天主，正如梅瑟之尽忠于天主的家宅；³ 但耶稣所得的荣光超越于梅瑟之上，一如修建房屋的人所得的荣光超越于他所盖的房屋。⁴ 每幢房屋当然由人所造，而宇宙万物则由天主所造。⁵ 梅瑟在天主的家宅中只是一个忠仆，给将要启示之事作证罢了。⁶ 基督则是忠心的儿子、家宅的主人。只要我们毫无畏惧地坚持以之为荣的希望，我们就是天主的家宅了。

如何到达天主的安宁之所

⁷ 因此圣神说过：

如果今天你们能听他！

⁸ 不要再心硬了，
 像从前在旷野里试探他，背叛天主一样。

⁹ 你们的先祖见到了我的作为，
 而仍向我挑战，试探我

¹⁰ 达四十年之久。

因此

我厌烦那一世代，
 我说：‘他们的心常是迷糊的，
 他们不认识我的道路！’

¹¹ 我就在怒中起誓说

that they would never enter my place of rest.

¹²Take care, brothers, that none of you ever has a wicked heart, so unbelieving as to turn away from the living God. ¹³Every day, as long as this *today* lasts, keep encouraging one another so that none of you is *hardened* by the lure of sin, ¹⁴because we have been granted a share with Christ only if we keep the grasp of our first confidence firm to the end. ¹⁵In this saying: *If only you would listen to him today; do not harden your hearts, as at the Rebellion,* ¹⁶who was it who *listened* and then *rebelled*? Surely all those whom Moses led out of Egypt. ¹⁷And with whom was he *angry for forty years*? Surely with those who sinned and whose *dead bodies fell in the desert*. ¹⁸To whom did he *swear they would never enter his place of rest*? Surely those who would not believe. ¹⁹So we see that it was their refusal to believe which prevented them from entering.

4¹Let us beware, then: since the promise never lapses, none of you must think that he has come too late for the promise of *entering his place of rest*. ²We received the gospel exactly as they did; but hearing the message did them no good because they did not share the faith of those who did listen. ³We, however, who have faith, are *entering a place of rest*, as in the text: *And then in my anger I swore that they would never enter my place of rest*. Now God's work was all finished at the beginning of the world; ⁴as one text says, referring to the seventh day: *And God rested on the seventh day after all the work he had been doing*. ⁵And, again, the passage above says: *They will never reach my place of rest*. ⁶It remains the case, then, that there would be some people who would reach it, and since those who first heard the good news were prevented from entering by their refusal to believe, ⁷God fixed another day, a *Today*, when he said through David in the text already quoted: *If only you would listen to him today; do not harden your hearts*. ⁸If

他们决不能进入我的安宁之所。”

¹² 弟兄们，你们要谨慎，免得你们中有人存着不信的恶心，而背离永生的天主。¹³ 但是，只要还有“今天”在，你们应天天互相劝勉，免得你们中有人为罪恶所迷惑，硬了心肠。¹⁴ 我们只有坚持当初的信念，始终不变，我们才能与基督共融为一体。¹⁵ 圣经上说：“如果今天你们能听他，不要再心硬了！像从前背叛天主一样，¹⁶ 谁听过他而背叛了他？当然是梅瑟从埃及带领出来的所有人。”¹⁷ 在那四十年，天主向谁发怒呢？当然是那些犯罪而在旷野倒毙的人。¹⁸ 当天主起誓说：“他们决不能进入我的安宁之所”，这话针对谁说的？当然针对那些背叛的人说的。¹⁹ 为此我们看出，正因为他们拒绝相信，他们才进入不了福地。

¹ 既然天主允许我们“进入他的安宁之所”这个恩许并
4 不失效，我们就应谨慎小心；你们中不应有人想自己来晚了。² 我们接受到的福音和他们的完全相同；然而他们听了信息，并没有得到益处，因为他们没有分享听进去的信心。³ 但我们有信心，并正在进入安宁之所，正如圣经上所說的：“我在怒中起誓，他们决不能进入我的安宁之所。”天主的工程从世界创始以来，早已完成。⁴ 圣经某处提到第七天时说：第七天，天主在完成了所有工程后，安息了。⁵ 但在上述一段中却说：“他们决不能进入我的安宁之所。”⁶ 由此可见，有些人将能进入安宁，而首先听到福音的人因拒绝相信，而未能进入。⁷ 于是天主另定了一天，即“今天”，上面引用的那段话是他藉着达味说的：“如果你今天能听到他，不要再心硬了！”⁸ 如果若苏厄已

Joshua had led them into this place of rest, God would not later have spoken of another day. ⁹There must still be, therefore, a seventh-day rest reserved for God's people, ¹⁰since to *enter the place of rest* is to *rest after your work*, as God did after his. ¹¹Let us, then, press forward to *enter this place of rest*, or some of you might copy this example of refusal to believe and be lost.

¹²The word of God is something alive and active: it cuts more incisively than any two-edged sword: it can seek out the place where soul is divided from spirit, or joints from marrow; it can pass judgement on secret emotions and thoughts. ¹³No created thing is hidden from him; everything is uncovered and stretched fully open to the eyes of the one to whom we must give account of ourselves.

Jesus the compassionate high priest

¹⁴Since in Jesus, the Son of God, we have the supreme high priest who has gone through to the highest heaven, we must hold firm to our profession of faith. ¹⁵For the high priest we have is not incapable of feeling our weaknesses with us, but has been put to the test in exactly the same way as ourselves, apart from sin. ¹⁶Let us, then, have no fear in approaching the throne of grace to receive mercy and to find grace when we are in need of help.

5¹Every high priest is taken from among human beings and is appointed to act on their behalf in relationships with God, to offer gifts and sacrifices for sins; ²he can sympathise with those who are ignorant or who have gone astray, because he too is subject to the limitations of weakness. ³That is why he has to make sin offerings for himself as well as for the people. ⁴No one takes this honour on himself; it needs a call from God, as in Aaron's case. ⁵And so it was not Christ who gave himself the glory of becoming high priest, but the one who said to him: *You are my Son, today I have fathered you*, ⁶and in another text: *You are a priest for ever, of the order of Melchizedek*. ⁷During his life on earth, he offered up prayer and entreaty, with loud cries and with tears, to the one who had the power to save him from death, and, winning a hearing by his rever-

率领他们进入安宁之所，以后天主也就不会再提另一天了。⁹ 可见肯定还有一个“第七天、安宁之日”为天主子民的安息所保留的。¹⁰ 只有在完成了你们的工程之后，才进入安宁之所，一如天主所做的那样。¹¹ 所以，我们应该努力向前，进入那安宁之所，否则你们中将有人学习此榜样因拒信而跌倒。

¹² 天主之道活泼灵通：比双刃剑还要锋利，刺透魂魄，彻入骨髓，而且洞烛幽微，人心中的一意一念都瞒不了他。¹³ 一切受造物都赤裸裸地暴露在他眼前，我们都必须向他交账。

富有同情心的大司祭耶稣

¹⁴ 我们既然在天主子、耶稣身上有了一位上彻天庭的至高无上的大司祭，就应坚守我们所信奉的教义。¹⁵ 我们所有的，并非是一位不能体恤我们软弱的大司祭，而是一位在各方面经历过试探的大司祭，只是他没有罪。¹⁶ 所以我们应毫无畏惧地走近恩宠的宝座前，庶能蒙受怜悯、领受恩宠，并得到及时的帮助。

5¹ 每一位大司祭都从民间选出，奉派为人们的代表，专务一切与天主来往之事，奉献礼物和赎罪之祭，² 由于他也受到软弱的限制，他能同情那些无知和迷途的人。³ 因此他不但为人们，也为自己奉献赎罪之祭，⁴ 没有人能自封为大司祭，他必须蒙天主的恩召，像亚郎一样。⁵ 基督也如此，他没有自尊自荣，自封为大司祭；而是天主向他说了：“你是我的儿子，今天我生你。”⁶ 又在另一处说了：“你要按照默基瑟德的品位，永为司祭。”⁷ 耶稣在世时，曾大声流泪祷告，哀求全能者救他脱离死亡，由于他

ence, ⁸ he learnt obedience, Son though he was, through his sufferings; ⁹ when he had been perfected, he became for all who obey him the source of eternal salvation ¹⁰ and was acclaimed by God with the title of high *priest of the order of Melchizedek*.

III: THE AUTHENTIC PRIESTHOOD OF JESUS CHRIST

Christian life and theology

¹¹On this subject we have many things to say, and they are difficult to explain because you have grown so slow at understanding. ¹²Indeed, when you should by this time have become masters, you need someone to teach you all over again the elements of the principles of God's sayings; you have gone back to needing milk, and not solid food. ¹³Truly, no one who is still living on milk can digest the doctrine of saving justice, being still a baby. ¹⁴Solid food is for adults with minds trained by practice to distinguish between good and bad.

The author explains his intention

6¹Let us leave behind us then all the elementary teaching about Christ and go on to its completion, without going over the fundamental doctrines again: the turning away from dead actions, faith in God, ²the teaching about baptisms and the laying-on of hands, about the resurrection of the dead and eternal judgement. ³This, God willing, is what we propose to do.

⁴As for those people who were once brought into the light, and tasted the gift from heaven, and received a share of the Holy Spirit, ⁵and tasted the goodness of God's message and the powers of the world to come ⁶and yet in spite of this have fallen away—it is impossible for them to be brought to the freshness of repentance a second time, since they are crucifying the Son of God again for themselves, and making a public exhibition of him. ⁷A field that drinks up the rain that has fallen frequently on it, and yields the crops that are wanted by the owners who grew them, receives God's blessing; ⁸but one that grows brambles and thistles in worthless, and near to being cursed. It will end by being burnt.

的虔敬而蒙垂听。⁸ 虽然他是天主之子, 他仍藉着苦难, 学习了服从;⁹ 当他成全之后, 就成为所有服从他的人永远得救的根源,¹⁰ 并蒙天主宣布为按照默基瑟德品位的大司祭。

III: 耶稣基督真司祭

基督徒的生活与神学

¹¹ 关于这问题, 我们还有许多话可说, 但是不容易讲明, 因为你们的理解力不敏捷。¹² 你们此时早应为人师表了, 可你们仍需要有人教导你们关于天主的初级教材; 你们还需要吃奶, 不能吃干饭,¹³ 凡吃奶的还是婴儿, 不能了解救恩正义的道理。¹⁴ 只有长成的人才吃干饭, 他们的心灵通过实践, 能明辨是非。

作者说明他的意图

6 ¹ 我们且把关于基督的初级教材留在后面, 朝着成全的课程前进, 不必再停留在诸如摈弃死亡的行为、信仰天主、² 各样洗礼、按手礼、死人复活、永远审判等教训的基础道理上。³ 天主若许可, 我们就打算这样做。

⁴ 凡蒙受光照, 品尝过来自天上的恩赐, 领受了圣神,⁵ 体验到天主之道的美妙与来世的德能者,⁶ 如果后来背弃正道, 那就不可能使他们悔改自新, 因为他们再次把天主之子钉在十字架上, 当众耻辱他。⁷ 一块土地, 雨水常降, 饱受滋润, 生产百谷, 满足了耕种者的愿望, 必受天主降福;⁸ 但如只生长无用的荆棘蒺藜, 该土地就有被诅咒的危险, 最终将被付之一炬。

Words of hope and encouragement

⁹But you, dear friends—in spite of what we have just said, we are sure you are in a better state and on the way to salvation. ¹⁰God would not be so unjust as to forget all you have done, the love that you have for his name or the services you have done, and are still doing, for the holy people of God. ¹¹Our desire is that every one of you should go on showing the same enthusiasm till the ultimate fulfilment of your hope, ¹²never growing careless, but taking as your model those who by their faith and perseverance are heirs of the promises.

¹³When God made the promise to Abraham, he *swore by his own self*, since there was no one greater he could swear by: ¹⁴*I will shower blessings on you and give you many descendants.* ¹⁵Because of that, Abraham persevered and received fulfilment of the promise. ¹⁶Human beings, of course, swear an oath by something greater than themselves, and between them, confirmation by an oath puts an end to all dispute. ¹⁷In the same way, when God wanted to show the heirs of the promise even more clearly how unalterable his plan was, he conveyed it by an oath ¹⁸so that through two unalterable factors in which God could not be lying, we who have fled to him might have a vigorous encouragement to grasp the hope held out to us. ¹⁹This is the anchor our souls have, reaching right through *inside the curtain* ²⁰where Jesus has entered as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a high *priest for ever, of the order of Melchizedek.*

A: CHRIST'S PRIESTHOOD HIGHER THAN LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD

Melchizedek

7¹*Melchizedek, king of Salem, a priest of God Most High, came to meet Abraham when he returned from defeating the kings, and blessed him;* ²*and Abraham gave him a tenth of everything.* By the interpretation of his name, he is, first, “king of saving justice” and also *king of Salem*, that is, “king of peace”; ³he has no father, mother or ancestry, and his life has no beginning or ending; he is like the Son of God. He remains a priest for ever.

希望与鼓励的话

⁹ 我亲爱的朋友们, 尽管这样说, 我们深信你们的情况较好, 正在得救的道路上前进。¹⁰ 天主是公正的, 对你们的工作、你们敬爱他的圣名、你们服务于天主的子民而迄今未断, 他决不会忘记的。¹¹ 我们的愿望是: 你们每人都应显示出同样的热情, 始终不变, 最终成全你们的望德。¹² 不要有所松懈, 把那些因其信德与恒心而继承天主恩许的人作为榜样而努力。

¹³ 天主向亚巴郎许诺时, 因为没有比他自己大而可起誓的, 他就指着自已起誓,¹⁴ 说: “我必将降大福于你, 赐你众多子孙。”¹⁵ 亚巴郎恒心等待, 终于得到天主所许诺的。¹⁶ 人必指着比自己大的起誓, 以此结束彼此之间的争执。¹⁷ 天主要昭示承受许诺的人, 他的计划决不改变, 在许诺之上又加上起誓。¹⁸ 这两者都是不变的。天主决不说谎, 因此我们这些奔赴他台前的人能得到强有力的鼓舞, 去抓住那放在我们面前的希望。¹⁹ 这是我们生灵之锚, 已深深地抛入帐幔内部。²⁰ 身为前驱的耶稣已为了我们先进入, 他已按照默基瑟德的品位, 永远成为大司祭。

A: 基督的司祭职高于肋未的司祭职

默基瑟德

7 ¹ 默基瑟德是撒冷之王, 也是至高天主的司祭, 在亚巴郎歼灭了诸王回来时, 默基瑟德去迎接他, 并祝福他。
² 亚巴郎从所有一切中都拿十分之一分给他。默基瑟德名字的意义首先是: “救恩正义之王”, 也可作“撒冷之王”, 即“和平之王”;³ 默基瑟德无父、无母、无族谱, 生无始、寿无终, 像天主之子, 是永久的司祭。

Melchizedek accepted tithes from Abraham

⁴Now think how great this man must have been, if the patriarch *Abraham gave him a tenth* of the finest plunder. ⁵We know that any of the descendants of Levi who are admitted to the priesthood are obliged by the Law to take tithes from the people, that is, from their own brothers although they too are descended from Abraham. ⁶But this man, who was not of the same descent, took his tithe from Abraham, and he gave his blessing to the holder of the promises. ⁷Now it is indisputable that a blessing is given by a superior to an inferior. ⁸Further, in the normal case it is ordinary mortal men who receive the tithes, whereas in that case it was one who is attested as being alive. ⁹It could be said that Levi himself, who receives tithes, actually paid tithes, in the person of Abraham, ¹⁰because he was still in the loins of his ancestor when *Melchizedek came to meet him*.

From levitical priesthood to the priesthood of Melchizedek

¹¹Now if perfection had been reached through the levitical priesthood—and this was the basis of the Law given to the people—why was it necessary for a different kind of priest to arise, spoken of as being *of the order of Melchizedek* rather than of the order of Aaron? ¹²Any change in the priesthood must mean a change in the Law as well.

¹³So our Lord, of whom these things were said, belonged to a different tribe, the members of which have never done service at the altar; ¹⁴everyone knows he came from Judah, a tribe which Moses did not mention at all when dealing with priests.

The abrogation of the old law

¹⁵This becomes even more clearly evident if another priest, of the type of Melchizedek, arises who is a priest ¹⁶not in virtue of a law of physical descent, but in virtue of the power of an indestructible life. ¹⁷For he is attested by the prophecy: *You are a priest for ever of the order of Melchizedek*. ¹⁸The earlier command-

默基瑟德接受亚巴郎的贡品

⁴ 请想一想：此人多伟大呀！族长亚巴郎把所有战利品的十分之一给了他。⁵ 我们知道领受司祭职的肋未后裔，按照律法向以色列人民，就是他们自己的同胞收取十分之一，虽然他们同样是亚巴郎的后裔。⁶ 可是默基瑟德不属于同一世系，却从亚巴郎处收取十分之一，并祝福了那领受天主许诺的人。⁷ 祝福者比受祝福者为大，这是无可异议的。⁸ 再者，一般情况下，收取十分之一的人都会死的，而这儿收取十分之一者，却有生无死。⁹ 还要进一步说，连那领受十分之一的肋未也藉着亚巴郎交纳了十分之一。¹⁰ 因为默基瑟德迎见亚巴郎时，肋未还没有出生。

从肋未司祭品位到默基瑟德司祭品位

¹¹ 如果藉着肋未司祭品位能够达到成全的境界——这是赐给以色列人民的律法的基础——又何必需要另一种司祭品位兴起呢？又为什么不称为亚郎的而称为默基瑟德的品位呢？¹² 司祭品位的改变意味着律法也必须改变。

¹³ 我们的主，就是现在我们所讨论的这一位，属于另一支族的，这一支族无人在祭台前供职；¹⁴ 众所周知，我们的主属于犹太支族，梅瑟讲到司祭时，未提起这一支族。

旧律法的废除

¹⁵ 既然兴起了另一位按照默基瑟德的司祭，我们讨论的问题更明显了。他之成为司祭，¹⁶ 并不是按照血肉的法规，而是由于毁灭不了的生命德能。¹⁷ 有先知预言为证：“你按照默基瑟德的品位，永为司祭”。¹⁸ 旧的条

ment is thus abolished, because of its weakness and ineffectiveness¹⁹ since the Law could not make anything perfect; but now this commandment is replaced by something better—the hope that brings us close to God.

Christ's priesthood is unchanging

²⁰Now the former priests became priests without any oath being sworn,²¹ but this one with the swearing of an oath by him who said to him, *The Lord has sworn an oath he will never retract: you are a priest for ever;*²² the very fact that it occurred with the swearing of an oath makes the covenant of which Jesus is the guarantee all the greater.²³ Further, the former priests were many in number, because death put an end to each one of them;²⁴ but this one, because he remains *for ever*, has a perpetual priesthood.²⁵ It follows, then, that his power to save those who come to God through him is absolute, since he lives for ever to intercede for them.

The perfection of the heavenly high priest

²⁶Such is the high priest that met our need, holy, innocent and uncontaminated, set apart from sinners, and raised up above the heavens;²⁷ he has no need to offer sacrifices every day, as the high priests do, first for their own sins and only then for those of the people; this he did once and for all by offering himself.²⁸ The Law appoints high priests who are men subject to weakness; but the promise on oath, which came after the Law, appointed the Son who is made perfect *for ever*.

B: SUPERIORITY OF THE WORSHIP, THE SANCTUARY AND THE MEDIATION PROVIDED BY CHRIST THE PRIEST

The new priesthood and the new sanctuary

8¹The principal point of all that we have said is that we have a high priest of exactly this kind. He *has taken his seat at the right* of the throne of divine Majesty in the heavens,² and he is the minister of the sanctuary and of the true *Tent* which *the Lord*, and not any man, *set up*.³ Every high priest is constituted to offer gifts and sacrifices, and so this one too must have something to offer.⁴ In fact, if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, since there are others who make the offerings laid down by the Law,⁵ though these maintain the service only of a model or a reflection

例之被废弃,由于它软弱无用,¹⁹ 律法不能使任何一事达到完全;现在此条例已被取代,更美好的希望已出现,它将导引我们接近天主。

基督的司祭品位不变

²⁰ 往日的司祭并不由誓言而立,²¹ 而这位则是藉着誓言而成为司祭。天主曾对他说:主曾起誓,决不反悔,你将永为司祭。²² 由誓言而立这个事实使耶稣成为保证人的约更为伟大。²³ 再者,从前司祭为数众多,逐一由死亡结束;²⁴ 但耶稣永远长存,他的司祭职位永世不需要更替。²⁵ 由此,他的德能绝对能拯救那些藉着他而归向天主的人,因他永远活着,常为他们转求。

至善的天上大司祭

²⁶ 这样,他才是我们需要的大司祭,圣洁、无辜、无玷,有别于罪人,高升于诸天之上;²⁷ 与一般大司祭不同,需要每天先为自己的罪、然后再为人们的罪献祭,他献过一次祭,也奉献了自己,就此一举而毕全功。²⁸ 律法所立的大司祭是软弱的人,而律法后恩诺的誓言所立的则为永生至善之子。

B: 由基督司祭提供的崇拜、圣所与中保超越一切

新的司祭职位与新的圣所

¹ 上述一切的重点:我们有的就是这样的一位大司祭。
8 他坐在天上至尊者的宝座之右,² 他在至圣所供职当大司祭,此圣所非人所造,乃主所建的真帐幕。³ 凡大司祭都是为献供物和祭品而设立的,因此这一位也应有所奉献。⁴ 如果他在地上,他就不可能作司祭,因已有按照律法来奉献供物的司祭,⁵ 后者所做的不过是天上之事的象

of the heavenly realities; just as Moses, when he had the Tent to build, was warned by God who said: *See that you work to the design that was shown you on the mountain.*

Christ is the mediator of a greater covenant

⁶As it is, he has been given a ministry as far superior as is the covenant of which he is the mediator, which is founded on better promises. ⁷If that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no room for a second one to replace it. ⁸And in fact God does find fault with them; he says:

*Look, the days are coming, the Lord declares,
when I will make a new covenant
with the House of Israel and the House of Judah,*

⁹*but not a covenant like the one I made with their ancestors,
the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of Egypt,
which covenant of mine they broke,
and I too abandoned them, the Lord declares.*

¹⁰*No, this is the covenant I will make with the House of Israel,
when those days have come, the Lord declares:
In their minds I shall plant my laws
writing them on their hearts.
Then I shall be their God,
and they shall be my people.*

¹¹*There will be no further need for each to teach his neighbour,
and each his brother, saying "Learn to know the Lord!"
No, they will all know me,
from the least to the greatest,*

¹²*since I shall forgive their guilt
and never more call their sins to mind.*

¹³By speaking of a *new* covenant, he implies that the first one is

征罢了；正如梅瑟建造帐幕时，天主诫谕他说：“一切必须依照山上所指示你的模样而仿造”。

基督是更伟大的盟约的中保

⁶但现在，耶稣所接受的司祭职位远比他们优越，正因为他所作中保的盟约建立于更好的许诺之上的。⁷假使旧的盟约已属完美无缺，就不必再立新约来取代它。

⁸事实上天主指责他的子民，说：

“主宣说，看！日子将到，
我要与以色列家族和犹太家族
另立新约，

⁹这约不像从前我与他们先祖所立的约，
昔日我牵着他们的手，带领他们出了埃及，
他们撕毁了我的约，
因此主说：我也抛弃他们。

¹⁰主又说：日子来到时，
我将与以色列家族立约如下：
我将把我的律法刻在他们脑中，
写在他们心中。
我将是他们的天主，
他们将是我的子民。

¹¹他们无须彼此再教导其乡亲，
或告诫其弟兄们：你们应认识主！
人不分老与少，
全都认识我，

¹²我将宽恕他们的过失
不再记忆他们的罪恶。”

¹³天主既提到“新的”约，可见他已把前约作为旧的

old. And anything old and ageing is ready to disappear.

Christ enters the heavenly sanctuary

9¹The first covenant also had its laws governing worship and its sanctuary, a sanctuary on this earth. ²There was a tent which comprised two compartments: the first, in which the lamp-stand, the table and the loaves of permanent offering were kept, was called the Holy Place; ³then beyond the second veil, a second compartment which was called the Holy of Holies ⁴to which belonged the gold altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant, plated all over with gold. In this were kept the gold jar containing the manna, Aaron's branch that grew the buds, and the tables of the covenant. ⁵On top of it were the glorious winged creatures, overshadowing the throne of mercy. This is not the time to go into detail about this.

⁶Under these provisions, priests go regularly into the outer tent to carry out their acts of worship, ⁷but the second tent is entered only once a year, and then only by the high priest who takes in the blood to make an offering for his own and the people's faults of inadvertence. ⁸By this, the Holy Spirit means us to see that as long as the old tent stands, the way into the holy place is not opened up; ⁹it is a symbol for this present time. None of the gifts and sacrifices offered under these regulations can possibly bring any worshipper to perfection in his conscience; ¹⁰they are rules about outward life, connected with food and drink and washing at various times, which are in force only until the time comes to set things right.

¹¹But now Christ has come, as the high priest of all the blessings which were to come. He has passed through the greater, the more perfect tent, not made by human hands, that is, not of this created order; ¹²and he has entered the sanctuary once and for all, taking with him not the blood of goats and bull calves, but his own blood, having won an eternal redemption. ¹³The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkled on those who have incurred defilement, may restore their bodily purity. ¹⁴How much more will the blood of Christ, who offered himself, blameless as he was, to God through the eternal Spirit, purify our conscience from dead actions so that we can worship the living God.

了。凡是陈旧和衰老的，必将消失。

基督进入天上的圣所

9¹ 第一个约也有关于敬礼的条例及其圣所，该圣所是属于这个世界的。² 有一个帐幕分隔为两部分，前面的称为圣所，内有灯台、供桌和长期供奉的饼；³ 后面还有一个帐幕，称为至圣所，⁴ 其中有金的香台，和整个用金包裹着的约柜，柜里放着盛“玛纳”的金壶，又有亚郎的那根发芽的手杖和约柜之版。⁵ 柜上有荣耀的“革鲁宾”，革鲁宾的翅膀覆盖着施恩宝座。其它细节，不必陈述。

⁶ 如此安排下，司祭们平日在外所举行敬礼，⁷ 只有大司祭每年一次进到至圣所内，进去时必须带血为自己的和人们的罪过及错误而作奉献。⁸ 圣神藉此使我们知道：只要外所尚在通往，至圣所的路就不敞开；⁹ 外所是现世的象征。在上述规定下所献的礼品和祭祀都不能使敬拜的人的良心达到至善的境界；¹⁰ 这些涉及饮食和在不同时间的洗洁礼的规定，仅属外表仪式罢了，在革新时间来到以后即失效。

¹¹ 但是现在基督已来到，他是新兴恩宠时代的大司祭，他所通过的帐幕更大、更完美，非人所造，也不属于被造的世界；¹² 基督进入圣所，一举而功成，进入时他带的不是山羊和小牛的血，而是自身的血，为我们赢得了永远的救赎。¹³ 如果把山羊和公牛的血与焚烧了的母牛的灰，洒在那些受玷污的人身上，尚且能够恢复他们肉身的洁净；¹⁴ 基督无玷之身藉着永生的圣神，而自献给天主的血，不更能洁净我们的良心于一切致死亡之行动，使我们得以崇拜永生的天主吗？

Christ seals the new covenant with his blood

¹⁵This makes him the mediator of a new covenant, so that, now that a death has occurred to redeem the sins committed under an earlier covenant, those who have been called to an eternal inheritance may receive the promise. ¹⁶Now wherever a will is in question, the death of the testator must be established; ¹⁷a testament comes into effect only after a death, since it has no force while the testator is still alive. ¹⁸That is why even the earlier covenant was inaugurated with blood, ¹⁹and why, after Moses had promulgated all the commandments of the Law to the people, he took the calves' blood, the goats' blood and some water, and with these he sprinkled the book itself and all the people, using scarlet wool and hyssop; ²⁰saying as he did so: *This is the blood of the covenant that God has made with you.* ²¹And he sprinkled both the tent and all the liturgical vessels with blood in the same way. ²²In fact, according to the Law, practically every purification takes place by means of blood; and if there is no shedding of blood, there is no remission. ²³Only the copies of heavenly things are purified in this way; the heavenly things themselves have to be purified by a higher sort of sacrifice than this. ²⁴It is not as though Christ had entered a man-made sanctuary which was merely a model of the real one; he entered heaven itself, so that he now appears in the presence of God on our behalf. ²⁵And he does not have to offer himself again and again, as the high priest goes into the sanctuary year after year with the blood that is not his own, ²⁶or else he would have had to suffer over and over again since the world began. As it is, he has made his appearance once and for all, at the end of the last age, to do away with sin by sacrificing himself. ²⁷Since human beings die only once, after which comes judgement, ²⁸so Christ too, having offered himself only once *to bear the sin of many*, will manifest himself a second time, sin being no more, to those who are waiting for him, to bring them salvation.

SUMMARY: CHRIST'S SACRIFICE SUPERIOR TO THE SACRIFICES OF THE MOSAIC LAW

The old sacrifices ineffective

10¹So, since the Law contains no more than a reflection of the good things which were still to come, and no true image of them, it is quite incapable of bringing the worshippers to perfection, by means of the same sacrifices repeatedly offered year after

基督以自己的血订立的新盟约

¹⁵ 基督之所以成为新约的中保,就是以自己的死,赎人于旧约下所犯的罪恶,使蒙召的人能够继承所许的永远的嗣业。¹⁶ 凡是遗嘱必须证明立遗嘱者已死;¹⁷ 立遗嘱者活着时,遗嘱无效,只有在他死后,遗嘱才生效。¹⁸ 所以,连第一个约也是用血开始的。¹⁹ 当日,梅瑟把律法的一切诫命给人们宣读之后,拿出小牛和山羊的血,搀着水,用一束捆在一起的深红色绒和芦苇蘸上,洒在律法书和全体人们身上。²⁰ 同时他说:“这是天主所命与你们订立的盟约的血。”²¹ 同样,梅瑟也把血洒在帐幕和所有礼仪器皿之上。²² 事实上,根据律法,一切取洁礼都用血;没有流血,就没有赦罪。²³ 天上事物的影像尚须用这种方法来洁净,天上事物的本体必须用更高超的祭献来洁净。²⁴ 基督所进的并不是一个人手所造的圣所——那不过是真的圣所的影像——他进到天上,代我们出现在天主台前。²⁵ 大司祭年复一年地带着不是自身的血进入至圣所,基督则无须一次又一次地奉献自己,²⁶ 否则,创世以来,他就得多次受难了,事实是基督在如今、末世方才出现,一次性献上而竟全功,祭献自己,一劳永逸地除免了罪恶。²⁷ 人死一次,死后受审判,²⁸ 同样,基督也奉献自己一次,以除免许多人的罪恶。他将再次出现,他来给等待他的人带来救恩,与罪恶无关。

小结: 基督的祭献超越梅瑟律法的祭献

旧的祭献无效

10 ¹ 律法只是将来美好事物的影子,并不是他们的真像。尽管同样的祭品物年复一年地献上,律法总不

year. ²Otherwise, surely the offering of them would have stopped, because the worshippers, when they had been purified once, would have no awareness of sins. ³But in fact the sins are recalled year after year in the sacrifices. ⁴Bulls' blood and goats' blood are incapable of taking away sins, ⁵and that is why he said, on coming into the world:

*You wanted no sacrifice or cereal offering,
but you gave me a body.*

⁶*You took no pleasure in burnt offering or sacrifice for sin;
⁷then I said, "Here I am, I am coming,"
in the scroll of the book it is written of me,
to do your will, God.*

⁸He says first *You did not want* what the Law lays down as the things to be offered, that is: *the sacrifices, the cereal offerings, the burnt offerings and the sacrifices for sin*, and *you took no pleasure* in them; ⁹and then he says: *Here I am! I am coming to do your will*. He is abolishing the first sort to establish the second. ¹⁰And this *will* was for us to be made holy by the *offering* of the *body* of Jesus Christ made once and for all.

The efficacy of Christ's sacrifice

¹¹Every priest stands at his duties every day, offering over and over again the same sacrifices which are quite incapable of taking away sins. ¹²He, on the other hand, has offered one single sacrifice for sins, and then *taken his seat for ever, at the right hand of God*, ¹³where he is now waiting *till his enemies are made his footstool*. ¹⁴By virtue of that one single offering, he has achieved the eternal perfection of all who are sanctified. ¹⁵The Holy Spirit attests this to us, for after saying:

¹⁶*No, this is the covenant I will make with them,
when those days have come.*

the Lord says:

*In their minds I will plant my Laws
writing them on their hearts,*

能使与祭者达到至善的境界。² 如果敬拜天主的人洗了一次,永远洁净的话,他们就不会再感到有罪,而一切赎罪之祭不就可从此停止了吗?³ 然而事实上,年复一年的祭献只是使人记起自己的罪恶。⁴ 因为公羊和山羊的血都不能除免罪恶,⁵ 因此,基督来到世上时,向天主说:

“牲畜和献礼,你都不要,
但你已为我准备了一个形体。
⁶ 燔祭与赎罪之祭,都不中你的意,
⁷ 于是我说:‘瞧!我来了。’
关于我,经上早有记载,
主!我来,为承行你的旨意。”

⁸ 首先他说:“律法所规定的牲畜、献礼、燔祭和赎罪之祭,你都不要,”⁹ 接着他说:“我来了!为承行你的旨意。”因此,他取消了前者,而设立了后者。¹⁰ 我们之所以能够藉着耶稣基督的一次奉献自己的身体而成圣者,全靠这个“旨意”而已。

基督祭献的效力

¹¹ 每位司祭天天供职,再三奉献同样祭祀,终不能除免罪恶;¹² 基督只献身赎罪一次而功成,坐于天主之右,¹³ 现在等着天主使他的敌人成为他的脚凳。¹⁴ 他一次性的牺牲,使所有被圣化的人都达到永远的成全。¹⁵ 圣神也给我们作证,他说:

¹⁶“日子来到时
我将与他们立约如下,”

主这样说:

“我将把我的律法刻在他们的脑中,
写在他们的心中,

¹⁷ *and I shall never more call their sins to mind, or their offences.*

¹⁸ When these have been forgiven, there can be no more sin offerings.

IV: PERSEVERING FAITH

The Christian opportunity

¹⁹ We have then, brothers, complete confidence through the blood of Jesus in entering the sanctuary, ²⁰ by a new way which he has opened for us, a living opening through the curtain, that is to say, his flesh. ²¹ And we have the *high priest* over all *the sanctuary of God*. ²² So as we go in, let us be sincere in heart and filled with faith, our hearts sprinkled and free from any trace of bad conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. ²³ Let us keep firm in the hope we profess, because the one who made the promise is trustworthy. ²⁴ Let us be concerned for each other, to stir a response in love and good works. ²⁵ Do not absent yourself from your own assemblies, as some do, but encourage each other; the more so as you see the Day drawing near.

The danger of apostasy

²⁶ If, after we have been given knowledge of the truth, we should deliberately commit any sins, then there is no longer any sacrifice for them. ²⁷ There is left only the dreadful prospect of judgement and of *the fiery wrath* that is to *devour your enemies*. ²⁸ Anyone who disregards the Law of Moses is ruthlessly *put to death on the word of two witnesses or three*; ²⁹ and you may be sure that anyone who tramples on the Son of God, and who treats *the blood of the covenant* which sanctified him as if it were not holy, and who insults the Spirit of grace, will be condemned to a far severer punishment. ³⁰ We are all aware who it was that said: *Vengeance is mine; I will pay them back*. And again: *The Lord will vindicate his people*. ³¹ It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Motives for perseverance

³² Remember the great challenge of the sufferings that you had to meet after you received the light, in earlier days; ³³ sometimes by being yourselves publicly exposed to humiliations and violence, and sometimes as associates of others who were treated in the

¹⁷ 我不再记住他们的罪恶和过失。”

¹⁸ 既然这些罪恶已蒙宽恕,就用不着赎罪之祭了。

IV: 坚持信仰

基督徒的机会

¹⁹⁻²⁰ 弟兄们,我们藉着耶稣的宝血,可以充满信心地,遵循他为我们开辟的一条新路、一条生路,通过帐幔,即他的身体而进入至圣所。²¹ 我们既已有着一位掌管天主之家的大司祭,²² 我们的良知既已毫无斑点,我们的肉躯既已在洁水中洗涤,那我们就应充满信心,本着一片赤诚进入里面。²³ 让我们坚守我们所明认的希望,因作出许诺的天主是绝对可信的。²⁴ 让我们彼此关怀,激发爱德,勉励行善。²⁵ 切不要像某些人那样放弃集会,但要彼此劝勉;你们见日子越近,越应如此。

背叛的危险

²⁶ 如果我们认识真理之后,仍然明知故犯,就不再有 任何赎罪之祭了。²⁷ 我们只有战战兢兢地等待着审判和那将吞灭敌人的烈火。²⁸ 凡干犯梅瑟律法者,只要有两或三个人的证词尚且不得怜恤而被处死,²⁹ 何况践踏天主之子,蔑视使他成圣之约的血以及赐给恩宠之神的人呢? 不是该受更严厉的惩罚吗?³⁰ 我们都知道谁说过:“申冤在我,报应不爽。”又说:“主将审判他的子民。”³¹ 落在永生天主的手中是多么可怕呀!

坚忍的动机

³² 要记住在早些日子里,在蒙受光照后,你们曾遭遇的种种苦难的沉重打击;³³ 有时你们当众受人侮辱和虐待,有时你们站在遭受同样苦难的人一边,一如身受。

same way. ³⁴For you not only shared in the sufferings of those who were in prison, but you accepted with joy being stripped of your belongings, knowing that you owned something that was better and lasting. ³⁵Do not lose your fearlessness now, then, since the reward is so great. ³⁶You will need perseverance if you are to do God's will and gain what he has promised.

³⁷*Only a little while now, a very little while,
for come he certainly will before too long.*

³⁸*My upright person will live through faith
but if he draws back, my soul will take no pleasure in him.*

³⁹We are not the sort of people who *draw back*, and are lost by it; we are the sort who keep *faith* until our souls are saved.

The exemplary faith of our ancestors

11 ¹Only faith can guarantee the blessings that we hope for, or prove the existence of realities that are unseen. ²It is for their faith that our ancestors are acknowledged.

³It is by faith that we understand that the ages were created by a word from God, so that from the invisible the visible world came to be.

⁴It was because of his faith that Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain, and for that he was acknowledged as upright when *God* himself made acknowledgement of *his offerings*. Though he is dead, he still speaks by faith.

⁵It was because of his faith that Enoch was taken up and did not experience death: *he was no more, because God took him*; because before his assumption he was acknowledged to *have pleased God*. ⁶Now it is impossible to please God without faith, since anyone who comes to him must believe that he exists and rewards those who seek him.

⁷It was through his faith that Noah, when he had been warned by God of something that had never been seen before, took care to build an ark to save his family. His faith was a judgement on the world, and he was able to claim the uprightness which comes from faith.

³⁴ 你们不但同囚犯一起受苦,而且当你们所有的财物都被抢走时,也甘心忍受,因为你们知道,你们另有更美好、更久长的产业。³⁵ 你们既有厚报,切勿丧失勇气。³⁶ 为了承行天主的旨意和获得他的许诺,你们必须坚忍不拔。

³⁷ 稍待片刻,弹指之间,
那将来临者必来,不再延迟。

³⁸ 我的义人必因信仰而生,
假如有人倒退,我不再喜欢他。

³⁹ 我们不是倒退沉沦的人,我们是有信心直至灵魂得救的人。

我们先祖的信仰表率

11 ¹ 只有信仰能保证我们所希望的祝福和证实所不能看见的事实。² 由于信仰,我们的先祖赢得了赞许。

³ 由于信仰,我们知道宇宙是藉着天主的圣言所创造的,以此,有形出于无形。

⁴ 由于信仰,亚伯尔所呈祭献远远超于加音所献的,他以此而得称为义人,天主亲自接纳他的奉献,他虽然死了,但仍藉着信仰在说话。

⁵ 由于信仰,哈诺客被提升而不死,世人再也找不到他,因为天主已接了他去;他被提升以前,已得到了被天主所喜悦的明证。⁶ 没有信仰就不能得到天主的喜悦,凡来到他面前的人,必须信仰天主的存在以及他必将赏报寻求他的人。

⁷ 由于信仰,诺厄在得到天主警告,将发生从未见过的事之后,建造了方舟,以救其全家。他的信仰定了那世界的罪,而他能争取到了来自信仰的正义。

⁸It was by faith that Abraham obeyed the call to *set out* for a country that was the inheritance given to him and his descendants, and that *he set out* without knowing where he was going. ⁹By faith he *sojourned* in the Promised Land as though it were not his, living in tents with Isaac and Jacob, who were heirs with him of the same promise. ¹⁰He looked forward to the well-founded city, designed and built by God.

¹¹It was equally by faith that Sarah, in spite of being past the age, was made able to conceive, because she believed that he who had made the promise was faithful to it. ¹²Because of this, there came from one man, and one who already had the mark of death on him, descendants *as numerous as the stars of heaven and the grains of sand on the seashore which cannot be counted*.

¹³All these died in faith, before receiving any of the things that had been promised, but they saw them in the far distance and welcomed them, recognising that they were only *strangers and nomads on earth*. ¹⁴People who use such terms about themselves make it quite plain that they are in search of a homeland. ¹⁵If they had meant the country they came from, they would have had the opportunity to return to it; ¹⁶but in fact they were longing for a better homeland, their heavenly homeland. That is why God is not ashamed to be called their God, since he has founded the city for them.

¹⁷It was by faith that Abraham, *when put to the test, offered up Isaac*. He offered to sacrifice *his only son* even though he had yet to receive what had been promised, ¹⁸and he had been told: *Isaac is the one through whom your name will be carried on*. ¹⁹He was confident that God had the power even to raise the dead; and so, figuratively speaking, he was given back Isaac from the dead.

²⁰It was by faith that this same Isaac gave his blessing to Jacob and Esau for the still distant future. ²¹By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of Joseph's sons, *bowed in reverence, as he leant on his staff*. ²²It was by faith that, when he was about to die, Joseph mentioned the Exodus of the Israelites and gave instructions about his own remains.

⁸ 由于信仰,亚巴郎服从了召唤,走向将赐给他及其后裔的地方,他离开本乡时,还不知道将去何处。⁹ 藉着信心,他定居在所许之处,他乡作客,与共同继承恩许的依撒格和雅各伯寄居在帐幕之中。¹⁰ 因为他期待的是天主所设计建造的,具有良好根基的城市。

¹¹ 也是由于信仰,虽然撒辣已过了生育的年龄,仍能怀孕,因为她相信作出许诺者会守信的。¹² 尽管此人已衰老,是接近死亡的人,但他传下来的子孙却多得像天上的星星,又如海边的沙粒,不可胜数。

¹³ 这些人都是怀着信仰而去世的,他们并没有领受到天主所许诺的,他们只是从远处瞭望,表示欢迎,承认人生在世上,只是旅居他乡的临时过客罢了。¹⁴ 说这些话的人,显然表示他们正在寻找一个家乡。¹⁵ 如果他们怀念所离开的地方,他们还有回去的机会。¹⁶ 他们所渴慕的是那在天上更美好的家乡,天主并不因为被称为他们的天主而觉得羞耻,因为他已为他们准备好了一座城市。

¹⁷ 由于信仰,亚巴郎在受考验时,献上“独生子”依撒格作祭品,他乃是应领到天主许诺的人,¹⁸ 天主曾对他说:“你的名字从依撒格传下去。”¹⁹ 他深信天主有德能,使依撒格从死中复活;其实,象征性地说,他把依撒格从死中领了回来。

²⁰ 由于信仰,依撒格也就将来之事祝福了雅各伯和厄撒乌。²¹ 由于信仰,雅各伯在临终时,分别为若瑟的两个儿子祝福,他扶着自己的拐杖,朝拜天主。²² 由于信仰,若瑟在临终时,提起以色列民族将来要离开埃及,并就自己的骨骸作了指示。

²³It was by faith that Moses, when he was born, *was kept hidden by his parents for three months*; because they *saw* that he was a *fine child*; they were not afraid of the royal edict. ²⁴It was by faith that, *when he was grown up*, Moses refused to be known as the son of Pharaoh's daughter ²⁵and chose to be ill-treated in company with God's people rather than to enjoy the transitory pleasures of sin. ²⁶He considered that the humiliations offered to the Anointed were something more precious than all the treasures of Egypt, because he had his eyes fixed on the reward. ²⁷It was by faith that he left Egypt without fear of the king's anger; he held to his purpose like someone who could see the Invisible. ²⁸It was by faith that he kept *the Passover* and sprinkled *the blood* to prevent *the Destroyer* from touching any of their first-born sons. ²⁹It was by faith they crossed the Red Sea as easily as dry land, while the Egyptians, trying to do the same, were drowned.

³⁰It was through faith that the walls of Jericho fell down when the people had marched round them for seven days. ³¹It was by faith that Rahab the prostitute welcomed the spies and so was not killed with the unbelievers.

³²What more shall I say? There is not time for me to give an account of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, or of David, Samuel and the prophets. ³³These were men who through faith conquered kingdoms, did what was upright and earned the promises. They could keep a lion's mouth shut, ³⁴put out blazing fires and emerge unscathed from battle. They were weak people who were given strength to be brave in war and drive back foreign invaders. ³⁵Some returned to their wives from the dead by resurrection; and others submitted to torture, refusing release so that they would rise again to a better life. ³⁶Some had to bear being pilloried and flogged, or even chained up in prison. ³⁷They were stoned, or sawn in half, or killed by the sword; they were homeless, and wore only the skins of sheep and goats; they were in want and hardship, and maltreated. ³⁸They were too good for the world and they wandered in deserts and mountains and in caves and ravines. ³⁹These all won acknowledgement through their faith, but they did not receive what was promised, ⁴⁰since God had made provision for us to have something better, and they were not to reach perfection except with us.

²³ 由于信仰,梅瑟出生后,他的父母看见婴儿俊秀,他们不怕国王的禁令,把他隐藏了三个月。²⁴ 由于信仰,梅瑟长大后,拒绝被称为法郎公主的儿子。²⁵ 他宁愿与天主的子民一同受苦,不愿享受罪恶中的片刻欢乐。²⁶ 在他心目中,为默西亚受凌辱,比埃及所有宝藏更为可贵,因为他所注目的是赏报。²⁷ 由于信仰,梅瑟不怕国王的震怒,离开了埃及;他坚定不移,似乎见到了人所看不见的天主。²⁸ 由于信仰,他遵守了逾越节,举行了洒血礼,免得消灭者触及他们的首生之子。²⁹ 由于信仰,他们渡过红海,易如平地行走,埃及人一试,就被水淹没了。

³⁰ 由于信仰,以色列人绕着耶里哥城走了七天之后,城墙倒坍。³¹ 由于信仰,妓女拉哈布接待了侦察员,没有和不信者一起被杀。

³² 我还得再说下去吗? 我没有时间提有关基德红、巴拉克、三松、依弗大、达味和撒慕尔和先知们的事。³³ 他们藉着信仰,征服了列国;他们奉正义,获赐恩诺;他们堵住狮子的口,³⁴ 扑灭烈火,战争中脱免刀剑。他们变弱为强,奋勇作战,赶走了外来的侵略者。³⁵ 有人死中复生,回到自己的妻子身边;另有些人宁愿忍受严刑,不接受释放,为要得到更美好的复活。³⁶ 也有人忍受戏弄、鞭打,甚至带上镣铐,被投入狱中。³⁷ 他们被石头击毙,被锯子锯断,被利剑杀死。他们披着绵羊山羊的皮,到处流浪,受贫乏、受磨难、受虐待。³⁸ 这世界不值得他们居留,他们在荒野中、深山野林中流浪,在山洞和地穴里栖身。³⁹ 这些人虽由于信仰而获得了赞许,但他们并没有领受到天主所许诺的。⁴⁰ 因为天主为我们准备的更为美好,他们只有与我们一起才能达到成全。

The example of Jesus Christ

12¹With so many witnesses in a great cloud all around us, we too, then, should throw off everything that weighs us down and the sin that clings so closely, and with perseverance keep running in the race which lies ahead of us. ²Let us keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, who leads us in our faith and brings it to perfection: for the sake of the joy which lay ahead of him, he endured the cross, disregarding the shame of it, and *has taken his seat at the right* of God's throne. ³Think of the way he persevered against such opposition from sinners and then you will not lose heart and come to grief. ⁴In the fight against sin, you have not yet had to keep fighting to the point of bloodshed.

God's fatherly instruction

⁵Have you forgotten that encouraging text in which you are addressed as sons?

*My son, do not scorn correction from the Lord,
do not resent his training,
⁶for the Lord trains those he loves,
and chastises every son he accepts.*

⁷Perseverance is part of your *training*; God is treating you as his *sons*. Has there ever been any *son* whose father did not *train* him?

⁸If you were not getting this training, as all of you are, then you would be not *sons* but bastards. ⁹Besides, we have all had our human fathers who punished us, and we respected them for it; all the more readily ought we to submit to the Father of spirits, and so earn life. ¹⁰Our human fathers were training us for a short life and according to their own lights; but he does it all for our own good, so that we may share his own holiness. ¹¹Of course, any discipline is at the time a matter for grief, not joy; but later, in those who have undergone it, it bears fruit in peace and uprightness. ¹²So *steady all weary hands and trembling knees* ¹³and make your crooked paths straight; then the injured limb will not be maimed, it will get better instead.

耶稣基督的榜样

12¹ 既然围绕着我们的证人多如云，我们就应丢掉压在我们身上的一切并摆脱纠缠我们的罪恶，坚忍地奔赴前程。² 双目注视着耶稣，他是我们信仰的创始者和完成者。他为了前途的喜乐，轻视了凌辱，甘心背十字架，现在他已坐在天主宝座的右边。³ 请想想他当时怎样忍受罪人的反对，你们不要灰心丧志。⁴ 你们与罪恶斗争，还没有到流血的地步。

天主慈父般的教训

⁵ 天主把你们当作儿子一样地劝勉，难道你们忘记了吗？他说：

我的儿子啊！不要轻视主的管教，
不要因他的责备而灰心，

⁶ 因为主训练他所爱的每一个人，
鞭打他所收纳的每一个儿子。

⁷ 坚忍是你们训练的一个部分；天主把你们当作儿子一样看待。岂有父亲不管教儿子的？⁸ 如果你们众人不受到管教的话，你们就不是真儿子，而是私生子。⁹ 对于肉体的父亲，我们尚且接受管教，尊敬他们，那么，我们岂不更应服从灵性的父亲以求得生命吗？¹⁰ 肉体的父亲随着自己的旨意，为了短暂的生命而管教我们；天主的管教是为了我们的好处，使我们有份于他的圣德。¹¹ 当然接受管教时，不感到愉快，只感到痛苦，但经训练，必将在平安与正义中结出果实。¹² 为此，举起疲倦之手，伸直颤抖之膝。¹³ 修正你们弯曲的路径，使受伤的腿不致残废，反得痊愈。

Unfaithfulness in punished

¹⁴ *Seek peace* with all people, and the holiness without which no one can ever see the Lord. ¹⁵ Be careful that no one is deprived of the grace of God and that no *root of bitterness should begin to grow and make trouble*; this can poison a large number. ¹⁶ And be careful that there is no immoral person, or anyone worldly minded like Esau, *who sold his birthright* for one single meal. ¹⁷ As you know, when he wanted to obtain the blessing afterwards, he was rejected and, though he pleaded for it with tears, he could find no way of reversing the decision.

The two covenants

¹⁸ What you have come to is nothing known to the senses: not a *blazing fire, or gloom or total darkness, or a storm*; ¹⁹ or *trumpet-blast* or the *sound of a voice speaking* which made everyone that heard it beg that no more should be said to them. ²⁰ They could not bear the order that was given: *If even a beast touches the mountain, it must be stoned.* ²¹ The whole scene was so terrible that Moses said, "I am afraid and trembling." ²² But what you have come to is Mount Zion and the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem where the millions of angels have gathered for the festival, ²³ with the whole Church of first-born sons, enrolled as citizens of heaven. You have come to God himself, the supreme Judge, and to the spirits of the upright who have been made perfect; ²⁴ and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to purifying blood which pleads more insistently than Abel's. ²⁵ Make sure that you never refuse to listen when he speaks. If the people who on earth refused to listen to a warning could not escape their punishment, how shall we possibly escape if we turn away from a voice that warns us from heaven? ²⁶ That time his voice made the earth shake, but now he has given us this promise: *I am going to shake the earth once more and not only the earth but heaven as well.* ²⁷ The words *once more* indicate the removal of what is shaken, since these are created things, so that what is not shaken remains. ²⁸ We have been given possession of an unshakeable kingdom. Let us therefore be grateful and use our gratitude to worship God in the way that pleases him, in

不忠信者受罚

¹⁴ 争取同所有的人和睦共处,努力过圣洁的生活,否则就不能见到主。¹⁵ 应谨慎,不使有人失去天主的恩宠,不使苦根滋长,造成麻烦,危害众人。¹⁶ 应谨慎,不要像厄撒乌一样。放荡淫乱,贪恋世俗,只为了一顿饭,连长子的名份也卖掉了。¹⁷ 你们知道,此后他想得到父亲的祝福,可是被拒绝了,虽然他流着泪哀求,却无法挽回其决定。

两个盟约

^{18~19} 你们来到的不是一个其中有火焰、密云、黑暗和暴风,另有号角的响声和说话的声音的有形之山。当时,凡听到这些声音者,都恳求不再给他们讲话。²⁰ 因为他们承担不起那命令,命令说:“接触到这山的,即使是走兽,也应用石头砸死。”²¹ 当时的景象真是可怕,连梅瑟也说:“我战栗恐惧!”^{22~23} 可是,你们来到的是熙雍上,是永生天主的城市,是天上的耶路撒冷,内有千千万万的天使,偕同其名已录取在天上的诸长子的教会欢聚庆贺。你们来到审判生死者的天主面前,来到德备义全的灵魂,²⁴ 以及新约的中保耶稣面前,他的血所发出的祈求远远胜过亚伯尔的血。²⁵ 你们应谨慎,切勿拒绝聆听向你们说话的那位。如果那些拒绝地上给他们警告的人,尚且不能逃避惩罚,难道拒绝来自天上的警告的声音的我们能逃避吗?²⁶ 当时,他的声音震动了地,但现在他作出许诺说:“我不但再次震动地,还要震动天”。²⁷“再次”这话,意味着凡动摇者,将被除去,因这是受造物;而不动摇者,将永存。²⁸ 我们将拥有不可动摇的王国,这是已许诺给我们的,我们就应感激,我们将以天主所喜悦的方式,

reverence and fear. ²⁹For our *God is a consuming fire.*

APPENDIX

Final recommendations

13¹Continue to love each other like brothers, ²and remember always to welcome strangers, for by doing this, some people have entertained angels without knowing it. ³Keep in mind those who are in prison, as though you were in prison with them; and those who are being badly treated, since you too are in the body. ⁴Marriage must be honoured by all, and marriages must be kept undefiled, because the sexually immoral and adulterers will come under God's judgement. ⁵Put avarice out of your lives and be content with whatever you have; God himself has said: *I shall not fail you or desert you,* ⁶and so we can say with confidence: *With the Lord on my side, I fear nothing: what can human beings do to me?*

Faithfulness

⁷Remember your leaders, who preached the word of God to you, and as you reflect on the outcome of their lives, take their faith as your model. ⁸Jesus Christ is the same today as he was yesterday and as he will be for ever. ⁹Do not be led astray by all sorts of strange doctrines: it is better to rely on grace for inner strength than on food, which has done no good to those who concentrate on it. ¹⁰We have our own altar from which those who serve the Tent have no right to eat. ¹¹The bodies of the animals *whose blood is taken into the sanctuary* by the high priest *for the rite of expiation are burnt outside the camp,* ¹²and so Jesus too suffered outside the gate to sanctify the people with his own blood. ¹³Let us go to him, then, *outside the camp,* and bear his humiliation. ¹⁴There is no permanent city for us here; we are looking for the one which is yet to be. ¹⁵Through him, *let us offer God an unending sacrifice* of praise, the fruit of the lips of those who acknowledge his name. ¹⁶Keep doing good works and sharing your resources, for these are the kinds of sacrifice that please God.

怀着虔诚敬畏之心事奉他。²⁹ 因为我们的天主是燎原之火。

附 言

最后嘱咐

13¹ 你们应继续相亲相爱, 犹如弟兄。² 不可忘了接待旅客, 曾有人这样做, 竟在无意中接待了天使。³ 应想着那些坐牢的人, 好像你们一同被囚禁, 也应想着被虐待的人, 一如亲身受到虐待那样。⁴ 人人应该尊重婚姻, 床第不容玷污。天主将审判放荡淫乱和犯奸的人。⁵ 立身处世, 切勿贪财。若能知足, 必能常乐; 天主亲自说过: “我决不离开你。”⁶ 我们能放心大胆地说: “有主护佑我, 我不怕惧, 人能对我怎样呢?”

忠诚

⁷ 你们应怀念以前领导你们、向你们宣讲天主之道的人, 回想他们的生死, 效法他们的信德。⁸ 耶稣基督, 无论昨天、今天、直至永远, 都是一样的。⁹ 切勿被各种离奇古怪的学说引入歧途: 应依赖于天主的恩宠, 以坚固心灵, 而不依赖于食物; 凡专依赖食物者, 决不会获益。¹⁰ 我们有自己的祭台, 在帐幕内供职的司祭无权吃祭品。¹¹ 大司祭把牲畜的血作为赎罪的祭礼, 带进至圣所, 而牲畜的身体却在营外焚烧。¹² 所以, 耶稣也在城外受难, 以自己的血圣化人们。¹³ 那么, 我们应该去营外找他, 分担他的凌辱。¹⁴ 在地上, 我们没有永久的城邑; 我们正在寻求未来的那个。¹⁵ 我们应该藉着耶稣, 常常以赞颂为祭, 献给天主, 就是用我们的嘴唇来赞美他的圣名。¹⁶ 坚持行善, 并分享你们的财富, 这些是天主所喜悦的祭品。

Obedience to religious leaders

¹⁷Obey your leaders and give way to them; they watch over your souls because they must give an account of them; make this a joy for them to do, and not a grief—you yourselves would be the losers. ¹⁸Pray for us; we are sure that our own conscience is clear and we are certainly determined to behave honourably in everything we do. ¹⁹I ask you very particularly to pray that I may come back to you all the sooner.

EPILOGUE

News, good wishes and greetings

²⁰I pray that the God of peace, *who brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep, by the blood that sealed an eternal covenant,* ²¹may prepare you to do his will in every kind of good action; effecting in us all whatever is acceptable to himself through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

²²I urge you, brothers, to take these words of encouragement kindly; that is why I have written to you briefly.

²³I want you to know that our brother Timothy has been set free. If he arrives in time, he will be with me when I see you.

²⁴Greetings to all your leaders and to all God's holy people. God's holy people in Italy send you greetings. ²⁵Grace be with you all.

服从宗教的领袖

¹⁷ 服从你们的领袖,听他们的话,他们照顾你们的灵魂,因为他们将来应向天主交账。你们服从了他们,他们就有欣慰,否则,他们会难受,这对你们是损失。¹⁸ 请为我们祈祷;我们自问良心清白,决意事事遵行正道。¹⁹ 我更要求你们祈祷,使我能迅速地回到你们那儿去。

结 束 语

消息 祝愿 问候

²⁰ 平安的天主已使群羊的伟大牧人,我们的主耶稣从死中复活。他曾以所流的血印证了永恒的约,²¹ 愿他赐你们在各种善工中德备才全,使能承行他的旨意。愿他藉着耶稣基督在我们身上完成他所喜悦的事。愿荣耀归于他,世世无穷,阿们。

²² 弟兄们! 我写了这封短信,我请求你们慈祥地接受这些劝勉的话。

²³ 我要让你们知道,我们的弟兄弟茂德已被释放。如果他及时来到,他将与我一起去看望你们。²⁴ 请向你们的领导和所有天主的神圣子民问候。在意大利的天主的神圣子民向你们问候。²⁵ 愿恩宠与你们众人同在!

THE LETTER OF

JAMES

Address and greetings

1¹From James, servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ.
1 Greetings to the twelve tribes of the Dispersion.

Trials a privilege

²My brothers, consider it a great joy when trials of many kinds come upon you, ³for you well know that the testing of your faith produces perseverance, ⁴and perseverance must complete its work so that you will become fully developed, complete, not deficient in any way.

Prayer with confidence

⁵Any of you who lacks wisdom must ask God, who gives to all generously and without scolding; it will be given. ⁶But the prayer must be made with faith, and no trace of doubt, because a person who has doubts is like the waves thrown up in the sea by the buffeting of the wind. ⁷That sort of person, in two minds, ⁸inconsistent in every activity, must not expect to receive anything from the Lord.

The lot of the rich

⁹It is right that the brother in humble circumstances should glory in being lifted up, ¹⁰and the rich in being brought low. For the rich will last no longer than *the wild flower*; ¹¹the scorching sun comes up, and the *grass withers*, its *flower falls*, its beauty is lost. It is the same with the rich; in the middle of a busy life, the rich will wither.

Temptation

¹²*Blessed is anyone who perseveres* when trials come. Such a person is of proven worth and will win the prize of life, the crown that the Lord has promised to those who love him.

¹³Never, when you are being put to the test, say, "God is

雅各伯的信

问候

1 天主与主耶稣基督的仆人雅各伯, 问候散居在全世界的十二支派。

考验是一个特恩

² 弟兄们, 你们遭遇种种考验, 应引以为乐,³ 因为你们知道信心经过考验就能坚忍不拔,⁴ 坚忍不拔就能完成工程, 达到纯全无缺的地步。

满怀信心地祈祷

⁵ 你们中如有人缺乏智慧, 应向天主祈求, 必将如愿以偿, 因他会慷慨施恩于众人, 而不加斥责。⁶ 求时, 你们必须怀着信心, 不可有丝毫疑惑; 疑惑的人好像海中波浪, 因风而起, 随风而转。⁷⁻⁸ 这样的人三心两意, 在一切行动上摇摆不定, 不能希望从主那儿得到什么。

富有者的结局

⁹ 贫贱的弟兄应以蒙提升而高兴,¹⁰ 富有者则因以被降低而高兴。富有者将像野花一样凋谢;¹¹ 烈日一晒, 热风一吹, 草就枯干, 花就凋谢, 美容就此消失。富有者忙忙碌碌地生活着, 也将同样枯干凋谢。

诱惑

¹² 身受考验而能坚持的人是有福的。因为这样的人经得起考验, 必将获得主所许诺给爱他的人的生命之冠。

¹³ 你受考验时, 决不可说: “天主在诱惑我”; 天主不

tempting me"; God cannot be tempted by evil, and he does not put anybody to the test. ¹⁴Everyone is put to the test by being attracted and seduced by that person's own wrong desire. ¹⁵Then the desire conceives and gives birth to sin, and when sin reaches full growth, it gives birth to death.

Receiving the Word and putting it into practice

¹⁶Make no mistake about this, my dear brothers: ¹⁷all that is good, all that is perfect, is given us from above; it comes down from the Father of all light; with him there is no such thing as alteration, no shadow caused by change.

¹⁸By his own choice he gave birth to us by the message of the truth so that we should be a sort of first-fruits of all his creation.

True religion

¹⁹Remember this, my dear brothers: everyone should be *quick to listen* but *slow* to speak and slow to human anger; ²⁰God's saving justice is never served by human anger; ²¹so do away with all impurities and remnants of evil. Humbly welcome the Word which has been planted in you and can save your souls.

²²But you must do what the Word tells you and not just listen to it and deceive yourselves. ²³Anyone who listens to the Word and takes no action is like someone who looks at his own features in a mirror and, ²⁴once he has seen what he looks like, goes off and immediately forgets it. ²⁵But anyone who looks steadily at the perfect law of freedom and keeps to it—not listening and forgetting, but putting it into practice—will be blessed in every undertaking.

²⁶Nobody who fails to keep a tight rein on the tongue can claim to be religious; this is mere self-deception; that person's religion is worthless. ²⁷Pure, unspoilt religion, in the eyes of God our Father, is this: coming to the help of orphans and widows in their hardships, and keeping oneself uncontaminated by the world.

能受邪恶的诱惑,也不诱惑任何人。¹⁴ 人之所以受到考验,是因为他被自身的情欲所煽动和勾引。¹⁵ 情欲怀孕,生出罪恶,罪恶一旦长成,就产生死亡。

接受主道并付诸实践

¹⁶ 我亲爱的弟兄们,切勿自误!¹⁷ 凡是良好的、凡是完美的、都来自天,来自一切光明之父;他永不改变,也没有改动所造成的阴影。

¹⁸ 他按照自己的选择,用真理之言生了我们,使我们在他所造的万有中成为初果。

真宗教

¹⁹ 我亲爱的弟兄们,每人听话要快,发言要迟,切切不可轻易发怒;²⁰ 人的忿怒无助于天主救恩正义的完成;²¹ 所以,你们应摆脱一切不洁之事和残余的邪恶,以谦虚之心接受天主埋植在你们心中之道,也就是能拯救你们之道。

²² 但你们必须按道行事;只听而不行,那是自欺而已。²³ 听道而不行的人,正像一个人对着镜子照看自己的面容,²⁴ 端详片刻后,走开,立刻忘却自己的长相。²⁵ 但凡细细察看那完美、又使人获得自由之法则而谨守的人——不是听了就忘,而是身体力行的人——这样的人在他所做的事上,一定蒙受降福。

²⁶ 谁自以为虔诚,却管束不了自己的舌头,就是欺骗自己;他的虔诚毫无价值。²⁷ 在天主父的目中,纯洁无瑕的虔诚是:照顾在苦难中的孤儿寡妇,并保持自己不受世界的玷污。

Respect for the poor

2¹My brothers, do not let class distinction enter into your faith in Jesus Christ, our glorified Lord. **2**Now suppose a man comes into your synagogue, well-dressed and with a gold ring on, and at the same time a poor man comes in, in shabby clothes, **3**and you take notice of the well-dressed man, and say, "Come this way to the best seats"; then you tell the poor man, "Stand over there" or "You can sit on the floor by my foot-rest." **4**In making this distinction among yourselves have you not used a corrupt standard?

5Listen, my dear beothers: it was those who were poor according to the world that God chose, to be rich in faith and to be the heirs to the kingdom which he promised to those who love him. **6**You, on the other hand, have dishonoured the poor. Is it not the rich who lord it over you? **7**Are not they the ones who drag you into court, who insult the honourable name which has been pronounced over you? **8**Well, the right thing to do is to keep the supreme Law of scripture: *you will love your neighbour as yourself*; **9**but as soon as you make class distinctions, you are committing sin and under condemnation for breaking the Law.

10You see, anyone who keeps the whole of the Law but trips up on a single point, is still guilty of breaking it all. **11**He who said, "*You must not commit adultery*" said also, "*You must not kill.*" Now if you commit murder, you need not commit adultery as well to become a breaker of the Law. **12**Talk and behave like people who are going to be judged by the law of freedom. **13**Whoever acts without mercy will be judged without mercy but mercy can afford to laugh at judgement.

Faith and good deeds

14How does it help, my brothers, when someone who has never done a single good act claims to have faith? Will that faith bring salvation? **15**If one of the brothers or one of the sisters is in need of clothes and has not enough food to live on, **16**and one of you says to them, "I wish you well; keep yourself warm and eat plenty," without giving them these bare necessities of life, then

尊敬穷人

2¹ 我的弟兄们,你们所信仰的既是我们荣耀的主耶稣基督,就不可按外表区别对待他人。² 假定有一人,手戴金戒指,身穿华丽的衣服,来到你们的会堂,同时进来一个衣着破烂的穷人,³ 如果你对那个穿华丽衣服的人特别殷勤,对他说:“请上座!”却对那穷人说:“你站在一边!”或说:“你坐在我脚凳旁!”⁴ 你这样区分岂不是偏心,沿用腐朽的标准吗?

⁵ 我亲爱的弟兄们,请听着:天主所拣选的是今世的穷人,使他们富于信德,成为他所许诺给爱他的人的天国的继承人,⁶ 而你们竟侮辱穷人! 其实,欺压你们的不正是这些有钱的人吗?⁷ 把你们扭到法庭去,诽谤你们所领受的尊贵名称的也就是他们。⁸ 你们遵守好圣经上的最高律法:“你应爱你的近人如你自己”,那就对了;⁹ 但是,你们若按人的外表区别待人,就是犯罪,将判定你们犯了法。

¹⁰ 你们知道,谁守住全部律法,只犯其中的一条,也就犯法。¹¹ 因为说:“不可奸淫”的那位也说:“不可杀人”。尽管你不犯奸淫,你杀人就是犯法。¹² 你们将受自由的律法的审判。¹³ 凡行动没有怜悯的人,审判时也不受怜悯,怜悯者战胜审判。

信德和善行

¹⁴ 我的弟兄们,如果有人说他信德,但从未做过一件好事,有什么用处呢? 这种信德能救他吗?¹⁵ 如有兄弟或姊妹急需衣服,缺乏足够的粮食,¹⁶ 你们中却有人对他说:“我祝你安好,愿你们穿暖吃饱吧!”而不供给他

what good is that? ¹⁷In the same way faith, if good deeds do not go with it, it is quite dead.

¹⁸But someone may say: So you have faith and I have good deeds? Show me this faith of yours without deeds, then! It is by my deeds that I will show you my faith. ¹⁹You believe in the one God—that is creditable enough, but even the demons have the same belief, and they tremble with fear. ²⁰Fool! Would you not like to know that faith without deeds is useless? ²¹Was not Abraham our father justified by his deed, because he *offered his son Isaac on the altar?* ²²So you can see that his faith was working together with his deeds; his faith became perfect by what he did. ²³In this way the scripture was fulfilled: *Abraham put his faith in God, and this was considered as making him upright;* and he received the name “friend of God”.

²⁴You see now that it is by deeds, and not only by believing, that someone is justified. ²⁵There is another example of the same kind: Rahab the prostitute, was she not justified by her deeds because she welcomed the messengers and showed them a different way to leave? ²⁶As a body without a spirit is dead, so is faith without deeds.

Uncontrolled language

3¹Only a few of you, my brothers, should be teachers, bearing in mind that we shall receive a stricter judgement. ²For we all trip up in many ways.

Someone who does not trip up in speech has reached perfection and is able to keep the whole body on a tight rein. ³Once we put a bit in the horse's mouth, to make it do what we want, we have the whole animal under our control. ⁴Or think of ships: no matter how big they are, even if a gale is driving them, they are directed by a tiny rudder wherever the whim of the helmsman decides. ⁵So the tongue is only a tiny part of the body, but its boasts are great. Think how small a flame can set fire to a huge forest; ⁶The tongue is a flame too. Among all the parts of the body, the

们生活所急需的,那有什么用呢? ¹⁷ 信德也是这样,如没有行动就是死的。

¹⁸ 但是有人会说:“你有信德,我有善行?”你把那没有行动的信德给我看,我则用我的行为给你看我的信德。¹⁹ 你相信有一个天主,很好! 魔鬼也这样相信,而且怕得发抖。²⁰ 愚蠢的人哪! 难道你们不知道没有行动的信德是毫无用处的吗? ²¹ 我们的祖宗亚巴郎不是由于把儿子依撒格献在祭台上这一行动而成义的吗? ²² 由此可见,信德与行动相辅相成,他的信德藉着行动而纯全。²³ 经上所说:“亚巴郎因信天主而成义。”并称为“天主之友”,从此应验。

²⁴ 可见,人之成义是藉着行动,而不只是由于信德。²⁵ 另有一个类似的例子: 妓女拉哈布由于接待使者,指示他们改道出走的行动而成义。²⁶ 正如身体没有了灵魂就是死的,信德没有行动也是死的。

控制自己的口舌

¹ 我的弟兄们,你们中只需少数人当教师。应记住,我
3 们将比别人受更严厉的审判,² 因为我们众人在许多事上犯了错误。

凡在言语上不犯错误者,就是一个完人,他能控制整个身体。³ 我们把笼头一放在马口里之后,就可随意驾驭马身,把它完全置于我们控制之下。⁴ 再看一条船: 不管它多大,即使在大风袭击下,只用一个小小的舵操纵,就可随着舵手的意思,朝着目的地驶去。⁵ 同样,舌头虽是身体的一个小小器官,却能自夸自大。看,星星之火,可以燎原:⁶ 舌头也是火。在我们的肢体中它是一个邪恶的

tongue is a whole wicked world: it infects the whole body; catching fire itself from hell, it sets fire to the whole wheel of creation.⁷ Wild animals and birds, reptiles and fish of every kind can all be tamed, and have been tamed, by humans;⁸ but nobody can tame the tongue—it is a pest that will not keep still, full of deadly poison.⁹ We use it to bless the Lord and Father, but we also use it to curse people who are made in God's image:¹⁰ the blessing and curse come out of the same mouth. My brothers, this must be wrong—¹¹ does any water supply give a flow of fresh water and salt water out of the same pipe? ¹² Can a fig tree yield olives, my brothers, or a vine yield figs? No more can sea water yield fresh water.

Real wisdom and its opposite

¹³ Anyone who is wise or understanding among you should from a good life give evidence of deeds done in the gentleness of wisdom. ¹⁴ But if at heart you have the bitterness of jealousy, or selfish ambition, do not be boastful or hide the truth with lies; ¹⁵ this is not the wisdom that comes from above, but earthly, human and devilish. ¹⁶ Wherever there are jealousy and ambition, there are also disharmony and wickedness of every kind; ¹⁷ whereas the wisdom that comes down from above is essentially something pure; it is also peaceable, kindly and considerate; it is full of mercy and shows itself by doing good; nor is there any trace of partiality or hypocrisy in it. ¹⁸ The peace sown by peacemakers brings a harvest of justice.

Disunity among Christians

4¹ Where do these wars and battles between yourselves first start? Is it not precisely in the desires fighting inside your own selves? ² You want something and you lack it; so you kill. You have an ambition that you cannot satisfy; so you fight to get your way by force. It is because you do not pray that you do not receive; ³ when you do pray and do not receive, it is because you prayed wrongly, wanting to indulge your passions.

⁴ Adulterers! Do you not realise that love for the world is ha-

世界,它玷污全身;从地狱中取出火来,燃烧整个受造世界之轮。⁷一切飞禽走兽、昆虫和水族皆可驯服,其实已被人类驯服;⁸但是,竟无人能驯服舌头——它是永不静止的邪恶,充满着致死的毒汁。⁹我们用舌头赞美天主与父,也用它来诅咒天主按照自己的形象所造的人:¹⁰赞美和诅咒同出一口。我的弟兄们,这是不合理的。¹¹从同一个泉源能涌出甘泉和苦水吗?¹²我的弟兄,无花果树能结出橄榄,葡萄树能结出无花果吗?咸水能流出甜水吗?

真假智慧

¹³你们中,如有聪明睿智的人,就应以高尚的道德,证明其行动出自智慧的温顺谦恭。¹⁴如果你们心中有嫉妒、仇恨与谋求私利的野心,你们就不可自夸,也不应以谎言掩盖真相。¹⁵这种智慧不来自天上,而出自世俗,属于血肉、属于魔鬼。¹⁶凡有嫉妒与野心之处,必有纷争与各种邪恶;¹⁷从上而来的智慧主要是纯洁的,同时也是和平的,温柔又体贴,充满仁慈,以其善行彰现自己,不偏不倚,毫不虚伪矫饰。¹⁸缔结和平者所播的和平必将结出正义的果实。

教徒中的不和

¹你们中的战事和斗争从哪儿开始的呢?难道不是在
4你们心中交战着的情欲所引起的吗?²你们有贪心,得不到就凶杀;你们有野心,不能满足,就斗争、就用暴力。你们之所以得不到,乃是因为你们没有祈求;³你们求了仍然得不到,是因为你们求得不当,只想纵情享乐。

⁴淫乱的人哪!难道你们不知道与世俗友好,就是与

tred for God? Anyone who chooses the world for a friend is constituted an enemy of God. ⁵Can you not see the point of the saying in scripture, "The longing of the spirit he sent to dwell in us is a jealous longing." ⁶But he has given us an even greater grace, as scripture says: *God opposes the proud but he accords his favour to the humble.* ⁷Give in to God, then; resist the devil, and he will run away from you. ⁸The nearer you go to God, the nearer God will come to you. Clean your hands, you sinners, and clear your minds, you waverers. ⁹Appreciate your wretchedness, and weep for it in misery. Your laughter must be turned to grief, your happiness to gloom. ¹⁰Humble yourselves before the Lord and he will lift you up.

¹¹Brothers, do not slander one another. Anyone who slanders a brother, or condemns one, is speaking against the Law and condemning the Law. But if you condemn the Law, you have ceased to be subject to it and become a judge over it.

¹²There is only one lawgiver and he is the only judge and has the power to save or to destroy. Who are you to give a verdict on your neighbour?

A warning for the rich and self-confident

¹³Well now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow, we are off to this or that town; we are going to spend a year there, trading, and make some money." ¹⁴You never know what will happen tomorrow: you are no more than a mist that appears for a little while and then disappears. ¹⁵Instead of this, you should say, "If it is the Lord's will, we shall still be alive to do this or that." ¹⁶But as it is, how boastful and loud-mouthed you are! Boasting of this kind is always wrong. ¹⁷Everyone who knows what is the right thing to do and does not do it commits a sin.

5 ¹Well now, you rich! Lament, weep for the miseries that are coming to you. ²Your wealth is rotting, your clothes are all moth-eaten. ³All your gold and your silver are corroding away, and the same corrosion will be a witness against you and eat into your body. It is like a fire which you have stored up for the final days. ⁴Can you hear crying out against you the wages which you kept back from the labourers mowing your fields? The cries of the reap-

天主为敌吗？谁要跟世界做朋友，谁就是天主的敌人。
⁵ 经上说：“天主所派而属于我心中之神爱我情深，不容我另有所恋”，这话不是虚发的呀！⁶ 天主还赐给我们更大的恩宠呢。正如经上所说：“天主反对骄傲的人，降福谦逊的人。”⁷ 所以，你们应对抗魔鬼，魔鬼必将逃跑。⁸ 你们越亲近天主，天主也就越亲近你们。你们这些罪人哪，应洗净你们的手；你们这些三心两意的人哪，应洗净你们的心灵。
⁹ 你们应承认你们不幸，痛哭流泪，转欢笑为哀哭，变喜乐为忧伤。¹⁰ 在主台前自谦，他必将提升你们。

¹¹ 弟兄们，切勿互相诋毁。诋毁或判断弟兄就是反对律法、判断律法。如果你判断律法，你就不服从律法，而是批评它。

¹² 只有一位立法者，他是唯一的审判者，他有德能拯救或毁灭。你是谁，竟敢断定你的邻人有罪？

警告富人与自信者

¹³ 你们说：“今天或明天，我们要到某某城去，在那儿居住一年，经商赚钱。”¹⁴ 你们从来不知道明天将发生什么，人生在世，犹如烟云，转眼即过。¹⁵ 你们应该这样说：“如果主愿意，我们能仍在人间做这做那。”¹⁶ 可是事实上，你们竟那么骄傲自夸！这样自夸是不对的。
¹⁷ 凡见善而不行的，就是犯罪。

5 ¹ 你们有钱的人哪！灾难即将临到你们身上，你们应痛哭哀号。² 你们的财富正在腐朽，你们的衣服正被虫蛀蚀。³ 你们的金银正在生锈，金银生锈，正是你们的罪证，吞灭你们的身体。在这世界的末期，你们只知道积藏财物。⁴ 你们所积的财富正为末日积怒火。你们扣你们的

ers have reached the ears of the Lord Sabaoth. ⁵On earth you have had a life of comfort and luxury; in the time of slaughter you went on eating to your heart's content. ⁶It was you who condemned the upright and killed them; they offered you no resistance.

The coming of the Lord

⁷Now be patient, brothers, until the Lord's coming. Think of a farmer: how patiently he waits for the precious fruit of the ground until it has had the autumn rains and the spring rains! ⁸You too must be patient; do not lose heart, because the Lord's coming will be soon. ⁹Do not make complaints against one another, brothers, so as not to be brought to judgement yourselves; the Judge is already to be seen waiting at the gates. ¹⁰For your example, brothers, in patiently putting up with persecution, take the prophets who spoke in the Lord's name; ¹¹remember it is those who had perseverance that we say are the blessed ones. You have heard of the perseverance of Job and understood the Lord's purpose, realising that *the Lord is kind and compassionate*.

¹²Above all, my brothers, do not swear by heaven or by the earth or use any oaths at all. If you mean "yes", you must say "yes"; if you mean "no", say "no". Otherwise you make yourselves liable to judgement.

¹³Any one of you who is in trouble should pray; anyone in good spirits should sing a psalm. ¹⁴Any one of you who is ill should send for the elders of the church, and they must anoint the sick person with oil in the name of the Lord and pray over him. ¹⁵The prayer of faith will save the sick person and the Lord will raise him up again; and if he has committed any sins, he will be forgiven. ¹⁶So confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another to be cured; the heartfelt prayer of someone upright works very powerfully. ¹⁷Elijah was a human being as frail as ourselves—he prayed earnestly for it not to rain, and no rain fell for three and a half years; ¹⁸then he prayed again and the sky gave rain and the earth gave crops.

¹⁹My brothers, if one of you strays away from the truth, and another brings him back to it, ²⁰he may be sure that anyone who can bring back a sinner from his erring ways will be saving his soul from death and *covering over many a sin*.

农工的工资,收割者的冤声上达军旅之主的耳中了。⁵ 在世上你们饱腹逸乐,穷奢极侈供养自己,等待那屠宰的日子。⁶ 你们定无辜者的罪,杀害了他们,他们没有抵抗。

主的来临

⁷ 弟兄们,你们要忍耐,直到主的来临。瞧,农夫多么耐心地等待着田里宝贵的果实,耐心地盼望着春霖秋雨!⁸ 你们也必须忍耐,坚定信心,因为主即将来临。⁹ 弟兄们,不可互相埋怨,免得自己受到审判;审判者已在门口了。¹⁰ 弟兄们,应把那些奉主名说话的先知作为榜样,学习他们忍辱负重的精神;¹¹ 记住,正是由于他门的坚忍不拔,我们才称他们为有福的。你们听说过约伯的坚忍,也知道了主的意向,因为主是满怀怜悯和慈爱的。

¹² 我的弟兄们,最主要的是:不可发誓,不可指天、指地,或指任何东西发誓。你们说话,“是”,就说“是”;“非”,就说“非”。否则,你们自己将受审判。

¹³ 你们中有遭到痛苦的吗? 他应该祈祷;有喜乐的 吗? 他应歌颂。¹⁴ 有害病的吗? 他应请教会的长老来,奉主的名替他傅油,并为他祈祷。¹⁵ 这出于信心的祈祷必能拯救病人,主将使他再次起立;如果他犯有罪,必蒙受宽赦。¹⁶ 所以,你们应彼此告罪,彼此祈祷,为得痊愈。义人的恳切祈祷功效极大。¹⁷ 厄里亚是人,和我们一样脆弱——他恳切祈祷不降雨,果然有三年半之久不见雨;¹⁸ 他再次祈祷,天即降下大雨,于是大地丰收。

¹⁹ 我的弟兄们,你们中如有人迷失了真道,而另有人引他回头。²⁰ 该知道,凡使迷失的罪人回头者,就是拯救一个灵魂出于死地,并遮盖许多罪恶。

1 PETER

THE FIRST LETTER OF PETER

Address. Greetings

1¹Peter, apostle of Jesus Christ, to all those living as aliens in the Dispersion of Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, who have been chosen,² in the foresight of God the Father, to be made holy by the Spirit, obedient to Jesus Christ and sprinkled with his blood: Grace and peace be yours in abundance.

Introduction. The inheritance of Christians

³Blessed be God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who in his great mercy has given us a new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead⁴ and into a heritage that can never be spoilt or soiled and never fade away. It is reserved in heaven for you⁵ who are being kept safe by God's power through faith until the salvation which has been prepared is revealed at the final point of time.

Faithfulness to Christ and love of Christ

⁶This is a great joy to you, even though for a short time yet you must bear all sorts of trials;⁷ so that the worth of your faith, more valuable than gold, which is perishable even if it has been tested by fire, may be proved—to your praise and honour when Jesus Christ is revealed.⁸ You have not seen him, yet you love him; and still without seeing him you believe in him and so are already filled with a joy so glorious that it cannot be described;⁹ and you are sure of the goal of your faith, that is, the salvation of your souls.

伯多禄前书

伯多禄的第一封信

问候

1 耶稣基督的宗徒伯多禄写信给分散客居于本都、迦拉达、卡帕多细雅、亚西亚与彼提尼雅各地的选民们，² 你们按照天主父的预定而蒙召，并藉着圣神而成圣，你们沾濡着耶稣基督之血并服从于他，愿恩宠与和平沛然赐给你们。

引言 基督徒的嗣业

³ 愿我们的主耶稣基督的天主父受赞美。天主大慈大悲藉着自死者中复活的耶稣基督赏给我们新生而有活泼的望德，⁴ 得以进入天主的德能为其子民所保留在天上的永远不腐朽、不败坏、不衰亡的嗣业。⁵ 从而获得早已为天主所护佑的你们而所准备好了的、并在时代的终点将显示出来的救恩。

忠于基督 热爱基督

⁶ 尽管你们目前尚应忍受种种考验，你们应欢欣鼓舞；⁷ 这些考验正是为了锻炼你们的信德；信德的价值超过黄金，黄金是必朽之物，尚且得经过火炼，何况信德呢？——当耶稣基督显现之时，你们将得到称赞与光荣。⁸ 你们过去没有见到他，但热爱他；你们现在仍未见他，但信仰他，你们充满着言语所不能表达的那种光荣的喜乐；⁹ 你们必将获得信仰的效果，即你们灵魂的得救。

The hope of the prophets

¹⁰This salvation was the subject of the search and investigation of the prophets who spoke of the grace you were to receive, ¹¹searching out time and circumstances for which the Spirit of Christ, bearing witness in them, was revealing the sufferings of Christ and the glories to follow them. ¹²It was revealed to them that it was for your sake and not their own that they were acting as servants delivering the message which has now been announced to you by those who preached to you the gospel through the Holy Spirit sent from heaven. Even the angels long to catch a glimpse of these things.

The demands of the new life

Holiness of the newly baptised

¹³Your minds, then, must be sober and ready for action; put all your hope in the grace brought to you by the revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹⁴Do not allow yourselves to be shaped by the passions of your old ignorance, ¹⁵but as obedient children, be yourselves holy in all your activity, after the model of the Holy One who calls us, ¹⁶since scripture says, "*Be holy, for I am holy.*" ¹⁷And if you address as Father him who judges without favouritism according to each individual's deeds, live out the time of your exile here in reverent awe. ¹⁸For you know that the price of your ransom from the futile way of life handed down from your ancestors was paid, not in anything perishable like silver or gold, ¹⁹but in precious blood as of a blameless and spotless lamb, Christ. ²⁰He was marked out before the world was made, and was revealed at the final point of time for your sake. ²¹Through him you now have faith in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory for this very purpose—that your faith and hope should be in God.

Regeneration by the Word

²²Since by your obedience to the truth you have purified yourselves so that you can experience the genuine love of brothers, love each other intensely from the heart; ²³for your new birth was not from any perishable seed but from imperishable seed, the living

先知们的希望

¹⁰ 这个救恩曾是先知们所探索与研究的主题,他们讲论的就是你们所应领受的恩宠。¹¹ 他们由于基督之神在他们中所作之证,探索出基督必须先受苦难,后受荣耀;他们又探索到这事应在何时何刻,并在何种情况下实现。¹² 天主也启示先知们,他们所做一如传递信息的仆役们,不是为了自己,而是为了你们,他们所说的这些事,现在已经藉着福音的使者们,靠着来自天上的圣神德能,传给你们了。这些事天使也渴望稍加窥测。

新生活的要求 新受洗者的圣洁

¹³ 所以,你们应头脑清醒,准备随时行动;把你们的全部寄托在耶稣基督显现时带给你们的恩宠上。¹⁴ 决不再像你们往日无知时那样由私欲所支配,¹⁵ 务必成为孝顺的子女。号召你们的那一位是圣的,你们必须按照他的模式在一切行动中成圣。¹⁶ 圣经上说:“你们应成圣,因为我是圣者。”¹⁷ 你们称呼他为父,他大公无私,按照各人的行为进行审判,为此你们应战战兢兢地度好寄居此世的日子。¹⁸ 你们知道,你们之所以能从先祖传下来的习俗中解放出来,所付出的代价并不是那些可腐朽的金银,¹⁹ 而是基督的宝血,基督是无玷的羔羊。²⁰ 天主早在创世之前预选了他,并将在这历史的末期显现给你们。²¹ 藉着他,你们现在信仰那使他自死者中复活,且赐予他荣耀的天主,其目的是使你们的信仰和希望都归向天主。

因道再生

²² 你们服膺真理,从此纯洁了自己,也体会了真诚的爱。爱弟兄们吧!从心中深处热切地相亲相爱吧!²³ 你们已再生,非由会朽坏的种子所生,而由不朽不变,即天

and enduring Word of God. ²⁴For *all humanity is grass, and all its beauty like the wild flower's As grass withers, the flower fades,* ²⁵*but the Word of the Lord remains for ever.* And this Word is the Good News that has been brought to you.

2¹Rid yourselves, then, of all spite, deceit, hypocrisy, envy and carping criticism. ²Like new-born babies all your longing should be for milk—the unadulterated spiritual milk—which will help you to grow up to salvation, ³at any rate if *you have tasted that the Lord is good.*

The new priesthood

⁴He is the living stone, rejected by human beings but chosen by God and precious to him; set yourselves close to him ⁵so that you, too, may be living stones making a spiritual house as a holy priesthood to offer the spiritual sacrifices made acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶As scripture says: *Now I am laying a stone in Zion, a chosen, precious cornerstone and no one who relies on this will be brought to disgrace.* ⁷To you believers it brings honour. But for unbelievers, it is rather a *stone which the builders rejected that became a cornerstone,* ⁸*a stumbling stone, a rock to trip people up.* They stumble over it because they do not believe in the Word; it was the fate in store for them.

⁹But you are *a chosen race, a kingdom of priests, a holy nation, a people to be a personal possession* to sing the praises of God who called you out of the darkness into this wonderful light. ¹⁰Once you were *a non-people* and now you are the People of God; once you were *outside his pity*; now you *have received pity.*

The obligations of Christians: towards unbelievers

¹¹I urge you, my dear friends, as *strangers and nomads*, to keep yourselves free from the disordered natural inclinations that attack the soul. ¹²Always behave honourably among gentiles so that they can see for themselves what moral lives you lead, and when the day of reckoning comes, give thanks to God for the things which now make them denounce you as criminals.

主永生之道所生。²⁴ 圣经上说：芸芸众生，犹如野草；耀目荣华，一如野花；草将枯萎，花将凋谢。²⁵ 但主的道永远长存，这道就是传给你们的福音。

2¹ 所以，你们应痛绝一切恶意、欺诈、虚伪、嫉妒与诽谤。² 应像新生的婴儿，一心渴慕纯粹的灵奶，用以帮助你们成长、得救，³ 何况你们已尝到了“主是何等的甘饴”。

新的铎品

⁴ 你们应亲近主，他是生命的磐石，曾遭人抛弃，但天主拣选他、器重他。⁵ 你们也应努力成为具有生命之石，用以建造圣殿，并成为神圣的司祭，藉着耶稣基督奉献为天主所悦纳的属神的祭祀。⁶ 圣经上说：“我将在熙雍安放一块精选的贵重的基石。凡信赖他的人决不会失去宠爱。”⁷ 对你们信者来说，它带来荣光，但对不信者说，它则是匠人所抛弃的石头，却成为屋角的基石，⁸ 也成为一块绊脚之石、使人失足之石。他们之所以绊倒了，因为他们不信真道；这也是他们命中所定的。

⁹ 但是，你们是蒙选的一族，司祭的王国，神圣的国家，属于主的子民，天主选召你们离开黑暗，进入奇妙的光明，用以歌颂他。¹⁰ 从前你们不是天主的子民，现在是他的子民了；从前没有蒙受他的怜悯，现在已蒙受他的怜悯。

基督徒的义务：面对非信徒

¹¹ 我亲爱的朋友们，你们在世，一如作客他乡。我力劝你们，切勿放纵肉情，这肉情常与灵魂斗争。¹² 你们生活在外邦人中，品行应端正，务使那些诽谤你们、控诉你们的人，因看到你们的善行，而在主再来之日，归光荣于天主。

Towards civil authority

¹³For the sake of the Lord, accept the authority of every human institution: the emperor, as the supreme authority, ¹⁴and the governors as commissioned by him to punish criminals and praise those who do good. ¹⁵It is God's will that by your good deeds you should silence the ignorant talk of fools. ¹⁶You are slaves of no one except God, so behave like free people, and never use your freedom as a cover for wickedness. ¹⁷Have respect for everyone and love for your fellow-believers; fear God and honour the emperor.

Towards masters

¹⁸Slaves, you should obey your masters respectfully, not only those who are kind and reasonable but also those who are difficult to please. ¹⁹You see, there is merit if, in awareness of God, you put up with the pains of undeserved punishment; ²⁰but what glory is there in putting up with a beating after you have done something wrong? The merit in the sight of God is in putting up with it patiently when you are punished for doing your duty.

²¹This, in fact, is what you were called to do, because Christ suffered for you and left an example for you to follow in his steps.

²²He had done nothing wrong, and *had spoken no deceit*. ²³He was insulted and did not retaliate with insults; when he was suffering he made no threats but put his trust in the upright judge. ²⁴He was *bearing our sins* in his own body on the cross, so that we might die to our sins and live for uprightness; *through his bruises you have been healed*. ²⁵You had *gone astray like sheep* but now you have returned to the shepherd and guardian of your souls.

In marriage

3¹In the same way, you wives should be obedient to your husbands. Then if there are some husbands who do not believe the Word, they may find themselves won over, without a word spoken, by the way their wives behave, ²when they see the reverence and

面对政权

¹³ 为主的缘故,你们应接受人间制度的权力:服从帝王为最高元首,¹⁴ 与他所委派执行赏善罚恶的总督。¹⁵ 天主的旨意是要以你们的善行堵住那些愚人的无稽之谈。¹⁶ 你们是自由人,但不能以自由来掩盖邪恶;你们只是主的奴仆。¹⁷ 你们应尊重众人,热爱信主的同道;敬畏天主,尊敬帝王。

面对主人

¹⁸ 作奴仆的,你们应尊敬服从你们的主人,对良善温和的主人如此,对难于侍候的主人也如此。¹⁹ 你们知道,想到天主而甘心忍受不应受的痛苦,才有功劳;²⁰ 但如果你们因犯了错事而忍受鞭打,又有什么光荣呢? 只有因行善而忍受苦难的人,才在天主台前有功劳。

²¹ 事实上,这才是天主召唤你们的目的,因为基督为你们受苦,给你们立下榜样,要你们追随他的脚步前进。²² 他从没有犯过错误,也没有说过假话。²³ 他遭受辱骂并不还口,遭受虐待并不计较,把希望寄托于公义的审判者。²⁴ 基督亲身在十字架上承担了我们的罪恶,使我们死于罪恶,而活于正义;你们从他的创伤中得到了治疗。²⁵ 从前你们都像失散的亡羊,现在已被领回,皈依你们灵魂的牧人和监督了。

婚姻

3 ¹ 同样,你们作妻子的应服从自己的丈夫。如果丈夫还没有接受真道,妻子将以良好的品行去感化他们。² 当他们看到自己妻子的纯洁和端庄的品行时,毋需多说,就

purity of your way of life. ³Your adornment should be not an exterior one, consisting of braided hair or gold jewellery or fine clothing, ⁴but the interior disposition of the heart, consisting in the imperishable quality of a gentle and peaceful spirit, so precious in the sight of God. ⁵That was how the holy women of the past dressed themselves attractively—they hoped in God and were submissive to their husbands; ⁶like Sarah, who was obedient to Abraham, and called him her *lord*. You are now her children, as long as you live good lives free from fear and worry.

⁷In the same way, husbands must always treat their wives with consideration in their life together, respecting a woman as one who, though she may be the weaker partner, is equally an heir to the generous gift of life. This will prevent anything from coming in the way of your prayers.

Love the brothers

⁸Finally: you should all agree among yourselves and be sympathetic; love the brothers, have compassion and be self-effacing. ⁹Never repay one wrong with another, or one abusive word with another; instead, repay with a blessing. That is what you are called to do, so that you inherit a blessing. ¹⁰For

*Who among you delights in life,
longs for time to enjoy prosperity?
Guard your tongue from evil,
your lips from any breath of deceit.*

¹¹*Turn away from evil and do good, seek peace and pursue it.*

¹²*For the eyes of the Lord are on the upright,
his ear turned to their cry.*

But the Lord's face is set against those who do evil.

In persecution

¹³No one can hurt you if you are determined to do only what is right; ¹⁴and blessed are you if you have to suffer for being upright. *Have no dread of them; have no fear.* ¹⁵Simply proclaim the Lord Christ *holy* in your hearts, and always have your answer ready for

会感化。³ 你们不应讲究外表装饰：发型呀，珠宝首饰呀，时装呀。⁴ 你们应以内在的美与那不会衰退的温柔娴静的精神作为装饰，在天主眼中这是最有价值的。⁵ 古时的圣妇们正是以寄希望于天主、以服从于丈夫来装饰自己的。⁶ 撒辣就是这样，她服从亚巴郎，称他为“主”。你们如果行为端庄、无所畏惧，就是撒辣的儿女了。

⁷ 作丈夫的，你们与妻子共同生活，也应尊重她们、体贴她们，尽管她们较为孱弱，但与你们平等，同为天主所慷慨赐予的新生命的继承者。只有这样，你们的祈祷才不会受到阻挠。

热爱兄弟

⁸ 总而言之：你们都应同心同德，互相同情，热爱兄弟，慈悲为怀，谦逊温良。⁹ 不可以恶报恶、以骂还骂；相反，咒骂由人，我自祝福。因为天主召唤你们的目的，是要你们继承遐福。¹⁰ 正如圣经所说：

“凡愿享受人生之乐，
常享幸福之日。
必须控制舌头，不说害人之话，
守口如瓶，不出谎言。

¹¹ 应避恶行善，一心追求和平；

¹² 因为天主垂顾义人，
聆听他们的祈祷，
人若作恶，主必变容。”

遭难时

¹³ 如果你们决心行义，谁能危害你们呢？¹⁴ 即使为义而遭受苦难，也是幸福的。不要怕人威胁，也不要惊慌。¹⁵ 在心中应只颂扬基督乃主乃圣。有人询问你们为

people who ask you the reason for the hope that you have. ¹⁶But give it with courtesy and respect and with a clear conscience, so that those who slander your good behaviour in Christ may be ashamed of their accusations. ¹⁷And if it is the will of God that you should suffer, it is better to suffer for doing right than for doing wrong.

The resurrection and the descent into hell

¹⁸Christ himself died once and for all for sins, the upright for the sake of the guilty, to lead us to God. In the body he was put to death, in the spirit he was raised to life, ¹⁹and, in the spirit, he went to preach to the spirits in prison. ²⁰They refused to believe long ago, while God patiently waited to receive them, in Noah's time when the ark was being built. In it only a few, that is eight souls, were saved through water. ²¹It is the baptism corresponding to this water which saves you now—not the washing off of physical dirt but the pledge of a good conscience given to God through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, ²²who has entered heaven and is at God's right hand, with angels, ruling forces and powers subject to him.

The break with sin

4¹As Christ has undergone bodily suffering, you too should arm yourselves with the same conviction, that anyone who has undergone bodily suffering has broken with sin, ²because for the rest of life on earth that person is ruled not by human passions but only by the will of God. ³You spent quite long enough in the past living the sort of life that gentiles choose to live, behaving in a debauched way, giving way to your passions, drinking to excess, having wild parties and drunken orgies and sacrilegiously worshipping false gods. ⁴So people are taken aback that you no longer hurry off with them to join this flood which is rushing down to ruin, and then abuse you for it. ⁵They will have to answer for it before the judge who is to judge the living and the dead. ⁶And this was why the gospel was brought to the dead as well, so that, though in their bodies they had undergone the judgement that faces all humanity, in their spirit they might enjoy the life of God.

什么有此望德，应随时准备回答，说明原由。¹⁶ 态度应谦恭温和、彬彬有礼，心地光明磊落，使那些侮辱你们、对你们信从基督而妄加诽谤的人，自己觉得惭愧。¹⁷ 如果天主的旨意欲使你们行善而受苦不是比作恶而受苦更好吗？

复活与降临阴府

¹⁸ 基督曾为众人之罪而死，以义者之身代替不义者舍命，带领我们进到天主台前。他的肉躯被处死，但他的神灵是活着的，¹⁹ 并藉此神灵向那些囚禁的幽神传道。²⁰ 他们在诺厄建造方舟之时，拒不相信，天主耐心等待他们。当时从洪水中得救者为数不多，只有八人。²¹ 此事是洗礼的预兆，现在你们的得救就藉此洗礼——洗礼不涤除你们肉躯的污垢，而是通过耶稣基督的复活保证良心的纯洁，归向天主，²² 耶稣基督已进入天堂，坐于天主之右，所有天使与统治和权能者都由他管辖，统于一尊。

与罪恶决裂

¹ 既然基督在肉体上遭受苦难，你们也应同样的信心
4 武装自己。凡在肉体上遭受苦难的人，已与罪恶决裂。
² 因为他们从此在这世上只受天主旨意的约束，不再由人欲所控制。³ 从前你们与世俗同流合污，放纵私欲、生活腐化、沉醉酒色、崇拜偶像……浪费的时间够多了。⁴ 现在你们不再和他们一起沉浮于滚滚洪流之中而奔向死亡，他们感到奇怪，因而辱骂你们。⁵ 可是他们必将向那位审判生死者交代负责。⁶ 福音之所以传给死人，也正是如此，他们虽然一如众人在肉体上受到审判，但他们的神却能享受天主的生活。

The revelation of Christ is close

⁷The end of all things is near, so keep your minds calm and sober for prayer. ⁸Above all preserve an intense love for each other, since *love covers over many a sin*. ⁹Welcome each other into your houses without grumbling. ¹⁰Each one of you has received a special grace, so, like good stewards responsible for all these varied graces of God, put it at the service of others. ¹¹If anyone is a speaker, let it be as the words of God, if anyone serves, let it be as in strength granted by God; so that in everything God may receive the glory, through Jesus Christ, since to him alone belong all glory and power for ever and ever. Amen.

Suffering for Christ

¹²My dear friends, do not be taken aback at the testing by fire which is taking place among you, as though something strange were happening to you; ¹³but in so far as you share in the sufferings of Christ, be glad, so that you may enjoy a much greater gladness when his glory is revealed. ¹⁴If you are insulted for bearing Christ's name, blessed are you, for *on you rests the Spirit of God*, the Spirit of glory. ¹⁵None of you should ever deserve to suffer for being a murderer, a thief, a criminal or an informer; ¹⁶but if any one of you should suffer for being a Christian, then there must be no shame but thanksgiving to God for bearing this name. ¹⁷The time has come for the judgement to begin at the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the end for those who refuse to believe God's gospel? ¹⁸*If it is hard for the upright to be saved, what will happen to the wicked and to sinners?* ¹⁹So even those whom God allows to suffer should commit themselves to a Creator who is trustworthy, and go on doing good.

Instructions: to the elders

5¹I urge the elders among you, as a fellow-elder myself and a witness to the sufferings of Christ, and as one who is to have a

基督的启示已告结束

⁷ 万物的结局即将来到,你们应谨慎自好,醒寤祈祷。
⁸ 最重要的是彼此之间保持热烈的爱德,因为爱德能消除许多罪过。⁹ 应彼此殷勤款待,不出怨言。¹⁰ 你们每人都接受了特殊的恩宠,就应按照所领受的神恩,忠心耿耿地彼此服务。¹¹ 谁宣讲,就应宣讲天主之道;谁服务,就应本着天主所赐的才能服务,使万事都藉着耶稣基督归光荣于天主,愿光荣与德能都归于他,于无穷世。阿们。

为基督忍受苦难

¹² 亲爱的朋友们,你们中遇到烈火一般的考验时,切不要惊慌,好像遇到了什么极不正常的事一样;¹³ 你们应以分担基督的苦难为乐,使你们在他光荣显现时得到极大无比的喜乐。¹⁴ 你们若因追随基督而受凌辱,就有福了;天主之神已临在你们身上。¹⁵ 但愿你们中没有人由于凶杀、盗窃、为非作恶或充当特务而受苦;¹⁶ 如果由于成为基督徒而受苦,不应引以为耻,而应以有此名称而感谢天主。¹⁷ 审判的时候到了,从天主的家开始,最为适宜,如果审判先从我们开始,那么,不信天主福音的人将会有什么结局呢?¹⁸ 圣经上说:“义人得救已如此之难,恶人和罪人又将怎样呢?”¹⁹ 为此,凡由于天主的旨意而受苦难的人,应不断地行善,并把自己托付于完全可信的创世主。

训话: 向年长者

5 ¹ 我是一名年长者,曾是基督受苦的见证人,也将分享未来显示的光荣,现在我以此身份向各位年长者进一

share in the glory that is to be revealed : ² give a shepherd 's care to the flock of God that is entrusted to you: watch over it, not simply as a duty but gladly, as God wants; not for sordid money, but because you are eager to do it. ³Do not lord it over the group which is in your charge, but be an example for the flock. ⁴When the chief shepherd appears, you will be given the unfading crown of glory.

To the faithful

⁵In the same way, younger people, be subject to the elders. Humility towards one another must be the garment you all wear constantly, because *God opposes the proud but accords his favour to the humble*. ⁶Bow down, then, before the power of God now, so that he may raise you up in due time; ⁷*unload all your burden on to him*, since he is concerned about you. ⁸Keep sober and alert, because your enemy the devil is on the prowl like a *roaring lion*, looking for someone to devour. ⁹Stand up to him, strong in faith and in the knowledge that it is the same kind of suffering that the community of your brothers throughout the world is undergoing. ¹⁰You will have to suffer only for a little while: the God of all grace who called you to eternal glory in Christ will restore you, he will confirm, strengthen and support you. ¹¹His power lasts for ever and ever. Amen.

Last words. Greetings

¹²I write these few words to you through Silvanus, who is a trustworthy brother, to encourage you and attest that this is the true grace of God. Stand firm in it!

¹³Your sister in Babylon, who is with you among the chosen, sends you greetings; so does my son, Mark.

¹⁴Greet one another with a kiss of love.

Peace to you all who are in Christ.

言：² 我请求你们，务必牧养好天主所托付给你们的羊群，照顾好他们，不是出于勉强，不是为了报酬，而是按照天主的旨意，主动认真完成这项工作。³ 不要高高在上，自命为你们所牧羊群的主人，而要成为羊群的榜样。⁴ 这样，当牧人之首来临时，你们就会领到永不失去其光彩的华冠。

向信徒们

⁵ 同样，你们年轻人，应服从长辈，大家应常以谦逊之德作为服装，彼此服务，因为“天主反对骄傲的人，赐恩宠于谦逊的人”。⁶ 因此，你们在天主德能之下谦逊温顺，使他能在适宜时机提升你们：⁷“把一切忧虑交给他”，因为他关心你们。⁸ 要清醒，要提高警惕！你们的仇敌魔鬼正像“咆哮的狮子”在潜巡着，搜索可供吞食的人。⁹ 你们应以坚定的信心抵抗他，你们知道普世的信徒弟兄们也都在经历同样的苦难。¹⁰ 你们遭受的苦难是短暂的；此后，一切恩宠的天主，也是召唤你们在基督内进入永远光荣的天主，必将坚定你们、支持你们，赐给你们神力而成全你们。¹¹ 他的德能世世无穷。阿们。

最后的问候

¹² 息耳瓦诺兄弟忠诚可靠，我嘱他写这封信给你们，以劝勉你们，以此证明天主的真实恩宠，务望你们屹立在此恩宠上毫不动摇！

¹³ 和你们一起蒙选的巴比伦姊妹教会向你们问候，我的儿子马尔谷也向你们问候！

¹⁴ 你们应以纯爱亲吻，彼此问候！

愿平安与在基督内的你们众人同在！

2 PETER

THE SECOND LETTER OF PETER

Greetings

1 ¹Simeon Peter, servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have received a faith as precious as our own, given through the saving justice of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ. ²Grace and peace be yours in abundance through the knowledge of our Lord.

The generosity of God

³By his divine power, he has lavished on us all the things we need for life and for true devotion, through the knowledge of him who has called us by his own glory and goodness. ⁴Through these, the greatest and priceless promises have been lavished on us, that through them you should share the divine nature and escape the corruption rife in the world through disordered passion. ⁵With this in view, do your utmost to support your faith with goodness, goodness with understanding, ⁶understanding with self-control, self-control with perseverance, perseverance with devotion, ⁷devotion with kindness to the brothers, and kindness to the brothers with love. ⁸The possession and growth of these qualities will prevent your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ from being ineffectual or unproductive. ⁹But without them, a person is blind or short-sighted, forgetting how the sins of the past were washed away. ¹⁰Instead of this, brothers, never allow your choice or calling to waver; then there will be no danger of your stumbling, ¹¹for in this way you will be given the generous gift of entry to the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

伯多禄后书

伯多禄的第二封信

问候

1 耶稣基督的仆人和宗徒西满伯多禄,写信给那些藉着我们的天主和救主耶稣基督之救恩正义和我们一起分享同样宝贵的信仰者。²愿你们藉着认识了我们的主而得到丰富的恩宠与平安。

天主的慷慨

³仰赖他的神圣德能,我们认识了以其自己的光荣与仁慈,召唤我们的天主。他已把我们为处世立身与虔敬天主所需的一切,都丰富地赏给了我们。⁴藉此,最大的、价值无比的恩赐已沛然降临在我们身上;由此,你们得以逃脱现世欲情横流的败风习气,而分享到天主的神性。⁵有鉴于此,你们有了信仰之后,还应全力以赴在信仰上加上德行,有了德行加上明达,⁶有了明达加上节制,有了节制加上恒心,有了恒心加上虔诚,⁷有了虔敬加上友爱,有了友爱加上仁爱。⁸有了这些美德之后,如能加以培养和发展,对我们的主耶稣基督的认识就不会华而不实了。⁹凡缺乏这些美德的人必是近视,甚至瞎眼,忘记了他们的罪孽已被洗净。¹⁰所以,弟兄们,你们更应努力,务使你们蒙召与被选永不动摇;如能坚持,你们就不至于失足,¹¹你们必将获得慷慨的恩赐,进入我们的主和救主耶稣基督永生的天国中去。

The apostolic witness

¹²That is why I will always go on recalling the same truths to you, even though you already know them and are firmly fixed in these truths. ¹³I am sure it is my duty, as long as I am in this tent, to keep stirring you up with reminders, ¹⁴since I know the time for me to lay aside this tent is coming soon, as our Lord Jesus Christ made clear to me. ¹⁵And I shall take great care that after my own departure you will still have a means to recall these things to mind.

¹⁶When we told you about the power and the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, we were not slavishly repeating cleverly invented myths; no, we had seen his majesty with our own eyes. ¹⁷He was honoured and glorified by God the Father, when a voice came to him from the transcendent Glory, *This is my Son, the Beloved; he enjoys my favour.* ¹⁸We ourselves heard this voice from heaven, when we were with him on the holy mountain.

The value of prophecy

¹⁹So we have confirmation of the words of the prophets; and you will be right to pay attention to it as to a lamp for lighting a way through the dark, until the dawn comes and the morning star rises in your minds. ²⁰At the same time, we must recognise that the interpretation of scriptural prophecy is never a matter for the individual. ²¹For no prophecy ever came from human initiative. When people spoke for God it was the Holy Spirit that moved them.

False teachers

2¹As there were false prophets in the past history of our people, so you too will have your false teachers, who will insinuate their own disruptive views and, by disowning the Lord who bought them freedom, will bring upon themselves speedy destruction. ²Many will copy their debauched behaviour, and the Way of Truth will be brought into disrepute on their account. ³In their greed

宗徒的见证

¹² 虽然你们早已知道,而且在所领受的真道上确立不拔,我仍然一再提醒你们同一真理。¹³ 我想只要我仍寓居在这帐幕内,我就有不断以他提醒你们的责任。¹⁴ 我知道我不久就将卸下这个帐幕,这是我们的主耶稣基督向我指出的。¹⁵ 我将尽最大努力,使你们在我死后仍能常常记起这些事。

¹⁶ 当我们向你们讲述有关我们的主耶稣基督的德能与其来临之时,并不是盲目地重复他人精心编造的神话,而是根据我们所亲眼目睹的他的伟大。¹⁷ 当他接受天主父的尊贵光荣之时,有声音从赫赫荣光中发出说:“这是我亲爱之子,我喜爱他。”¹⁸ 这是我和他一起在圣山上时亲耳听到的。

预言的价值

¹⁹ 这样,我们更坚信先知们的预言;你们应再三重视,一如注视在黑暗中闪耀着的一盏明灯,直到天亮,直到晨星在你们心中升起。²⁰ 同时我们必须记住:解释圣经中的预言,从来不是个人之事。²¹ 因为所有预言从未出于私人的自发,只有受到圣神的感动之后,人们才代表天主发言。

伪导师

2 ¹ 在我们民族中曾有伪先知出现,现在在你们中也将会出现;他们鱼目混珠,掺进自己的看法,妄图搞分裂;他们否认救赎他们之主,从而加速自己的灭亡。

² 有许多人将仿效他们的放荡生活,以致真理之道因他们的所作所为而被玷污。³ 他们贪污成性,花言巧语,编造

they will try to make a profit out of you with untrue tales. But the judgement made upon them long ago is not idle, and the destruction awaiting them is for ever on the watch.

Lessons of the past

⁴When angels sinned, God did not spare them: he sent them down into the underworld and consigned them to the dark abyss to be held there until the Judgement. ⁵He did not spare the world in ancient times: he saved only Noah, the preacher of uprightness, along with seven others, when he sent the Flood over a world of sinners. ⁶He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gemorrah by reducing them to ashes as a warning to future sinners; ⁷but rescued Lot, an upright man who had been sickened by the debauched way in which these vile people behaved—⁸for that upright man, living among them, was outraged in his upright soul by the crimes that he saw and heard every day. ⁹All this shows that the Lord is well able to rescue the good from their trials, and hold the wicked for their punishment until the Day of Judgement, ¹⁰especially those who follow the desires of their corrupt human nature and have no respect for the Lord's authority.

The punishment to come

Such self-willed people with no reverence are not afraid of offending against the glorious ones, ¹¹but the angels in their greater strength and power make no complaint or accusation against them in the Lord's presence. ¹²But these people speak evil of what they do not understand; they are like brute beasts, born only to be caught and killed, and like beasts they will be destroyed, being injured in return for the injuries they have inflicted. ¹³Debauchery even by day they make their pleasure; they are unsightly blots, and amuse themselves by their trickery even when they are sharing your table; ¹⁴with their eyes always looking for adultery, people with an insatiable capacity for sinning, they will seduce any but the most stable soul. Where greed is concerned they are at their peak of fitness. They are under a curse. ¹⁵They have left the right path and wandered off to follow the path of Balaam son of Bosor, who set his heart on a dishonest reward, but soon had his fault pointed out to him: ¹⁶a dumb beast of burden, speaking with a human voice, put a stop to the madness of the prophet.

故事,想从你们身上捞到好处。但对他们的审判早已作出,并非搁在一旁,等待他们的死亡只在朝夕。

历史教训

⁴ 天主没有宽赦犯罪的天使:把他们丢进地狱,囚禁在黑暗的深渊之中,等候审判。⁵ 天主也没有宽赦远古世代,用洪水淹没罪人的世界,只拯救了传扬正义的诺厄和其他七人。⁶ 天主惩罚索多玛和哈摩拉两城,使之化为灰烬,作为后世不信者的鉴戒;⁷ 只拯救了那位由于坏人的淫乱行为而忧心忡忡的义人——⁸ 他生活在坏人中间,天天看见、天天听到那些邪恶之事,内心非常痛苦。⁹⁻¹⁰ 主知道如何拯救虔敬的人脱免危难,也知道如何留下坏人,尤其是那些纵欲犯邪、藐视主的权威的人,好在审判之日惩罚他们。

即将来到的惩罚

这些人胆大妄为,目无神明,不怕褻渎尊荣者,¹¹ 大权大能的天使尚未在主面前控诉他们。¹² 他们却诽谤自己所不了解的事;像野兽一般生来就是为了被捕捉宰杀,他们凭着本能行动,他们必将如牲畜一样丧亡。¹³ 他们作孽,自食其果,他们在光天化日之下,放纵肉欲;甚至他们与你们同桌时,也在耍阴谋,以之为乐。他们实是污点斑斑,丑陋不堪;¹⁴ 他们好色的眼睛专看淫妇,犯罪的欲望从来得不到满足;他们双目不正,专思邪淫;他们勾引意志薄弱的人不断犯罪,从不满足;他们贪婪成性,唯利是图;他们正是应被诅咒之种!¹⁵ 他们离弃正道,走入歧途,与贝索尔之子巴郎实属一路之人,巴郎之心贪爱不义的钱财,因而遭到谴责:¹⁶ 有一头驴子竟发出人的声音,以阻止先知的狂妄。

¹⁷People like this are dried-up springs, fogs swirling in the wind, and the gloom of darkness is stored up for them. ¹⁸With their high-sounding but empty talk they tempt back people who have scarcely escaped from those who live in error, by playing on the disordered desires of their human nature and by debaucheries. ¹⁹They may promise freedom but are themselves slaves to corruption; because if anyone lets himself be dominated by anything, then he is a slave to it; ²⁰and anyone who has escaped the pollution of the world by coming to know our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and who then allows himself to be entangled and mastered by it a second time, ends up by being worse than he was before. ²¹It would have been better for them never to have learnt the way of uprightness, than to learn it and then desert the holy commandment that was entrusted to them. ²²What they have done is exactly as the proverb rightly says: *The dog goes back to its vomit* and: *As soon as the sow has been washed, it wallows in the mud.*

The Day of the Lord; the prophets and the apostles

3¹My dear friends, this is the second letter I have written to you, trying to awaken in you by my reminders an unclouded understanding. ²Remember what was said in the past by the holy prophets and the command of the Lord and Saviour given by your apostles.

False teachers

³First of all, do not forget that in the final days there will come sarcastic scoffers whose life is ruled by their passions. ⁴"What has happened to the promise of his coming?" they will say, "Since our Fathers died everything has gone on just as it has since the beginning of creation!" ⁵They deliberately ignore the fact that long ago there were the heavens and the earth, formed out of water and through water by the Word of God, ⁶and that it was through these same factors that the world of those days was destroyed by the floodwaters. ⁷It is the same Word which is reserving the present heavens and earth for fire, keeping them till the Day of Judgement and of the destruction of sinners.

⁸But there is one thing, my dear friends, that you must never

¹⁷ 这类人像干涸的泉源,又像随风飘散的浮云,天主已在黑暗的深渊中为他们准备了地方。¹⁸ 他们高谈阔论,但内容空虚,以放纵情欲为饵,去诱惑那些刚刚摆脱错误与糜烂生活的人。¹⁹ 他们答应给人自由,自身却是邪恶的奴隶;因为凡被某人某事所控制的,就是该人该事的奴隶;²⁰ 凡藉着认识我们的主、救主耶稣基督,摆脱这个世界的腐化势力后,又被迷惑再次成为俘虏者,其结局一定比先前更坏。²¹ 与其明晓正义之道而又背弃托付给他们的神圣诫命,倒不如未闻正义之道为好。²² 俗语说:“狗回过头来吃它所呕吐的”;或有俗语说:“猪才洗干净,又回到泥沼里打滚。”这两句话在他们身上应验了。

主的日子 先知与宗徒

3 ¹ 亲爱的朋友们,这是我写给你们第二封信了。在两封信中,我以回忆往日的纯洁的思想来提醒你们。² 记起古时圣先知们所说的以及我们的主救主藉着宗徒所传给你们们的命令。

伪导师

³ 首先,你们不可忘记在末世必有受私欲支配的人,出来讥笑你们,⁴ 说:“我们的先祖都已死了,一切还不是与创世之初一模一样的吗?”“他将再来的诺言实现了吗?”⁵ 他们有意识地不提太初,天地之形成全凭天主之言,大地是从水并藉着水而形成的;⁶ 旧世界也是由水,就是由洪水所消灭。⁷ 现在的天和地也同样凭着天主之言而得到维持,一直等到审判罪人,罪人被消灭之日,而被火焚烧为止。

⁸ 可是,我亲爱的朋友们,有一事你们决不可稍忘:

forget: that with the Lord, a day is like a thousand years, and *a thousand years are like a day*.⁹ The Lord is not being slow in carrying out his promises, as some people think he is; rather is he being patient with you, wanting nobody to be lost and everybody to be brought to repentance.¹⁰ The Day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then with a roar the sky will vanish, the elements will catch fire and melt away, the earth and all that it contains will be burned up.

Fresh call to holiness. Doxology

¹¹Since everything is coming to an end like this, what holy and saintly lives you should be living¹² while you wait for the Day of God to come, and try to hasten its coming: on that Day the sky will dissolve in flames and the elements melt in the heat.¹³ What we are waiting for, relying on his promises, is the new heavens and new earth, where uprightness will be at home.¹⁴ So then, my dear friends, while you are waiting, do your best to live blameless and unsullied lives so that he will find you at peace.¹⁵ Think of our Lord's patience as your opportunity to be saved; our brother Paul, who is so dear to us, told you this when he wrote to you with the wisdom that he was given.¹⁶ He makes this point too in his letters as a whole wherever he touches on these things. In all his letters there are of course some passages which are hard to understand, and these are the ones that uneducated and unbalanced people distort, in the same way as they distort the rest of scripture—to their own destruction.¹⁷ Since you have been forewarned about this, my dear friends, be careful that you do not come to the point of losing the firm ground that you are standing on, carried away by the errors of unprincipled people.¹⁸ Instead, continue to grow in the grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory, in time and eternity. Amen.

在主的眼中，一日如千年，千年如一日。⁹ 主并不像一般人所想象的那样，迟迟不实现他的应许，他的宽容实在是为了你们，他不愿意有一人沉沦，但要人人悔过自新。¹⁰ 但是，主之日的来临就像小偷那样，在那日诸天将在巨大的响声中消失，物质的元素将在烈焰中焚烧熔化，大地和其中万物都将焚毁。

再次号召成圣 赞美颂

¹¹ 天地万物终将如此毁灭，你们应该怎样过着圣洁、虔诚的生活，¹² 等候天主之日，并加速其来临呢？在那日诸天将焚烧，物质将熔化。¹³ 但是，我们依据天主的恩诺，正在等待新天新地，在那儿正义长存。¹⁴ 我亲爱的朋友们，既然你们怀此希望，就应努力修身成圣，过着无可指责、一无斑点的生活，使能安心见主。¹⁵ 应把我们主的容忍作为你们得救的良机；我们亲爱的弟兄保禄按其所领受的智慧，曾给你们写信讲这点。¹⁶ 他在所有的信中都谈到此事。他的信中有些难懂的地方，被那些无知与反复无常的人随意曲解，正如他们曲解了其它经文一样，——结果是自取消灭。¹⁷ 亲爱的朋友们，你们既已受到告诫，就应小心翼翼，切勿让不法之徒的谬说引入歧途，抛弃你们原有的坚定立场。¹⁸ 你们应在我们的主、救主耶稣基督的恩宠及认识中继续成长，愿光荣归于他，从现世起直到永远。阿们。

1 JOHN

THE FIRST LETTER OF JOHN

INTRODUCTION

The Incarnate Word and sharing with the Father and the Son

1 ¹Something which has existed since the beginning,
which we have heard,
which we have seen with our own eyes,
which we have watched
and touched with our own hands,
the Word of life—
this is our theme.

²That life was made visible;
we saw it and are giving our testimony,
declaring to you the eternal life,
which was present to the Father
and has been revealed to us.

³We are declaring to you
what we have seen and heard,
so that you too may share our life.
Our life is shared with the Father
and with his Son Jesus Christ.

⁴We are writing this to you so that our joy may be complete.

若望一书

若望的第一封信

引 言

1 成为人身之道及与圣父圣子之分享

¹ 现在我们写信的内容是：

太初就有的道，
也就是我们所听到的，
亲眼所看见的，
我们瞻仰而且亲手抚摸过的，
这生命之道。

² 这无始无终、一向与父同存之道，
曾现身

且显示于我们；
我们既已见到
也为之作证，
并向你们作了宣传。

³ 我们把所见所闻的传给你们，
使你们也能与我们分享相通，
我们已分享圣父
及其圣子耶稣基督的生命。

⁴ 我们给你们写这些为的是使我们的喜乐得以圆满。

I : TO WALK IN THE LIGHT

⁵This is what we have heard from him
and are declaring to you:
God is light, and there is no darkness in him at all.

⁶If we say that we share in God's life
while we are living in darkness,
we are lying, because we are not living the truth.

⁷But if we live in light,
as he is in light,
we have a share in each other's life,
and the blood of Jesus, his Son,
cleanses us from all sin.

First condition: to break with sin

⁸If we say, "We have no sin,"
we are deceiving ourselves,
and truth has no place in us;

⁹if we acknowledge our sins,
he is trustworthy and upright,
so that he will forgive our sins
and will cleanse us from all evil.

¹⁰If we say, "We have never sinned,"
we make him a liar,
and his word has no place in us.

2

¹My children, I am writing this to prevent you from sin-
ning;
but if anyone does sin,

I : 在光明中行走

- ⁵ 我们所闻于天主、
并向你们宣讲的：
天主是光，无丝毫黑暗在其中。
- ⁶ 如果我们说我们分享天主的生命，
却仍然生活在黑暗之中，
我们就在撒谎，并不履行真理。
- ⁷ 但是，如果我们生活在光明之中，
正如天主在光明之中，
我们就彼此分享生命，
而他的圣子耶稣的血
洗净我们所有的罪恶。

第一个条件：与罪恶决裂

- ⁸ 如果我们说“自己没有罪”，
我们就是欺骗自己，
真理就不存在于我们心中；
- ⁹ 如果我们自认有罪，
他是全信全义的，
他将宽赦我们的罪
洗净我们种种邪恶。
- ¹⁰ 如果我们说“自己从来没有犯过罪”，
我们就把天主当作撒谎者了，
他的道就不存在于我们心中。

2

- ¹ 我的孩子们，我写这些是使你们不再犯罪。
如果有人犯罪，

we have an advocate with the Father,
Jesus Christ, the upright.

²He is the sacrifice to expiate our sins,
and not only ours,
but also those of the whole world.

Second condition: to keep the commandments, especially that of love

³In this way we know
that we have come to know him,
if we keep his commandments.

⁴Whoever says, "I know him"
without keeping his commandments,
is a liar,
and truth has no place in him.

⁵But anyone who does keep his word,
in such a one God's love truly reaches its perfection.
This is the proof
that we are in God.

⁶Whoever claims to remain in such a person
must act as he acted.

⁷My dear friends,
this is not a new commandment I am writing for you,
but an old commandment
that you have had from the beginning;
the old commandment is the message you have heard.

⁸Yet in another way, I am writing a new commandment for
you
—and this is true for you, just as much as for him—

我们在天主圣父台前有一位恩保，
就是公义的耶稣基督。

² 他是赎罪之祭，
不但为赎我们的罪，
也为赎全世界的罪。

第二个条件：遵守诫命，尤其爱德诫命

³ 如果我们遵守天主的诫命，
我们就知道，
我们认识他了，

⁴ 谁说“我认识他”，
如果不遵守他的命令，
这人在撒谎，
真理不存在于他心中。

⁵ 凡遵守天主之道的人，
天主的爱在这类人心中，就能达到圆满成全之境。

这也是天主在我们心中的明证。

⁶ 凡声称自己在其内的人，就应像他一样生活行动。

⁷ 亲爱的朋友们，我写给你们们的，不是一条新的诫命，

而是旧的诫命，

是你们一开始所领受的；

这旧的诫命就是你们听到了的信息。

⁸ 然而，在另一方面来说，我写给你们们的，也算是条新的诫命。

这在他身上，也在你们身上体验认证出来；

for darkness is passing away
and the true light is already shining.

⁹Whoever claims to be in light
but hates his brother
is still in darkness.

¹⁰Anyone who loves his brother remains in light
and there is in him nothing to make him fall away.

¹¹But whoever hates his brother is in darkness
and is walking about in darkness
not knowing where he is going,
because darkness has blinded him.

Third condition: detachment from the world

¹²I am writing to you, children,
because your sins have been forgiven through his name.

¹³I am writing to you, fathers,
because you have come to know the One who has existed
since the beginning.
I am writing to you, young people,
because you have overcome the Evil One.

¹⁴I have written to you, children,
because you have come to know the Father.
I have written to you, parents,
because you have come to know the One who has existed
since the beginning.
I have written to you, young people,
because you are strong,
and God's word remains in you,
and you have overcome the Evil One.

¹⁵Do not love the world

因为黑暗正在消逝，
真光已在照耀。

⁹ 如果有人说他是在光明之中，
却仇恨他的弟兄，
他仍然在黑暗之中。

¹⁰ 凡爱弟兄的人，就是在光明之中，
已没有事物使他失足。

¹¹ 但凡仇恨弟兄的，就是在黑暗中，
并在黑暗中行走，
不知道往何处去，
因为黑暗使他失去视觉。

第三个条件：不留恋世俗

¹² 孩子们，我写信给你们，
因为你们的罪已藉着基督之名得到赦免。

¹³ 父老们，我写信给你们，
因为你们已认识从太初就存在的那一位。
青年们，我写信给你们，
因为你们已战胜了那邪恶者。

¹⁴ 孩子们，我写信给你们，
因为你们已认识圣父。
身为父母者，我写信给你们，
因为你们认识了从太初就已存在的那一位。
青年们，我写信给你们，
因为你们年富力强，
天主之道常寓于你们中，
且你们已战胜了那邪恶者。

¹⁵ 切不要恋爱世俗

or what is in the world.
If anyone does love the world,
the love of the Father finds no place in him,

¹⁶because everything there is in the world—
disordered bodily desires,
disordered desires of the eyes,
pride in possession—
is not from the Father
but is from the world.

¹⁷And the world, with all its disordered desires,
is passing away.
But whoever does the will of God
remains for ever.

Fourth condition: to be on guard against Antichrists

¹⁸Children, this is the final hour;
you have heard that the Antichrist is coming,
and now many Antichrists have already come;
from this we know that it is the final hour.

¹⁹They have gone from among us,
but they never really belonged to us;
if they had belonged to us, they would have stayed with us.
But this was to prove
that not one of them belonged to us.

²⁰But you have been anointed by the Holy One,
and have all received knowledge.

²¹I have written to you
not because you are ignorant of the truth,
but because you are well aware of it,
and because no lie can come from the truth.

²²Who is the liar,
if not one who claims that Jesus is not the Christ?
This is the Antichrist,

或任何属世之物。

人若恋爱世俗，

他心中就没有爱圣父之爱，

¹⁶ 世俗的事物，无非是肉躯的欲望、眼睛的欲望
以及荣华富贵，

这些不来自圣父，但来自世俗。

¹⁷ 这世俗和一切属于它的欲望，
都正在消逝。

但是，实行天主旨意的人将万古长存。

第四个条件：谨防假基督

¹⁸ 孩子们，末世到了！

你们曾听说假基督即将来到，

现在许多假基督已经出现。

因此我们知道末世到了。

¹⁹ 他们从来不属于我们中的人，
所以离我们而去；

如果他们属于我们，他们就会与我们同在。

这正足以证明他们本来不是属于我们。

²⁰ 我们已从圣者敷了油，

你们都已认识真理。

²¹ 我写信给你们，

不是因为你们对真理一无所知，

而是因为你们已认识了，

一切谎言都不来自真理。

²² 谁是那撒谎者呢？

不就是那否认耶稣是基督的人吗？

这样的人就是假基督，

who denies both the Father and the Son.

²³Whoever denies the Son cannot have the Father either;
whoever acknowledges the Son has the Father too.

²⁴Let what you heard in the beginning remain in you;
as long as what you heard in the beginning remains in
you,
you will remain in the Son
and in the Father.

²⁵And the promise he made you himself
is eternal life.

²⁶So much have I written to you
about those who are trying to lead you astray.

²⁷But as for you, the anointing you received from him
remains in you,
and you do not need anyone to teach you;
since the anointing he gave you teaches you everything,
and since it is true, not false,
remain in him just as it has taught you.

²⁸Therefore remain in him now, children,
so that when he appears we may be fearless,
and not shrink from him in shame
at his coming.

II: TO LIVE AS GOD'S CHILDREN

²⁹If you know that he is upright
you must recognise that everyone whose life is upright
is a child of his.

他既否认圣父，也否认圣子。

²³ 凡否认圣子者，就得不到圣父；

凡承认圣子者，也得到了圣父。

²⁴ 务使你们把当初所听到的，常留于你们中；

只要你们把当初所听到的，常留于你们中，
你们就会留在圣子及圣父之中。

²⁵ 他所许给你们的

是永生。

²⁶ 我写给你们这一切，

针对着那些妄想把你们引入歧途的人。

²⁷ 至于你们，那从他那儿所领受的敷油

常在你们心中，

你们并不需要他人的教导；

因为他给你们的敷油将教导你们一切，

他的教导真实无假，

你们务必按照他教导你们的那样，始终留在他内。

²⁸ 为此，孩子们，你们要留在他内，

这样，当他显现时，

他再来时，我们将无所畏惧，也不会无颜以对。

II：像天主的子女那样生活

²⁹ 如果你们知道他是正义的

你们必须承认：凡行为正义者

就是他的小孩。

3

¹You must see what great love the Father has lavished on us

by letting us be called God's children—
which is what we are!

The reason why the world does not acknowledge us
is that it did not acknowledge him.

²My dear friends, we are already God's children,
but what we shall be in the future has not yet been
revealed.

We are well aware that when he appears
we shall be like him,
because we shall see him as he really is.

First condition: to break with sin

³Whoever treasures this hope of him
purifies himself, to be as pure as he is.

⁴Whoever sins, acts wickedly,
because all sin is wickedness.

⁵Now you are well aware that he has appeared in order to
take sins away,
and that in him there is no sin.

⁶No one who remains in him sins,
and whoever sins
has neither seen him nor recognised him.

⁷Children, do not let anyone lead you astray.
Whoever acts uprightly is upright,
just as he is upright.

⁸Whoever lives sinfully belongs to the devil,
since the devil has been a sinner from the beginning.
This was the purpose of the appearing of the Son of God,

3

- ¹ 请看，父赐给我们的爱何其深厚！
我们竟蒙召得称为天主的儿女——
事实上，我们就是他的儿女！
世界所以不认识我们，
因为它还不认识天主。
- ² 亲爱的朋友们，我们已是天主的儿女，
我们将来会成为什么样的，还未显示出来。
可是，我们知道基督显现之时，
我们将会像他，
因为我们将见到他的本来面目。

第一个条件：与罪恶决裂

- ³ 凡把这个希望珍藏于他的人，
必将纯洁自己，努力使自己和祂一样纯洁。
- ⁴ 凡犯罪的，他的行动必邪恶，
因为罪过就是邪恶。
- ⁵ 你们清楚地知道，他之所以显现，其目的就是要除去罪过，
他没有罪过。
- ⁶ 凡留在他内者，不犯罪，
犯罪的人
既没有见到他，也没有认识他。
- ⁷ 孩子们，不要被人引入歧途，
履行公义者，就是义人。
正如基督是公义的。
- ⁸ 凡作恶的，属于魔鬼，
因为魔鬼一开始就犯罪。
为此天主子的显现，

to undo the work of the devil.

⁹No one who is a child of God sins
because God's seed remains in him.
Nor can he sin, because he is a child of God.

¹⁰This is what distinguishes
the children of God from the children of the devil:
whoever does not live uprightly
and does not love his brother
is not from God.

**Second condition: to keep the commandments, especially that of
love**

¹¹This is the message
which you heard from the beginning,
that we must love each other,

¹²not to be like Cain, who was from the Evil One
and murdered his brother.
And why did he murder his brother?
Because his own actions were evil and his brother's up-
right.

¹³Do not be surprised, brothers,
if the world hates you.

¹⁴We are well aware that we have passed over from death
to life
because we love our brothers.
Whoever does not love, remains in death.

¹⁵Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer,
and you are well aware that no murderer
has eternal life remaining in him.

¹⁶This is the proof of love,
that he laid down his life for us,
and we too ought to lay down our lives for our brothers.

正是为了摧毁魔鬼的工作。

⁹ 凡天主的儿女，都不犯罪，
因为天主的道根在他们之内。

既然他们是天主的儿女，他们怎能犯罪？

¹⁰ 天主的儿女和魔鬼的儿女之间的区别在于：
凡不履行公义的，
凡不爱他的弟兄的，
就不来自天主。

第二个条件：遵守诫命，尤其爱德的诫命

- ¹¹ 这是你们从起初
就听到的信息。
我们应彼此友爱，
- ¹² 切不要像加音，他来自那邪恶者，
他杀死了他的弟弟。
他为什么杀死弟弟呢？
因为他的行为邪恶，而他弟弟的行为公义。
- ¹³ 弟兄们，如果世俗恨你们，
你们不必惊奇。
- ¹⁴ 我们知道我们已经出死入生了，
因为我们爱弟兄。
凡没有爱德的，仍处在死亡之中。
- ¹⁵ 凡恨自己弟兄的，是杀人犯，
你们清楚知道杀人犯
没有永生在己身。
- ¹⁶ 他为我们舍去生命，
以之证明他的爱德。
我们就应为弟兄舍去生命。

¹⁷If anyone is well-off in worldly possessions
and sees his brother in need
but closes his heart to him,
how can the love of God be remaining in him?

¹⁸Children,
our love must be not just words or mere talk,
but something active and genuine.

¹⁹This will be the proof that we belong to the truth,
and it will convince us in his presence,

²⁰even if our own feelings condemn us,
that God is greater than our feelings and knows all things.

²¹My dear friends,
if our own feelings do not condemn us,
we can be fearless before God,

²²and whatever we ask
we shall receive from him,
because we keep his commandments
and do what is acceptable to him.

²³His commandment is this,
that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ
and that we should love each other
as he commanded us.

²⁴Whoever keeps his commandments
remains in God, and God in him.
And this is the proof that he remains in us:
the Spirit that he has given us.

- 17 一个人拥有这个世界的财富，
看见自己的弟兄有急难，
闭塞其同情之心，
天主的爱怎能存在于他呢？
- 18 孩子们！
我们的爱不应停留在口头上，作些空谈，
必须诚心，必须有行动。
- 19 以此证明我们属于真理，
并使我们在天主台前，心旷神怡。
- 20 即使我们扪心有愧，
因为我们知道天主之心大于我们之心，
他洞察一切。
- 21 我亲爱的朋友们！
如果我们的良心不责备我们，
我们在天主台前更可坦然无惧。
- 22 凡有所求，
我们必将获得，
因为我们遵守他的诫命，
常做他所喜欢之事。
- 23 他的诫命就是：
我们应信仰他的圣子耶稣基督之名，
并遵照他的命令，
相亲相爱。
- 24 凡遵守他的诫命，
将寓于天主之中，天主也将寓于他的心中。
我们怎样知道天主寓于我们之中呢？
只凭着他所赐给的圣神而已。

Third condition: to be on guard against Antichrists and against the world

4¹ My dear friends,
not every spirit is to be trusted,
but test the spirits to see whether they are from God,
for many false prophets are at large in the world.

²This is the proof of the spirit of God:
any spirit which acknowledges Jesus Christ, come in human nature,
is from God,

³and every spirit which does not acknowledge Jesus
is not from God,
but is the spirit of Antichrist,
whose coming you have heard of;
he is already at large in the world.

⁴Children, you are from God
and have overcome them,
because he who is in you
is greater than he who is in the world.

⁵They are from the world,
and therefore the world inspires what they say,
and listens to them.

⁶We are from God;
whoever recognises God listens to us;
anyone who is not from God refuses to listen to us.
This is how we can distinguish
the spirit of truth from the spirit of falsehood.

第三个条件：谨防假基督、谨防世俗

4

¹ 我的亲爱的朋友们！

不要有神必信，

必须考验观察他们是否来自天主，

因为世上已有许多假先知出现了。

² 你们凭此可以辨认天主之神：

凡承认耶稣基督降世为人的神，来自天主。

³ 凡不承认耶稣之神，

不来自天主，

而是假基督之神，

你们曾听说过他将来，

而现在确已在世了。

⁴ 孩子们！你们来自天主，

并已战胜了他们，

因为在你们中的神

远远胜过那在世俗人里的神。

⁵ 他们来自世俗，

他们所讲论的，都是世上事，

世人听他们。

⁶ 但是，我们来自天主，

承认天主的人才听我们；

不来自天主的，拒绝听我们。

凭着这一点，我们能够辨别真理之神和虚伪之神。

III: THE SOURCE OF LOVE AND FAITH

The source of love

⁷My dear friends,
let us love each other,
since love is from God
and everyone who loves is a child of God and knows God.

⁸Whoever fails to love does not know God,
because God is love.

⁹This is the revelation of God's love for us,
that God sent his only Son into the world
that we might have life through him.

¹⁰Love consists in this:
it is not we who loved God,
but God loved us and sent his Son
to expiate our sins.

¹¹My dear friends,
if God loved us so much,
we too should love each other.

¹²No one has ever seen God,
but as long as we love each other
God remains in us
and his love comes to its perfection in us.

¹³This is the proof that we remain in him
and he in us,
that he has given us a share in his Spirit.

¹⁴We ourselves have seen and testify
that the Father sent his Son
as Saviour of the world.

III: 爱德与信德的泉源

爱德的泉源

- ⁷ 我的亲爱的朋友们！
我们应彼此相爱，
因为爱德来自天主，
凡有爱德的，是天主的儿女，也认识天主。
- ⁸ 没有爱德的，不认识天主，
因为天主是爱。
- ⁹ 天主派他的唯一子到世上来，
使我们能藉着他得到生命，
这是天主爱我们的一种启示方式。
- ¹⁰ 爱的内涵是：
不是我们爱天主，
而是天主爱我们，派遣他的圣子
为赎我们的罪。
- ¹¹ 我的亲爱的朋友们！
既然天主那么爱我们，
我们就应彼此相爱，
- ¹² 从来没有人见过天主，
只要我们彼此相爱，
天主就存在于我们之中，
而他的爱在我们内完全实现。
- ¹³ 天主把他的神分赐给了我们，
这就是我们在他内，
他在我们内的证据。
- ¹⁴ 父派他的子，来作世界的救主，

¹⁵ Anyone who acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God,
God remains in him and he in God.

¹⁶ We have recognised for ourselves,
and put our faith in, the love God has for us.
God is love,
and whoever remains in love remains in God
and God in him.

¹⁷ Love comes to its perfection in us
when we can face the Day of Judgement fearlessly,
because even in this world
we have become as he is.

¹⁸ In love there is no room for fear,
but perfect love drives out fear,
because fear implies punishment
and whoever is afraid has not come to perfection in love.

¹⁹ Let us love, then,
because he first loved us.

²⁰ Anyone who says "I love God"
and hates his brother,
is a liar,
since whoever does not love the brother whom he can see
cannot love God whom he has not seen.

²¹ Indeed this is the commandment we have received from
him,
that whoever loves God, must also love his brother.

我们看见了,也作证了。

¹⁵ 凡承认耶稣是天主之子的,
天主就在他内,他也在天主内。

¹⁶ 我们亲自知道
并相信天主爱我们。
天主是爱,
凡安居在爱中者,即安居于天主内,而天主也在
他内。

¹⁷ 这样,爱在我们内完全实现,
我们面对审判之日,能够坦然无畏,
因为我们在这世上
肖似天主。

¹⁸ 在爱德内没有恐惧,
完全的爱驱除恐惧,
因为恐惧中含着恐惧惩罚之意,
凡有恐惧者,其爱德尚未纯全。

¹⁹ 我们爱吧!
因为天主先爱我们。

²⁰ 凡说:“我爱天主”
而恨他的弟兄者,
就在撒谎;
看得见的弟兄,他尚且不爱,
看不见的天主,他怎能爱呢?

²¹ 凡爱天主者,也必须爱他的弟兄,
这是我们从天主那儿领到的诫命。

5

¹Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ
is a child of God,
and whoever loves the father
loves the son.

²In this way we know that we love God's children,
when we love God and keep his commandments.

³This is what the love of God is:
keeping his commandments.
Nor are his commandments burdensome,

⁴because every child of God
overcomes the world.
And this is the victory that has overcome the world—
our faith.

The source of faith

⁵Who can overcome the world
but the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

⁶He it is who came by water and blood,
Jesus Christ,
not with water alone
but with water and blood,
and it is the Spirit that bears witness,
for the Spirit is Truth.

⁷So there are three witnesses,
⁸the Spirit, water and blood;
and the three of them coincide.

⁹If we accept the testimony of human witnesses,
God's testimony is greater,
for this is God's testimony
which he gave about his Son.

¹⁰Whoever believes in the Son of God

5

- ¹ 凡信耶稣是基督的，
就是天主的儿女，
凡爱父的，
一定爱他的子。
- ² 我们若爱天主，并遵守他的诫命，
我们就知道我们爱他的子女。
- ³ 爱天主就在于遵守他的诫命，
他的诫命并不沉重，
- ⁴ 因为天主的每一个子女
都能战胜世界。
使我们克服世界而取得胜利的——
是我们的信德

信德的泉源

- ⁵ 谁能战胜世界呢？
只有信耶稣是天主之子的人才能。
- ⁶ 耶稣基督
以水与血来到此世，
不仅以水，
而且是以水与血，
圣神亲自作证，
因为圣神是真理。
- ⁷ 作证者三：⁸ 即圣神、水与血，
三者一致。
- ⁹ 既然我们接受人的证，
天主之证当然更为伟大，
这是天主为他的儿子所作的证。
- ¹⁰ 凡信天主之子者，

has this testimony within him,
and whoever does not believe
is making God a liar,
because he has not believed
the testimony God has given about his Son.

¹¹This is the testimony:
God has given us eternal life,
and this life is in his Son.

¹²Whoever has the Son has life,
and whoever has not the Son of God has not life.

¹³I have written this to you
who believe in the name of the Son of God
so that you may know that you have eternal life.

SUPPLEMENTS

Prayer for sinners

¹⁴Our fearlessness towards him consists in this,
that if we ask anything in accordance with his will
he hears us.

¹⁵And if we know that he listens to whatever we ask him,
we know that we already possess whatever we have asked
of him.

¹⁶If anyone sees his brother commit a sin
that is not a deadly sin,
he has only to pray, and God will give life to this brother
—provided that it is not a deadly sin.
There is sin that leads to death
and I am not saying you must pray about that.

心中就有此证，
凡不信天主者，
就是把天主作为撒谎者，
因为他不信天主为他之子作的证。

¹¹ 这证就是：

天主赐给我们永远的生命，
这是在他子内的生命。

¹² 凡有子者，就有这生命，

凡没有天主之子者，就没有生命。

¹³ 我给你们写这些，

写给你们这些信奉天主之名者，
使你们知道你们拥有永远的生命。

补 充

为罪人祈祷

¹⁴ 我们之所以在天主面前能坦然无畏者，
正因为按照他的旨意祈求时，
他必垂听我们。

¹⁵ 既然我们知道他垂听我们的一切祈祷，
也就知道我们向他所求的，我们已拥有了它。

¹⁶ 如果有人看见弟兄犯了罪，

但不是死罪，

他只要向天主祈求，天主将赐生命给他的弟兄；

这是指那些犯了不至于死罪的人；

有些罪会导致死亡，

我不说你们必须为之祈求。

¹⁷Every kind of wickedness is sin,
but not all sin leads to death.

Summary of the letter

¹⁸We are well aware that no one who is a child of God
sins,

because he who was born from God protects him,
and the Evil One has no hold over him.

¹⁹We are well aware that we are from God,
and the whole world is in the power of the Evil One.

²⁰We are well aware also that the Son of God has come
and has given us understanding

so that we may know the One who is true.

We are in the One who is true

as we are in his Son, Jesus Christ.

He is the true God

and this is eternal life.

²¹Children, be on your guard against false gods.

- ¹⁷ 一切不义的行为都是罪，
但并非所有的罪导致死亡。

概要

- ¹⁸ 我们深切知道，凡天主所生的儿女不会犯罪，
因为天主之子护守着他，
而凶恶不能加害于他。
- ¹⁹ 我们深切知道，
虽然全世界都处在那元凶的权力之下，
我们却属于天主。
- ²⁰ 我们深切知道天主之子已降临，
他赐给我们领悟，
使我们认识唯一真主。
我们寓居其内，
一如我们寓居于其子耶稣基督之内，
他就是真天主，
就是永远的生命。
- ²¹ 孩子们！望你们提高警惕，远避偶像！

2 JOHN

THE SECOND LETTER OF JOHN

¹From the Elder: my greetings to the Lady, the chosen one, and to her children, whom I love in truth—and I am not the only one, for so do all who have come to know the Truth—²because of the truth that remains in us and will be with us for ever. ³In our life of truth and love, we shall have grace, faithful love and peace from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father.

The law of love

⁴It has given me great joy to find that children of yours have been living the life of truth as we were commanded by the Father. ⁵And now I am asking you—dear lady, not as though I were writing you a new commandment, but only the one which we have had from the beginning—that we should love each other.

⁶To love is to live according to his commandments: this is the commandment which you have heard since the beginning, to live a life of love.

The enemies of Christ

⁷There are many deceivers at large in the world, refusing to acknowledge Jesus Christ as coming in human nature. They are the Deceiver; they are the Antichrist. ⁸Watch yourselves, or all our work will be lost and you will forfeit your full reward. ⁹If anybody does not remain in the teaching of Christ but goes beyond it, he does not have God with him: only those who remain in what he taught can have the Father and the Son with them. ¹⁰If anyone comes to you bringing a different doctrine, you must not receive him into your house or even give him a greeting. ¹¹Whoever greets him has a share in his wicked activities.

若望二书

若望的第二封信

¹ 我长老，向蒙选的夫人，与她的子女们写信问好。我真心所爱慕的你们——不但我一个人爱慕你们，凡认识真理的人都爱慕你们，² 因为真理在我们心中，并将永远与我们同在。³ 愿天主父与天主子耶稣基督赐给我们恩宠、真诚的爱与平安，使我们永远生活在真理和爱德之中。

爱德的诫命

⁴ 我发现你们的子女遵循天父诫命，生活于真理的生命之中，我非常欣慰。⁵ 亲爱的夫人，我现在请求于你的是：我们应彼此相爱，这不是一条新的诫命，而是我们从一开始就领受了的。

⁶ 爱就是遵循天主的诫命生活。你们从一开始就听到的；活一个爱的生活。

基督的敌人

⁷ 现在世上有许多骗子，他们否认耶稣基督降临取了人性。他们是骗子，他们是假基督。⁸ 你们应提高警惕，否则我们的工作会前功尽弃，并丧失你们完满的赏报。⁹ 凡不坚守基督的教导而偏离正道的人，天主不与他同在；只有那些坚守他的教导的人，才有圣父和圣子与他同在。¹⁰ 有人到你们那儿去，传授不同的教导时，切不可接待他到你们家中去，也不要向他问安。¹¹ 因为向他问安，等于和他同流合污。

¹²There are several things I have to tell you, but I have thought it best not to trust them to paper and ink. I hope instead to visit you and talk to you in person, so that our joy may be complete.

¹³Greetings to you from the children of your sister, the chosen one.

¹² 我还有不少事要告诉你们,但我不想藉笔墨传达。我希望亲自去探望你们,并与你们当面畅谈,使我们的喜乐完满。

¹³ 蒙选的你的姊妹的子女向你问好。

3 JOHN

THE THIRD LETTER OF JOHN

¹From the Elder: greetings to my dear friend Gaius, whom I love in truth. ²My dear friend, I hope everything is going happily with you and that you are as well physically as you are spiritually. ³It was a great joy to me when some brothers came and told of your faithfulness to the truth, and of your life in the truth. ⁴It is always my greatest joy to hear that my children are living according to the truth.

⁵My dear friend, you have done loyal work in helping these brothers, even though they were strangers to you. ⁶They are a proof to the whole Church of your love and it would be a kindness if you could help them on their journey as God would approve. ⁷It was entirely for the sake of the name that they set out, without depending on the non-believers for anything: ⁸it is our duty to welcome people of this sort and contribute our share to their work for the truth.

Beware of the example of Diotrephes

⁹I have written a note for the members of the church, but Diotrephes, who enjoys being in charge of it, refuses to accept us. ¹⁰So if I come, I shall tell everyone how he has behaved, and about the wicked accusations he has been circulating against us. As if that were not enough, he not only refuses to welcome our brothers, but prevents from doing so other people who would have liked to, and expels them from the church. ¹¹My dear friend, never follow a bad example, but keep following the good one; whoever does what is right is from God, but no one who does what is wrong has ever seen God.

Commendation of Demetrius

¹²Demetrius has been approved by everyone, and indeed by Truth itself. We too will vouch for him and you know that our testimony is true.

若望三书

若望的第三封信

¹ 长老我，向亲爱的加约——我真心所爱慕的朋友写信问好，² 亲爱的朋友！我祝你诸事顺利，身心健康。

³ 有些弟兄来到这里告诉我：你实事求是，生活于真理之中，使我非常欣慰。⁴ 听到我的孩子们正按照真理生活，我乐无穷。

⁵ 亲爱的朋友！你真诚地帮助这些弟兄们，即使他们与你素昧平生，⁶ 他们已向整个教会证明你的爱德，如果你能按照天主的圣意，帮助他们走上旅途，必将使人感恩不尽。⁷ 他们完全为了圣名而奔走，不愿仰赖于非信徒。⁸ 殷勤款留这些人是我们的职责，他们为真理而工作，我们以此作出我们的贡献。

谨防逖约勒斐的恶表

⁹ 我曾写信给教会众人，但好做教会领袖的逖约勒斐却拒绝我们。¹⁰ 我来时，将向众人揭发他的所作所为，以及他在各地对我们所散布的恶毒污蔑。这还不够，他不但自己不接待弟兄们，而且还阻止那些愿意接待的人，并将他们赶出教会。¹¹ 我亲爱的朋友！不要学坏榜样，而要学好的。凡行善的，属于天主；凡作恶的，必没有见过天主。

介绍德默特琉

¹² 众人对德默特琉有好评，真理本身也为他作证。我们也愿为他作证，你知道我们的作证是真实的。

Epilogue

¹³There were several things I had to tell you but I would rather not trust them to pen and ink. ¹⁴However, I hope to see you soon and talk to you in person. ¹⁵Peace be with you; greetings from your friends; greet each of our friends by name.

结束语

¹³ 我还有不少事要告诉你,但我不想借笔墨传达。
¹⁴ 我希望不久能见到你,并与你当面畅谈。¹⁵ 愿平安与你同在: 你的朋友们向你问好;请代我向朋友们一一问好。

THE LETTER OF

JUDE

Address

¹From Jude, servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James; to those who are called, to those who are dear to God the Father and kept safe for Jesus Christ, ²mercy, peace and love be yours in abundance.

The reason for this letter

³My dear friends, at a time when I was eagerly looking forward to writing to you about the salvation that we all share, I felt that I must write to you encouraging you to fight hard for the faith which has been once and for all entrusted to God's holy people.

⁴Certain people have infiltrated among you, who were long ago marked down for condemnation on this account; without any reverence they pervert the grace of our God to debauchery and deny all religion, rejecting our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

The false teachers: the certainty of punishment

⁵I should like to remind you—though you have already learnt it once and for all— that the Lord rescued the nation from Egypt, but afterwards he still destroyed the people who refused to believe him; ⁶and the angels who did not keep to the authority they had, but left their appointed sphere, he has kept in darkness in eternal bonds until the judgement of the great Day. ⁷Sodom and Gomorrah, too, and the neighbouring towns, who with the same sexual immorality pursued unnatural lusts, are put before us as an example since they are paying the penalty of eternal fire.

Their violent language

⁸Nevertheless, these people are doing the same: in their delusions they not only defile their bodies and disregard Authority, but abuse the Glories as well. ⁹Not even the archangel Michael, when he was engaged in argument with the devil about the corpse of Moses, dared to denounce him in the language of abuse; all he said

犹 达 的 信

问候

¹ 我，耶稣基督的仆人、雅各伯的兄弟犹达，给蒙天主恩召者、天主父所喜爱者、耶稣基督所庇护者写这信。² 愿天主的丰富仁慈、平安与眷爱赐给你们。

写这信的动机

³ 我亲爱的朋友们，我早就想：就我们分享的救恩问题给你们写信，现在我感到有必要立刻向你们写，劝勉你们为天主曾一次性地托付给天主神圣子民的信仰而努力奋斗。⁴ 最近，有些早已注定将为此被定罪的人混进了你们中间，他们大逆不道，假借主的恩宠以放纵自己的私欲，并否认全部宗教，否认唯一的主宰，我们的主耶稣基督。

伪导师：必将受罚

⁵ 尽管你们早已一次性而又永久性地知道这一切，我仍要提醒你们：主拯救民族脱离埃及，后又消灭那些不信他的人；⁶ 至于那些不守岗位、擅离职务的天使们，主用永远解不开的锁链，把他们囚禁在黑暗的深渊之中，在那里等待审判的大日。⁷ 还有索多玛、哈摩拉与附近的城市，他们恣意淫乱，追求反自然的肉欲，受着永火的惩罚，而成为我们的鉴戒。

他们口出不逊

⁸ 这些人的行为相同：他们醉生梦死，玷污自身，目无天使，侮辱尊荣。⁹ 昔日弥额尔总领天使，为了梅瑟的尸体与魔鬼争辩时，也不敢用侮辱的语言责骂他，只说：“主要

was, "*May the Lord rebuke you.*" ¹⁰ But these people abuse anything they do not understand; and the only things they do understand—merely by nature like unreasoning animals—will turn out to be fatal to them.

Their vicious behaviour

¹¹ Alas for them, because they have followed Cain; they have thrown themselves into the same delusion as Balaam for a reward; they have been ruined by the same rebellion as Korah—and share the same fate. ¹² They are a dangerous hazard at your community meals, coming for the food and quite shamelessly only looking after themselves. They are like the clouds blown about by the winds and bringing no rain, or like autumn trees, barren and uprooted and so twice dead; ¹³ like wild sea waves with their own shame for foam; or like wandering stars for whom the gloom of darkness is stored up for ever. ¹⁴ It was with them in mind that Enoch, the seventh patriarch from Adam, made his prophecy when he said, "I tell you, the Lord will come with his holy ones in their tens of thousands, ¹⁵ to pronounce judgement on all humanity and to sentence the godless for all the godless things they have done, and for all the defiant things said against him by godless sinners." ¹⁶ They are mischief-makers, grumblers governed only by their own desires, with *mouths full of boastful talk*, ready to flatter others for gain.

A warning

¹⁷ But remember, my dear friends, what the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ foretold. ¹⁸ "At the final point of time", they told you, "there will be mockers who follow nothing but their own godless desires." ¹⁹ It is they who cause division, who live according to nature and do not possess the Spirit.

The duties of love

²⁰ But you, my dear friends, must build yourselves up on the foundation of your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit; ²¹ keep yourselves within the love of God and wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to give you eternal life. ²² To some you must be compassionate because they are wavering; ²³ others you must

谴责你！”¹⁰可是，这些人谩骂他们所不了解的事：他们所知道的，只是像禽兽一般按照本能冲动来毁灭自己而已。

他们的可耻行径

¹¹ 这些人是有祸的！他们走加音的路，为着图利，掉进了巴郎的错误之中。他们又像科拉黑一样造反，而自取灭亡。¹² 他们真是危险分子，他们前来参加你们的聚会席，不顾廉耻，大饱口腹，肥了自己，玷污了你们。他们活像天上的浮云，随风飘荡，但不降雨；又像晚秋之树，不结果实，外枯中干，根枝尽拔。¹³ 又像海中怒涛，激起可耻的浪沫；也像越轨的流星，最终掉入为他们留着的漆黑深渊。¹⁴ 亚当的七世：哈诺客圣祖想到这些人时，早就作了预言道：“看哪，主将带着他的诸圣前来，¹⁵ 他将审判普天生灵，惩罚所有不虔敬者所犯的恶事与不虔敬的罪人所说冒犯他的恶言。”¹⁶ 这些人怨天尤人，又进行挑拨离间，随从自己的私欲，他们“吹嘘自己”，谄媚拍马，阿谀奉承他人，唯利是图。

警告

¹⁷ 我亲爱的朋友们！不要忘记我们主耶稣基督的使徒们所预言的话。¹⁸ 他们曾告诉你们说：“在历史的末期，将有玩世不恭的人，他们目无天主，只知随从自己的私欲。”¹⁹ 他们制造分裂，只按照本性生活，他们没有圣神。

爱德的义务

²⁰ 至于你们，我亲爱的朋友们，你们必须在神圣的信仰基础上建树自己，在圣神内祈祷；²¹ 常立身于天主之爱内，仰望我们的主耶稣基督垂怜你们，赐给你们永生。²² 对那些徘徊彷徨的人，你们要抱同情之心；²³ 对有些人，

save by snatching them from the fire; to others again you must be compassionate but wary, hating even the tunic stained by their bodies.

Doxology

²⁴To him who can keep you from falling and bring you safe to his glorious presence, innocent and joyful, ²⁵to the only God, our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, authority and power, before all ages, now and for ever. Amen.

你们则应从火中抢救之；对另有一些人，你们既要抱同情心，又要提高警惕，连被他们身体所玷污的衣服也应深恶痛绝。

赞颂

²⁴ 愿那位能保持你们不致失足，并能使你们纯洁无瑕、充满欢乐来到荣耀面前的天主，²⁵ 愿那位唯一天主、我们的救主，藉着我们的主耶稣基督，永享荣耀、尊威、权能与德能，从无始之始到现在，直至永远。阿们。

THE REVELATION TO JOHN

Prologue

1¹ A revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him so that he could tell his servants *what is now to take place* very soon; he sent his angel to make it known to his servant John,² and John has borne witness to the Word of God and to the witness of Jesus Christ, everything that he saw.³ Blessed is anyone who reads the words of this prophecy, and blessed those who hear them, if they treasure the content, because the Time is near.

I : THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES OF ASIA

Address and greeting

⁴ John, to the seven churches of Asia: grace and peace to you from him who is, who was, and who is to come, from the seven spirits who are before his throne,⁵ and from Jesus Christ, *the faithful witness, the First-born from the dead, the highest of earthly kings.* He loves us and has washed away our sins with his blood,⁶ and made us a *Kingdom of Priests* to serve his God and Father; to him, then, be glory and power for ever and ever. Amen.⁷ Look, he *is coming on the clouds*; everyone will see him, even *those who pierced him*, and *all the races of the earth will mourn over him.* Indeed this shall be so. Amen.⁸ "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, who is, who was, and who is to come, the Almighty.

Preliminary vision

⁹ I, John, your brother and partner in hardships, in the kingdom and in perseverance in Jesus, was on the island of Patmos on

启 示 录

给若望的启示

序言

1 耶稣基督的启示,是天主所传授于他,使他能把不久即将发生之事,告诉给他的仆人们。基督派遣他的天使告知他的仆人若望这些事。² 若望为天主之言和耶稣基督之证以及他所见到的一切作证如下:³ 凡阅读这些预言,聆听而遵守的人是有福的。因为时期已临近了。

I : 给亚细亚诸教会的信

问候

⁴⁻⁵ 若望写信给亚细亚的七个教会: 愿那位昔在、今在、将来在的永生的天主和他宝座前的七神以及那位忠诚的见证者,即从死者中最先复活并统治地上万王的耶稣基督赐给你们恩宠与平安。耶稣爱我们,以他的宝血涤除我们的罪,⁶ 使我们成为司祭之国,以侍奉他的天主父。愿荣耀和德能永归于他。阿们。⁷ 看哪! 他乘云降来,众人都将瞻仰他,连那些钉死他的人也将会瞻仰他。世上万民都将为他哀悼。这一切必然发生,阿们。⁸ 主天主说: 我是“阿耳法”,也是“欧美加”。昔在、今在、将来在的全能者。

初步的显现

⁹ 我,若望——你们的弟兄。我在耶稣内与你们同受患难,共属一国,坚忍不拔;为了天主之言、耶稣之证而

account of the Word of God and of witness to Jesus; ¹⁰ it was the Lord's Day and I was in ecstasy, and I heard a loud voice behind me, like the sound of a trumpet, saying, ¹¹ "Write down in a book all that you see, and send it to the seven churches of Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea."

¹² I turned round to see who was speaking to me, and when I turned I saw seven golden lamp-stands ¹³ and, in the middle of them, one like a Son of man, dressed in a long robe tied at the waist with a belt of gold. ¹⁴ His head and his hair were white with the whiteness of wool, like snow, his eyes like a burning flame, ¹⁵ his feet like burnished bronze when it has been refined in a furnace, and his voice like the sound of the ocean. ¹⁶ In his right hand he was holding seven stars, out of his mouth came a sharp sword, double-edged, and his face was like the sun shining with all its force.

¹⁷ When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead, but he laid his right hand on me and said, "Do not be afraid; it is I, *the First and the Last*; I am the Living One, ¹⁸ I was dead and look—I am alive for ever and ever, and I hold the keys of death and of Hades. ¹⁹ Now write down all that you see of present happenings and *what is still to come*. ²⁰ The secret of the seven stars you have seen in my right hand, and of the seven golden lamp-stands, is this: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lamp-stands are the seven churches themselves."

1 Ephesus

2 ¹ Write to the angel of the church in Ephesus and say, 'Here is the message of the one who holds the seven stars in his right hand and who lives among the seven golden lamp-stands: ² I know your activities, your hard work and your perseverance. I know you cannot stand wicked people, and how you put to the test those who were self-styled apostles, and found them false. ³ I know too that you have perseverance, and have suffered for my name without growing tired. ⁴ Nevertheless, I have this complaint to make: you have less love now than formerly. ⁵ Think where you were before you fell; repent, and behave as you did at first, or else, if you will not repent, I shall come to you and take your lamp-stand from its

被流放于帕特摩海岛上。¹⁰ 某一主日,我神魂超拔时,听到一个大声好像号角,在我背后说:¹¹“把你所看到的一切写在书上,然后把他寄给厄弗所、斯米纳、培尔加摩、提雅提拉、撒尔德、非拉德非雅和劳狄刻雅七个教会。”¹² 我转过身来,看谁在向我说话,我看到了七个金灯台。¹³ 其中有一位像人子的,穿着长袍、胸束金带。¹⁴ 他的头和发白如羊毛,也如雪,他的眼睛像火焰,¹⁵ 他的双足如炉中的精铜,他的声音如海中怒涛。¹⁶ 他右手拿着七颗星,口吐一把双刃利剑,他的脸像中午烈日。

¹⁷ 我一看到他,就俯伏在他脚前,一如死人。他用右手抚我说:“不要怕!我是无始之始,也是无终之终。我是永生。¹⁸ 我曾经死去,但瞧!我现在活着,且将永远活着。我掌握着死亡和阴间的钥匙。¹⁹ 你要把所看到的,无论是现在还是将来要发生的事,都写下来。²⁰ 你在我右手中看到的七颗星和七个金灯台所象征的奥义是这样的:七颗星是七个教会的天使,七个灯台就是七个教会本身。”

1 厄弗所

2¹“你给厄弗所教会的天使写信说:那位右手拿着七颗星并在七个金灯台中行走者,所说的话是:² 我知道你的行动、你的辛苦、你的坚忍;我也知道你不能容忍坏人,曾考验过那些自称为宗徒而其实不是宗徒的人,并认出他们是假冒的。³ 我知道你有坚忍,并为了我的名字受苦而毫不灰心。⁴ 但是有一点我要责备你:就是你已失去了当初的爱心。⁵ 想想,你是从哪里跌下来的!悔改吧!恢复你当初的行为吧!否则,我将来临,从原处取走你的

place. ⁶It is in your favour, nevertheless, that you loathe as I do the way the Nicolaitans are behaving. ⁷Let anyone who can hear, listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches: those who prove victorious I will feed *from the tree of life set in God's paradise.*"

2 Smyrna

⁸"Write to the angel of the church in Smyrna and say, 'Here is the message of *the First and the Last*, who was dead and has come to life again: ⁹I know your hardships and your poverty, and—though you are rich—the slander of the people who falsely claim to be Jews but are really members of the synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰Do not be afraid of the sufferings that are coming to you. Look, the devil will send some of you to prison *to put you to the test*, and you must face hardship for *ten days*. Even if you have to die, keep faithful, and I will give you the crown of life for your prize. ¹¹Let anyone who can hear, listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches: for those who prove victorious will come to no harm from the second death."

3 Pergamum

¹²"Write to the angel of the church in Pergamum and say, 'Here is the message of the one who has the sharp sword, double-edged: ¹³I know where you live, in the place where Satan is enthroned, and that you still hold firmly to my name, and did not disown your faith in me even when my faithful witness, Antipas, was killed among you, where Satan lives.

¹⁴Nevertheless, I have one or two charges against you: some of you are followers of Balaam, who taught Balak to set a trap for the Israelites so that they committed adultery by eating food that had been sacrificed to idols; ¹⁵and among you too there are some also who follow the teaching of the Nicolaitans. ¹⁶So repent, or I shall soon come to you and attack these people with the sword out of my mouth. ¹⁷Let anyone who can hear, listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches: to those who prove victorious I will give some hidden manna and a white stone, with *a new name* written on it, known only to the person who receives it.'

灯台。⁶但有一点为你有利：就是我和你一样，深恶尼苛劳派的所作所为。⁷以上是圣神向各教会所说的话，凡有耳可听的，都听吧！凡取得胜利者，我将赐他亲尝天主乐园中生命之果。”

2 斯米纳

⁸“你给斯米纳教会的天使写信说：那位无始之始与无终之终，死而复活者所说的话是：⁹我知道你的辛苦和贫困，其实你是富有的！我知道你受那些自称为犹太人者的诽谤，其实他们是撒殢的党羽！¹⁰不要害怕你将遭到的苦难。瞧！魔鬼要考验你们，把你们中一些人投入监狱，你们将受难十天。你应忠贞至死，我将赏你以生命的华冠。¹¹这是圣神向各教会所说的话，凡有耳可听的，都听吧！凡取得胜利者，第二次的死亡不能加害于他。”

3 培尔加摩

¹²“你给培尔加摩教会的天使写信说：‘那位有双刃利剑者所说的话是：¹³我知道你所居住之处，就是撒殢的王位所在地，但你仍坚守我名，即使我忠实的证人安提帕在撒殢的地盘上，在你们中间被害时，你也没有否认对我的信心。

¹⁴“但我有几点要责备你：你们中有些人追随了巴郎，这个巴郎教唆巴拉克在以色列人前放下绊脚石，吃祭过偶像的食物，犯淫乱的行为；¹⁵你们中也有追随尼苛劳派的主义。¹⁶悔改吧！否则我将迅速来到，用我口中之剑痛击这些人。¹⁷以上是圣神向各教会所说的话，凡有耳可听的，都听吧！凡取得胜利者，我将赐他以隐藏着的玛纳和一块刻有新名的白石，只有领受的人能识此石。’

4 Thyatira

¹⁸“Write to the angel of the church in Thyatira and say, ‘Here is the message of the Son of God who has eyes like a burning flame and feet like burnished bronze: ¹⁹I know your activities, your love, your faith, your service and your perseverance, and I know how you are still making progress. ²⁰Nevertheless, I have a complaint to make: you tolerate the woman Jezebel who claims to be a prophetess, and by her teaching she is luring my servants away to commit the adultery of eating food which has been sacrificed to idols. ²¹I have given her time to repent but she is not willing to repent of her adulterous life. ²²Look, I am consigning her to a bed of pain, and all her partners in adultery to great hardship, unless they repent of their practices; ²³and I will see that her children die, so that all the churches realise that it is I who *test motives and thoughts and repay you as your deeds deserve*. ²⁴But on the rest of you in Thyatira, all of you who have not accepted this teaching or learnt the deep secrets of Satan, as they are called, I am not laying any other burden; ²⁵but hold on firmly to what you already have until I come. ²⁶To anyone who proves victorious, and keeps working for me until the end, *I will give the authority over the nations* ²⁷which I myself have been given by my Father, *to rule them with an iron sceptre and shatter them like so many pots*. ²⁸And I will give such a person the Morning Star. ²⁹Let anyone who can hear, listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches.’

5 Sardis

3¹“Write to the angel of the church in Sardis and say, ‘Here is the message of the one who holds the seven spirits of God and the seven stars: I know about your behaviour: how you are reputed to be alive and yet are dead. ²Wake up; put some resolve into what little vigour you have left: it is dying fast. So far I have failed to notice anything in your behaviour that my God could possibly call perfect; ³remember how you first heard the message. Hold on to that. Repent! If you do not wake up, I shall come to you like a thief, and you will have no idea at what hour I shall come upon

4 提雅提拉

¹⁸“你给提雅提拉教会的天使写信说：‘那位眼如火焰，足如精铜的天主之子所说的话是：¹⁹我知道你的行动、你的爱心、你的信心、你的服务、你的坚忍。我也知道你仍在进步。²⁰但有一点我要责备你：你容忍了那个名叫依则贝耳的女人，她自称为先知，她以邪道教唆并勾引我的仆人行淫，吃祭过偶像的食物。²¹我曾经给她悔改的时间，但她怙恶不悛，照常淫荡。²²瞧！我将把她捆在病床上，那些与她同行邪淫的人，除非他们痛改前非，将受到惩罚，遭受大难，²³其子女都将夭折；这样使各教会都知道人的思想和动机，并按照你们的行为作出报应。²⁴至于在提雅提拉的其余众人，你们并没有接受这种教导，也没有学习所谓撒殢的深奥密事，我不再加给你们其他重担。²⁵希望你们坚守已有的，直至我来。²⁶凡获胜利、为我工作、坚持到底者，我将赐他以统治万民之权，这是我自己从我父那儿所领到的；²⁷我要赐他们用铁杖进行治理，一如击碎陶器那样。²⁸我也将赐该人以启明之星。²⁹以上是圣神向各教会所说的话，凡有耳可听的，都听吧！’

5 撒尔德

3¹“你给撒尔德教会的天使写信说：‘那位拥有天主的七神和七星者所说的话是：我知道你的行动：我知道你徒有生活之名，其实你已死！²醒寤吧！把正在迅速死亡的一点残余生机振兴起来吧！迄今为止，在你所做的工作中，我还没有看出一件能使我的天主称之为完美的；³回想你当初所听到、所接受之道而切实遵守吧！悔改吧！如果你再不觉醒，我将像小偷一样突然来到，而你决

you. ⁴There are a few in Sardis, it is true, who have kept their robes unstained, and they are fit to come with me, dressed in white. ⁵Anyone who proves victorious will be dressed, like these, in white robes; I shall not blot that name out of the book of life, but acknowledge it in the presence of my Father and his angels. ⁶Let anyone who can hear, listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches.'

6 Philadelphia

⁷"Write to the angel of the church in Philadelphia and say, 'Here is the message of the holy and true one who *has the key of David*, so that *when he opens, no one will close, and when he closes, no one will open*: ⁸I know about your activities. Look, I have opened in front of you a door that no one will be able to close—and I know that though you are not very strong, you have kept my commandments and not disowned my name. ⁹Look, I am going to make the synagogue of Satan—those who falsely claim to be Jews, but are liars, because they are no such thing—I will make them *come and fall at your feet* and recognize that *I have loved you*. ¹⁰Because you have kept my commandment to persevere, I will keep you safe in the time of trial which is coming for the whole world, to put the people of the world to the test. ¹¹I am coming soon: holy firmly to what you already have, and let no one take your victor's crown away from you. ¹²Anyone who proves victorious I will make into a pillar in the sanctuary of my God, and it will stay there for ever; I will inscribe on it the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem which is coming down from my God in heaven, and my own new name as well. ¹³Let anyone who can hear, listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches.'

7 Laodicea

¹⁴"Write to the angel of the church in Laodicea and say, 'Here is the message of the Amen, the trustworthy, the true witness, the Principle of God's creation: ¹⁵I know about your activities: how you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were one or the other, ¹⁶but since you are neither hot nor cold, but only lukewarm, I will spit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷You say to yourself: I am rich, I have

不会知道我来到的时刻。⁴ 但是,在撒尔德还有少数人保持着他们的长袍未受玷污,这些人适宜穿着白袍,与我同游。⁵ 凡取得胜利者,将和这些人一样穿白袍。我决不会把他的名字从生命之册上删掉。我必在我父和他的天使面前承认他。⁶ 以上是圣神向各教会所说的话,凡有耳可听的,都听吧! ’

6 非拉德非雅

⁷“你给非拉德非雅教会的天使写信说: ‘那位至圣至真、掌握着达味钥匙,他开了就无人能关、关了就无人能开者,所说的话是: ⁸ 我知道你的行动。瞧! 我已在你面前打开了一扇门,没有人能关闭。我知道你虽然不太坚强,可是你遵守了我的诫命,并没有背弃我的名字。⁹ 瞧! 我将使那些撒殄的党羽,冒称为犹太人其实是骗子的人前来跪伏在你的脚下,并承认我爱你,¹⁰ 因为你坚持遵守我的诫命。整个世界受审判、人民受试炼的时刻将到,我必保护你安全。¹¹ 我即将来临: 望你坚守你已有的,切不可让人夺走你胜利的华冠。¹² 凡取得胜利者,我将使他成为我天主圣殿中的柱石,他将永远竖立在那儿。我要把天主之名和我天主都城之名,即从天上我的天主那儿降下的新耶路撒冷之名以及我的新名刻在上面。¹³ 以上是圣神向各教会所说的话,凡有耳可听的,都听吧! ’

7 劳狄刻雅

¹⁴“你给劳狄刻雅教会的天使写信说: ‘那位“阿们”、那位忠信、真实的证人,那位天主创造万有的真原所说的话是: ¹⁵ 我知道你的行动: 我知道你既不冷又不热,我倒愿意你或全冷或全热! ¹⁶ 因为你既不冷又不热,而只是半冷半热的,我要把你从我口中吐出去! ¹⁷ 你说: 我

made a fortune and have everything I want, never realising that you are wretchedly and pitiably poor, and blind and naked too. ¹⁸I warn you, buy from me the gold that has been tested in the fire to make you truly rich, and white robes to clothe you and hide your shameful nakedness, and ointment to put on your eyes to enable you to see. ¹⁹I *reprove* and *train those whom I love*: so repent in real earnest. ²⁰Look, I am standing at the door, knocking. If one of you hears me calling and opens the door, I will come in to share a meal at that person's side. ²¹Anyone who proves victorious I will allow to share my throne, just as I have myself overcome and have taken my seat with my Father on his throne. ²²Let anyone who can hear, listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

II: THE PROPHETIC VISIONS

A: THE PRELUDE TO THE GREAT DAY OF GOD

God entrusts the future of the world to the Lamb

4¹Then, in my vision, I saw a door open in heaven and heard the same voice speaking to me, the voice like a trumpet, saying, "Come up here: I will show you *what is to take place* in the future."²With that, I fell into ecstasy and I saw a throne standing in heaven, and the *One* who was *sitting on the throne*,³ and the *One* sitting there looked like a diamond and a ruby. There was a rainbow encircling the throne, and this looked like an emerald.⁴Round the throne in a circle were twenty-four thrones, and on them twenty-four elders sitting, dressed in white robes with golden crowns on their heads.⁵Flashes of lightning were coming from the throne, and the sound of peals of thunder, and in front of the throne there were seven flaming lamps burning, the seven Spirits of God.⁶In front of the throne was a sea as transparent as crystal. *In the middle* of the throne and around it, were *four living creatures all studded with eyes*, in front and behind.⁷*The first* living creature was like a lion, *the second* like a bull, *the third* living creature had a human face, and *the fourth* living creature was like a flying eagle.⁸*Each* of the four living creatures had *six wings* and *was studded with eyes all the way round* as well as inside; and day and night they never stopped singing:

富裕,我发了财,什么也不缺。你居然不知道自己是十分悲惨可怜!你贫穷、瞎眼,又赤身裸体。¹⁸我劝你,向我购买精炼的金子,使你成为真正富有,又购买白袍穿上以遮羞吧!购买眼膏以抹你的眼睛,使能看清吧!¹⁹我所爱的人,我必训责他、管教他。真诚悔改吧!²⁰瞧!我正站在门外敲门;如果有人听到我的声音而开门,我将进入,他和我一起进餐。²¹凡取得胜利者,我将准许他和我同坐在我的宝座之上,正如我已取得胜利,和我父同坐在他的宝座之上一样。²²以上是圣神向各教会所说的话,凡有耳可听的,都听吧!”

II: 预言性的显现

A: 天主伟大日子的序幕

天主把世界的未来托付于羔羊

4 此后,我在神视中看见天门洞开,我听到同一个号角声对我说:²“上这儿来!我给你看看将要发生之事。”于是,我神魂超拔,看到设在天上的一个宝座,³有一位坐在宝座上,坐者面似碧玉玛瑙。宝座四周环绕有彩虹,色如翡翠。⁴宝座周围还有二十四座位,二十四位长老身穿白袍,头戴金冠,端坐在上。⁵从宝座发出闪电、巨声和雷鸣,宝座前燃烧着七把火炬,就是天主的七神。⁶宝座前有一片玻璃海,透明如水晶,平滑如海。宝座中与宝座四周有四个灵物,全身长满眼睛。⁷第一个像狮子,第二个像小牛,第三个有人相,第四个像飞鹰。⁸每一个灵物有六支翅膀,里里外外长满眼睛;他们日日夜夜不停地唱着:

"*Holy, Holy, Holy*
is the Lord God, the Almighty;
who was, and is and is to come."

⁹Every time the living creatures glorified and honoured and gave thanks to the One sitting on the throne, *who lives for ever and ever*,
¹⁰the twenty-four elders prostrated themselves before him to worship the One *who lives for ever and ever*, and threw down their crowns in front of the throne, saying:

¹¹You are worthy, our Lord and God,
to receive glory and honour and power,
for you made the whole universe;
by your will, when it did not exist, it was created.

5¹I saw that in the right hand of the One sitting on the throne there was *a scroll that was written on back and front* and was sealed with seven seals. ²Then I saw a powerful angel who called with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and break its seals?" ³But there was no one, in heaven or on the earth or under the earth, who was able to open the scroll and read it. ⁴I wept bitterly because nobody could be found to open the scroll and read it, ⁵but one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Look, *the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David*, has triumphed, and so he will open the scroll and its seven seals."

⁶Then I saw, in the middle of the throne with its four living creatures and the circle of the elders, a Lamb that seemed to have been sacrificed; it had seven horns, and it had seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits that God has *sent out over the whole world*.

⁷The Lamb came forward to take the scroll from the right hand of the One sitting on the throne, ⁸and when he took it, the four living creatures prostrated themselves before him and with them the twenty-four elders; each one of them was holding a harp and had a golden bowl full of incense which are the prayers of the saints.

⁹They sang a new hymn:

You are worthy to take the scroll

“圣、圣、圣！
主，全能的天主；
古往今来，永世常在！”

⁹ 当四个灵物赞颂、感谢坐在宝座上的那位永生者时，
¹⁰ 二十四位长老就俯伏在宝座前，朝拜世世永生的那一位，他们把自己的华冠放在宝座前，说：

¹¹ “我们的主，我们的天主！
你理当接受荣耀、尊贵与德能。
你创造了万物；
万物都因你的旨意而造成而存在。”

¹ 我看到坐在宝座上的那位，右手拿着一卷书，这卷书
5 的内外都写满字，用七个印封着。² 我又看到一个有力的天使，高声宣布：“谁有资格揭开这些印，展开这卷书呢！”³ 可是，无论在天上、人间或地下都没有一个能展开或阅读这卷书的。⁴ 我于是放声大哭，因为找不到一个人有资格展开或阅读这卷书。⁵ 但是，长老中有一位对我说：“不要哭！瞧！那从犹太支族出来的狮子——达味的苗裔已胜利，他能揭开七个印，展开这卷书。”

⁶ 接着，我看到被四个灵物和长老们围绕着的宝座之中，有一羔羊立着，他好像作为祭品而宰杀的；羔羊具有七个角，七个目，七目就是天主派往普世的七神。⁷ 羔羊上前，从坐在宝座上那位的右手中接过书卷，⁸ 当他接书时，四个灵物和二十四位长老就俯伏在羔羊面前。每位长老拿着竖琴和盛满着香的金炉，这香就是诸圣的祷告。⁹ 他们唱着一首新歌：

唯有你配接受这卷书，

and to break its seals,
because you were sacrificed, and with your blood
you bought people for God
of every race, language, people and nation
¹⁰ and made them *a line of kings and priests* for God,
to rule the world.

¹¹In my vision, I heard the sound of an immense number of angels gathered round the throne and the living creatures and the elders; there were *ten thousand times ten thousand of them* and *thousands upon thousands*, ¹²loudly chanting:

Worthy is the Lamb that was sacrificed
to receive power, riches, wisdom,
strength, honour, glory and blessing.

¹³Then I heard all the living things in creation—everything that lives in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth, and in the sea, crying:

To the One seated on the throne and to the Lamb,
be all praise, honour, glory and power,
for ever and ever.

¹⁴And the four living creatures, said "Amen"; and the elders prostrated themselves to worship.

The Lamb breaks the seven seals

6¹Then, in my vision, I saw the Lamb break one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures shout in a voice like thunder, "Come!" ²Immediately I saw a white horse appear, and its rider was holding a bow; he was given a victor's crown and he went away, to go from victory to victory.

³When he broke the second seal, I heard the second living creature shout, "Come!" ⁴And out came another horse, bright red,

揭开上面的印；

因为你曾献作祭品，并以你的宝血

把人从各支派、各语言、各民族、各国家赎回
而交于天主，

¹⁰ 使他们为王、为司祭，

以统御普世。

¹¹ 在神视中，我又听到了千千万万天使的声音，聚围
在宝座、四个灵物与长老们的四周，¹² 高声唱着：

被献作祭品的羔羊，

你宜接受德能、富裕、智慧、力量，

你宜受尊贵、荣耀与赞颂！

¹³ 我又听到一切受造物，即天上、人间、地下及海中
众生，都在高呼：

愿坐在宝座上的那位和羔羊，

受享一切赞颂、尊贵、荣耀和德能，

于无穷世世！

¹⁴ 四个灵物答说：“阿们！”其时长老俯伏朝拜。

羔羊启印

¹ 我在神视中看到羔羊开启七印中的一个印，那时我听
6 到四个灵物中的一个发出好像雷鸣的响声，说：
“来！”² 我立即见到一匹白马出现，骑士拿着弓，领受了
胜利者的冠冕后，驰骋而去，所向无敌。

³ 羔羊揭开第二个印时，我听到第二个灵物说：
“来！”⁴ 于是出现了一匹赤马。骑士奉命夺走世上和平，

and its rider was given this duty: to take away peace from the earth and set people killing each other. He was given a huge sword.

⁵When he broke the third seal, I heard the third living creature shout, "Come!" Immediately I saw a black horse appear, and its rider was holding a pair of scales; ⁶and I seemed to hear a voice shout from among the four living creatures and say, "A day's wages for a quart of corn, and a day's wages for three quarts of barley, but do not tamper with the oil or the wine."

⁷When he broke the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature shout, "Come!" ⁸Immediately I saw another horse appear, deathly pale, and its rider was called Death, and Hades followed at its heels.

They were given authority over a quarter of the earth, *to kill by the sword, by famine, by plague and through wild beasts.*

⁹When he broke the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of all the people who had been killed on account of the Word of God, for witnessing to it. ¹⁰They shouted in a loud voice, "Holy, true Master, how much longer will you wait before you pass sentence and take vengeance for our death on the inhabitants of the earth?" ¹¹Each of them was given a white robe, and they were told to be patient a little longer, until the roll was completed of their fellow-servants and brothers who were still to be killed as they had been.

¹²In my vision, when he broke the sixth seal, there was a violent earthquake and the sun went as black as coarse sackcloth; the moon turned red as blood all over, ¹³and *the stars of the sky fell onto the earth like figs dropping from a fig tree when a high wind shakes it; ¹⁴the sky disappeared like a scroll rolling up* and all the mountains and islands were shaken from their places. ¹⁵Then all the kings of the earth, the governors and the commanders, the rich people and the men of influence, the whole population, slaves and citizens, *hid in caverns and among the rocks of the mountains.* ¹⁶*They said to the mountains and the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us away from the One who sits on the throne and from the retribution of the Lamb.* ¹⁷*For the Great Day of his retribution has come, and who can face it?"*

使人们互相残杀。他领受了一把大刀。

⁵ 羔羊揭开第三个印时，我听到第三个灵物说：“来！”，我立即看到一匹黑马出现，骑士拿着天秤；⁶ 我似乎听到从四个灵物中有声音说：“一天的工资买一公升小麦，一天的工资买三公升大麦。不可糟蹋油和酒！”

⁷ 当羔羊揭开第四个印时，我听见第四个灵物说：“来！”⁸ 我立即看到一匹灰马出现，骑士名叫“死亡”，阴府紧跟在后。

他们受权统治全世界的四分之一并以刀剑、饥荒、瘟疫和猛兽，歼灭生灵。

⁹ 羔羊揭开第五个印时，我看到祭台下那些为天主之道作证而被杀者的灵魂。¹⁰ 他们高声呼喊：“神圣而真实的主啊！你将等到何时才进行审判地上的居民，为我们的血伸冤呢？”¹¹ 他们每人领到一件白袍，并得到指示，尚须稍稍忍耐，直到他们的同工与弟兄们也像他们一样被杀，凑满数字为止。

¹² 我在神视中看到羔羊揭开第六个印，大地剧烈震动，太阳变黑像粗布，月亮变红像鲜血，¹³ 星辰从天空纷纷陨落于地，好像暴风摇动无花果树，吹下其果实一样。¹⁴ 蓦地，天空消逝，像一幅图书被卷走，山岭和海岛移位。¹⁵ 地上的君王、公卿、将领、富豪、权贵、奴隶和自由人，都躲进深洞和岩穴之中。¹⁶ 他们向山岭与岩石呼喊：“倒下遮盖我们！好让我们避免坐在宝座上那位羔羊的报复吧！”¹⁷ 因为他报复的大日子已到，谁能挡得住呢？”

God's servants will be preserved

7¹Next I saw four angels, standing at *the four corners of the earth*, holding back the four winds of the world to keep them from blowing over the land or the sea or any tree. ²Then I saw another angel rising where the sun rises, carrying the seal of the living God; he called in a powerful voice to the four angels whose duty was to devastate land and sea, ³"Wait before you do any damage on land or at sea or to the trees, until we have put the *seal on the foreheads* of the servants of our God." ⁴And I heard how many had been sealed: a hundred and forty-four thousand, out of all the tribes of Israel.

⁵From the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand had been sealed; from the tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand; ⁶from the tribe of Asher, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Manasseh, twelve thousand; ⁷from the tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand; ⁸from the tribe of Zebulun, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand; and from the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand had been sealed.

The rewarding of the saints

⁹After that I saw that there was a huge number, impossible for anyone to count, of people from every nation, race, tribe and language; they were standing in front of the throne and in front of the Lamb, dressed in white robes and holding palms in their hands. They shouted in a loud voice, ¹⁰"Salvation to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!" ¹¹And all the angels who were standing in a circle round the throne, surrounding the elders and the four living creatures, prostrated themselves before the throne, and touched the ground with their foreheads, worshipping God ¹²with these words:

Amen. Praise and glory and wisdom,

thanksgiving and honour and power and strength

to our God for ever and ever. Amen.

¹³One of the elders then spoke and asked me, "Who are these people, dressed in white robes, and where have they come from?" ¹⁴I answered him, "You can tell me, sir." Then he said, "These are the people who have been through the great trial; they have washed their robes white again in the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵That is why they are

天主的仆人将获救

7¹ 此后，我看到四位天使立在大地的四极，挡住大地的四股风，不使它吹向陆地、海洋和树木。² 我又看到另外一位天使，捧着永生天主的印，从东方升起。他以强有力的声音向负责破坏陆地和海洋的四位天使说：³“不要伤害陆地、海洋或树木。让我们先把印盖在天主仆人的额上。”⁴ 我听到从以色列各支派中被盖印的总数为十四万四千人。

⁵ 犹太支族中被盖印的有一万二千人，勒乌本支派一万二千人，加得支派一万二千人，⁶ 阿协尔支派一万二千人，纳斐塔里支派一万二千人，默纳协支派一万二千人，⁷ 西默盎支派一万二千人，肋未支派一万二千人，依撒加尔支派一万二千人，⁸ 则步隆支派一万二千人，若瑟支派一万二千人，本雅明支派一万二千人。

诸圣的报酬

⁹ 此后，我望见不可胜数的人群，他们来自各个国家、各个部落、各个民族、各个语种；他们身穿白袍，手执棕树枝站在宝座和羔羊面前。¹⁰ 高声喊道：“救恩从坐在宝座上的我们的天主和羔羊而来！”¹¹ 环立在宝座、长老和四个灵物周围的所有天使俯伏在宝座前，叩首顶礼朝拜天主，¹² 说：“阿们！愿我们的天主受享赞颂、荣耀、智慧、感谢、尊贵、德能、力量。世世无穷。阿们。”

¹³ 有一位长老问我道：“那些身穿白袍的是谁？他们来自何方？”¹⁴ 我回答说：“先生，你能告诉我。”他对我说：“这些人都经受大苦大难。他们曾用羔羊的血洗白他们的长袍。¹⁵ 因此，他们侍立在天主宝座前，日日夜

standing in front of God's throne and serving him day and night in his sanctuary; and the One who sits on the throne will spread his tent over them. ¹⁶*They will never hunger or thirst again; sun and scorching wind will never plague them,* ¹⁷because the Lamb who is at the heart of the throne *will be their shepherd and will guide them to springs of living water; and God will wipe away all tears from their eyes.*"

The seventh seal

8¹The Lamb then broke the seventh seal, and there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.

The prayers of the saints bring the coming of the Great Day nearer

²Next I saw seven trumpets being given to the seven angels who stand in the presence of God. ³Another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. A large quantity of incense was given to him to offer with the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar that stood in front of the throne; ⁴and so from the angel's hand the smoke of the incense went up in the presence of God and with it the prayers of the saints. ⁵Then the angel took the censer and *filled it from the fire of the altar*, which he then hurled down onto the earth; immediately there came peals of thunder and flashes of lightning, and the earth shook.

The first four trumpets

⁶The seven angels that had the seven trumpets now made ready to sound them. ⁷The first blew his trumpet and, with that, hail and fire, mixed with blood, were hurled on the earth: a third of the earth was burnt up, and a third of all trees, and every blade of grass was burnt. ⁸The second angel blew his trumpet, and it was as though a great mountain blazing with fire was hurled into the sea: a third of the sea turned into blood, ⁹a third of all the living things in the sea were killed, and a third of all ships were destroyed. ¹⁰The third angel blew his trumpet, and a huge star fell from the sky, burning like a ball of fire, and it fell on a third of all rivers and on the springs of water; ¹¹this was the star called Wormwood, and a third of all water turned to wormwood, so that many people died; the water had become so bitter. ¹²The fourth angel blew his trumpet, and a third of the sun and a third of the moon and a third of the stars were blasted; so that the light went out of a third of them and the day lost a third of its illumination, and likewise the night.

夜在他的圣殿中事奉他。那位坐在宝座上的天主将庇护他们。¹⁶ 他们不再饥渴，烈日、热风都不能烧灼他们。¹⁷ 因为宝座正中的羔羊将是他们的牧人，领他们到生命活水之源；天主将擦干他们的眼中之泪。”

第七个印

8¹ 羔羊揭开第七个印时，天上绝静，万籁俱寂，约半小时之久。

诸圣的祈祷促使伟大日子早日来临

² 然后，我看到站在天主台前的七位天使接受七个号角。³ 另有一位天使出场，手执金香炉，站到祭台前，领受了大量乳香，连同诸圣的祈祷，一齐献在宝座前的金祭台上。⁴ 郁郁香烟和诸圣的祈祷从天使手中上升到天主台前。⁵ 接着，天使手提香炉，盛满了祭台的火，抛向大地，一时雷声大作，电光闪闪，大地震动。

前四号角

⁶ 这时，七位拿着七个号角的天使准备就绪，依次吹号。⁷ 第一位天使一吹号角，即时搀着血的冰雹和火倾泻于大地：于是三分之一的大地变成焦土，树木也烧掉了三分之一，青草则全部烧光。⁸ 第二位天使一吹号角，有大火如山投入海中，海水变血的有三分之一，⁹ 海中生物死去三分之一，船只毁坏的也三分之一。¹⁰ 第三位天使一吹号角，有一巨星，犹如一团火球自天坠下，掉在三分之一的河流和水源之中；¹¹ 这星名叫“苦艾”。于是三分之一的水成为苦艾，由于水质变苦，许多人饮后死去。¹² 第四位天使一吹号角，日、月、星辰三光都被吹走其三分之一，白昼失去其三分之一的光，夜晚也如此。

¹³In my vision, I heard an eagle, calling aloud as it flew high overhead, "Disaster, disaster, disaster, on all the people on earth at the sound of the other three trumpets which the three angels have yet to blow!"

The fifth trumpet

9¹Then the fifth angel blew his trumpet, and I saw a star that had fallen from heaven onto the earth, and the angel was given the key to the shaft leading down to the Abyss. ²When he unlocked the shaft of the Abyss, *smoke rose out of the Abyss like the smoke from a huge furnace* so that the sun and the sky were darkened by the smoke from the Abyss, ³and out of the smoke dropped locusts onto the earth: they were given the powers that scorpions have on the earth: ⁴they were forbidden to harm any fields or crops or trees and told to attack only those people who were without God's seal on their foreheads. ⁵They were not to kill them, but to give them anguish for five months, and the anguish was to be the anguish of a scorpion's sting. ⁶When this happens, *people will long for death and not find it anywhere*; they will want to die and death will evade them.

⁷These locusts *looked like horses armoured for battle*; they had what looked like gold crowns on their heads, and their faces looked human, ⁸and their hair was like women's hair, and *teeth like lion's teeth*. ⁹They had body-armour like iron breastplates, and the noise of their wings sounded like *the racket of chariots with many horses charging*. ¹⁰Their tails were like scorpions' tails, with stings, and with their tails they were able to torture people for five months.

¹¹As their leader they had their emperor, the angel of the Abyss, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in Greek Apollyon.

¹²That was the first of the disasters; there are still two more to come.

The sixth trumpet

¹³The sixth angel blew his trumpet, and I heard a single voice issuing from the four horns of the golden altar in God's presence.

¹⁴It spoke to the sixth angel with the trumpet, and said, "Release the four angels that are chained up at the great river Euphrates."

¹⁵These four angels had been ready for this hour of this day of this month of this year, and ready to destroy a third of the human race.

¹³ 神视中,我听到一鹰在空中飞翔,并高声说:“大难,大难,大难即将降到大地众人头上。另三位天使即将吹号了!”

第五号角

9¹ 第五位天使一吹号角,我就看到一颗星从天空坠下,掉在地上。这位天使领受了通向无底深渊管道的钥匙。² 打开无底深渊的管道,顿时像洪炉的冒烟,深渊中冒出的烟遮蔽苍天,苍天变成晦暗。³ 烟中掉下了蝗虫,落到地上,它们领到了能力,像地上的蝎子那样,⁴ 奉命不得伤害地上的草木或其他农作物,它们只可伤害,但不可杀死那些额上没有盖上天主印记的人。⁵ 不可杀死这些人,只能使他们受苦五个月,这种痛苦就像人被蝎子刺伤一样。⁶ 在这五个月中,他们求死不得;他们渴望死亡,死亡却远避他们。

⁷ 这些蝗虫一如即将上阵的战马;它们仿佛戴有金冠,脸部像男子,⁸ 头发像妇女,牙齿像狮子。⁹ 它们披的像铁甲,翅膀隆隆作声,正像马车奔腾上阵。¹⁰ 它们的尾巴像蝎子的刺,用它能伤害世人,达五月之久。¹¹ 群蝗有王作首领,就是无底深渊的天使,他的名字,希伯来语叫“阿巴冬”,希腊语叫“阿颇隆”。

¹² 一种灾难才过,另两种接踵而来。

第六号角

¹³ 第六位天使一吹号,我听到天主前那座金祭台的四角发出声音。¹⁴ 向第六位天使说:“把那锁在幼发拉底大河的四名天使释放出来!”¹⁵ 那四名天使已准备就绪,要在某年、某月、某日、某时杀戮全人类的三分之一。

¹⁶I learnt how many there were in their army: twice ten thousand times ten thousand mounted men. ¹⁷In my vision I saw the horses, and the riders with their breastplates of flame colour, hyacinth-blue and sulphur-yellow; the horses had lions' heads, and fire, smoke and sulphur were coming from their mouths. ¹⁸It was by these three plagues, the fire, the smoke and the sulphur coming from their mouths, that the one third of the human race was killed. ¹⁹All the horses' power was in their mouths and their tails: their tails were like snakes, and had heads which inflicted wounds. ²⁰But the rest of the human race, who escaped death by these plagues, refused either to abandon *their own handiwork* or to stop worshipping devils, the *idols made of gold, silver, bronze, stone and wood* that can neither see nor hear nor move. ²¹Nor did they give up their murdering, or witchcraft, or fornication or stealing.

The imminence of the last punishment

10¹Then I saw another powerful angel coming down from heaven, wrapped in cloud, with a rainbow over his head; his face was like the sun, and his legs were pillars of fire. ²In his hand he had a small scroll, unrolled; he put his right foot in the sea and his left foot on the land ³and he shouted so loud, it was *like a lion roaring*. At this, the seven claps of thunder made themselves heard ⁴and when the seven thunderclaps had sounded, I was preparing to write, when I heard a voice from heaven say to me, "Keep the words of the seven thunderclaps secret and do not write them down." ⁵Then the angel that I had seen, standing on the sea and the land, *raised his right hand to heaven*, ⁶and *swore by him who lives for ever and ever, and made heaven and all that it contains, and earth and all it contains, and the sea and all it contains*, "The time of waiting is over; ⁷at the time when the seventh angel is heard sounding his trumpet, the mystery of God will be fulfilled, just as he announced in the gospel to *his servants the prophets*."

The seer eats the small scroll

⁸Then I heard the voice I had heard from heaven speaking to me again. "Go", it said, "and take that open scroll from the hand of the angel standing on sea and land." ⁹I went to the angel and asked him to give me the small scroll, and he said, "Take it and eat it; it will turn your stomach sour, but it will taste as sweet as honey."

¹⁶ 骑兵数为两亿，这是我所听到的。¹⁷ 在神视中，我看到那些马和骑兵。骑兵穿的铠甲，其色为火红，又如紫蓝玉，黄硫磺。马的头像狮子，它们口中喷出火、烟与硫磺。¹⁸ 这三害，即马口中喷出的火、烟、硫磺，歼灭人类之三分之一。¹⁹ 马的杀伤力就在它们的口和尾上，它们的尾巴像蛇，其上有头，用以伤人。²⁰ 在这些灾难中逃生的人仍不悔改，拒不抛弃他们手工做的产品，继续崇拜魔鬼、金、银、铜、石与木所制造的那些既不能见、又不能听、更不能走的偶像。²¹ 他们也不放弃凶杀、邪术、淫乱、偷窃等罪行。

最终惩罚迫在眉睫

10 ¹ 我看到另一位大力的天使从天而降。身披彩云，头戴长虹，脸如太阳，腿如火柱，² 手执一个已展开的小卷；他的右足踩在海上，左足踩在陆上。³ 他大声高呼，好像狮子在怒吼。这时听到七个雷霆之声，⁴ 我正想把七雷所说的话写下时，忽有声音从天而来，说：“有关七雷所说的话，你应严守秘密，不准记录！”⁵ 此后，我所见到的那位足跨海、陆的天使举起右手向天，⁶ 指着那创造天、地、海洋和其中万物的永生天主发誓说：“时间不会再推迟了！”⁷ 听到第七位天使吹号时，天主的奥秘必将完满，一如他曾向他的众仆、先知们所预言的那样。”

先知吞食小卷

⁸ 我先前所听到发自天上的声音，这时又对我说：“去！把那位足跨海、陆的天使手中展开着的卷物取来！”⁹ 我就走向那位天使，请他把小卷转给我。他对我说：“拿去，吞下！在口中它像蜜一样甜，但你的肚子将

¹⁰ So I took it out of the angel's hand, and *I ate it and it tasted sweet as honey*, but when I had eaten it my stomach turned sour. ¹¹ Then I was told, "You are to prophesy again, this time against many different nations and countries and languages and kings."

The two witnesses

11 ¹ Then I was given a long cane like a measuring rod, and I was told, "Get up and measure God's sanctuary, and the altar, and the people who worship there; ² but exclude the outer court and do not measure it, because it has been handed over to gentiles—they will trample on the holy city for forty-two months. ³ But I shall send my two witnesses to prophesy for twelve hundred and sixty days, wearing sackcloth. ⁴ These are the *two olive trees* and the two lamps *in attendance on the Lord of the world*. ⁵ Fire comes from their mouths and consumes their enemies if anyone tries to harm them; and anyone who tries to harm them will certainly be killed in this way. ⁶ They have the power to lock up the sky so that it does not rain as long as they are prophesying; they have the power to turn water into blood and strike the whole world with any plague as often as they like. ⁷ When they have completed their witnessing, the beast that comes out of the Abyss *is going to make war on them and overcome them* and kill them. ⁸ Their corpses lie in the main street of the great city known by the symbolic names Sodom and Egypt, in which their Lord was crucified. ⁹ People of every race, tribe, language and nation stare at their corpses, for three-and-a-half days, not letting them be buried, ¹⁰ and the people of the world are glad about it and celebrate the event by giving presents to each other, because these two prophets have been a plague to the people of the world."

¹¹ After the three-and-a-half days, *God breathed life into them and they stood up on their feet*, and everybody who saw it happen was terrified; ¹² then I heard a loud voice from heaven say to them, "Come up here," and while their enemies were watching, they went up to heaven in a cloud. ¹³ Immediately, there was a violent earthquake, and a tenth of the city collapsed; seven thousand persons were killed in the earthquake. and survivors, overcome with fear, could only praise the God of heaven.

发苦。”¹⁰我从天使手中取得小卷，就吞食，口中果然甘甜像蜜，但吞下了后，我的肚子就感到苦。¹¹我被告知说：“你应向各民族、各国家、各种语言的人们和君王作预言。”

两名证人

11¹我领受了一根竿子作为测量杖，我听到有声音对我说：“起来，测量天主的圣殿和祭台，清点殿内朝拜者的人数；²至于圣殿的外院，则不必量，因为这外院已归于外邦人——他们将蹂躏圣城四十二个月。³我将派遣两个证人，他们披麻而作预言计一千二百又六十天。⁴这两名证人就是站在宇宙主宰面前的两棵橄榄树和两个灯台。⁵如果有人企图伤害他们，他们将从口中喷火，消灭敌人。所以，凡欲加害他们的必将被杀。⁶他们有权封闭天空，他们在尽先知职务时，天不降雨；他们有权转水为血，并能随心所欲，降下各种灾难，惩罚世界。⁷他们作证完毕，将有猛兽从无底深渊出来与他们作战，击败他们，把他们杀死。⁸他们的尸首横陈在大城的大街上，就是他们的主被钉之处，城的象征名字叫索多玛和埃及。⁹各民族、各部落、各语言和各国的人将来看他们的尸首三天半之久，不准人安葬他们。¹⁰世人将因他们的死亡而欢乐，他们相互庆贺，交换礼品，因为此两先知曾使世人遭难。”

¹¹三天半后，天主的生气吹入他们身内，他们站立起来，看到的人大为惊惶；¹²我听到天上有声音对他们说：“升上来！”他们就在敌人的注视之下驾云升天。¹³当时，大地剧烈震动，城邑倒塌十分之一，死亡者达七千人，残剩者非常害怕，唯有赞颂天上的天主。

¹⁴That was the second of the disasters; the third is to come quickly after it.

The seventh trumpet

¹⁵Then the seventh angel blew his trumpet, and voices could be heard shouting in heaven, calling, "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and his Christ, and he will reign for ever and ever." ¹⁶The twenty-four elders, enthroned in the presence of God, prostrated themselves and touched the ground with their foreheads worshipping God ¹⁷with these words, "We give thanks to you, Almighty Lord God, He who is, He who was, for assuming your great power and beginning your reign, ¹⁸*The nations were in uproar* and now the time has come for your retribution, and for the dead to be judged, and for *your servants the prophets*, for the saints and for *those who fear your name, small and great alike*, to be rewarded. The time has come to destroy those who are destroying the earth."

¹⁹Then the sanctuary of God in heaven opened, and the ark of the covenant could be seen inside it. Then came flashes of lightning, peals of thunder and an earthquake and violent hail.

The vision of the woman and the dragon

12¹Now a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman, robed with the sun, standing on the moon, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. ²She was pregnant, and in labour, crying aloud in the pangs of childbirth. ³Then a second sign appeared in the sky: there was a huge red dragon with seven heads and ten horns, and each of the seven heads crowned with a coronet. Its tail swept a third of *the stars from the sky and hurled them to the ground*, and the dragon stopped in front of the woman as she was at the point of giving birth, so that he could eat the child as soon as it was born. ⁵The woman *was delivered of a boy*, the son who was *to rule all the nations with an iron sceptre*, and the child was taken straight up to God and to his throne, ⁶while the woman escaped into the desert, where God had prepared a place for her to be looked after for twelve hundred and sixty days.

⁷And now war broke out in heaven, when *Michael* with his angels attacked the dragon. The dragon fought back with his

¹⁴ 两种灾难过去了;第三种灾难接踵而来。

第七号角

¹⁵ 第七位天使一吹号角,天上众声并作,说:“此世之国成为我们的主和他的基督之国。他将统治,世世无穷!”¹⁶ 坐在天主前的,自己位上的二十四位长老都俯伏在地上,朝拜天主,¹⁷ 说:“今古常存的全能天主啊!我们感谢你,因为你运用了伟大德能开始你的统治。¹⁸ 万邦曾作乱,但现在你的报应之日已到,死人将受审判。你的仆人、先知、圣人以及敬畏你的圣名的人,大者小者都将受到赏报,消灭那些破坏大地的人的时候到了。”

¹⁹ 这时天上天主的圣殿敞开了,可以看到里面的约柜。接着电光闪闪,雷声隆隆,大地震动,落下冰雹。

妇女和巨龙的异象

12 ¹ 这时,天上出现巨大异象:有一位妇女身披太阳,脚踏月亮,头戴十二明星的冠冕。² 她已怀孕,即将分娩,负痛呼号。³ 天上出现另一异象,有一条红色巨龙,长着七个头、十个角,每一个头上都戴着冠冕。⁴ 它用尾巴卷起天上三分之一的星辰,往地上摔,它站在那位快要生产的妇女前,只等婴儿生下,立即把他吞下。⁵ 那妇女生下一个男孩,此子将用铁杖统治万邦,这孩子才生下即升到天主及其宝座之前,⁶ 那位妇女逃往荒野,到那天主为她所准备的地方去,她在那儿将受照顾一千二百六十天。

⁷ 这时,天上发生大战,弥额尔和他的天使对巨龙作战,巨龙和它的使者起来应战,⁸ 巨龙被击败,从此在天上不再有它和它的使者立足之处。⁹ 巨龙被摔下,它就是那

angels,⁸ but they were defeated and driven out of heaven.⁹ The great dragon, the primeval serpent, known as the devil or Satan, who had led all the world astray, was hurled down to the earth and his angels were hurled down with him.¹⁰ Then I heard a voice shout from heaven, "Salvation and power and empire for ever have been won by our God, and all authority for his Christ, now that the accuser, who accused our brothers day and night before our God, has been brought down."¹¹ They have triumphed over him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word to which they bore witness, because even in the face of death they did not cling to life.¹² So let the heavens rejoice and all who live there; but for you, earth and sea, disaster is coming—because the devil has gone down to you in a rage, knowing that he has little time left."

¹³As soon as the dragon found himself hurled down to the earth, he sprang in pursuit of the woman, the mother of the male child,¹⁴ but she was given a pair of the great eagle's wings to fly away from the serpent into the desert, to the place where she was to be looked after for *a time, two times and half a time*.¹⁵ So the serpent vomited water from his mouth, like a river, after the woman, to sweep her away in the current,¹⁶ but the earth came to her rescue; it opened its mouth and swallowed the river spewed from the dragon's mouth.¹⁷ Then the dragon was enraged with the woman and went away to make war on the rest of her children, who obey God's commandments and have in themselves the witness of Jesus.

The dragon delegates his power to the beast

¹⁸And I took my stand on the seashore.

13¹Then I saw *a beast emerge from the sea*: it had seven heads and ten horns, with a coronet on each of its ten horns, and its heads were marked with blasphemous titles.² I saw that the beast *was like a leopard*, with paws like *a bear* and a mouth like *a lion*; the dragon had handed over to it his own power and his throne and his immense authority.³ I saw that one of its heads seemed to have had a fatal wound but that this deadly injury had healed and the whole world had marvelled and followed the beast.⁴ They prostrated themselves in front of the dragon because he had given the beast his authority; and they prostrated themselves in front of the beast, saying, "Who can compare with the beast? Who can fight against him?"⁵ The beast was allowed *to mouth its boasts*

条名叫魔鬼或撒殢的古蛇，迷惑全人类的，它和使者一并摔了下来。¹⁰ 我又听到天上有大声高呼说：“日夜不断在我们的天主前控告我们弟兄者已被打倒在地。我们的天主的救恩、德能和统治他的基督之权威已取得胜利！”

¹¹ 我的弟兄已藉着羔羊的血和他们所证之道战胜了巨龙，他们甚至在死亡面前也没有怜惜自己的生命。¹² 高天与居住其中的众人欢欣鼓舞吧！但是哀哉大地，哀哉海洋，你们大难临头了！因为魔鬼满怀愤恨下到你们那里去了，他明知自己的日子不多了。”

¹³ 那条巨龙一发现自己摔倒在地，就去追逐那位生了男孩的妇女，¹⁴ 妇女得到了大鹰的双翅，飞离古蛇，进入荒野，隐藏其中，受到照顾一段时间，两段时期又半段时期。¹⁵ 那条蛇向着妇女口喷洪水成河，妄想把她冲走。¹⁶ 但大地张口，把巨龙喷出的水吞下，从而救了妇女，¹⁷ 巨龙恨透妇女，就向她的子孙，就是所有服从天主诫命和信守耶稣证言的人决战。

巨龙把权力转交给猛兽

¹⁸ 我站在海滨沙滩上。

13 ¹ 这时，我看到海中出现一兽，它长着七个头和十个角，每一个角上戴着冠冕，每一个头上写着亵圣的名号。² 我所看到的兽像一只豹，足却像熊，口像狮；巨龙把自己的能力、座位和巨大权威都交给它。³ 这兽的一个头部似乎受过致命重伤，以后痊愈了，全世界都很惊奇，从而追随了它。⁴ 人们见巨龙交权给兽，就拜巨龙，也拜那兽说：“谁能与这兽相比？谁斗得过它？”⁵ 这兽得到一张说大话和亵圣的嘴，被授权胡作非为四十二个月；⁶ 它

and blasphemies and to be active for forty-two months; ⁶and it mouthed its blasphemies against God, against his name, his heavenly Tent and all those who are sheltered there. ⁷It was allowed to *make war against the saints and conquer them, and given power* over every race, people, language and nation; ⁸and all people of the world will worship it, that is, everybody whose name has not been written down since the foundation of the world in the sacrificial Lamb's book of life. ⁹Let anyone who can hear, listen: ¹⁰*Those for captivity to captivity; those for death by the sword to death by the sword.* This is why the saints must have perseverance and faith.

The false prophet as the slave of the beast

¹¹Then I saw a second beast, emerging from the ground; it had two horns like a lamb, but made a noise like a dragon. ¹²This second beast exercised all the power of the first beast, on its behalf making the world and all its people worship the first beast, whose deadly injury had healed. ¹³And it worked great miracles, even to calling down fire from heaven onto the earth while people watched. ¹⁴Through the miracles which it was allowed to do on behalf of the first beast, it was able to lead astray the people of the world and persuade them to put up a statue in honour of the beast that had been wounded by the sword and still lived. ¹⁵It was allowed to breathe life into this statue, so that the statue of the beast was able to speak, and to have *anyone who refused to worship the statue* of the beast put to death. ¹⁶It compelled everyone—small and great alike, rich and poor, slave and citizen—to be branded on the right hand or on the forehead, ¹⁷and made it illegal for anyone to buy or sell anything unless he had been branded with the name of the beast or with the number of its name.

¹⁸There is need for shrewdness here: anyone clever may interpret the number of the beast: it is the number of a human being, the number 666.

The companions of the Lamb

14 ¹Next in my vision I saw Mount Zion, and standing on it the Lamb who had with him a hundred and forty-four thousand people, all with his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. ²I heard a sound coming out of heaven like the sound of the ocean or the roar of thunder; it was like the sound of harpists

开口侮辱天主，亵渎他的圣名、他的天上帐幕和所有居住在那儿的人。⁷ 它被准许和天主的子民作战，且征服他们，它又被授权统治各民族、各国家和说各语种的人。⁸ 普世之人，凡其名自创世以来没有在那被杀羔羊的名册上登记者，都会朝拜它。⁹ 凡有耳能听的，听吧！¹⁰ 凡该被俘虏的，必将俘虏；凡该死在刀下的，必将死在刀下。由此可见，天主的子民必须具有恒心和信心。

身为该兽的奴隶的假先知

¹¹ 我看到自地下又冒出一兽，它有两个像羊的角，发出的声音却像龙。¹² 它代表第一兽，行使其全权，强迫普世居民朝拜那曾受过致命重伤而又痊愈的第一兽。¹³ 它又行大奇迹，在众人注视下，会使火自空中降到地上。¹⁴ 由于它代表第一兽施行奇迹，就能迷惑世人，唆使他们为那受过伤而获得痊愈的兽立一个像。¹⁵ 它又得了权，把生息吹入该像，像就能说话，凡拒拜兽像的人全被杀害。¹⁶ 这兽又强迫众人，不论大小，不分贫富，不问奴隶或自由人，都在他们的右手或额上打一印记，¹⁷ 凡未打上印记，也就是该兽之名，或代表其名的数字者，一概不准从事贸易。

¹⁸ 这里需要有智慧，聪明人都能算出兽的数字，这是人的数字，其数为六百六十六。

羔羊的追随者

14 ¹ 此后，我在神视中望见熙雍山，羔羊立在其上，与他一起的共有十四万四千人，他们额上都写着他与他的名字。² 我听到发自天上的声音，好像海浪的澎湃，也像雷霆的震轰；我所听到的声音又像竖琴师在弹奏他

playing their harps. ³There before the throne they were singing a new hymn in the presence of the four living creatures and the elders, a hymn that could be learnt only by the hundred and forty-four thousand who had been redeemed from the world. ⁴These are the sons who have kept their virginity and not been defiled with women; they *follow* the Lamb wherever he goes; they, out of all people, have been redeemed to be *the first-fruits for God* and for the Lamb. ⁵*No lie* was found in their mouths and no fault can be found in them.

Angels announce the Day of Judgement

⁶Then I saw another angel, flying high overhead, sent to announce the gospel of eternity to all who live on the earth, every nation, race, language and tribe. ⁷He was calling, "Fear God and glorify him, because the time has come for him to sit in judgement; worship *the maker of heaven and earth and sea* and the springs of water."

⁸A second angel followed him, calling, "*Babylon has fallen, babylon the Great has fallen*, Babylon which gave the whole world *the wine of retribution* to drink."

⁹A third angel followed, shouting aloud, "All those who worship the beast and his statue, or have had themselves branded on the hand or forehead, ¹⁰will be made to drink the wine of God's fury which is ready, undiluted, in his cup of retribution; in *fire and brimstone* they will be tortured in the presence of the holy angels and the Lamb ¹¹and *the smoke* of their torture will *rise for ever and ever*. There will be no respite, *night or day*, for those who worship the beast or its statue or accept branding with its name." ¹²This is why there must be perseverance in the saints who keep the commandments of God and faith in Jesus. ¹³Then I heard a voice from heaven say to me, "Write down: Blessed are those who die in the Lord! Blessed indeed, the Spirit says; now they can rest for ever after their work, since their good deeds go with them."

The harvest and vintage of the gentiles

¹⁴Now in my vision I saw a white *cloud* and, *sitting on it, one like a son of man* with a gold crown on his head and a sharp sickle in his hand. ¹⁵Then another angel came out of the sanctuary and shouted at the top of his voice to the one sitting on the cloud, "*Ply*

的竖琴。³ 他们站在宝座和四个灵物以及长老前面, 合唱一首新歌, 此歌只有世上的十四万四千人能唱。⁴ 这些人没有玷染过女色, 纯粹童身; 羔羊走到哪里, 他们就跟到那里; 他们是从人类中救出, 作为首果而献给天主和羔羊。⁵ 他们口中从未吐出谎言, 他们身上也找不到污点。

天使宣告审判之日

⁶ 我看到另一位天使飞翔于空中, 我奉派向世上各个国家、各个部落, 各个民族和说各种语种的人宣讲永恒的福音。⁷ 他大声喊道: “应敬畏天主, 归光荣于天主, 因为他审判人类的时刻到了; 应敬拜那位创造天地、海洋和一切泉源之主。”

⁸ 第二位天使跟着喊道: “巴比伦倒了, 以报应之酒给万民喝的巴比伦倒了, 大巴比伦倒了!”

⁹ 第三位天使跟着大声喊道: “凡敬拜那猛兽和兽像的, 或在额上或手上打上印记的,¹⁰ 都得喝天主教义的烈酒, 这酒未经冲淡, 在他的报应杯中的。他们将在圣天使和羔羊面前受烈火和琉璃的酷刑,¹¹ 那折磨他们的烟永远不停地往上冒。那些敬拜猛兽和兽像以及打上它名号的印记的, 日夜不得安宁。”¹² 因此, 那些遵守天主命令, 忠于耶稣的诸圣必须有恒心。¹³ 我又听见从天上有声音向我说: “从今以后, 凡死于主者是有福的! 你写下这话! 圣神说, 的确, 让他们在劳苦之后享受安息吧! 因为他们平生的功德常陪随着他们。”

收割外邦各民族

¹⁴ 我在神视中看到一片白云, 云端坐着一位, 好像人子, 头戴金冠, 手拿锋利镰刀。¹⁵ 另一天使从圣殿出来, 向坐在云端的那位高声呼喊: “地上的农作物已成熟, 收

your *sickle* and reap: harvest time has come and *the harvest* of the earth *is ripe*." ¹⁶Then the one sitting on the cloud set his sickle to work on the earth, and the harvest of earth was reaped.

¹⁷Another angel, who also carried a sharp sickle, came out of the temple in heaven, ¹⁸and the angel in charge of the fire left the altar and shouted at the top of his voice to the one with the sharp sickle, "Put your sickle in, and harvest the bunches from the vine of the earth; all its grapes are ripe." ¹⁹So the angel set his sickle to work on the earth and harvested the whole vintage of the earth and put it into a huge winepress, the winepress of God's anger, ²⁰outside the city, where it was trodden until the blood that came out of the winepress was up to the horses' bridles as far away as sixteen hundred furlongs.

The hymn of Moses and the Lamb

15¹And I saw in heaven another sign, great and wonderful: seven angels were bringing the seven plagues that are the last of all, because they exhaust the anger of God. ²I seemed to be looking at a sea of crystal suffused with fire, and standing by the lake of glass, those who had fought against the beast and won, and against his statue and the number which is his name. They all had harps from God, ³and they were singing the hymn of Moses, the servant of God, and the hymn of the Lamb:

How great and wonderful are all your works,
Lord God Almighty;
upright and true are all your ways,
King of nations.

⁴*Who does not revere and glorify your name, O Lord?*
For you alone are holy,
and all nations will come and adore you
for the many acts of saving justice you have shown.

The seven bowls of plagues

⁵After this, in my vision, the sanctuary, the tent of the Testi-

获的时间来到,用你的镰刀收割吧!”¹⁶于是坐在云端的那位向地面挥动镰刀,地上的农作物就被收割。

¹⁷另一天使从天上的圣殿出来,他也带一把锋利的镰刀。¹⁸负责管火的天使从祭台那儿出来,高声招呼那位拿着锋利镰刀的天使说:“用你的镰刀割取地上的葡萄,所有葡萄已熟了!”¹⁹于是那位天使向地面挥动镰刀,割下地上的葡萄,把它扔在城外天主盛怒的大榨酒池中。²⁰葡萄在榨酒池中被踩踏,就有血从榨酒池涌出,高于马勒,有一千六百“斯塔狄”那么远。

梅瑟与羔羊之歌

15¹我又看到天上另一异兆,既大又奇:有七位天使掌管着最后七种灾难,主的义怒以此发展到顶峰。²我仿佛看到一片搀混着火的玻璃海,那些战胜了猛兽、兽像与代表兽名的数字的人,都站在玻璃海滨,抱着天主的竖琴,³唱天主仆人梅瑟之歌和羔羊之歌:

主,全能的天主啊,
你的工程多么伟大,多么奇妙!

万国之王啊,
你的道路多么公正和真实!

⁴主啊,谁不敬畏你?
谁不赞颂你的圣名?

唯有你是神圣的,
万民将来朝拜你,
因为你公义的许多作为已彰明。

七只盛满灾难的碗

⁵此后,我看到天上的圣殿,结约的帐幕洞开了。

mony, opened in heaven, ⁶and out came the seven angels with the seven plagues, wearing pure white linen, fastened round their waists with belts of gold. ⁷One of the four living creatures gave the seven angels seven golden bowls filled with the anger of God who lives for ever and ever. ⁸*The smoke from the glory and the power of God filled the temple so that no one could go into it until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.*

16¹Then I heard a loud voice from the sanctuary calling to the seven angels, "Go, and empty the seven bowls of God's anger over the earth."

²The first angel went and emptied his bowl over the earth; at once, on all the people who had been branded with the mark of the beast and had worshipped its statue, there came disgusting and virulent sores.

³The second angel emptied his bowl over the sea, and it turned to blood, like the blood of a corpse, and every living creature in the sea died.

⁴The third angel emptied his bowl into the rivers and springs of water and they turned into blood. ⁵Then I heard the angel of water say, "You are the Upright One, He who is, He who was, the Holy One, for giving this verdict: ⁶they spilt the blood of the saints and the prophets, and blood is what you have given them to drink; it is what they deserve." ⁷And I heard the altar itself say, "Truly, Lord God Almighty, the punishments you give are true and just."

⁸The fourth angel emptied his bowl over the sun and it was made to scorch people with its flames; ⁹but though people were scorched by the fierce heat of it, they cursed the name of God who had the power to cause such plagues, and they would not repent and glorify him.

¹⁰The fifth angel emptied his bowl over the throne of the beast and its whole empire was plunged into darkness. People were biting their tongues for pain, ¹¹but instead of repenting for what they had done, they cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and sores.

¹²The sixth angel emptied his bowl over the great river Euphrates; all the water dried up so that a way was made for the kings of the East to come in. ¹³Then from the jaws of dragon and beast and false prophet I saw three foul spirits come; they looked like

⁶ 掌管七种灾难的七位天使从圣殿中出来,穿着洁白的麻衣,腰束金带。⁷ 四个灵物中的一个把七只盛满永生天主教义怒的金碗交给七位天使。⁸ 圣殿中充满着天主的荣耀和权能之烟,在七位天使没有降完七种灾难之前,无人能进入圣殿。

16 ¹ 我听到从圣殿里有大声告诉七位天使说:“你们去,把七碗天主的义怒倾倒在地球上!”

² 第一位天使去把他那一碗倾倒在地球上,有猛兽的印记和拜过兽像的人身上,都长了毒疮,剧痛、奇臭。³ 第二位天使把他那一碗倾倒在海洋中,海水顿时变成像死人的血一样,海中生物全部死去。

⁴ 第三位天使把他那一碗倾倒在河流和水源里,水就变成了血。⁵ 我听到那掌管水的天使说:“昔在、今在的至圣者啊!你是至公至义的,因为你作出了这样的判决。⁶ 他们曾流了诸圣与先知们的血,现在你就给他们血喝,这是他们应得的!”⁷ 我听到祭台发出声音说:“主,全能的天主啊,你的判决确是真实公义的!”

⁸ 第四位天使把他那一碗倾倒在太阳之上,使太阳可以用它的火焰烧灼人。⁹ 人被炎热烧灼,就咒骂那位有权造成这些灾难的天主,他们不愿悔改,不愿赞颂天主。

¹⁰ 第五位天使把他那一碗倾倒在猛兽的座位上,于是整个兽国笼罩在黑暗中,人因痛苦而咬自己的舌头。¹¹ 他们不痛悔前非,反而因痛苦与毒疮而咒骂天上的天主。

¹² 第六位天使把他那一碗倾倒在幼发拉底大河中,河水顿时干涸,为东方来的诸王筑成一条道路。¹³ 接着我看见三个邪神,从巨龙的口,猛兽的口和假先知的口出

frogs ¹⁴ and in fact were demon spirits, able to work miracles, going out to all the kings of the world to call them together for the war of the Great Day of God the Almighty.—¹⁵Look, I shall come like a thief. Blessed is anyone who has kept watch, and has kept his clothes on, so that he does not go out naked and expose his shame.—¹⁶They called the kings together at the place called, in Hebrew, Armageddon.

¹⁷The seventh angel emptied his bowl into the air, and a great voice boomed out from the sanctuary, "The end has come."
¹⁸Then there were flashes of lightning and peals of thunder and a violent earthquake, *unparalleled since humanity first came into existence.* ¹⁹The Great City was split into three parts and the cities of the world collapsed; Babylon the Great was not forgotten: God made her drink the full winecup of his retribution. ²⁰Every island vanished and the mountains disappeared; ²¹and hail, with great hailstones weighing a talent each, fell from the sky on the people. They cursed God for sending a plague of hail; it was the most terrible plague.

B: THE PUNISHMENT OF BABYLON

The great prostitute

17¹One of the seven angels that had the seven bowls came to speak to me, and said, "Come here and I will show you the punishment of the great prostitute *who is enthroned beside abundant waters,* ²with whom all the kings of the earth have prostituted themselves, and who has made all the population of the world drunk with the wine of her adultery."³He took me in spirit to a desert, and there I saw a woman riding a scarlet beast which had seven heads and ten horns and had blasphemous titles written all over it. ⁴The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet and glittered with gold and jewels and pearls, and she was holding a gold winecup filled with the disgusting filth of her prostitution; ⁵on her forehead was written a name, a cryptic name: "Babylon the Great, the mother of all the prostitutes and all the filthy practices on the earth."⁶I saw that she was drunk, drunk with the blood of the saints, and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus; and when I saw her, I

来。¹⁴ 他们类似蛤蟆, 实则邪魔之神, 能行奇迹, 他们四出寻找普世诸王, 集结他们, 欲在全能天主的伟大日子里作一死战。¹⁵ 看, 我将像小偷一样地来到, 那随时警醒、穿戴整齐的人是有福的。因为他不至于裸体行走而蒙受耻羞。¹⁶ 邪王把诸王集结在一个希伯来语叫作“阿玛草冬”的地方。

¹⁷ 第七位天使把他那一碗倾倒在空气中, 有大声从圣殿中发出, 说: “完成了!”¹⁸ 于是电光闪闪, 雷声隆隆, 地动山摇, 这是有史以来, 从未有过的。¹⁹ 大巴比伦城分裂为三, 各国的城市也都倒塌; 天主没有忘记大巴比伦, 叫它满饮报应杯中之酒。²⁰ 所有岛屿不见, 所有山岭消失。²¹ 从天上掉下巨大冰雹, 击中人身, 每块重达一“塔冷通”。天主降此可怕的灾难, 人们咒骂天主。

B: 惩罚巴比伦

大淫妇

17 ¹ 七位拿七个碗的天使中之一走上前来向我说: “你来, 让你看那大淫妇将受的惩罚, 她就是那在河滨称王的大城。² 与地上诸王都行过邪淫, 世上众人也喝醉了淫乱的酒。”³ 圣神提拔我的神魂带到荒野, 我看到一个妇女骑着一匹红兽, 那兽有七头十角, 遍体写满污辱天主的称号。⁴ 那妇女穿着大红大紫的衣服, 戴满金饰、宝石和珍珠, 她手拿金杯, 杯中盛满了她淫乱可耻之物:⁵ 她额上写着一个隐秘的名字: “大巴比伦——世上众娼妓与众可耻之物的母亲。”⁶ 我又看见那妇女喝着诸圣的血与为耶稣作证而殉道者的血而醉了; 我看到她时, 大

was completely mystified. ⁷The angel said to me, "Do you not understand? I will tell you the meaning of this woman, and of the beast she is riding, with the seven heads and the ten horns.

The symbolism of the beast and the prostitute

⁸"The beast you have seen was once alive and is alive no longer; it is yet to come up from the Abyss, but only to go to its destruction. And the people of the world, whose names have not been written since the beginning of the world in the book of life, will be astonished when they see how the beast was once alive and is alive no longer, and is still to come.

⁹"This calls for shrewdness. The seven heads are the seven hills, on which the woman is sitting. ¹⁰The seven heads are also seven emperors. Five of them have already gone, one is here now, and one is yet to come; once here, he must stay for a short while. ¹¹The beast, who was alive and is alive no longer, is at the same time the eighth and one of the seven, and he is going to his destruction.

¹²"*The ten horns* which you saw *are ten kings* who have not yet been given their royal power but will have royal authority only for a single hour and in association with the beast. ¹³They are all of one mind in putting their strength and their powers at the beast's disposal, ¹⁴and they will go to war against the Lamb; but because the Lamb is *Lord of lords* and *King of kings*, he will defeat them, he and his followers, the called, the chosen, the trustworthy."

¹⁵The angel continued, "The waters you saw, beside which the prostitute was sitting, are all the peoples, the populations, the nations and the languages. ¹⁶But the ten horns and the beast will turn against the prostitute, and *tear off her clothes* and leave her stark naked; then they will eat her flesh and burn the remains in the fire. ¹⁷In fact, God has influenced their minds to do what he intends, to agree together to put their royal powers at the beast's disposal until the time when God's words shall be fulfilled. ¹⁸The woman you saw is the great city which has authority over all the rulers on earth."

为惊奇。⁷天使向我说：“你为什么惊奇？我要把那妇女与她所骑的长着七头十角的兽的隐秘告诉你。

兽与淫妇的象征性

⁸“你看到的那兽曾一时活过，现在不再活着，不久又会从无底深渊中上来，自趋于灭亡。地上的居民，凡名字在创世之前未被登记在生命册上的，一看到那兽一时活过、现在不再活着、不久又会出现的兽，都必惊奇。

⁹“这里需要有智慧。七个头是指那妇女所坐的七座山，也指七个君王。¹⁰其中五个已消逝，一个还在，另一个即将到来，来时只能稍留片刻。¹¹那兽一时活过，现在不再活着的兽，就是第八个王，他也是七王之一，正在自趋灭亡。

¹²“你看到的十个角，指十个还没有领受到王位的君王，他们将得到王权，但只同那兽分享一个时辰。¹³这十个君王有共同的意愿：即把他们的力量与权柄交给那兽，¹⁴他们将与羔羊作战；但羔羊终将战胜他们，因为他是万主之主，万王之王。凡蒙召被选而忠心追随他的人，也将获胜。”

¹⁵天使继续说：“你看到那淫妇所坐镇的水流，就是各民族、各种族、各国家和说各种语言的人。¹⁶你所看到的十角和兽终将转过身来反对那淫妇，撕碎她的衣服，使之赤身裸体，且将吞食她的肉并用大火焚烧残骸。¹⁷因为天主影响他们的心灵，以完成他的旨意，使他们一致把统治权交给那兽，直到天主的话实现。¹⁸你所看到的那妇女就是统治地上所有君王的大城市。”

An angel announces the fall of Babylon

18¹After this, I saw another angel come down from heaven, with great authority given to him; *the earth shone with his glory.* ²At the top of his voice he shouted, "*Babylon has fallen, Babylon the Great has fallen, and has become the haunt of devils and a lodging for every foul spirit and dirty, loathsome bird.* ³All the nations have drunk deep of the wine of her prostitution; every king on the earth has prostituted himself with her, and every merchant grown rich through her debauchery."

The people of God summoned to flee

⁴Another voice spoke from heaven; I heard it say, "Come out, my people, away from her, so that you do not share in her crimes and have the same plagues to bear. ⁵*Her sins have reached up to the sky, and God has her crimes in mind: treat her as she has treated others.* ⁶She must be paid double the amount she exacted. She is to have a doubly strong cup of her own mixture. ⁷Every one of her pomps and orgies is to be matched by a torture or an agony. *I am enthroned as queen she thinks; I am no widow and will never know bereavement.* ⁸For that, *in one day*, the plagues will fall on her: disease and mourning and famine. She will be burned to the ground. The Lord God who has condemned her is mighty."

The people of the world mourn for Babylon

⁹"There will be mourning and weeping for her by the kings of the earth who have prostituted themselves with her and held orgies with her. They see the smoke as she burns, ¹⁰while they keep at a safe distance through fear of her anguish. They will say:

Mourn, mourn for this great city,
Babylon, so powerful a city,
in one short hour your doom has come upon you.

¹¹"There will be weeping and distress over her among all the traders of the earth when no one is left to buy their cargoes of goods; ¹²their stocks of gold and silver, jewels and pearls, linen and purple and silks and scarlet; all the sandalwood, every piece in ivo-

天使宣告巴比伦的覆灭

18¹ 此后我看到另一位天使从天而降，他拥有大权；他的光辉照耀大地。² 他大声呼喊：“巴比伦倒了，大巴比伦倒了！她成为恶魔出入的场所，邪神盘踞的洞穴，污秽可憎的诸鸟之巢。³ 列国狂饮了她淫乱的烈酒，地上诸王和她行过邪淫，世上的商人因她的淫乱而发了财。”

通知天主的子民远离

⁴ 我又听到另一个声音发自天上，说：“我的子民，离开那城吧！不然，你们将沾上她的罪恶，分受她的灾难。⁵ 因为她的罪恶滔天，天主没有忘记她邪恶的行为。‘以其之道，还之其身’。⁶ 照她的行径，加倍报应于她。她亲自调的酒倒入她的杯中时，是双倍的浓烈。⁷ 她的痛苦悲哀将与她昔日的奢侈、纵欲的程度相称。她心中自忖道：我乃坐在宝座上的王后，我不是寡妇，绝不会有悲愁。⁸ 正因为这样，一天之内众灾难同时来到：死亡、悲愁、饥荒！她将在火中焚烧，因为审判她的主是全能的天主。”

世人为巴比伦哭泣

⁹“与她纵欲行淫的地上诸王，看见焚烧着她的火焰，就为她痛哭哀号。¹⁰ 他们看到她的折磨，战战兢兢远远站着，保持着安全的距离，说：

‘惨啊，惨啊！这个大都市，
宏伟的巴比伦市啊！
顷刻之间，你受到了惩罚！’

¹¹“世上的众商人也为她的悲哀痛苦，因为再也没有人来购买他们的货物了；¹² 金、银、宝石、珍珠、细麻纱、紫红布、丝绸、各种香木、各样象牙雕品、贵重木器、铜器、铁

ry or fine wood, in bronze or iron or marble; ¹³ the cinnamon and spices, the myrrh and ointment and incense; wine, oil, flour and corn; their stocks of cattle, sheep, horses and chariots, their slaves and their human cargo.

¹⁴“All the fruits you had set your hearts on have failed you; gone for ever, never to return again, is your life of magnificence and ease.

¹⁵“The traders who had made a fortune out of her will be standing at a safe distance through fear of her anguish, mourning and weeping. ¹⁶They will be saying:

Mourn, mourn for this great city;
for all the linen and purple and scarlet that you wore,
for all your finery of gold and jewels and pearls;
¹⁷your huge riches are all destroyed within a single hour.”

All the captains and seafaring men, sailors and all those who make a living from the sea kept a safe distance, ¹⁸ watching the smoke as she burned, and crying out, “Has there ever been a city as great as this!” ¹⁹They threw dust on their heads and said, with tears and groans:

“Mourn, mourn for this great city
whose lavish living has made a fortune
for every owner of a sea-going ship,
ruined within a single hour.

²⁰“Now heaven, celebrate her downfall, and all you saints, apostles and prophets: God has given judgement for you against her.”

²¹Then a powerful angel picked up a boulder like a great millstone, and as he hurled it into the sea, he said, “That is how the great city of Babylon is going to be hurled down, never to be seen again.

²²Never again in you
will be heard the song of harpists and minstrels,
the music of flute and trumpet;
never again will craftsmen of every skill be found in you
or *the sound of the handmill* be heard;

器和大理石制品；¹³ 肉桂、香料、香膏、乳香、酒、油、面粉、麦子、牛、羊、车、马、奴隶、人口等。

¹⁴“你所贪恋的各种美果都消逝了；你的荣华富贵一去不复返了！

¹⁵“靠她发财的商人，看到她的折磨都战战兢兢，远远地站着，保持着安全的距离，¹⁶ 他们悲哀痛哭，说：

‘惨啊，惨啊！这个大都市。大紫大红为衣服，
她一贯以麻纱

以精金、宝石、珍珠为首饰；

¹⁷ 顷刻之间，庞大财富化为乌有。’

所有船长、海员、水手和所有靠海谋生的人，保持着安全的距离，远远观看着 ¹⁸ 焚烧她的烟，大声喊道：“有哪一座城市可与之相比？”¹⁹ 他们在自己头上撒灰，痛哭说：

“惨啊，惨啊！这个大都市。

凡有船航行于海上的人都靠她发财！

顷刻之间，丧失一切！

²⁰“上天，欢乐吧！因为她毁灭了！诸圣、宗徒和先知们，欢乐吧！因为天主已替你们伸冤，惩罚了她！”

²¹ 接着，一位大力的天使举起一块像大磨那样大的石头，抛入海中，说：“大巴比伦市也将如此被抛下，永远不再出现。

²²“你再也听不到

琴师乐手的歌曲，

与琴瑟及箫角的音乐；

各种手艺的技师再也找不到，

再也听不到推磨的声音了；

²³ never again will shine *the light of the lamp* in you,
never again will be heard in you
the voices of bridegroom and bride.
Your traders were the princes of the earth,
all the nations were led astray by your sorcery.

²⁴ In her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and all the blood that was ever shed on earth."

Songs of victory in heaven

19¹ After this I heard what seemed to be the great sound of a huge crowd in heaven, singing, "Alleluia! Salvation and glory and power to our God!" ² He judges fairly, he punishes justly, and he has condemned the great prostitute who corrupted the earth with her prostitution; he has avenged the blood of his servants which she shed." ³ And again they sang, "Alleluia! *The smoke of her will rise for ever and ever.*" ⁴ Then the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures threw themselves down and worshipped God seated on his throne, and they cried, "Amen, Alleluia."

⁵ Then a voice came from the throne; it said, "Praise our God, you servants of his and *those who fear him, small and great alike.*" ⁶ And I heard what seemed to be the voices of a huge crowd, like the sound of the ocean or the great roar of thunder, answering, "Alleluia! The reign of the Lord our God Almighty has begun; ⁷ let us be glad and joyful and give glory to God, because this is the time for the marriage of the Lamb. ⁸ His bride is ready, and she has been able to dress herself in dazzling white linen, because her linen is made of the good deeds of the saints." ⁹ The angel said, "Write this, 'Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding feast of the Lamb,'" and he added, "These words of God are true." ¹⁰ Then I knelt at his feet to worship him, but he said to me, "Never do that: I am your fellow-servant and the fellow-servant of all your brothers who have in themselves the witness of Jesus. God along you must worship." The witness of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

²³ 灯光也不再发亮，
 新郎新娘的轻言细语也听不到了。
 你的商人曾是世上的权贵，
 万民都曾被你的邪术所迷惑。

²⁴ 在这城市里发现了先知和诸圣的血以及所有在地上被杀者的血。”

天庭上的胜利之歌

¹ 这以后，我听到巨大声音，好像天上广大群众在呼
19 喊：“亚肋路亚！应把救恩、荣耀、德能都归于我们的天主！”² 他的审判是正确而正义的，他判决了那个以淫乱败坏世界的大淫妇，惩罚了她杀害天主仆人的罪。”³ 他们再次歌唱：“亚肋路亚！焚烧她的烟不断上升，世世不熄。”⁴ 于是，二十四名长老和四个灵物俯伏朝拜坐在宝座上的天主，高呼：“阿们，亚肋路亚！”

⁵ 接着，有声音从宝座发出，说：“你们，天主的仆人，凡敬畏他的，不论大小，赞美我们的天主吧！”⁶ 我听到好像是广大群众的声音，好像澎湃的海涛，好像隆隆的雷声，回答说：“亚肋路亚！我们的主、全能的天主开始统治了，⁷ 我们欢欣歌舞，归光荣于天主吧！因为羔羊的婚期到了。⁸ 他的新娘准备好了。她已能穿上洁白光亮的麻纱衣，她的麻纱衣是诸圣的善行。”⁹ 天使说：“记录下来，‘被邀参加羔羊婚宴的人是有福的。’”天使又说：“这些都是天主真实的话。”¹⁰ 我于是俯伏在地，朝拜他，但他对我说：“千万不可这样！我和你，以及所有信奉耶稣之证的人同是仆人。你只应朝拜天主。”因为耶稣之证就是预言之神。

C: THE DESTRUCTION OF THE UNBELIEVERS

The first eschatological battle

¹¹And now I saw heaven open, and a white horse appear; its rider was called Trustworthy and True; *in uprightness he judges and makes war.* ¹²His eyes were flames of fire, and he was crowned with many coronets; the name written on him was known only to himself, ¹³*his cloak was soaked in blood.* He is known by the name, The Word of God. ¹⁴Behind him, dressed in linen of dazzling white, rode the armies of heaven on white horses. ¹⁵From his mouth came a sharp sword with which to strike the unbelievers; he is the one *who will rule them with an iron sceptre*, and tread out the wine of Almighty God's fierce retribution. ¹⁶On his cloak and on his thigh a name was written: *King of kings and Lord of lords.*

¹⁷I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he shouted aloud to all the birds that were flying high overhead in the sky, "Come here. *Gather together at God's great feast.* ¹⁸*You will eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of great generals and heroes, the flesh of horses and their riders and of all kinds of people, citizens and slaves, small and great alike.*"

¹⁹Then I saw the beast, with all the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to fight the Rider and his army. ²⁰But the beast was taken prisoner, together with the false prophet who had worked miracles on the beast's behalf and by them had deceived those who had accepted branding with the mark of the beast and those who had worshipped his statue. These two were hurled alive into the fiery lake of burning sulphur. ²¹All the rest were killed by the sword of the Rider, which came out of his mouth, and *all the birds glutted themselves with their flesh.*

The reign of a thousand years

20¹Then I saw an angel come down from heaven with the key of the Abyss in his hand and an enormous chain. ²He overpowered the dragon, that primeval serpent which is the devil and Satan, and chained him up for a thousand years. ³He hurled

C: 不信者的毁灭

末世大战的第一战役

¹¹ 这时,我看到天门洞开,有一匹白马出现;马上的那位称为“真实”、“可靠”;他按照正义审判和战斗。¹² 双目炯炯如火焰,头戴许多冠冕;身上所写名称,除他本人以外,谁也不识,¹³ 所披战袍染满鲜血。人们称他为“天主之道”。¹⁴ 天上万军都骑白马,齐穿洁白的麻纱衣服紧跟在后。¹⁵ 他口吐利剑,用以击败不信者;他将手执铁杖治理他们,脚践全能天主的报应的酒池以榨酒。¹⁶ 他的袍上和甲上写着“万王之王,众主之主”这个名号。

¹⁷ 我又看到一位天使站在太阳中,大声向空中所有的飞鸟呼喊道:“来吧,一起参加天主的大筵席!¹⁸ 来吃君王、将帅和士兵们的肉,也吃众马和骑士的肉,也吃众人,不分主奴、不分贵贱的肉吧!”

¹⁹ 我又看到那只猛兽和地上诸王以及他们的军队集结起来,要和骑白马的那位及他的军队作战。²⁰ 那兽被俘了,在他面前行过奇迹,并以此迷惑那些接受兽印和拜兽像的人的假先知也一起被俘了。那兽和假先知被活活地扔进燃烧着硫磺的火湖中去。²¹ 那骑士又以所吐的利剑杀死其余党,众鸟饱吃了他们的肉。

千年的统治

20 ¹ 然后,我看到一位天使从天而降,手拿无底深渊的钥匙和一条粗大的链子。² 他捉住了那条龙,并把它捆绑达一千年之久,龙就是古蛇、魔鬼、撒殢。³ 天使把它

him into the Abyss and shut the entrance and sealed it over him, to make sure he would not lead the nations astray again until the thousand years had passed. At the end of that time he must be released, but only for a short while.

⁴Then I saw thrones, where they took their seats, and *on them was conferred the power to give judgement*. I saw the souls of all who had been beheaded for having witnessed for Jesus and for having preached God's word, and those who refused to worship the beast or his statue and would not accept the brand-mark on their foreheads or hands; they came to life, and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. ⁵The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were over; this is the first resurrection. ⁶Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection; the second death has no power over them but they will be priests of God and of Christ and reign with him for a thousand years.

⁷When the thousand years are over, Satan will be released from his prison ⁸and will come out to lead astray all the nations in the four quarters of the earth, *God and Magog*, and mobilise them for war, his armies being as many as the sands of the sea. ⁹They came swarming over the entire country and besieged the camp of the saints, which is the beloved City. *But fire rained down on them from heaven* and consumed them. ¹⁰Then the devil, who led them astray, was hurled into the lake of fire and sulphur, where the beast and the false prophet are, and their torture will not come to an end, day or night, for ever and ever.

The Last Judgement

¹¹Then I saw a great white throne and the One who was sitting on it. In his presence, earth and sky vanished, leaving no trace. ¹²I saw the dead, great and small alike, standing in front of his throne while *the books lay open*. And another book was opened, which is the book of life, and the dead were judged from what was written in the books, as their deeds deserved.

¹³The sea gave up all the dead who were in it; ¹⁴Death and Hades were emptied of the dead that were in them; and every one was judged as his deeds deserved. Then Death and Hades were hurled into the burning lake. This burning lake is the second death; ¹⁵and anybody whose name could not be found written in the book of life was hurled into the burning lake.

扔进无底深渊去,关闭出口,加上封印,使它在千年之内不再能迷惑列国。期限过后,它将暂时获释。

⁴ 我又看到一些宝座,凡坐在上面的都领到审判权。我也看到那些由于为耶稣作证,并由于宣讲天主之道而被斩首者的灵魂,他们拒绝朝拜猛兽或兽像,额上或手上也没有那兽的印号;他们复活了,同基督一起为王一千年。⁵ 其余死者则将等满一千年后才复活,这是第一次复活。⁶ 凡享受到第一次复活的人是圣洁而有福的;第二次死亡无权管辖他们,他们将成为天主与基督的司祭,与基督一起为王一千年。

⁷ 一千年后,撒殢将释放出狱,⁸ 并去迷惑地上四方的国家,就是哥格和玛哥格。撒殢动员他们作战,他的军队犹如海滨的沙粒。⁹ 他们横行天下,包围诸圣的营地和蒙爱的都市。于是有大火从天而降,吞灭他们。¹⁰ 那迷惑他们的魔鬼被扔进火与硫磺的火湖中去,那只猛兽和假先知已在那儿。他们必将日夜受苦,永世无穷。

最终审判

¹¹ 接着,我看到一个纯白的大宝座和端坐在上的那位。天和地都从他面前消失无踪。¹² 我又看到已死者,无论大小,都肃立在宝座之前,案卷全部展开。另有一卷也展开了,这是生命之册,死者都按照他们的行为,根据案卷所记录的,接受其应得的审判。

¹³ 于是,海洋把溺死者交出;¹⁴ 死亡和阴府也把其中的死人交出,这些人都按照他们的行为,接受其应得的审判。此后,死亡和阴府也被扔进火湖之中,这火湖就是第二次死亡。¹⁵ 凡其名字没有记录在生命册上的人,都被扔进火湖中。

D: THE JERUSALEM OF THE FUTURE

The heavenly Jerusalem

21¹ Then I saw *a new heaven and a new earth*; the first heaven and the first earth had disappeared now, and there was no longer any sea. ²I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride dressed for her husband. ³Then I heard a loud voice call from the throne, "Look, here God lives among human beings. He will make *his home among them; they will be his people*, and he will be their God, *God-with-them*. ⁴*He will wipe away all tears from their eyes*; there will be no more death, and no more mourning or sadness or pain. The world of the past has gone."

⁵Then the One sitting on the throne spoke. "Look, I am making the whole of creation new. Write this, 'What I am saying is trustworthy and will come true.'" ⁶Then he said to me, "It has already happened. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give water from the well of life free to anybody who is thirsty; ⁷anyone who proves victorious will inherit these things; and *I will be his God and he will be my son*. ⁸But the legacy for cowards, for those who break their word, or worship obscenities, for murderers and the sexually immoral, and for sorcerers, worshippers of false gods or any other sort of liars, is the second death in the burning lake of sulphur."

The messianic Jerusalem

⁹One of the seven angels that had the seven bowls full of the seven final plagues came to speak to me and said. "Come here and I will show you the bride that the Lamb has married." ¹⁰*In the spirit, he carried me to the top of a very high mountain*, and showed me Jerusalem, the holy city, coming down out of heaven from God. ¹¹It had *all the glory of God* and glittered like some precious jewel of crystal-clear diamond. ¹²Its wall was of a great height and had twelve gates; at each of the twelve gates there was an angel, and over the gates were written the names of *the twelve tribes of Israel*;

D: 未来的耶路撒冷

天上的耶路撒冷

21¹接着,我看到了新天新地;那原先的天地消逝,海也不再存在。²我又看到圣都:新耶路撒冷,来自天主,从天而降,像打扮好的新娘前来迎接她的丈夫。³我听到一巨声从宝座发出,说:“瞧,这是天主与世人一起生活的场所。他将住在人间,他们将是他的子民,他将是他们的天主,和他们一起是天主。⁴他将擦干他们的眼泪;不再有死亡,不再有悲伤、哭泣或痛苦。旧世界已成过去。”

⁵这时,坐在宝座上的那位说:“看哪,我再造万物,焕然一新。记录下来:‘我所说的是可信的,必将成为事实。’”⁶他又对我说:“已圆满完成了!我是‘阿耳法’和‘欧美加’,是无始之始、无终之终。我将以生命的泉水赐给口渴的人,使他们畅饮。⁷凡取得胜利者将承受这一切,我将是他的天主,他将是我的儿子。⁸至于那些胆怯、背信、腐化、杀人、淫乱、行邪术、拜偶像和撒谎的人,自有火和燃烧着的硫磺湖在等着他们,那就是第二次的死亡。”

默西亚时代的耶路撒冷

⁹那拿着七个碗,盛满着最终七种灾难的七位天使之一,走上前来向我说:“上来,我将给你看新娘,就是羔羊的良配。”¹⁰天使使我神魂超拔,将我带到高山顶峰,让我看见来自天主,从天而降的圣城耶路撒冷。¹¹她带有天主的全部荣光,光彩焕发,一如稀世宝石,又如晶莹透明的碧玉。¹²城墙又高又大,有门十二,由十二位天使把

¹³*on the east there were three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.* ¹⁴The city walls stood on twelve foundation stones, each one of which bore the name of one of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

¹⁵The angel that was speaking to me was carrying a gold measuring rod to measure the city and its gates and wall. ¹⁶The plan of the city is perfectly square, its length the same as its breadth. He measured the city with his rod and it was twelve thousand furlongs, equal in length and in breadth, and equal in height.

¹⁷He measured its wall, and this was a hundred and forty-four cubits high—by human measurements. ¹⁸The wall was built of diamond, and the city of pure gold, like clear glass. ¹⁹The foundations of the city wall were faced with all kinds of precious stone: the first with diamond, the second lapis lazuli, the third turquoise, the fourth crystal, ²⁰the fifth agate, the sixth ruby, the seventh gold quartz, the eighth malachite, the ninth topaz, the tenth emerald, the eleventh sapphire and the twelfth amethyst. ²¹The twelve gates were twelve pearls, each gate being made of a single pearl, and the main street of the city was pure gold, transparent as glass.

²²I could not see any temple in the city since the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb were themselves the temple, ²³and the city did not need the sun or the moon for light, since it was lit by the radiant glory of God, and the Lamb was a lighted torch for it. ²⁴*The nations will come to its light* and the kings of the earth will bring it their treasures. ²⁵*Its gates will never be closed by day*—and there will be no night there—²⁶*and the nations will come, bringing their treasure* and their wealth. ²⁷Nothing unclean may come into it: no one who does what is loathsome or false, but only those who are listed in the Lamb's book of life.

22¹Then the angel showed me the river of life, rising from the throne of God and of the Lamb and flowing crystal-clear. ²Down the middle of the city street, *on either bank of the river were the trees of life, which bear twelve crops of fruit in a year, one in each month, and the leaves of which are the cure for the nations.*

³*The curse of destruction will be abolished.* The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city; his servants will worship him, ⁴they will see him face to face, and his name will be written on

守,门上题写着以色列十二支派的名字;¹³ 每方有三个门: 东方三门,西方三门,南方三门,北方三门。¹⁴ 整个城墙建筑在十二块基石之上,基石上分别刻着羔羊的十二位使徒的名字。

¹⁵ 对我说话的那位天使拿着一根金尺,丈量那城及其门与墙。¹⁶ 城为正正方形,宽长相等,他用尺量出一万两千“斯塔狄”长,宽、高相等。¹⁷ 天使以人的尺度来丈量城墙,高一百四十四米。¹⁸ 城墙用碧玉建成,而城本身则用明净像琉璃的纯金所造。¹⁹ 城墙的基址用各种宝石装饰: 第一块基石是碧玉,二是青玉,三是玛瑙,四是翡翠,²⁰ 五是红玉,六是红宝石,七是黄璧,八是水苍玉,九是红璧,十是绿玉,十一是紫玛瑙,十二是紫晶。²¹ 十二扇门是十二颗大珍珠,每门由一颗珍珠建成,城中街道是纯金的,像玻璃一样透明。²² 我未见城中有圣殿,因为主全能的天主和羔羊就是圣殿。²³ 城不需要日月来照明,因有天主的荣光照耀着,而羔羊就是这城的明灯。²⁴ 万民行走于该光之中,地上诸王把他们的荣华带进这城。²⁵ 城门整天开着,永不关闭,是不夜之城。²⁶ 列国都把光荣财富带进这城。²⁷ 凡是不洁净、行为可耻或撒谎者,一概不准入内;只有那些名字录在羔羊生命册上者才可入内。

22 ¹ 天使又让我看生命之河,清澈像水晶,自天主和羔羊的宝座源源而来。² 流过城中心的街道,河两岸有生命树,每年结实十二次,每月一次,叶可入药,医治万民。

³ 毁灭的诅咒不再存在。天主和羔羊的宝座永在此城之中;他的仆人将朝拜他,⁴ 他们将面对面地瞻仰他的

their foreheads. ⁵And night will be abolished; they will not need lamplight or sunlight, because the Lord God will be shining on them. They will reign for ever and ever.

⁶The angel said to me, "All that you have written is sure and will come true: the Lord God who inspires the prophets has sent his angel to reveal to his servants *what is soon to take place*. ⁷I am coming soon!" Blessed are those who keep the prophetic message of this book.

⁸I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I had heard and seen them all, I knelt at the feet of the angel who had shown them to me, to worship him; ⁹but he said, "Do no such thing: I am your fellow-servant and the fellow-servant of your brothers the prophets and those who keep the message of this book. God alone you must worship."

¹⁰This, too, he said to me, "Do not keep the prophecies in this book a secret, because the Time is close. ¹¹Meanwhile let the sinner continue sinning, and the unclean continue to be unclean; let the upright continue in his uprightness, and those who are holy continue to be holy. ¹²Look, I am coming soon, and my reward is with me, to repay everyone as their deeds deserve. ¹³I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the First and the Last*, the Beginning and the End. ¹⁴Blessed are those who will have washed their robes clean, so that they will have the right to feed on the tree of life and can come through the gates into the city. ¹⁵Others must stay outside: dogs, fortune-tellers, and the sexually immoral, murderers, idolaters, and everyone of false speech and false life."

EPILOGUE

¹⁶I, Jesus, have sent my angel to attest these thing to you for the sake of the churches. I am the sprig from the root of David and the bright star of the morning.

¹⁷The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come!" Let everyone who listens answer, "Come!" Then *let all who are thirsty come*: all who

圣容，他的名将写在他们的额上。⁵ 黑夜将消逝，不再需要灯光或日光，因为主天主自己光照他们，他们必将统治，世世无穷。

⁶ 天使向我说：“你所记录的全是可靠的，必将实现。恩赐灵感于先知们的主，天主派遣他的天使，把将在短期内发生的事启示给他的仆人们。⁷ 我快要来了！”凡遵守本书的预言者是有福的。

⁸ 凡此种种，我若望都亲闻目睹，我听到和看见之后，俯伏在指示我这些事的天使脚前朝拜他。⁹ 但他对我说：“千万不可这样！我和你与你的弟兄、先知们以及所有遵守本书者，都同样是仆人，你只该朝拜天主！”

¹⁰ 他又对我说：“不要把这书上的预言封起来，因为实现这一切事情的时间快到。¹¹ 让罪人继续犯罪，污秽者继续污秽，行善者继续行善，圣洁者继续圣洁。¹² 瞧，我快要来了，我将带来报应，按照每人的行为，报应给每人。¹³ 我是‘阿耳法’和‘欧美加’，是首先也是最后，是无始之始，也是无终之终。¹⁴ 凡洗净自己衣服的人是有福的，他们有权分享生命之树，并能经城门进入城中。¹⁵ 至于那些为走狗的、行巫术的、淫乱的、杀人的、拜偶像的、妖言惑众的，都必须留在城外。”

结 束 语

¹⁶ 我，耶稣，派遣我的天使，为了各教会的利益，向你们证明上述诸事。我就是达味家族的后裔，我就是光明灿烂的晨星。

¹⁷ 圣神和新娘说：“来吧！”愿听众都同声回说：“来吧！”“愿所有口渴的人都来：凡愿来者，都随心所欲

want it may *have the water* of life, and have it *free*.

¹⁸This is my solemn attestation to all who hear the prophecies in this book: if anyone adds anything to them, God will add to him every plague mentioned in the book; ¹⁹if anyone cuts anything out of the prophecies in this book, God will cut off his share of the tree of life and of the holy city, which are described in the book.

²⁰The one who attests these things says: I am indeed coming soon.

Amen; come, Lord Jesus.

²¹May the grace of the Lord Jesus be with you all. Amen.

地畅饮生命之水吧！”

¹⁸ 我若望郑重告诉那些听到本书预言的人：如果有人谁敢在这些话上加什么的，天主将以本书上所提的灾难加给他；¹⁹ 如果有人谁敢从本书上的预言中删去什么的，天主将除其名，使他不能分享本书所记载的圣城生命之树。

²⁰ 为这一切作证的那一位说：“的确，我即将来到！”

阿们。主耶稣啊，请来临吧！

²¹ 愿主耶稣的恩宠与你们众人同在！阿们。

